

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08180038 9

# HISTORY OF THE 101<sup>ST</sup> REGIMENT

PENNSYLVANIA VETERAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

JOHN A. REED



1. N.B. that - Civilian - Military -

Part. List - P. inf. 101st.

2. Remains of inf. 101st. regt. 1861-1865

A.H.







Compliments  
John A Reed  
To  
Charles W Dahlmeyer







COL. J. H. WILSON.

HISTORY

OF THE

101st Regiment

Pennsylvania Veteran

Volunteer Infantry

1861-1865

By JOHN A. REED,  
Private of Company H.  
(Appointed 2d Lieut., N. C. Union Vols., Dec. 1863)  
With Luther S. Dickey as Collaborator.

---

CHICAGO  
L. S. DICKEY & CO.  
1910

115m /

943721 A

COPYRIGHT 1910 BY  
L. S. DICKEY & CO.

Photo-engraving by  
ELECTRO ENGRAVING CO  
New York.

WESTERN NEWSPAPER UNION  
CHICAGO



**T**O the Sacred Memory of the  
Heroic Dead of the One hundred and first Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry, who have passed into the Great Beyond during and since the War of '61 to '65; to the Surviving Members; and to the Wives and Children, the Kindred and Friends of all, both living and dead,—this volume is most affectionately and reverently dedicated.



## PREFACE.

---

To compile the annals of the One hundred and first Regiment, Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry, has been no easy task. During the almost a half century that has elapsed since the Regiment was mustered into the service, a large majority of the principal actors in the great drama enacted from 1861 to 1865, has passed from the stage of action into the great beyond.

Few regiments that went out from the State of Pennsylvania had so many of their original members, seal their devotion to the Union by giving their all—their lives, “the last full measure of devotion”—to preserve its integrity, and to the proposition that all men are created equal. Forty per cent of the men and boys who accompanied the standard of the 101st Regiment to the seat of war sleep in Southern graves. Twice have the company and regimental records been entirely lost in battle, first in front of Seven Pines, early in 1862, and two years later, at Plymouth, N. C. From the capitulation of the Plymouth garrison until the war was practically ended, most of the officers of the Regiment were prisoners of war, and when they gained their freedom it was impossible for them to revive the records in complete form from memory. Neither did they realize the importance of having this well done, in order that future generations might know the part this Regiment had played in preserving this nation, “a government of the people, by the people, and for the people.”

I would have been reluctant to have assumed the duties and responsibility of recording the activities of the Regiment had I not been able to avail myself of the painstaking research of Comrade L. S. Dickey, historian of the 103d Penna. Regiment. For several years Comrade Dickey has been devoting his spare time in searching the libraries of the principal cities of the country for all matter bearing on the events of the war in which his regiment and the 101st participated. He has carefully gone through the official records of the War Department and noted every reference to the action of the troops comprising the brigade in which the 101st was an integral part during its nearly four years of service. I have availed myself of all this research in preparing the Regimental narrative, and have amplified what I have written, from memory, from the diaries, letters and reminiscences furnished me by surviving comrades, and by giving the official reports, written immediately following the events as they occurred. These are incorporated in the narrative in proper sequence and are of themselves, a faithful general history of the events in which the Regiment participated. But beyond the Regimental narrative, three supplemental articles appear in this volume of great historical value, as appendices, prepared by Comrade Dickey, viz: “Casey’s Division at Seven Pines,” “the Battle of Plymouth,” and “Andersonville and Florence Military Prison Life.” The compilation in each of these articles is so comprehensive as to make each authoritative and unassailable from a historical point of view, and no future historian can well afford to ignore these articles when writing on these subjects. The comrades

## PREFACE.

of Wessells' and Palmer's brigades of Casey's division of the original Fourth Corps, of the Army of the Potomac, are under lasting obligation to Comrade Dickey for his complete and unanswerable refutation of all the calumnies hurled against Casey's division, completely vindicating it for its action at the battle of Fair Oaks. Especially are the members of the 101st Regiment, their relatives and friends, indebted to him for preventing the 101st Regiment from being robbed of its most heroic work during the war; defending the right flank of Casey's main line of battle, three-fourths of a mile in advance of Seven Pines, against the overwhelming assaults of the enemy. Had it not been for the painstaking care in which Comrade Dickey made his research, this honor would have been given to troops who were not near this position.

The labor and money I have spent in preparing this volume are a free will offering on my part. I have no expectation, hope, or desire for any pecuniary return or reward for what I have done to preserve to posterity the record of my Regiment. Fully aware of its imperfections, and the lack of proper recognition of many worthy comrades who played their full part in making an honorable record for the Regiment, I shall be satisfied if I receive proper appreciation from my surviving comrades, and the relatives and friends of those who have obeyed "taps" for the last time and are awaiting the sounding of great reveille, proclaiming the time when there shall be no more wars, and when the spirit of the humble Galilean shall prevail to the uttermost parts of the earth.

Proud of the part I played in helping Abraham Lincoln maintain this Government, during the stirring and trying days of 1861-65, I feel happy in the consciousness that I have, in a measure, done something towards preserving the record of those with whom I was associated, and who enabled me to play my part, during the four most strenuous years of my life. Not preserving it merely to gratify the few living comrades and the children and friends of those who have passed beyond, but rather that future generations will honor their memory, and in doing so, be incited to faithfully maintain the principles on which this Republic was founded, and perpetuated through the privations and sacrifices of the comrades of the Civil War.

As the final sheets of this volume were going to press the announcements were received that two gallant comrades, Lieut. Col. A. W. Taylor and Capt. C. W. May, have passed into the Great Beyond. Peace to their ashes!

Pittsburg, Pa., January 20, 1910.

JOHN A. REED.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.	
From the Organization of the Regiment to Yorktown..... (From August, 1861, to May 4, 1862.)	Page 1
CHAPTER II.	
From Williamsburg to Seven Pines..... (From May 4, 1862, to May 30, 1862.)	4
CHAPTER III.	
Fair Oaks to White Oak Swamp..... (From May 31, 1862, to June 26, 1862.)	8
CHAPTER IV.	
Seven Days' Battles to Harrison's Landing..... (From June 27, 1862, to August 15, 1862.)	11
CHAPTER V.	
From the Peninsula to Suffolk-Blackwater, South West Creek, Kinston, White Hall, Goldsboro and New Bern..... (From August 16, 1862, to December 30, 1862.)	15
CHAPTER VI.	
Hyde County Raid..... (From December 31, 1862, to March 31, 1863.)	22
CHAPTER VII.	
Spinola Raid to Blounts Creek..... (From April 1, 1863, to April 10, 1863.)	25
CHAPTER VIII.	
New Bern to Plymouth—Raids to Nichol's Mills, Williamston, Gardner's Bridge..... (From April 11, 1863, to July 8, 1863.)	29
CHAPTER IX.	
Raid From Plymouth to Foster's Mills, Williamston—Lieut. Helm's Famous Capture... (From April 12, 1863, to April 16, 1864.)	34
CHAPTER X.	
The Battle of Plymouth—The Capture of the Regiment..... (From April 17, 1864, to November 30, 1864.)	36
CHAPTER XI.	
Paroled, Mustered Out and Final Discharge..... (From December 1, 1864, to July 13, 1865.)	38
CHAPTER XII.	
Biographical Sketches—Col. Wilson—Col. Morris—Col. Sheaffer—Lieut. Col. Taylor— Adjutant Longenecker .....	40
CHAPTER XIII.	
Biographical Sketches—Capt. May—Capt. Sprague—Lieut. Brown.....	47
CHAPTER XIV.	
Biographical Sketches—Corporal Ludwick—Private McAlister—Private Jonas Walker— Private James Logan Alter—Private Henry H. Walker.....	49
CHAPTER XV.	
Life in Confederate Prisons—Biographical Sketch—John A. Reed..... (From April 20, 1864, to December 10, 1864.)	54

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER XVI.

Escape From Florence Military Prison—Sergt. James Gilmore, Corp. John Sheaffer, Private George W. Bumbaugh, Jerome Sheaffer, of Co. A, and Private James Dunlap. By Private Bumbaugh.....	59
(From September 12, 1864, to November 14, 1864.)	

### CHAPTER XVII.

Diary of Marches of Wessell's Brigade. Published During the War. Author Unknown..	63
(From March 28, 1862, to December 31, 1863.)	

### CHAPTER XVIII.

The Marches of Wessells' Brigade Told in Rhyme; Published During the War. By Private William Issard.....	71
(From March 28, 1862, to April 10, 1863.)	

### CHAPTER XIX.

Dedication of the Monument at the National Cemetery at Andersonville, Ga., Erected by the State of Pennsylvania—Reminiscence of Sergt. Cyrus W. Webb, Company H..	73
---	----

### CHAPTER XX.

First Reunion of the 101st Regimental Association—Leechburg, Penna., September 10, 1879 .....	74
---	----

### CHAPTER XXI.

Thirty-First Annual Reunion of the 101st and 103rd Regiments at Poxburg, Penna., September 16, 1909.....	81
Regimental Roster .....	87

### APPENDICES.

The Battle of Plymouth—Death of Lieut. Com. Flusser—Sinking of the Southfield—Capitulation of Gen. Wessells' Command—Biographical Sketches of Lieut. Com. Flusser, and Brig. Gen. Wessells .....	123
Casey's Division at the Battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines—A Critical Analysis of the Official Reports and Dispatches Censuring Casey's Division for Discreditable Conduct at the Battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.....	145
Life in Andersonville and Florence Confederate Military Prisons—Appeals Made for an Exchange of Prisoners—Why the Exchange Was Not Made—Confederate Official Reports of Suffering.....	254



## ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS.

---

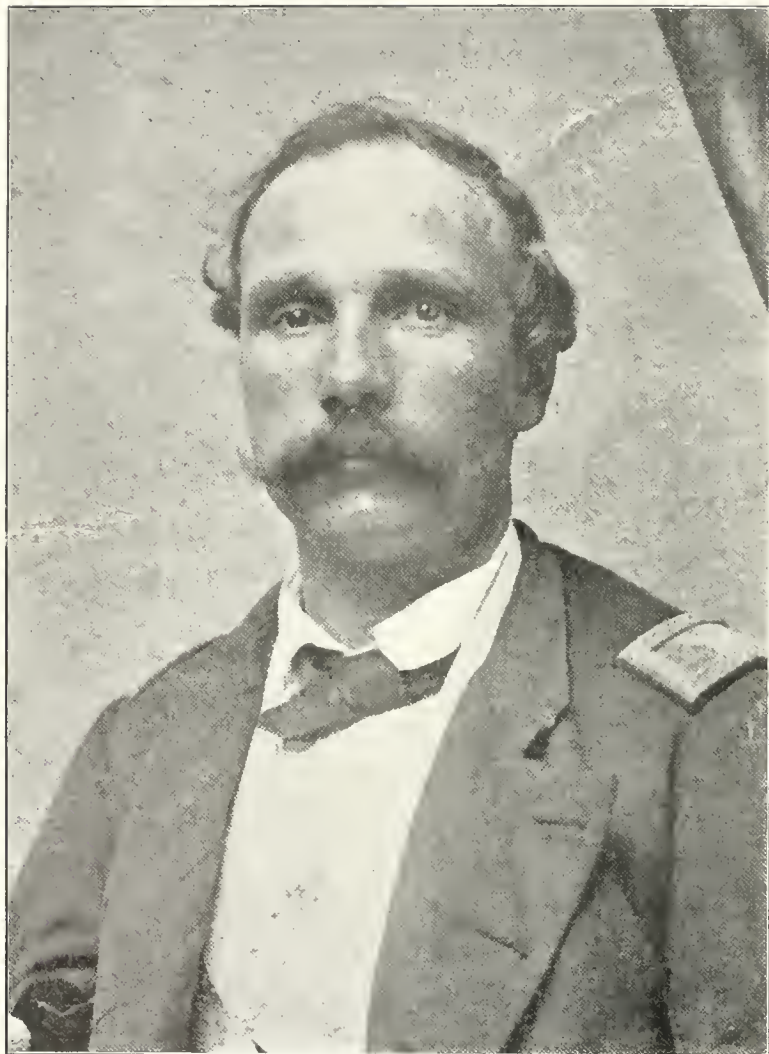
Col. Joseph H. Wilson.....	Frontispiece
Col. David B. Morris.....	1
Col. James Sheaffer.....	4
Lieut. Col. Alexander W. Taylor.....	8
Adjutant J. H. Longenecker.....	11
Capt. William B. Sprague.....	15
Capt. Geo. W. Bowers—1st Lieut. Geo. L. Brown.....	22
1st Lieut. George H. Fetterman.....	25
Map of Early Coast Operations in North Carolina.....	29
Map of Butler's Bridge and Vicinity.....	34
Group—Capts. Bowers and Benner, Lieuts. Lee, Heppard and Kirk, Sergt. Keating, Sutler Schaum .....	36
Privates George P. Craig, John Reed, Graham Coulter.....	38
Group—Original Field Officers—Col. Wilson, Lieut. Col. Morris, Maj. Hoard, Adjt. Cooper .....	40
Capt. Charles W. May.....	47
Corp. Daniel Ludwick, Privates Duncan McAlister, J. Logan Alter.....	49
Privates Jonas Walker, George W. Bumbaugh, H. H. Walker.....	50
Private John A. Reed.....	54
Pennsylvania Monument, National Cemetery, Andersonville.....	73
Group at 31st Annual Reunion.....	81
Map of Roanoke Island, N. C.....	113
Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells.....	123
Map of Plymouth and Defenses.....	129
Group of Confederate Officers—Plymouth Captors.....	136
Maj. Gen. Silas Casey.....	145
Map of Seven Pines—Century War Series, No. 1.....	158
Map of Seven Pines—Century War Series, No. 2.....	166
Map of Seven Pines, by Capt. Donaghy.....	174
Burying the Dead at the Twin Houses.....	182
The Twin Farm-Houses, Two Views.....	190
Plan of Andersonville Prison.....	260
National Cemetery, Andersonville, No. 1.....	264
National Cemetery, Andersonville, No. 2.....	268
Providence Spring, Andersonville National Cemetery.....	272
Map of North Carolina.....	Inside Back Cover











COL. DAVID B. MORRIS.



# The One Hundred and First Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry.

---

A Chronological Narrative from the Organization of the Regiment Until  
it was Mustered Out.

---

## CHAPTER I.

FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE REGIMENT TO YORKTOWN.

(From August 1861 to May 4, 1862.)

The recruiting of the 101st Penna. Regiment began during the month of August, 1861. The members of the Regiment, as recruited, were brought together at Camp Fremont, which is now known as Oakland Square of the City of Pittsburg. Seven companies, or rather parts of seven, were gathered at this camp, having been recruited in Beaver, Butler, Lawrence and Allegheny counties, and from time to time sent forward to Harrisburg, Pa.

On Sept. 17, 1861, a preliminary organization of the Regiment was made. Joseph H. Wilson, of Beaver County, was elected as colonel. He had formerly been commander of the old Military Companies of a part of western Pennsylvania as brigade general. David B. Morris was chosen lieutenant colonel. He had been captain of Co. A of the 13th Penn. Regiment in the three months service and also an old member of the famous Washington Infantry. The preliminary organization was completed as follows: Ebenezer B. Williams, an attorney of Pittsburgh, was appointed quartermaster, and Robert F. Cooper of Monongahela City, Washington County, was appointed adjutant. The respective companies were recruited from different sections of the State by men who subsequently received commissions as captain and lieutenants.

Capt. David M. Armor, 1st Lieut. James Sheafer and 2d Lieut. Edgar Lee recruited Company A. The members of this company were principally recruited in Allegheny County, from Pittsburgh and contiguous townships, a few coming from Cumberland County with Lieut. Lee.

Capt. Victor A. Elliott of Tioga County represented the extreme northern part of the state with Company B. This entire company was recruited in Tioga, and in the contiguous counties bordering on New York.

Capt. William Lowry, and his company, C, represented the extreme western part of the state. His company was recruited in Lawrence County, a few coming from contiguous counties bordering on Ohio.

Capt. Alexander Compher, with Company D, represented the extreme Southern part of the state. This company was nearly all recruited in Bedford County, with a very few from the adjoining counties bordering on Maryland.

Capt. James Chalfant, with the assistance of First Lieut. Lawrence T.

Fetterman, recruited Company E, in and about Pittsburgh, nearly all of this company coming from Allegheny County.

Capt. Charles W. May, recruited Company F, in Beaver County; very few members of this company represented other counties.

Capt. William B. Sprague, and 1st Lieut. David W. Mullin, recruited Company G, the former recruiting his men from Allegheny County, and the latter from Bedford County.

Capt. Alexander W. Taylor, 1st Lieut. William Mays, and 2d Lieut. James B. Kirk recruited Company H, from Beaver, Allegheny and Butler Counties, with a few stragglers from Virginia and Ohio.

Capt. George W. Bowers, 1st Lieut. John C. Fletcher, and 2d Lieut. George L. Brown recruited Company I from the Counties of Allegheny, Schuylkill and Northumberland, Capt. Bowers and Lieut. Fletcher bringing their recruits from Allegheny County, and Brown bringing his men from Northumberland and Schuylkill Counties.

Capt. Henry Chritzman recruited the principal part of Company K in Adams County, many of them coming from the vicinity of Gettysburg.

The early part of November, 1861, was spent by these ten companies in Camp Curtin at Harrisburg, in the duties of camp instruction, drilling, perfecting their organization by the addition of privates and the selection of the non-commissioned and other officers. Joseph S. Hoard was elected as Major, and David G. Rush as Surgeon. There was much rivalry among the companies for better places in the line, but it was finally settled as above indicated, and they stood in order, from right to left, as follows: A, F, D, I, C, H, E, K, G, B.

Some time in Dec., 1861, we were given our regimental number and henceforth became known as the 101st Pennsylvania Volunteers. We remained in Camp Curtin until February 27, 1862. Our flag was presented to us by Gov. Curtin on Feb. 26, our arms (Harper's Ferry muskets) and accouterments having been issued about Feb. 10th. We left Camp Curtin on Feb. 27 for Baltimore, where we remained one night at McKim Barracks. Many of us were in great trepidation, remembering the reception accorded our troops on April 19, 1861. We arrived at Washington, D. C., on March 1, stopping at the old Baltimore & Ohio depot, near the Capitol, where we were served with bread and hot coffee. Here we met some of the troops that were at Balls Bluff. They were smoked and brown and their tales of woe and their forlorn looks in general made us think of our fate so soon to come.

We formed a line at the east front of the Capitol and marched down Pennsylvania Avenue, company front in heavy marching order. Each man seemed to be trying to preserve all relics of the camp equipage. Each one bore a mule's load of knives, forks, spoons, frying pans, tin buckets, etc. How much of this load disappeared we will see later. We arrived at Meridian Hill about noon, where, overlooking the City and into old Virginia, we saw Gen. Lee's house at Arlington. Oh! What a scene was spread before us! More than 100,000 troops were encamped within our view. The bray of one thousand mules, the neigh of the cavalry and artillery horses, the sound of

the bugles, the play of the drum and fife, and the music of the numerous brass bands, were doubly inspiring to us boys of Pennsylvania, whose ages ranged from sixteen to twenty years. Here we went into camp under the Sibley tents, each tent sheltering about sixteen men. Our time was occupied with drilling, guard duty, target practice, dress parade, brigade and division reviews. We soon exchanged our Harper's Ferry muskets for Austrian rifles. Companies A and B received Hungarian rifles, which were heavier but of the same caliber. Here we were placed in a brigade composed of the 85th Penna., 101st Penna., 103d Penna. and 96th New York, under the command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Kiem, our brigade becoming the Second Brigade of Casey's division, which was the First Division of Keyes' corps.

On March 13, 1862, Maj. Gen. Geo. B. McClellan, commanding the Army of the Potomac, issued the following to his Chief of Staff:

"Organize Gen. Casey's division for the field at once."

Our division, in all about 15,000 men, left Meridian Hill on March 28, about 4 o'clock p. m., headed by the Marine Band. Cavalry, infantry and artillery marched gaily over the Long Bridge, arriving at Alexandria at 10 p. m. Upon this march the mule loads were again in evidence. Many funny remarks were heard in the ranks on this our first march. Singing of war songs continued and general hilarity prevailed until fatigue forced order and quietude.

We formed in an open field outside of Alexandria, where the division was massed in columns of divisions of companies in close order. At this we stacked arms, unslung knapsacks, and prepared to go to bed upon the ground, our first experience of this kind. The apparent or real want of room for sound repose soon brought on several fights, the results of which were visible the next morning in bruised faces and black eyes. About 10 A. M., on March 29, the Penna. Reserves began to arrive in our camp in squads, looking for friends and relatives, the writer having cousins in the 9th and 11th Reserves. We pitched our tents on the hill above Alexandria, and during the afternoon and night a light snow fell.

On Sunday, March 30, we broke camp and marched down through Alexandria, where the division was embarking for Newport News. The 101st was aboard a transport when it began to sink, and the left wing of the Regiment was taken ashore and lay on the landing until March 31, when it again embarked and arrived at Ft. Monroe April 1, about 8 A. M. The right wing having been landed at Newport News, the left wing remained in Camp Hamilton until April 2, when we took up the march for Newport News, distant eight miles. The sun came out as we passed through the town of Hampton, which had been burned, and its rays reflected from the brick walls and ruins made it exceedingly hot. We soon reached timber and halted in the shade for a rest, and then came the rub. Knapsacks were unslung, stock was taken of their contents and the cargo reduced to lowest terms, by throwing away everything but the indispensable. Many little trinkets had to go. This process was repeated again a few miles farther on, many things before con-

sidered indispensable becoming valueless, and by this process each man got his load down to fair marching weight. We arrived at our camp in the late afternoon and found our whole division camped in sight. We remained here until April 16, when we took up our march for Yorktown, our corps being the extreme left of McClellan's army, Couch's division being our left. Here we camped, Winfield Scott being the name of the camp. We were in dog or fly tents, two men to a tent and in the midst of a miserable tract of boggy swampy pine timber of very small growth. Here we did camp and picket duty, but very little drill, as there was no ground fit for that purpose. Dress parade was held each afternoon. Our picket experience was thrilling. The writer will never forget his first night's experience. We could see the enemy all through the day across an open field. When night came, every stump in the field seemed to be a moving rebel soldier, that the morning light revealed again in their true character of stumps, so that there was much alarm for little cause and no one hurt. Reserve picket by the entire Regiment was also a new experience. Here we built log huts and prepared for a long stay. Many of our comrades became sick and some deaths occurred. Some were discharged, not being fit for service.

## CHAPTER II.

### FROM WILLIAMSBURG TO SEVEN PINES.

(From May 4, 1862, to May 30, 1862.)

On Sunday, May 4, after inspection, we were surprised by an order to take one day's rations, overcoats and blankets, and make a quick march to the front. About 10:30 A. M. the news came to us that Yorktown was evacuated, but on we went, marching through the abandoned rebel fortifications which had been made by the slaves. Here we found some of the rebel camp frying pans that were yet warm, so close were we upon their heels. Here the whole army was in motion, column upon column marching in parallel lines upon different roads, all singing, "On to Richmond," "John Brown's Body," and other patriotic songs. We went into bivouac at dusk with light hearts, but almost empty haversacks, having only a cracker or two for breakfast, but full of the feeling that plenty would follow us and Richmond would soon be ours. It began raining in the night and continued until the morning of the 5th, which dawned upon a sorry looking lot of volunteers. We had no tents, our overcoats and blankets were soaked, and it was hard to get even an opportunity to boil our coffee to warm the scanty rations we had to eat. In this condition we were making the best of it, when the guns of Williamsburg sounded suddenly the alarm that the battle was begun. The order, "Fall in! Double quick march!" sounded in our ears and then began some of the real business of war. The roads were cut up by the tramp of those who had preceded us, and filled with artillery, ammunition wagons, baggage and ambulance teams, all fighting for first place. Troops took to the fields and woods and moved forward as fast as possible toward the scene of conflict. Our brigade was massed and passed across a field in regimental front. It was here that we received our



COL. JAMES SHEAFER.





baptism of fire in the shape of heavy shell which came from Fort Magruder. The fort had perfect range of this field and was obscured from our view by strips of heavy timber. We stood with the shells bursting over our heads and the pieces flying in every direction, shaking from cold and fear, and unable to fire a gun or make a move in self defense. It was a situation well calculated to demoralize the bravest men, but thank God, our lines stood firm with not a single break, which was to me a wonderful exhibition of the victory of intelligence and grit over physical fear. The musketry on our right was truly terrible. Directly in front of us in the timber the 102d Penna. and the 55th N. Y. were hotly engaged with the enemy in front of Fort Magruder, the fire from which did great havoc among our men. Soon the 101st was moved off by left flank into the timber in the rear and in support of a six-gun battery, but at no time were we in a position to fire a gun, those in command seeming to have lost sight of us. However, not able to fire upon the enemy, we were in a most trying position, as five of our men were wounded by the enemy's fire. (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, page 450.)

The fighting ceased with darkness and we were left in this position until 11 P. M., when our adjutant found Gen. Keim and secured an order to bring us out into the open field. No fires were permitted; our clothing was soaked from the rain which had fallen all day; we had eaten no food since our morning crackers and coffee and we suffered terribly from the cold. By 10 A. M. on May 6, the sun came out very warm and relief came to us in the shape of coffee, sugar and crackers, which were brought on the backs of mules. Until that time we had never realized the sweetness of hard tack and coffee. During the day our dead were buried. The writer will never forget the sight of four of the 102d Penna. being sewed in their blankets and buried in a trench side by side, to the accompaniment of prayer by the chaplain, the firing of muskets over the grave and the sounding of taps by the bugler. Late in the evening we marched over to the bank of the York river, where we lay until the next morning. Then we moved over to the site of the field of battle where it had raged most fiercely, and stacked our arms in front of Fort Magruder, and were permitted to roam over the battle ground. The Confederate dead still lay unburied. Dead men, dead horses and mules lay everywhere, and under the hot sun the stench was awful.

Nearly fifty years having elapsed since the events narrated here occurred, and the data before the writer being fragmentary and somewhat conflicting, the story of the Regiment must be largely told by the official reports written when the occurrences were fresh in the minds of the writers. The action of the Regiment in the battle of Williamsburg is concisely told in the reports of the brigade and division commanders, which follow:

Headquarters, Keim's Brigade,  
Casey's Division, Williamsburg, Va., May 8, 1862.

Captain: Owing to severe indisposition, I followed my brigade slowly, it being in temporary command of Col. Howell on May 5th. When I arrived the 85th Regiment Penna. Vols. was in front; then the 103rd Regiment Penna. Vols., Maj. Gazzam commanding; next the 101st Regiment Penna. Vols., Col. Wilson. The 96th Regiment New York Vols., Lieut. Col. Gray commanding, had been ordered by Gen. Sumner to protect the 8th New York battery, and afterwards the regular battery of Robertson. The brigade advanced to the

support of Gen. Palmer's brigade. The 85th Regiment Penna. Vols., Col. Howell, was in advance of Gen. Palmer's brigade over the fence into the woods under a brisk fire of the enemy. At that time, when the fire was hot and heaviest, Gen. Keyes rode up and addressed my brigade a few spirit-stirring remarks, who heartily cheered the general and resumed the work of destruction with more zeal.

Gen. Palmer being called off, I assumed command of the 92nd (Col. Anderson's), and the 93rd (Lieut. Col. Butler's), Regiments New York Vols. I ordered Col. Howell to the front to relieve the 93rd Regiment Penna. Vols., who immediately encountered a sweeping fire, which was returned with spirit and effect. The 101st Regiment Penna. Vols., Col. Wilson, I ordered to the left of the clearing across the road as a reserve. The 103rd Regiment Penna. Vols., Maj. Gazzam commanding, was also ordered to the front, to support Gen. Peck. I was assigned the command of the left, Gen. Peck the center, and Gen. Devens the right. About 5:30 the musketry fire had nearly ceased, the battery in front keeping up its fire until dark, two hours afterward. Taking into consideration that the men had only one day's rations since Sunday morning, no overcoats, woolen or gum blankets, they evinced a spirit of endurance and heroic courage worthy of veterans, and the men and officers are entitled to praise for their arduous and successful efforts. The troops remained under arms all night, rainy and unpleasant. I was with Gen. Peck and Couch during the night. Sounds were heard of cutting wood, and commands were given to "forward march," which induced a belief that the enemy were about evacuating. At daybreak I ordered a company of Col. Howell's regiment to reconnoitre toward the fort. Everything appeared quiet when some cavalry from Williamsburg rode downward into the fort, so they withdrew. After the cavalry left the fort the effort was renewed and we were steadily advancing when Gen. Heintzelman rode up and ordered my men back. He entered the deserted forts first which my brigade had aided materially to conquer. My staff officers, Capt. N. L. Jeffries, Assistant Adjutant General, and Lieut. Stewart, Jr., Aide-de-Camp, rendered me efficient aid.

The state of my health must be the apology for this imperfect report. \* \* \*

Respectfully submitted:

CAPTAIN HENRY W. SMITH,

Assistant Adjutant General, Casey's Division,  
(O. R., Series I, Vol. XI, part 1, page 561.)

WM. H. KEIM,

Brigadier-General Commanding.

Headquarters, Casey's Division,

Near Williamsburg, May 8, 1862.

Captain: I have the honor to report that on Sunday, the 4th inst., I received notice from the general commanding the Fourth Corps that the enemy were supposed to be evacuating the line on our front. I immediately ordered my division under arms, with one day's rations in their haversacks. I advanced to the front, the First Brigade, Gen. Naglee, in advance. I advanced with care at first, but soon ascertained that the enemy had evacuated the forts in my front, into which I immediately directed my division to move. The rebels had buried a number of torpedoes in the road leading to their works, one of which exploded and killed one and wounded six men of the 52nd Penna. Vols. \* \* \*

It was raining hard at the time and the men were without shelter tents or blankets. About one o'clock P. M., I was ordered by Gen. Keyes to advance to the front and while making my preparations so to do I was directed by Gen. Sumner to move to the support of Gen. Hooker, on the left. I immediately formed my division and moved off with the First Brigade leading and gave directions for the other brigades to follow. After proceeding three miles I was overtaken by an express, directing me to obey the first order from Gen. Keyes. I immediately countermarched and returned as quickly as possible.

In the meantime the troops of my division in my rear, with the exception of the 104th Penna. Vols., had been sent to the front, as I ascertained by the order of Gen. Keyes. Soon after arriving in front, Gen. McClellan came up and directed me to proceed with my division to sustain Gen. Hancock on the right, who was reported to be in a very precarious situation.

The Second and Third Brigades of my division had been placed toward the left of the line previous to my arrival, but at what point I was unable to ascertain. \* \* \*

The Second and Third Brigades, as will be seen by the inclosed reports of their commandants, did good service on the left, and I have good reason to believe that the opportune arrival of the First Brigade saved Gen. Hancock from a probable severe disaster. The officers and men of the division behaved in a very creditable manner, and I know from personal observation that the First Brigade under Gen. Naglee was formed as a sustaining force in a prompt and skillful manner. The staff officers of my division performed their duties promptly and satisfactorily.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SILAS CASEY,

Brig. Gen. Commanding Third Division 4th Army Corps.

CAPT. C. C. SUYDAM,

Asst. Adjt. Gen'l 4th Army Corps.  
(O. R. Series I, Vol. XI, part 1, page 557.)

Headquarters Fourth Army Corps,  
New Kent Court House, Va., May 14, 1862.

"During an hour and a half Peck's brigade, \* \* \* continued to stand its ground alone against the furious onslaught of the enemy, inflicting great loss upon the rebels, and suffering comparatively little itself, owing to Gen. Peck's admirable disposition of his forces. Towards night he was re-enforced by the 7th Mass., \* \* \* 2d R. I., \* \* \* and three regiments, the 85th Penna., Col. Howell, 101st Penna., Col. Wilson, and 103d Penna., Maj. Gazzam, of Keim's brigade, all from Casey's division. Gen. Peck speaks well of the services of those regiments, and when the ammunition of his own men was exhausted he relieved them with six of these fresh regiments, who held the position during the night, Gen. Devens commanding on the left and Gen. Keim upon the right."

"The battle of Williamsburg has demonstrated the effect of organization, military discipline, and instruction upon the Army of the Potomac. The troops met the enemy with perfect steadiness, and delivered their fire with an effect which the prisoners captured describe as most deadly. But the courage and skill of the troops are much less to be wondered at than the good temper and fortitude with which they have borne hardships—exposure to mud, rain, and hunger—during the battle, before and after it. These qualities, according to Napoleon, are more essential to the character of a soldier than courage itself."

BRIG. GEN. S. WILLIAMS,

E. D. KEYES,

Adjt. Gen. Army of the Potomac.

Brig. Gen. Commanding Fourth Corps.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, pp. 513-516.)

Brig. Gen. John J. Peck, commanding a brigade of Couch's division, complimented the Regiment in the following terms:

"Col. J. H. Wilson (101st Penna.) and Maj. Gazzam, of the 103d Penna. Vols., were very efficient, and only needed a renewal of the action to exhibit their soldiership." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, p. 522.)

On May 7, we marched through the famous old town of Williamsburg, and went into camp twelve miles near Richmond, where we remained until the afternoon of May 9, when we moved two or three miles farther westward. From this on we moved by easy stages and without any particular incident until we reached the Chickahominy River, near Bottom's Bridge, where we halted and began to dig rifle pits. A day or two later, May 23, we crossed the Chickahominy, and from this time on, for more than a week, no men in any army performed more arduous service, under worse condition than was the lot of the troops comprising Casey's division. Approaches from the bridges had to be made passable for artillery and commissary supplies, corduroy roads built in different directions, woods slashed into abatis, rifle-pits, breast-works and redoubts constructed and a picket line several miles in extent maintained in close proximity to the enemy. Frequent rains kept the ground covered with water and the men who were not sick and who were kept on duty, with slight intermission, were compelled to wade through mud and swamps, and wells not being accessible, surface water was used for drinking and cooking purposes. Under such conditions the ranks of the Regiment became very much depleted, insomuch that scarcely one-half of the men were fit for duty; the officers suffering fully as much as the enlisted men.

Casey's division being in the advance moved forward by degrees, digging rifle pits and slashing timber at every stopping place.. Brig. Gen. W. H. Keim had been ill previously to the battle of Williamsburg, and the exposure incident to the battle caused a relapse, from which he died at Harrisburg, on May 18. An order was issued May 24, by Gen. McClellan, assigning Brig. Gen. Henry W. Wessells to the command of the brigade, as follows:

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,  
Camp Near Cold Harbor, May 24, 1862.

Special Orders No. 156. \* \* \* VI. Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells, when relieved by

Brig. Gen. Abercrombie, will report to Brig. Gen. Silas Casey for the command of the brigade of his division lately commanded by Brig. Gen. William H. Keim. \* \* \*

By command Maj. Gen. McClellan.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 3, p. 191.)

S. WILLIAMS,  
Assistant Adjutant General.

During the interim, from the time Gen. Keim left the brigade until Gen. Wessells assumed command, Col. J. B. Howell of the 85th Penna. commanded the brigade. Early in the morning of May 29 the brigade was advanced nearly three-fourths of a mile in advance of its fortified position at Seven Pines, bringing its camp almost within six miles of Richmond. The pickets having been attacked about daylight on the 29th, the Regiment stood in line of battle anticipating a general attack. Co. B being on picket, lost one man, killed—private John J. Beach.

### CHAPTER III.

#### FAIR OAKS TO WHITE OAK SWAMP.

(From May 31, 1862, to June 26, 1862.)

Again, on May 30, about noon, the pickets in our immediate front were again driven in and we were kept in line of battle all afternoon, prepared for a general attack. Late that afternoon, while the troops comprising Casey's division were yet in line of battle in front of the rifle pits that had been thrown up on either side of the Williamsburg and Richmond wagon road, a thunder-storm broke forth, deluging the country thereabouts. It is doubtful if a greater rainfall occurred within a given time during the entire four years of the war than fell for several hours—from five o'clock till midnight, May 30, 1862. The country adjacent to the camps of Casey's division was literally covered with water at daylight, May 31, and the newly dug rifle pits were at some places more than full. Notwithstanding this condition of the grounds, large details were made to slash timber in front and to work on the redoubt in front of our camps. During the morning we received news that caused profound and general sorrow throughout the Regiment—the news that Col. Joseph H. Wilson had died the day before. Col. Wilson was universally esteemed by both officers and men, and the news had a most depressing effect on all. The fact that in less than a month we had lost by disease the commanding officer of our brigade and of our Regiment, certainly is evidence that conditions were such as to impair the health of the enlisted men who were almost continuously on duty. The miasma of the Peninsula had so depleted the ranks of the regiments comprising Casey's division, as shown by the daily returns, that on May 23 the commanding general of the Army of the Potomac asked for "An explanation in detail of the extraordinary falling off in effective strength of Casey's division since March 20, 1862." In reply to this request Gen. Casey sent the following communication:

Headquarters Casey's Division,

At Seven Pines, May 28, 1862.

Captain: In accordance with the directions of the general commanding the Fourth Corps de Armee, I shall proceed to give a few reasons for what, in my opinion is the cause of the great loss of men in my division since its organization in Washington. \* \* \* Not being permitted to take any transportation from Alexandria down the river, on en-





LIEUT. COL. A. W. TAYLOR.



camping about two miles from Newport News I found myself without any means to transport supplies for the men; that duty, for several days, was performed by the men. After waiting about two weeks I managed by great efforts to obtain an insufficient supply of transportation, the animals having been evidently culled over several times.

In advancing to Williamsburg the roads were in such bad condition that I found it exceedingly difficult to keep the troops from starvation. From the orders which I received most of my division was separated from their knapsacks and shelter tents for several days. The exposure to the miasma of the Peninsula was a great source of sickness.

\* \* \* In short, I attribute one-half of the loss to the following causes:

1. The imperfect brigade organization.
2. Eight of the regiments being entirely new at the time of taking the field.
3. The incompetency and inefficiency of some of the medical, field and company officers, and insufficiency of medical supplies.
4. Mismanagement in logistics.

The other half of the loss I attribute to sickness from unavoidable causes. \* \* \*

SILAS CASEY,  
Brigadier General.

(O. R. Ser. 1, Vol. XI, part III, pp. 197-198.)

Shortly after noon, when the men were mostly engaged preparing or eating their dinner, on May 31, they were startled by the rapid firing of three cannon, the missiles flying over and beyond our camp. These shots were soon followed by musketry firing on the picket line south of the Williamsburg road, in the same vicinity where the enemy had made his attack the two previous days. The 103d Penna. Regiment was hurriedly sent out to support the pickets and orders were issued for our Regiment to "fall in," under command of Lieut. Col. D. B. Morris. The Regiment was placed on the extreme right, the right wing of the Regiment extending into the woods, the left wing being over 100 yards north of the Williamsburg road, and in rear of the line of rifle pits. The 85th Penna. Regiment occupied the space between our left and Casey's redoubt, which was, perhaps, 75 yards south of the road. A few minutes after the 103d Penna. Regiment passed out of sight in the woods in front the musketry fire became heavy in that direction, indicating that the attack was a formidable one. In the meantime, Gen. Casey, as if in anticipation of a heavy attack on his center, sent a battery of four ten-pounders three or four hundred yards in advance, planting it north of the Williamsburg road and contiguous to it, supporting it by several regiments of infantry, on both its flanks. As soon as the pickets and the supporting regiment had retired from the woods, the advanced battery opened a rapid fire on the enemy as he made his appearance at the edge of the woods north of the road. This was supplemented by the fire of two other batteries, in and near the redoubt, making in all 16 guns that were belching death and destruction into the ranks of the enemy. One battery of Casey's artillery was in position in the rear of our Regiment to defend the right flank. For more than an hour we stood in line receiving the enemy's fire, but not permitted to return the fire because of the position of our troops in front. After the battery in advance had been driven back with the loss of one gun, it came our turn to do execution, and the heavy loss of the enemy in our front is the best evidence that the work was well done. Had our right and left flanks been sufficiently reinforced, notwithstanding the overwhelming numbers of the enemy, it is doubtful whether the enemy would have succeeded in reaching our lines. The most authoritative work on the casualties in the battles of the Civil War, "Fox's Regimental

Losses," is the authority that two regiments, 4th North Carolina and 6th Alabama, charging in front of Wessell's brigade at Seven Pines, had a greater numerical loss than was sustained by any other Confederate regiments in any other battle of the war, save one, the 26th North Carolina, at Gettysburg. As the battle of Seven Pines or Fair Oaks is treated exhaustively as an appendix article in this volume, we will only quote a few words from the commanding general of the brigade as to the action of the 101st Regiment. He says:

"The 101st Penna. Vols., Lieut. Col. Morris, was placed on the right of the Richmond road, perpendicular to it, the right flank of the battalion extending into the woods and in rear of the newly constructed pits. \* \* \* The enemy was seen to emerge from the woods in front and advance toward the 101st. The enemy's fire was directed with great precision and effect on this regiment, which, however, stood fast and returned the fire with coolness and rapidity. Hoping the 101st would be able to maintain its position I crossed to the road in the rear of the 85th, (Penna.), which was now occupying the rifle-pits, amid a terrific fire from the front, and which was constantly and effectually returned. The 96th New York Vols., which up to this time had gallantly maintained its position, was forced to fall back to the line on the left of the rifle-pits, where it again opened fire and continued with great effect until again forced back by a terrific fire from the front and flank, enfilading completely the rifle pits occupied by the 85th and 101st. Lieut. Col. Morris, 101st, in order to protect his right, which was assailed by a terrific fire from that flank, caused the right wing of his battalion to change front to that direction and for some time succeeded in holding the enemy in check, until he fell severely wounded and was borne from the field, when the regiment, assailed by overwhelming numbers, was forced to fall back. \* \* \* The right wing of the 101st, after retiring, deployed to the left, and passing the left wing opened its fire, and for some time maintained its position but was at length compelled to fall back." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, pp. 926-927.)

Capt. P. C. Regan, commanding the 7th New York Independent Battery, which was in position in rear of the 101st Regiment, in his report says:

"Our own troops were in our immediate front in the undergrowth of pines, which compelled us to reserve our fire for fear of killing our own men, and we were compelled to remain under a galling fire, which wounded one man and killed and wounded several of my horses, without the satisfaction of replying." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, p. 918.)

Even Gen. Heintzelman, who went out of his way to brutally asperse the dead of Casey's division, paid a compliment to the 101st Regiment. In the paragraph of his official report, immediately following the one in which he charged the dead of Casey's divisions with being cowards, he says:

"The 101st Pennsylvania \* \* \* fought well." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 816.)

As the Regiment fell back under a heavy fire from the front and both flanks, the alignment was completely broken and the men of our Regiment intermingled with those of others, and the balance of the fighting by our men was done in detachments and squads at points of vantage, and many a Confederate "passed in his checks" from the fire of small groups of Casey's men, whose regiments had been routed but who had been rallied here and there to make a stand by some courageous officer. The Confederate dead in front of Casey's camp were not all that "bit the dust" from the fire of Casey's men. Late that afternoon our officers succeeded in rallying between two and three hundred of the Regiment, about three miles in rear of the position we held in the morning. Here we remained until June 3, when, with the entire brigade we moved near White Oak Swamp, occupying the same ground that a brigade of Hooker's division had formerly occupied. Our own position was again the extreme left of McClellan's army and our brigade and Regiment the extreme







ADJT. J. H. LONGENECKER.

left. By order of Gen. McClellan, issued on June 7, Casey's division was consolidated into two brigades, Brig. Gen. H. M. Naglee commanding one and Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells the other. By this consolidation, the entire 3d Brigade was merged with the 2d, making our brigade eight regiments strong; viz.: 81st, 85th, 92d, 98th, New York; 85th, 101st, and 103d Penna.

On June 24, Gen. John J. Peck succeeded Gen. Casey in command of the division, an indication, at least so regarded by the men, that the commanding general of the army held Gen. Casey culpable for the rout of his division on May 31. We remained here until June 28, engaged in slashing timber, picket duty, blockading the roads on our left and getting new outfits, as all our clothing and knapsacks were lost at Fair Oaks. Much sickness prevailed among our men. Typhoid fever raged among us and struck down some of our strongest members, some of whom never recovered. Our ranks were reduced, while in this camp, to about 35 men to a company. When the raid of J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry passed around our left we made a quick march toward the James River, but arrived too late to cut him off. He had passed in safety into Richmond. The tracks of his cavalry and the wheels of his light guns were plainly seen by us as we returned to camp.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### SEVEN DAYS' BATTLES TO HARRISON'S LANDING, VA.

(From June 27, 1862, to August 15, 1862.)

The Seven Days Battles began on June 26. On the night of the 28th large details of our men, the writer being among them, were called up at midnight, and with saws, axes, mules and chains proceeded to open up the roads we had so recently barricaded. On the morning of the 29th the extreme right of the army who fought on the 26th and 27th began to pass us, moving toward the James River. Troops in motion seemed to appear upon all sides and on all roads. At 2 P. M., on June 29, we broke camp and moved toward the James, going into bivouac, about two miles from our old camp at White Oak Swamp, to the right of the main road along which the main body of troops were moving. At this point we met the 62d Penna., who had lost their commander, Col. Sam. Black, on the 27th, and they were very sad and very weary and worn. On Sunday morning, June 30, a forlorn hope was made up of eight companies, two from the 85th, two from the 101st, two from the 103d Penna., and two from the 96th N. Y., one company of the 3d Penna., cavalry, and two guns of a light battery, and under the command of Capt. William Fielding from the 103d Penna., started for the Chickahominy. The balance of the Regiment proceeded to the James River with the balance of the army and were not engaged in any battle. This contingent took a road at White Oak Swamp, going south, and found part of the 96th N. Y., Company I of the 101st Penna., and some other separate companies holding the Long Bridge, having been detached on the evening of the 29th. Our small column unslung knapsacks at once near the little church at White Oaks and started on double quick. It is not necessary to say that we have not seen our knapsacks since. We marched steadily all day, not stopping for dinner, and at

dark reached our destination at Jones' Ford on the Chickahominy. Co. H of the 101st holding Christian Ford, a private crossing with only 31 men and two officers, first and second lieutenants, present. The enemy's cavalry was heard on the other side of the river. This small force held these two crossings until dark of the 30th, firing all day with little satisfaction, losing two killed and a few wounded, and at dark the column fell back to Long Bridge, where the other contingent still held possession with the enemy in force on the other side. Our army trains were saved and the army had passed, so we were left to dig out or go to Richmond the next day. Our combined force was about 900 men, which included two companies of the 3d Penna. Cavalry, four guns of a battery and the infantry of 16 or 18 companies. A council was held and the matter discussed. It was decided to leave one company as a sacrifice. The junior captain and his company were left, with a light gun. At 3 A. M., July 1, the remainder of the force moved down the Charles City road, and at about 9 A. M. joined McClellan's army, which was lying in the rear of Malvern Hill. This was the greatest sight of my young life. Not yet seventeen, I beheld possibly 150 brass cannon with cavalry and infantry galore. Find a regiment? We were lucky to find the location of a division. But we finally found our Regiment and took our places in line, which was a sort of resurrection for us. During the day the battle of Malvern Hill was fought, which ended in the defeat of Lee's forces. We lay in a wheat field during the battle, with the screaming shells from our gun boats and an occasional one from the enemy's guns flying over our heads, but were not under musketry fire nor did we fire a gun from the opening to the close of the day and the battle.

The army moved off to Harrison's Landing. A heavy rain during the night, combined with the continuous rattle of the wheels of cannon and wagons of all descriptions, made sleep impossible. We were without overcoats or blankets, having left all at White Oak Swamp when ordered forward on double quick. Companies C, H' and I were the contribution of the 101st to that forlorn hope. On the morning of July 2, we found the army all gone. A few of the enemy showed up, but made no advance, and our brigade, commanded by H. W. Wessells of Casey's division, Keyes' corps, with a few cavalry and part of a battery, covered the retreat into Harrison's Landing. During that night and the next day until dark, our Regiment, with the 103d on our right, stood picket as a regiment deployed about six paces apart. On the night of the 3d we got to our position about 9 P. M., where we remained until August 16th.

The report of the commanding officer of the brigade, gives in detail the action of the Regiment from the time it left its position on the north side of White Oak Swamp until it took position at Harrison's Landing. This report and extracts from the reports of the corps and division commanders and a congratulatory order from the latter read to the Regiment July 14, will give some idea of the quality of the service the Regiment rendered during the retreat of the Army of the Potomac:

Second Brigade, Peck's Division,  
Camp Near Harrison's Landing, Va., July 12, 1862.

Sir: In compliance with instructions of yesterday I have the honor to report the

movements of this brigade since the 24th ultimo, at which date it was encamped at Poplar Hill, and composed of the 85th, 92d, and 96th New York Vols., the 85th, 101st, and 103d Penna. Vols., with the 81st and 98th New York Vols. temporarily attached. Having prepared that camp for defense at the crossings of White Oak Swamp by extensive slashings and rifle pits the brigade moved from its position across the White Oak Swamp on the 28th of June, and bivouacked same day on the Charles City road near the place known as the 'Blacksmith's Shop.'

On the following day, at sundown, the movement in this direction was resumed on a cross-road, accompanied by Regan's and Morgan's batteries, arriving early on the morning of the 30th at the farther side of the large opening near Haxall's Landing, and in the evening of that day crossed the open plain or field and encamped on this side of the clearing.

On the day following the brigade changed position, being placed in line of battle and for defense near the road to Harrison's Landing and on the high ground at this extremity of the large plain referred to, on which were parked the several wagon trains of the army. The march of the several corps of the army, with their artillery and wagon trains, was commenced during the night, and all passed the point occupied by this brigade at about 10 o'clock on the morning of July 2, the rear being handsomely covered thus far by Averell's cavalry and Buchanan's brigade of regular troops.

Averell's command then moved forward, my own brigade shortly following, and the 85th New York Vols. was detailed as a rear guard for the wagons. As it had now rained for some hours the condition of the road (cut up by such a multitude of wheels), began to be difficult, and the movement was very slow. At a mile and a half I passed Naglee's brigade, of the same division, which in turn fell in rear. Having halted my brigade in the field near this camp it was passed by Naglee's brigade, he moving to the side of the creek, now forming a portion of the front of our present position. The crossing was here very difficult, but one wagon passing at a time, and the number had accumulated to near a thousand. The rear guard was followed up by a force of the enemy, consisting of cavalry, infantry, and two pieces of artillery. Some skirmishing ensued, without loss, except two men missing from the 85th, and the infantry, supported by Gregg's cavalry, retired to the vicinity of the wagon train. Miller's battery, of four brass pieces, joined the brigade before the commencement of the march.

It being found impracticable to cross the wagons that night I was directed to remain as a guard, and at once placed the several regiments in the best position for defense, under the immediate supervision of the commanding officer of the division. Two shots were fired into the plain from the enemy's field guns, but were silenced by a few rounds from one of the gunboats. The rain continued most of the night and several hundred wagons remained on the following morning. Additional bridges were finally constructed and the movement was considerably accelerated, so that by about 6 o'clock P. M., all the wagons had passed. During the day I was re-enforced by the 104th Penna. Vols. and 56th New York Vols. Gregg's cavalry remained until the last and performed most efficient service, and to the colonel himself I am indebted for active assistance during the arduous and trying labor attending on this movement.

The train of wagons having crossed, was followed by Miller's battery, with the 56th and 81st New York Vols., all taking position in line on this side of the creek indicated by Gen. Peck, who was indefatigable in his personal exertions to preserve order and provide security in this delicate movement. The 92d New York Vols. and 104th Penna. Vols. then crossed, and were placed in position like the others. They in turn were followed by the 85th and 101st Penna. Vols. at a suitable interval, the 98th New York Vols in their rear.

The 103d Penna. Vols. and 96th New York Vols. also crossed in turn, the 85th New York Vols. being left as a rear guard. The outposts still remained in position, a cavalry company being stationed on the road and at the opening of the woods in rear of the camp. It was now about 10 o'clock P. M.; the pickets were carefully withdrawn, and the rear guard completed the crossing without the slightest accident at about 11 o'clock, and the whole brigade in line of battle facing the rear.

On the following morning the camp was marked out, and the brigade proceeded to strengthen its position by the construction of rifle pits, slashing timber with epaulements for artillery, and is now ready to receive the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. WESSELLS,

Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding.

Capt. W. H. Morris,  
Asst. Adjt.-Gen. Peck's Division.

(O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 2, pages 220-21.)

From the official report of Gen. Keyes commanding the 4th Corps:

The troops composing the rear guard were arranged as follows: Wessells' brigade, with Miller's and one section of McCarthy's batteries, all under immediate command of



Brig. Gen. Peck, commanding division, were formed in line of battle, faced to the rear, on the hill overlooking Haxall's vast farm and in the woods across the roads coming in from the direction of White Oak Swamp. Upon all these roads cavalry scouts were kept in constant motion. Half a mile below Peck's position Col. Farnsworth's regiment, the 8th Illinois Cavalry, was drawn up in line of battle, faced also to the rear, and still a mile farther on Naglee's brigade and several batteries under Maj. West were formed in line of battle on the brow of a ridge. All these arrangements were made before daylight, and the extremities of the lines of battle concealed in the woods or by the inequalities of the ground, so as to confuse the enemy in regard to our numbers. The 8th Penna. Cavalry, under Col. Gregg, was ordered to accompany me, to act as circumstances might dictate. The columns of infantry moved in the fields parallel to the double line of wagons in the main road. The men were kept in the ranks, and the ranks and teams closed up, so that the army never presented a more formidable appearance nor had it before been so much massed and in so good a situation to repel an attack, which was threatened, but not made, during the march of our columns. \* \* \* Brig. Gen. Wessells with his brigade, assisted by Miller's battery and a party of Gregg's cavalry, remained to guard the wagons and to defend them against the enemy, approaching with cavalry and artillery. After firing a few shells the enemy left upon being saluted with a few 100-pounders from the gun boats. I do not think more vehicles or more public property was abandoned on the march from Turkey Bridge than would have been left in the same state of the roads if the army had been moving toward the enemy instead of away from him; and when it is understood that all the carnages and teams belonging to the army stretched out in one line would extend not far from 40 miles, the energy and caution necessary for their safe withdrawal from the presence of an enemy vastly superior in numbers will be appreciated (O. R. Ser. I, Vol XI, part II, pp. 194-195.)

#### From the report of Gen. Peck commanding the division:

At 1:30 A. M. I was in my saddle, aiding Gen. Wessells in forming his line of battle on the heights a short distance this side of the headquarters of Gen. McClellan. \* \* \* Naglee's brigade was formed about a mile in the rear in a commanding position. \* \* \* About 12 o'clock M. Col. Averell passed by with his fine command, bringing up everything from the direction of Turkey Creek in excellent order and time. As every command, ambulance, wagon and straggler had gone by the rear guard, I directed Gen. Wessells to draw in his pickets and detachments, and move on and take up a new position in rear of Gen. Naglee. About 5 o'clock P. M. it was evident that, owing to the terrible condition of the roads, the whole country being flooded with water, which had poured down upon the clay soil uninterruptedly since early in the morning, the train could not reach its destination that night, and without protection would fall in the hands of the enemy, rapidly advancing. I placed Wessells' brigade in position on the other side of Kimmager's [or Kimminger's?] Creek, with Miller's battery and seven small companies of cavalry. The brigade of Naglee, he being unwell, was placed in supporting distance this side of the creek. Soon after the enemy opened with artillery upon the train for the purpose of creating confusion and stampeding the animals. Two additional regiments were sent to reinforce Gen. Wessells. Judicious dispositions were made by him, and every step taken to keep the train of wagons moving through the night across the creek.

At daylight on the 3d the crossings of the stream were well nigh impassable, the rain having continued throughout the night. \* \* \* The enemy's pickets were around us and his advance column not far distant, doubtless held in check by the fire of the gunboats. The work proceeded slowly but surely through the day, and at 7 o'clock P. M. on the 3d I had the proud satisfaction of reporting, for the information of the headquarters, Army of the Potomac, that the last vehicle had passed the creek. The opinion is ventured that the history of military operations affords no instance where a train of like magnitude and value was moved so great a distance in the presence of the enemy, and in face of so many material obstacles, with so trifling a loss. \* \* \*

Gen. Wessells has labored most faithfully night and day since I joined the division and displayed the greatest interest in the service under very critical circumstances. In the midst of difficulties and dangers his judgment seemed most reliable." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part II, pp. 218-219.)

#### Congratulatory order issued by the division commander:

Headquarters Peck's Division, July 14, 1862.

General Orders No. 7: The general commanding the division returns his warmest thanks to the officers and men of his command for the cheerful and intelligent manner in which they discharged their numerous duties, and for the zeal and fidelity which they displayed during the recent critical operations of the army. You, when intrusted with the general defense of the Chickahominy below the railway, with the guarding of the immense fords, and the destruction of all the bridges in the face of Jackson's columns, White Oak





CAPT. WILLIAM B. SPRAGUE.  
(Company G.)



Swamp, crossing the left flank of the Army, was placed under your protection, together with the road to James River through the Swamp, which you were ordered to hold at all hazard. Reinforced by Palmer's brigade of Couch's division you commenced the grand flank movement on the morning of the 28th of June, crossing the White Oak Swamp, and taking a position some 4 miles in the direction of Richmond, covering the junction of the Charles City, New Market, Quaker and other important roads. This advanced and hazardous point you held, with Couch's division, in spite of Wise's charge, during two long and trying days, when in conjunction with the commands of Couch and Porter you took the advance to James River.

The last great movement began at 1 o'clock a. m. on the 2d of July, and ended at 7 p. m. on the 3d by your arrival at Harrison's Point, as the rear guard, with the immense train of the Army, in safety, in spite of the elements and the enemy. All these duties were most honorable and responsible, and the division general trusts that the commanding general will be pleased to inscribe upon your banners the following names: Chickahominy Swamps, Railroad Bridge, Bottom's Bridge, Long Bridge, Jones' Ford, Charles City Cross Roads and Harrison Point. \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Peck. Wm. H. Morris, Capt. and A. A. G.

## CHAPTER V.

FROM THE PENINSULA TO SUFFOLK-BLACKWATER, SOUTH WEST CREEK, KINSTON,  
WHITE HALL, GOLDSBORO AND NEW BERN.

(From August 16, 1862, to December 30, 1862.)

We lay at Harrison's Landing for six weeks, engaged in drilling, in picket duty, in the reading of newspapers, and wondering when the army would move again. Our colonel was dead, our lieutenant colonel wounded, our major away on sick leave, and the Regiment was in command of C. W. May, the captain of Co. F, an officer entirely competent for the position. We moved out from Harrison's Landing, Aug. 16th, and marched by easy stages back to Ft. Monroe. The crossing of that part of McClellan's army that made the march down the Peninsula, over the pontoon bridge that spanned the Chickahominy, was a grand and beautiful sight. This was the longest pontoon bridge constructed during the civil war. We passed over the battlefield of Williamsburg, where we discovered that many bullets hit the trees from 10 to 20 feet above the ground, showing with what little precision the shooting was done. Later during the war this lack of precision was not so noticeable. We marched by easy stages for several days, finally reaching Camp Hamilton near Ft. Monroe about Aug. 25, where we remained until Oct. 1, being detached from the army of the Potomac. This was to our great sorrow, and we think also to our great detriment. Here we remained some time doing general camp duty and some drilling, and it was one of the most easy and comfortable periods of our entire service. The weather was fine, and watermelons were plenty and very cheap, so we enjoyed them in company with the Contraband.

On Oct. 2, we took transport to Norfolk, thence by flat cars to Suffolk, Va., where we remained until Dec. 5. Our time there was passed in digging trenches, building breastworks, slashing timber, drilling, general camp duty, varied by four raids to Blackwater, 22 miles distant, and a light skirmish on each occasion. The first of these occurred the first week of October, the expedition leaving Suffolk about 8 P. M., returning to camp about 6 P. M., Oct. 4. The second left camp at 3 P. M., Oct. 31, and returned to quarters about midnight, Nov. 1. The third left about noon, Nov. 17, and returned to camp on the 19. The final trip to Blackwater was made on Dec. 1, the expedi-

tion returning to camp about 1 o'clock P. M., Dec. 3. Plenty of applejack, chickens, honey, sweet potatoes and peanuts were discovered and enjoyed on these marches to the Blackwater. Then we built good winter quarters and were well housed. The wounded and the sick returned to us. D. B. Morris came back as colonel, D. M. Armour as lieutenant colonel and A. W. Taylor as major. Capt. C. W. May, of Co. F, who commanded the regiment from June 1 till November, resigned and went home. Major Hoard resigned while we were at Camp Hamilton, in the latter part of September. Col. Morris was taken from us by detached duty, leaving Lieut. Col. D. M. Armour in command. On Dec. 5, we suddenly broke camp and, in light marching order, our regiment and brigade moved south out of the state, entering North Carolina near Gatesville. Here we took transport on the Chowan River for New Bern, N. C. We arrived here on Dec. 10 and joined the forces of Maj. Gen. Foster, one of the heroes of Fort Sumpter. On Dec. 11, Gen. Foster, with about 12,000 troops composed of infantry, and the 3d regiment N. Y. Cavalry and sixty pieces of light artillery, moved from New Bern following the Neuse River. About 16 miles from New Bern we encountered the enemy and for two days skirmishing was frequent between our advance and their rear guard. On the third day out our lieutenant colonel was hurt by accident and sent back, Maj. A. W. Taylor assuming command of the Regiment on the 14th. We participated in a sharp engagement with the enemy at Kinston on the Neuse, where our forces lost many in killed and wounded, including Col. Gray of the 96th N. Y. The 103d Penna. suffered severely, but the 101st did not lose a man. We supported a splendid six-gun battery and were under an ugly fire from the enemy's guns in a position where we could not fire a gun, but remained behind the battery, where we were forced to continue mute and exposed to the fire from the guns of the enemy. Our battery was a Dahlgren rifle and did fine work, but our position was an exposed one, and if the enemy had charged the battery, upon us would have fallen the work of defense of the position. However, the fight ended without any casualties to our Regiment, and the behavior of men and officers was noble under the perilous conditions. On the 15th we moved up the Neuse River, and on the 16th we had an artillery duel at Whitehall, destroying a prospective gunboat, or ram, which was under construction at that point.

At Goldsboro, on the 17th, we had a lively artillery fight, very little being done by the infantry. We destroyed the railroad bridge at this point and then faced about, returning to New Bern, where we arrived on the 21st.

The object and result of this expedition is fully explained in the official reports of the commanding officers of the Regiment, brigade and of the department. They are given in their entirety:

Hdqrs. 101st Penna. Vols., New Bern, N. C., Dec. 24, 1862.

Captain: As commander of the 101st Regiment, Penna. Vols., during the engagement near Kinston, on Sunday, the 14th inst., I have the honor to submit the following as my report:

When the firing commenced in the morning, by order of the general the 101st Regiment was drawn up in line of battle on the right of the road near the wood. We remained in this position until ordered by the general forward and to the right of the road in the rear of the 96th New York. Soon after, by order of Col. Heckman, we were moved forward and to

the left to the support of a battery of the 3d New York Artillery. We remained with this battery until the close of the engagement. During the entire engagement the conduct of the regiment was all that could have been desired.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Capt. Andrew Stewart,  
Assistant Adjutant General. (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, p. 103.)

A. W. TAYLOR,  
Major 101st Penna. Vols.

Headquarters Third Brigade, Peck's Division.

New Bern, N. C., December 22, 1862.

Major: I have the honor to report that pursuant to instructions from Maj.-Gen. Peck I left Camp Suffolk, Va., on the 5th instant with my brigade, composed of the 85th, 92d and 96th New York and 85th, 101st and 103d Penna. Vols., under orders to proceed to New Ferry, on the Chowan, near Gatesville, there to report to the commanding officer of the Department of North Carolina. My command arrived at the point designated on the 6th instant, where it was met by Maj.-Gen. Foster with transports for the brigade. The troops embarked on the following day, arriving at this station on the 9th. An expedition having been planned and organized to move in the direction of Goldsborough the column was put in motion on the morning of the 11th, the advance taken by Heckman's 9th New Jersey Vols., followed by my own brigade, to which was attached Morrison's battery, 3d New York Artillery.

No serious obstacles were interposed by the enemy until arriving at Southwest Branch, 6 miles from the town of Kinston, where it was found the main road crossing the creek was well watched and strongly guarded both by artillery and infantry. A skillful feint having been made toward this point, the main body moved by an upper road, crossing the creek about half a mile below on a mill-dam. The bridge was found to be partially destroyed and the enemy covering it with two guns and a force of infantry.

This position was at once reconnoitered by the 9th New Jersey Vols. with their usual intrepidity, and a crossing was effected by the mill, threatening the enemy's right. At the same time, by direction of the commanding general, I detached the 85th Penna. Vols., Col. Howell, with orders to force a passage below the bridge, by felling trees or fording, and engage him on the right. This difficult duty was handsomely performed. Howell's skirmishers, led by Capts. Hooker and Phillips, pushed boldly through the swamp, engaged the enemy's battery under a shower of grape, and by a well directed fire of musketry drove the cannoneers from the ground, and Heckman's advance appearing simultaneously from the left the enemy fled, leaving one of his guns in our possession. The brigade in the meantime crossed at the mill, and being joined by the 23d Mass. Vols. moved forward about three miles and bivouacked for the night, the 9th New Jersey Vols. with Morrison's battery taking up a position about one mile in advance.

On the following day (Dec. 14) the line of march was resumed at an early hour and in the usual order. Heckman's skirmishers were soon engaged with the enemy's outposts, and to support him I directed the 85th Penna. Vols. to move through the wood on the left of the road with a view to act against the enemy's right. A section of Morrison's battery was also ordered forward, supported by the 103d Penna. Vols., Lieut.-Col. Maxwell, with directions to take a suitable position and open fire.

The 85th New York, Lieut.-Col. Wellman, was then thrown forward and to the right of the road, with instructions to engage the enemy on the flank and press him vigorously toward the left. This regiment was soon followed by the 101st Penna. Vols., Maj. Taylor, and the 96th New York Vols., Col. Gray, with similar orders. In the meantime, being informed that a portion of the 9th New Jersey Vols. were failing in ammunition, I directed the 92d New York Vols., Col. Hunt, to move down the road to relieve or support Col. Heckman, as circumstances might require. All these movements were executed by the several regiments with alacrity and precision, deserving the highest praise. My whole brigade was now in position before the enemy's line; the firing was heavy and almost incessant; the wounded were being rapidly brought to the rear, and the enemy, concealed by the wood and posted behind an almost impassable swamp, maintained his position with stubborn obstinacy. At that time, and on my application to the major-general commanding, I was reinforced in succession by the 17th, 23d, and 45th Mass. Vols. These fine regiments took their positions with the coolness and precision of veterans, and the whole line was then directed to advance and push the enemy at every point. The major-general commanding having arrived on the ground made further disposition of the troops and conducted the affair to a rapid and successful termination.

Under my orders to advance, the whole brigade, supported on the left by other regiments, moved gradually forward, converging toward the enemy's line of retreat, driving him from the church and throwing him back toward the bridge, over which the main body escaped, leaving several hundred prisoners in our hands.

The retreat of the enemy was closely followed by the 85th and 103d Penna. Vols. on the left (the latter suffering severely in crossing the open field), while the 96th and 85th New York and 101st Penna. Vols. charged from the right; the 92d moved along the road in



support of the battery. The bridge was fired in several places by the enemy and exposed to a destructive fire of artillery and musketry from the opposite bank, but every regiment, including those from other brigades, seemed to vie with each other in emulation, and pressed forward with unflinching determination.

That gallant officer, Col. Gray, 96th New York Vols., with his face to the foe and the colors of his regiment first on the bridge, fell mortally wounded in the hour of victory.

The flames were extinguished without serious injury to the bridge, and my brigade being reformed on the opposite bank of the river continued its march through the village of Kinston and bivouacked for the night on the Goldsborough road.

The steadiness of the troops during this short conflict gave me full confidence of success, and the conduct both of officers and men, with rare exceptions, merits the highest praise. For special acts of gallantry and good conduct I have the honor to refer you to the reports of regimental commanders herewith enclosed. Capt. Stewart, assistant adjutant general; Capts. Webster and Hall, brigade quartermaster and commissary, and my aides, Lieuts. Beegle and Foot, rendered most important service. My orders were conveyed by these officers to every part of the field in the thickest of the fight with the most gratifying coolness and intelligence. Acting Brigade Surgeon Rush also deserves the highest commendation for the prompt and efficient manner in which the onerous duties of his department were conducted.

A list of casualties accompanies this report.

My brigade, having recrossed the Neuse, accompanied the expedition towards Goldsborough, and its object having been fully accomplished by the destruction of the railway and bridge, the whole command returned to this station, arriving at New Bern on the 21st instant.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

H. W. WESSELLS,

Maj. Southard Hoffman, Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Commanding.  
Assistant Adjutant General, Dept. of North Carolina.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, pages 95-96-97.)

Hdqrs. Dept. of North Carolina, New Bern, N. C., December 27, 1862.

General: Referring to my letters of December 10, 14 and 20, I have the honor to report that I left this town at 8 a. m. of the 11th with the following forces:

Gen. Wessell's brigade of Gen. Peck's division (kindly loaned to me), Col. Amory's brigade, Col. Stevenson's brigade, Col. Lee's brigade—in all about 10,000 infantry; six batteries 3d New York Artillery, 30 guns; Belger's battery 1st Rhode Island Artillery, 6 guns; section of 21th New York Independent Battery, 2 guns; section of 23d New York Independent Battery, 2 guns—total, 40 guns; the 3d New York Cavalry, about 640 men.

We marched the first day on the main Kinston road about 14 miles, when, finding the road obstructed by felled trees for half a mile and over, I bivouacked for the night, and had the obstructions removed during the night by the pioneers.

I pushed on the next morning at daylight. My cavalry advance encountered the enemy when about four miles from the bivouac of the previous night, and after a sharp but brief skirmish the enemy were routed with some loss. On arriving at the Vine Swamp road I ordered Capt. Hall, with three companies of cavalry, to push on up the main Kinston road as a demonstration, while the main column proceeded by the Vine Swamp road to the left, thereby avoiding the obstructions and the enemy on the main road. Capt. Hall encountered the enemy in some force, but after a severe fight whipped them, taking eighteen prisoners and killing a number. The march of the main column was somewhat delayed by the bridge over Beaver Creek being destroyed. This was rebuilt and I pushed on, leaving a regiment (51st Mass.) and a section of artillery (23d New York) at the bridge to hold it and to protect the intersection of the main road and the road I was on, to support Capt. Hall, and to prevent any force driving him back and occupying the cross roads in the rear. The main column pushed on about four miles and bivouacked for the night. There was some cavalry skirmishing during the day.

On Saturday, the 13th, we again started, leaving the second main road, the one I was on, to the right, and leaving at this intersection the 46th Mass. and one section of artillery (24th New York) to hold the position, and feint on the second main road. We reached Southwest Creek, the bridge over which was destroyed, and the enemy posted on the opposite bank, some 400 strong, with three pieces of artillery. The creek was not fordable, and ran at the foot of a deep ravine, making a very bad position for us. I ordered a battery in as good a position as could be obtained, and under their fire the 9th New Jersey, which had the advance, pushed gallantly across the creek by swimming, by fragments of the bridge and by a mill-dam, and formed on the opposite bank. At the same time the 85th Penna., of Gen. Wessells' brigade, forced a passage by the felling of trees and fording about half a mile below the bridge, and engaged the enemy's left, who thereupon retired and deserted his breastworks. I had ordered the 23d Mass., of Col. Amory's brigade, to cross at the mill to support the 9th New Jersey, and also crossed the remainder of Gen. Wessell's brigade. Col. Heckman, with the 9th New Jersey, advanced and was fired upon, when about one mile from

the creek, with canister and musketry. The regiment charged at double quick, drove the enemy, took some prisoners, and captured a six pounder gun, caisson, etc., complete. Gen. Wessells bivouacked on the farther side of the creek with the 9th in the advance. The balance of the command, with the artillery, remained on this side of the creek. The 9th New Jersey; Co. K, 3d New York Cavalry, and Morrison's battery, 3d New York Artillery, had quite a skirmish with the enemy, but drove him and encamped for the night. From the south side of the creek I sent a company of cavalry to strike and proceed up the Kinston road, No. 2 (I was on No. 3). The company proceeded up the road toward Kinston, and found the enemy posted by a bridge, which was prepared to be destroyed. The company charged them, and they retired with some loss, destroying the bridge. The enemy's force at this place was estimated at one regiment and four pieces of artillery. Maj. Garrard, with three companies of cavalry and one gun of Allis' section of artillery, proceeded on a reconnaissance on a road leading to White Hall. After following this road about 10 miles, and having met with no opposition, they rejoined the main column.

Sunday, the 14th instant, I advanced the column, and when about 1 mile from Kinston encountered the enemy in strong force. They were posted in strong position in the wood, taking advantage of the ground, which formed a natural breastwork. Their position was secured on their right by a deep swamp and their left was partially protected by the river. The 9th New Jersey was deployed as skirmishers, and Gen. Wessells' brigade, with Morrison's battery, 3d New York Artillery, was ordered to advance to the right and left of the road, the battery being sent to our extreme right supported by one of Gen. Wessells' regiments. Col. Amory's brigade was then advanced, the 17th Mass. Vols. being sent to support Col. Heckman on the right, and two regiments (23d and 45th Mass.) advanced up the road. My artillery (three batteries) I posted in a large field on the right of the road and about three-fourths of a mile in rear of our line of attack, the only position they could be placed in. I then ordered Col. Stevenson's brigade, with Belger's Rhode Island battery, forward. The 24th Mass. supported this battery, and the 5th Rhode Island, 10th Conn., and 44th Mass. were ordered forward, the two former on the left of the road and the latter on the right, to support the regiments, therein pushing the enemy and turning that flank.

The 10th Conn. advanced steadily to the extreme front, relieving two of Wessells' brigade, which were short of ammunition, and after receiving a terrible fire for some twenty minutes made a most gallant charge in conjunction with the 96th Regiment New York Vols. of Gen. Wessells' brigade, which, with the advance already made (slowly, but surely) of the entire line, forced the enemy to retreat precipitately for the bridge over the Neuse, which they crossed, firing the bridge, which had been prepared for that purpose. Several regiments were so close, however, that about 400 prisoners were taken from the enemy. A line was formed to the river, and the fire extinguished before great damage was done.

The 9th New Jersey and 17th Mass. Regiments and Gen. Wessells' brigade were at once crossed, pushed into the town, and halted. I ordered the bridge to be at once repaired for the crossing of cavalry and artillery.

Gen. Evans retired about two miles from town with his command and formed line of battle. I sent a flag of truce to inquire whether he proposed to surrender. He declined. I immediately prepared to attack him, but knowing that he had three light batteries and one section to start with, was unwilling to sacrifice my men, and waited for my artillery to cross. I ordered Batteries E and I, 3d New York Artillery, to shell the enemy with their 20-pounder Parrotts (four in number) from the opposite bank, and crossed Col. Amory's brigade with all dispatch; but before I could attack the enemy they had retired, and it being by this time night I was unable to pursue; moreover, my object was accomplished.

The troops bivouacked in the field beyond the town that night; a provost guard was established for the protection of the town and all necessary precautions were taken. I sent Capt. Cole, Co. K, 3d Regiment New York Cavalry, down the east bank of the Neuse to a work commanding the river. He reported it deserted, with six guns in position, and the work to be of great strength. I sent the company back with teams to bring up the guns and blow up the magazine. Capt. Cole being unable to remove the two heavy guns, one 8-inch columbiad and one 32-pounder, destroyed them, and brought back four field pieces complete. These, with two others deserted by the enemy, and the one taken by the 9th New Jersey, I sent to New Bern, under escort of Capt. Cole's company, (K) 3d New York Cavalry.

The next morning, the 15th, I recrossed the river and took the river road for Goldsborough. I left a strong guard of cavalry in the town, under Maj. FitzSimmons, to make a demonstration on the Goldsborough road on that side of the river. Col. Ledlie, 3d New York Artillery, remained to destroy commissary and quartermaster's stores and burn the bridge. Maj. FitzSimmons advanced some 9 miles in the direction of Goldsborough, when, hearing the whistle of a locomotive, he fired three shots in the direction of the sound, upon which the train immediately returned in the direction of Goldsborough. Col. Ledlie, before leaving Kinston, destroyed a locomotive, a railroad monitor, &c.

I advanced without opposition to within  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles of White Hall, where I halted for the night. I sent Maj. Garrard with three companies of cavalry to make a reconnaissance

to White Hall. He found one regiment and four guns on our side of the bridge over the Neuse, but they quickly retreated as he approached, firing the bridge effectually.

The next morning (16th) I ordered Maj. Garrard, with five companies, 3d New York Cavalry and one section of artillery, 23d New York, to proceed to Mount Olive, a station on the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad, 14 miles below Goldsborough. In passing White Hall en route for Mount Olive his command was fired upon from the opposite side of the river. He placed his guns in position and returned the fire until the main column arrived, when he limbered up and proceeded toward Mount Olive, which point he reached without opposition. Here he destroyed the railroad track for about a mile. He then proceeded along the line of the railroad for four miles and destroyed the bridge over Goshen Swamp. The track between Mount Olive and the Goshen Swamp Bridge was torn up and burned in five places.

The column having arrived at White Hall and finding the bridge burned and the enemy in some force, with infantry and artillery on the other side, and this being the direct road to Goldsborough, I determined to make a strong feint, as if to rebuild and cross. The 9th New Jersey and Col. Amory's brigade were sent forward and posted on the bank of the river to engage the enemy. I then ordered up several batteries and posted them on a hill overlooking the enemy's intrenchments. They opened on and silenced, after an hour's firing, the enemy's guns. The enemy still maintained their admirable position with sharpshooters, but deeming my object accomplished I moved my command forward toward Goldsborough, leaving sharpshooters in rear to continue the fight. We bivouacked that night 8 miles from Goldsborough, encountering no further opposition.

On the morning of the 17th I advanced on Goldsborough. I ordered Maj. Fitz-Simmons, with two companies of cavalry, to make a feint in the direction of Dudley Station and Everettsville. They scattered a small force of the enemy there in every direction, burned two trestlework culverts, destroyed a train of four railroad cars, water-station, depot, &c., as well as some small arms, which they were not able to carry off, and captured a flag of the enemy. They then returned by a short cut to the main column. I also ordered Maj. Garrard, with four companies of cavalry and one section of artillery, to make a feint in the direction of a bridge over the Neuse, on our right, called Thompson's bridge. He found the enemy in force, supposed to be one regiment of infantry and four pieces of artillery, and the bridge already burned. I then directed, in order to make the feint more complete, and to further distract the enemy, one regiment (43d Mass.) and Angel's battery, 3d New York Artillery, to the support of the cavalry and engage the enemy, which they did, silencing, after an hour's brisk engagement, the enemy's fire.

Col. Lee's brigade was in advance of the main column and came upon the enemy in small force on the edge of the wood lining the railroad track. Riggs' battery, 3d New York Artillery, was placed in position and opened on them, when the enemy retired. The 9th New Jersey and 17th Mass. were ordered to strike the railroad track and follow it up direct to the bridge, which they were to burn. Three regiments of Col. Lee's brigade were ordered to their support (the 25th, 27th, and 3d Mass.); the remaining regiment was thrown on the left to protect our flank in that quarter. Gen. Wessells' brigade was advanced and formed on the hill overlooking the track, &c.; three regiments were thrown to the left and the remaining regiments in lines, to be available at any point. My artillery was brought forward and placed in position, firing to the front and left, principally at the bridge. The enemy replied with artillery from the other side of the river. Col. Heckman advanced steadily up the track, fighting the enemy's infantry posted at the bridge and receiving a fire from the artillery in a monitor-car on the track of the bridge. After two hours he reached the bridge, and under a heavy fire Lieut. Graham, 23d New York Battery, acting as aide-de-camp to Col. Heckman, fired the bridge. All who had previously attempted it were picked off, and Lieut. B. N. Mann, 17th Mass., who accompanied him, was wounded.

I brought all my artillery to bear to prevent any effort to save the bridge, and, when the fire was doing its work, ordered a countermarch for New Bern, leaving Col. Lee to form the rear guard. Col. Lee was forming his brigade to leave the field, deeming the fight over, when three regimental colors were seen across the railroad track, the men protected by the embankment on which the track was laid. Col. Lee placed Morrison's battery in position and recalled his regiment in line. The enemy advanced with cheers across the railroad, steadily in line, upon Col. Lee's brigade. Morrison's battery opened on the advancing line with spherical case and with good effect, but they advanced steadily until within 300 yards of the battery, when, unable to stand the fearful loss they were sustaining from the battery, they broke and retreated. Their retreat was unexpectedly covered by a masked battery in the woods on our left. Belger's Rhode Island battery, which had been brought back, opened in reply to the battery and on two regiments which came in view, supporting their guns. Riggs' battery, 3d New York Artillery, was placed on an eminence on our left and in line with the enemy, thus bringing a cross-fire to bear. They were thereby forced to retire, as was also a regiment in the woods on our right.

Col. Lee, having orders not to attempt any further move, again formed his brigade and batteries and proceeded to join the column, which I had halted on hearing the firing



from Col. Lee. This was a bold attempt of the enemy to entrap and secure Col. Lee's brigade and Morrison's battery. Owing to the efficiency of Col. Lee and Morrison's battery it was a disastrous failure. With a strong cavalry rear guard I then started on my return by the direct road, took and transported my sick and wounded men from White Hall and Kinston, carrying them all safely to this point.

On the 13th a fleet of small boats left New Bern, under Commander Murray, U. S. Navy, to attack the works on the river at Kinston, but owing to the lowness of the water in the river only one small boat, the Allison, under Col. Manchester, Marine Artillery, was brought into action. The works being too strong she, after a gallant resistance, was obliged to retire, having, however, effected a good purpose by mystifying Gen. Evans as to where the attack was to come from, and induced him to retain several regiments on the Kinston side of the Neuse, thus diminishing the force opposed to us.

In conclusion, I take great pleasure in reporting on the conduct of the officers and men under my command. It was most excellent, and maintained fully their high reputation.

Gen. Wessells' brigade, of Gen. Peck's division, behaved like veterans, and reflected, by their drill, discipline, and steadiness under fire, the qualities of their commanding officer.

Col. Heckman, of the 9th New Jersey, was, with his admirable regiment, always in advance, and displayed the greatest courage and efficiency. The 10th Regiment Conn. Vols., under Lieut.-Col. Leggett (as they always have done), behaved in the most gallant and dashing manner, making a charge under a fire in which in twenty minutes killed and wounded 90 men out of 340. Col. Potter, of the 1st North Carolina Vols., acted on my staff, and was of the greatest aid and assistance to me by his coolness and observation.

I must particularly mention the conduct of Lieut. George W. Graham, 23d New York Battery, acting as aide to Col. Heckman. Throughout the entire march he was conspicuous for his venturesome courage, and at Goldsborough, in company with Lieut. B. N. Mann, 17th Mass. Vols., advanced and fired the bridge under the fire of the enemy's infantry and artillery. He only escaped capture by jumping from the bridge down the bank. Lieut. Mann was wounded. The artillery force, under Col. Ledlie, was well placed and well served, and the commanding officer and the batteries without exception, did most excellent service. The 3d New York Cavalry, though not acting as a regiment, were in all cases prompt, brave, and efficient, as shown in the body of my report. Much credit is due to Mr. H. W. Wilson, engineer, who, in charge of the pioneers and a force of contrabands, did most excellent service in building bridges, repairing roads, etc. I inclose to Gen. E. A. Hitchcock, the lists of paroled prisoners, numbering 496. I herewith inclose lists of the killed, wounded, and missing, showing an aggregate of 90 killed, 478 wounded, and 9 missing. Among the killed I must mourn Col. Gray, of the 96th New York Regiment. He was killed at the head of his regiment at the Kinston bridge. Though but a few days in this department, he had already won the high esteem of all here. In the charge of the 10th Conn. they lost Capt. H. A. Wells and Lieuts. W. W. Perkins, T. D. Hill, and J. C. Coffing, all good and excellent officers, who died doing a gallant duty. For many details of distinguished services of individual officers I beg to refer to the brigade and regimental reports herewith enclosed.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. FOSTER,

Maj.-Gen. H. W. Halleck, Major-General, Commanding Department.  
General-in-chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, pages 53-59.)

The following orders were issued by the commanding general of the department, which were read to the Regiment at dress parade:

Headquarters, Dept. of North Carolina, New Bern, December 26, 1862.  
General Orders, No. 81.

The commanding general desires to thank the troops under his command for the new proof of their courage and steadiness afforded by the recent expedition. The veteran brigade of Gen. Wessell's and the troops of this department alike did their duty as soldiers well. By order of Maj.-Gen. J. G. Foster,

SOUTHARD HOFFMAN, Assistant Adjutant-General.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, page 59.)

General Orders, No. 18.

Hdqrs. Eighteenth Army Corps, New Bern, January 15, 1863.

In consideration of and as a reward for their brave deeds at Kinston, White Hall, and Goldsborough, the commanding general directs that the regiments and batteries which accompanied the expedition to Goldsborough inscribe upon their banners those three victories:

Kinston, December 14, 1862,  
White Hall, December 16, 1862,  
Goldsborough, December 17, 1862.

The commanding general hopes that all future fields will be so fought that the record of them may be kept by inscription on the banners of the regiments engaged.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster:

SOUTHARD HOFFMAN, Assistant Adjutant-General.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, page 60.)

## CHAPTER VI.

### HYDE COUNTY RAID.

(From December 31, 1862, to March 31, 1863.)

On Dec. 31, 1862, Gen. Wessells was in command of the First Division, 18th Army Corps, consisting of two brigades, as follows: First Brigade, commanded by Brig. Gen. Lewis C. Hunt, comprising the following regiments, 85th, 92d and 96th New York, and 85th, 101st and 103d Penna. Second Brigade, commanded by Col. Thomas G. Stevenson, comprising the 10th Conn., 24th and 44th Mass. and 5th Rhode Island.

About Jan. 1, 1863, the Regiment moved south of the Trent River and went into camp, about a mile from New Bern. Our knapsacks and other baggage, which had been left at Suffolk, came to us in scows by way of the Dismal Swamp Canal. Col. Morris having recovered from the wound he received at the battle of Seven Pines, returned and assumed command of the Regiment. Gen. Wessells having been placed in command of the division, the command of the brigade was assumed by Brig. Gen. Lewis C. Hunt, late colonel of the 92d New York.

On March 7, the Regiment started on an expedition along with the 103d Penna. Regiment, Co. F, 3d New York Cavalry, and one gun of the 3d New York Artillery, the entire body under the command of Col. Morris. This expedition was known as the famous Hyde County raid, the parallel of which the writer thinks, was never equalled in the history of the war. It would take the pen of a Dickens to properly describe the scenes and incidents of this march.

Hyde county is perhaps one of the most fertile regions in the state of North Carolina, and being along the eastern coast was practically isolated from the seat of war. The barns of this section were filled with corn and other products necessary to the support of an army, and frequent raids were made by our cavalry for forage supplies. A company of home guards were organized by men who had evaded the Confederate conscription. Instead of being a protection to the citizens they were a menace to both those loyal to the Union and to the Confederacy. By an ambuscade this company of guerrillas killed three men and six horses outright, and wounded two officers and 12 men of Co. F, 3d New York Cavalry. On receiving report of this affair, Col. Morris, with the 101st and 103d Penna. Regiments, dispatched to the county, accompanied by the company that had been ambushed. The official reports of the officers in command of both expeditions will give a faint idea of conditions that obtained during these raids:

Report of Capt. Colin Richardson, 3d New York Cavalry.

New Bern, N. C., March 6, 1863.

Colonel: I have the honor to report that I left this place Sunday, March 1, at 5.





CAPT. GEO. W. BOWERS.  
(Company I.)

1ST LIEUT. GEO. L. BROWN.  
(Co. I.)



P. M., on board the steamer *Escort* with my company (F, 3d New York Cavalry) and the first howitzer of the battery attached to the same regiment, also Co. G, 1st North Carolina Vols., and proceeded to Rose Bay Bridge, not, however, without a great deal of delay for the want of a pilot, as there was no one on either of the two boats who was sufficiently acquainted with the place. I then ordered Capt. Brinkerhoff to make a reconnaissance with his boat, North State, who after a delay of four hours reported that he had found the bridge. I ordered the scow alongside and disembarked the infantry and howitzer and a portion of the cavalry, placing Lieut. Joy in command until my arrival. On arriving with the balance and having resumed the command I ordered a small guard on board the North State, with orders to the captain of the same to destroy the bridge; I in the meantime proceeded along the north side of the lake for a distance of about 5 miles. With much difficulty and delay we marched, the crossings of the road having been torn up by the negroes, under the orders of one Henry Cradle (whom I have brought back a prisoner) and having a protection from Gov. Stanley. I encamped for the night at the cross roads.

Next morning at day break I resumed my march, encountering and driving in the enemy's pickets. About three miles from Fairfield we drove more of the enemy, and on arriving at the place I found it nearly deserted. I passed on about 2 miles further, when I discovered a boat on the lake; hailed it, but no attention was paid to the hail. I ordered Lieut. Burke to throw a shell across the bow of the boat, which brought it to shore. I found in the boat two men without protections, whom I ordered out of the boat, and placed in it a squad of infantry under charge of a non-commissioned officer, to sail around to Lake Landing with orders to save the bridge if possible. I then moved on and encamped for the night 9 miles from Lake Landing.

The next morning, (Wednesday) I resumed the march. After moving about 5 miles I was fired upon by guerrillas from some houses on the right of the road. Our men drove them from the houses into the woods. I then deployed the infantry to the right and threw out cavalry skirmishers in front and rear and covered the infantry with the howitzer, shelling the woods and dispersing the enemy in all directions. Having rallied my command, I moved on toward Lake Landing, leaving Lieut. Morse, with a party of cavalry, to burn their headquarters. I proceeded without further interruption until arriving at the bridge, which I found destroyed. I ordered the fences to be torn down and used to rebuild the bridge. I then moved on and drove in mounted pickets during the whole march from Lake Landing to within about 11½ miles of Swan Quarter, when I was attacked from the swan on the right of the road in front and rear by about 80 guerrillas and ordered to surrender. A deep canal about 8 feet wide ran between me and the attacking party. As my vedettes were passing, the guerrillas fired one shot. Lieut. Benson immediately charged with the first platoon of cavalry and received a volley, killing three of my men and wounding the lieutenant and several others. Six horses were killed and many wounded. I ordered the infantry to deploy into the woods as skirmishers, not, however, without some difficulty, and ordered Lieut. Burke to unlimber his piece and give the enemy a few rounds of canister, supported by the second platoon of cavalry. Here Lieut. Burke was wounded in the face, breast and hand. The remainder of the enemy were dispersed and fled, having sustained a loss of many of their number, among whom was their captain killed and a lieutenant taken prisoner. After having my killed and wounded taken care of and placed in wagons and carts which I had captured, I moved on to Swan Quarter, and having learned that a force of 250 or 300 guerrillas was lying in ambush about 3 miles from Swan Quarter, on the road to Rose Bay, and deeming it inexpedient to encounter it with my weakened force, I dispatched Corporal Kent, Co. F, 3d New York Cavalry, and 3 men to sail in a small boat to the Gunboat North State, ordering Capt. Brinkerhoff to steam around to Swan Quarter Landing. The next morning, he having arrived, I embarked on board the steamer *Escort*, which had accompanied the gunboat. I arrived here at 4 p. m. today.

I beg leave to make honorable mention of Luther H. Farnsworth, Co. I, 5th Mass. Vols., who accompanied the infantry. He was cool and courageous, jumping through the canal and taking the extreme right, leading the platoon of infantry into the fight; also Lieut. Morse, of the 3d New York Cavalry, who was of great service in the rear, returning the fire of the enemy with effect and holding them in check.

My loss is as follows: Killed, 3; wounded, 2 lieutenants (Benson and Burke), and 12 men of my company and 1 of the First North Carolina Volunteers. One sergeant of my company has since died of his wounds." I am, sir, respectfully yours,

COLIN RICHARDSON,

Capt. Company F, 3d New York Cav. Comdg. Expedition.

Lieut. Col. Southard Hoffman, Assistant Adjutant-General.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, pages 157-158.)

Report of Col. David B. Morris, 101st Penn. Inf'y.

Hdqs. 101st Regt. Pa. Vols., New Bern, N. C., March 17, 1863.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following as my report of the expedition under my command around Lake Mattamuskeet, Hyde County, North Carolina.

In obedience to instructions from corps headquarters of March 7, I embarked the troops under my command, viz., 101st and 103d Regiments Penna. Vols., Co. F, 3d New York Cavalry, and one piece and caisson 3d New York Artillery, on the afternoon of 7th instant, on board the Northerner and Escort. Accompanied by the North State and two scows, we proceeded to Swan Quarter, Hyde County, arriving at 7 o'clock, A. M., 8th instant, and the gunboat Allison at once proceeded to Rose Bay Bridge to prevent its reconstruction. After eight or ten hours' delay, caused by the captain of the steamer Northerner failing to go nearer than about 13 miles to the landing, we commenced debarking the troops in the afternoon of the 8th instant. Seven companies of infantry and one platoon of cavalry, with howitzer, under command of Lieut. Col. Armor, 101st Penna. Vols., were debarked and marched to Swan Quarter, 1½ miles from the landing, arriving about 5 o'clock P. M. The remainder of the troops debarked at 11 o'clock on the morning of the 9th and proceeded to Swan Quarter. Acting on the advice of Capt. Richardson, 3d New York Cavalry, we then advanced in two columns, one in a southwest direction, under command of Col. Morris, the other in a northwest direction, under command of Lieut. Col. Armor, forming a junction at Mason's house at the earthwork, distant about 8 miles from Swan Quarter where we bivouacked for the night, after posting our picket. During the night our picket captured 1 man (Thomas Voliva), attempting to fire upon the picket.

We resumed the line of march at 6:30 A. M., 10th instant, proceeding around the lake from north to east, marching 25 miles, and bivouacked for the night on Spencer's farm. At 6 o'clock A. M., 11th instant, resumed the march; arrived at Swan Quarter, about 6 o'clock P. M., having marched 30 miles. During the 10th and 11th it rained almost incessantly, consequently the roads were very bad. No armed force at any point was to be seen. A few stragglers, whose names were on the guerrilla muster-roll, were captured and brought to New Bern. A few others, supposed to belong to the company, were also brought with us—11 in all. They are now in the hands of the provost-marshal at New Bern. About 60 citizens were made prisoners, but released at Swan Quarter upon taking the oath of allegiance. From the best information that could be obtained the band of guerrillas in this county were scattered about in small parties of from 6 to 8, through the almost impassable swamps. Quite a number of horses, oxen, and carts were captured, but the greater part were abandoned, not deeming them of sufficient value to warrant the delay of transportation and expense of subsistence. On the morning of the 12th instant Capt. Richardson, with 300 men and all available transportation, was sent out seven miles, to the farm of Judge Donald, for the purpose of bringing in a quantity of cotton, corn, and bacon.

The following is an approximate list of all the property turned over to the proper authorities: Seventeen horses; 13 buggies; 1 yoke oxen; 1 schooner, Snow Squall, of Washington, of about 35 tons burden; 8 cart-loads cotton (small portion unginned) not baled; about 1,500 pounds bacon; about 400 bushels corn; about 40 slaves, who followed us to the landing. We embarked on the 13th instant and arrived at New Bern on 14th instant. The only buildings burned by my order were the outbuildings of a farmhouse near Fairfield, in which we found a rebel officer's coat, ammunition, &c. I regret to state that a small mill at Swan Quarter was fired and burned, and also a barn filled with corn adjoining Spencer's farm was burned by an unknown party; also a number of stacks of fodder on the farm of Judge Donald was burned without my order.

I would also call attention to a lack of proper discipline among the line officers of the 103d Regiment Penna. Vols. They seem to have little or no control over their commands, and lack energy to enforce proper discipline. To this there are some exceptions. The 101st Regiment Penna. Vols. also lacks discipline, which I attribute to my long absence from it, but which in the course of time I will bring about again. As an instance of insubordination in the 103d Penna. Vols., while embarking on board the Northerner from the steamer Escort the officers and men, contrary to repeated orders, rushed forward before the boat could be made fast to such an extent as to endanger life and to render it impossible for the officers of the boat to manage her. Having repeated the order for the men to remain in their places and await orders, and all to no effect, I seized a gun and fired down the side of the boat for the purpose of deterring the men, but with no intention of injuring any one. At the moment of firing a man rushed forward and was slightly injured. My thanks are due the officers of the Escort, North State, Lockwood, and Allison for their valuable assistance.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. MORRIS,

Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Lieut. Col. Southard Hoffman, Assistant Adjutant-General.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, page 181.)

The attention of the provisional Union Governor of North Carolina hav-





LIEUT. GEORGE H. FETTERMAN.  
(Co. E.)



ing been called to the excesses committed on this raid, he sent the following communication to Gen. Foster:

New Bern, March 28, 1863.

Maj.-Gen. Foster, Commanding, &c.:

General: I deeply regret to be compelled, in the last hours of my stay here, to distress you by complaints of the outrages of our forces in the last expedition to Hyde County. In numerous instances, well authenticated, they entered and robbed the houses of loyal men, destroyed furniture, insulted women, and treated with scorn the protections which by your advice I had given them. Can I give to people whose loyalty is not and never has been questioned any assurance that you can see them protected? As matters now stand the loyal men and women, aged and infirm, outside of our lines are the most unfortunate and oppressed in our country; both sides pillage and rob them. I know you have uniformly rebuked these atrocities, but your words have been treated like my protections. I invoke for the people referred to such interposition as your sense of duty and humanity will suggest.

With high respect and regard, yours, &c.,

ED. STANLEY,

March 29, 1863.

(Indorsement.)

Referred to Colonel Morris for report.

J. G. FOSTER,

Major-General.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, p. 182.)

## CHAPTER VII.

### SPINOLA RAID TO BLOUNTS CREEK.

(From April 1, 1863, to April 10, 1863.)

Nothing of interest transpired after our return from Hyde Co., until April, when the enemy besieged Washington, N. C., situated near the head of Pamlico Sound, on the Pamlico River, about 35 miles north of New Bern. Gen. Foster had gone there to take a look at the defenses and the enemy blockaded the river, compelling him to remain. Our Regiment, with other troops, boarded the steamer *Northerner* on April 4, and the following day arrived near the enemy's fortifications below Washington. Gen. Prince, who was in command, did not think it advisable to attack the enemy and, receiving orders from Gen. Foster by a messenger who ran the blockade to send a force across the country from New Bern, we were ordered to return without debarking. Gen. Wessells being absent and Gen. Prince being taken ill, the command of this expedition was entrusted to Brig. Gen. F. B. Spinola. As this expedition was the most complete fiasco in which the Regiment participated during the war, and as Gen. Spinola was universally censured by men of our Regiment, his official report of the affair is given in full. It is to his credit that he endeavored to shirk the responsibility of the command, because he realized his incompetency. And realizing this, it is to his further credit that, after making a feint of an attack on the enemy's position, he retraced his steps as rapidly as was done. Extracts from the reports of Gens. Palmer and Prince on the water expedition, and the full report of Gen. Spinola on the land expedition, follow:

New Bern, Sunday, April 5, 1863, 4. P. M.

Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster: \* \* \* In addition to the troops of Spinola's brigade already up near the Hill's Point Battery the *Northerner* yesterday took two regiments, the 5th Mass., and 101st Penn. You must bear in mind that ever since you left here we have had the most terrific weather; the wind has either blown the water all out of the river or it has been blowing such a gale that most of our transportation could not do anything. Our

vessels have been either aground or windbound. Such a time has never been known here since we took the place. \* \* \*

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, page 584.)

I. N. PALMER.

Hdqrs. 5th Division, 18th Army Corps, New Bern, N. C., April 13, 1863.

I left [New Bern] next morning (4th inst.) for the Pamlico and arrived at Blounts Bay at 8 P. M. \* \* \* The Northerner arrived [April 5,] with the following troops on board: The 101st Penna., Col. Morris, 350 strong; the 5th Mass., Col. Pierson, 500 strong \* \* \*. At 6 o'clock on the morning of the 6th I left for New Bern, having given orders to each transport that was to accompany me \* \* \*. At evening I arrived at New Bern. On the 7th I appointed Maj. Frankle chief of staff for an expedition which I expected to conduct \* \* \*. During the day I was quite ill and constantly retching \* \* \*. Early on the 8th I awoke with a blinding headache and sickness, and sent an officer of my staff with the organization and order of march at once to Gen. Palmer, with the message that I was too ill to attend to any duty. \* \* \*

HENRY PRINCE, Brig.-Gen. Vols.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, page 224.)

Headquarters Spinola's Brigade, Washington, N. C., May 15, 1863.

Colonel: In obedience to orders received from Headquarters 18th Army Corps, directing that my brigade should be at Foster's Wharf at 2 A. M., on April 8, for the purpose of crossing the Neuse River, I have the honor to submit the following report:

The brigade reached the place designated a quarter of an hour before the time specified, and in two hours were all over the river. They bivouacked near the old rebel fort on the road leading to the New Hope School House. At between 1 and 2 o'clock on the morning of April 8, I called upon Brig.-Gen. Henry Prince at his headquarters to ascertain if there were any specific instructions to be issued in regard to the expedition and to learn what time he had fixed on for the column to commence moving. I believe that Gen. Prince was to command the expedition, as he had been ordered by Gen. Foster to proceed with it to the relief of the garrison at Washington, N. C., which was then invested by the enemy. I found Gen. Prince in a state of mind denoting that he was very much exercised in regard to the propriety of making the contemplated march, and he freely expressed his opinion to me that the expedition could not succeed, that it must be a very great failure, for he did not believe that any of those who accompanied it would return, as we would all be captured, and that it was like making the rebels a present of all the artillery.

Gen. Prince at this interview also invited me to volunteer to take the command of the expedition, which I declined in the most positive and unmistakable language. I was entirely willing to take my chance with others of either falling upon the field or being taken prisoner, but my own good sense promptly told me that the size of the expedition and the importance of its trust forbade one of my limited military experience from assuming its command, except under positive orders from my superior officers, and then, in obedience to a willing heart, I could only promise to do the best I could to accomplish the object of the expedition. At about 10 A. M. on April 8, a messenger called at my room and told me that Gen. Palmer desired to see me at once. I immediately proceeded to his headquarters, when he informed me that the command of the expedition would fall upon me. This was the first intimation I had received that this important trust would be placed under my charge. I expressed my astonishment at it, and told Gen. Palmer that I could not assume the command unless I received a written order to that effect, which he assured me I should have before starting. I have deemed it due to truth and the interest of the service that these facts should be stated in this report, as they form a link in the history of the efforts made to relieve the invested garrison. I then crossed the river, and shortly after reaching the other side was handed the following order:

Fort Anderson, Neuse River, April 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. F. B. Spinola,

U. S. Volunteers, New Bern, N. C.

General: The forces for the relief of Washington are hereby placed under your command, and a list of them is furnished to you. Gen. Foster, commanding this department, has given positive instructions that all the available force at New Bern shall march to Washington to his relief. You will perceive that this order has been implicitly obeyed so far as placing the troops at your disposition is concerned. You have informed me that you have read the orders sent to Gen. Prince by Gen. Foster. As these are the only instructions I have seen I can only direct you to bear in mind the letter of Gen. Foster and exercise your best judgment in carrying out his views. The sole object of the expedition is to get the troops into Washington, now invested by the enemy, and I feel confident that everything that can be done will be effected. Please to keep me informed of the state of affairs as you proceed. Look well to the roads leading into your rout from the direction of Kinston. Should you be obliged to build a bridge at Swift Creek it should be protected, for the supplies for your command may not be able to start until tomorrow. I will not anticipate a failure to get through, but should you be obliged to return (for I shall send



for you if this place is attacked by any force that I think will be able to overcome the force left here) let the return movement be conducted with order and great care.'

I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. N. PALMER, Brigadier-General, Commanding.

On the receipt of which I directed the column to be ready to move at 3 o'clock that afternoon. I organized the several regiments comprising the command into three brigades, of five regiments each, and assigned to each brigade its proper portion of artillery, and also gave the cavalry the necessary instructions to govern them on the march.

The First Brigade was put under the command of Col. Amory, of the 17th Mass. Vols., and comprised the following infantry and artillery: The 17th Mass. Vols., two 32-pounder howitzers, 43d Mass. Vols., 101st Penna. Vols., 96th New York Vols., 3d Mass. Vols., and Belger's battery.

The Second Brigade was commanded by Col. Lee, and consisted of the following named infantry and artillery: The 85th New York Vols., 103d Penna. Vols., Riggs' Battery, 5th Mass. Vols., 8th Mass. Vols., and the 132d New York Vols.

The Third Brigade was under the command of Col. Bierer, and included the following regiments of infantry and pieces of artillery: Two pieces of artillery, 175th Penna. Militia, 158th New York Vols., 171st Penna. Militia, 158th Penna. Militia, and 5th Rhode Island Vols.

The following official statement, purporting to show the true strength of the command, was also furnished me by Gen. Palmer, on the day the expedition was to leave, and it is the one referred to in Gen. Palmer's order:

Official Statement of Troops that Can Be Furnished Brig. Gen. H. Prince, U. S. Vols., Commanding Expedition April 8, 1863.

Eighty-fifth New York Inf'y, 445 men; 103d Penna. Inf'y, 471; 5th Mass. Inf'y, 593; 8th Mass. Inf'y, 271; 158th New York Inf'y, 245; 132d New York Inf'y, 555; 3d Mass. Inf'y, 674; 17th Mass. Inf'y, 591; 43d Mass. Inf'y, 701; 101st Penna. Inf'y 395; 96th New York Inf'y, 278; 171st Penna. Inf'y, 600; 158th Penna. Inf'y, 600; 175th Penna. Inf'y, 600; 5th Rhode Island Inf'y, 388; total infantry, 7,407 men.

Artillery, 16 guns; cavalry, two squadrons, 400 men; by command of Brig. Gen. I. N. Palmer, commanding.

J. A. JUDSON, Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

It is evident that this statement was prepared with the understanding that Gen. Prince was to command. It represents the strength of the expedition to be 7,807, exclusive of the artillery, which was 316, as shown by a field report made at the time of starting, which would make the whole force 8,123; while the field report received from each brigade, together with the artillery and cavalry, half an hour before starting, showed the whole force to be but 6,465 instead of 8,123, a difference of 1,658 less than that shown by the official statement. The column moved promptly at 3 o'clock, and reached Little Swift Creek at 8 o'clock the same evening, having marched between 14 and 15 miles. The advance guard met the enemy's picket about 7 miles from Fort Anderson. They retreated without returning fire. Half an hour later three heavy guns were heard in the direction of Swift Creek Village, which I took for alarm guns of the enemy. From information of a character that seemed entirely reliable I learned that six regiments of infantry (about 6,000 men), under command of Gen. Pettigrow, and one regiment of cavalry, under command of Col. Claiborne, numbering about 1,000 men, were encamped at Walter Ruff's farm, on the road leading to Washington and Hill's Point, where it crosses Blount's Creek. From various sources I learned that the enemy were also in large force at Swift Creek Village and occupied both sides of the bridge, as well as the roads leading to Kinston and Greenville, but I could not learn their exact strength, except that they occupied five or six different camps. The fact that the enemy were in force at the cross roads in front of Washington was also confirmed by both contrabands and prisoners in a manner that left no doubt in my mind that the strength of the enemy on the south side of Pamlico River and vicinity and all of which were within supporting distance of each other, could not have been less than 12,000 or 15,000 men, although it was fixed by all the information received at a much greater number. With these facts before me, and after a consultation with the brigade commanders together with the chief officer of artillery, who were unanimous in their expressions of opinion that the column had better return to New Bern, as in their judgment an absolute failure would be the result of the expedition if we proceeded by this route, I therefore concluded not to go by the way of Swift Creek Village.

The infantry of the enemy at this place was strongly intrenched and had thrown up earthworks for their artillery which commanded all the direct approaches to the village, although from the evidence received their strength in the village proper was not as great as mine, and if I had attacked them there and driven them out of the place they could have retreated toward the cross roads in front of Washington and joined the forces located at that point. Still, to have pursued this course and pushed on toward Washington by this route would have exposed my left flank to the assault of the enemy, who were encamped in considerable force on the roads leading toward Kinston and Greenville, where

Pettigrew would certainly have crossed Blount's Creek and attacked my rear, for I had no way of protecting it except by dividing my force and it was not large enough to admit of that being done, particularly so as I would have been compelled to have met at the cross roads and in my front a force very much larger than my own and well intrenched.

Thus hemmed in on three sides by an active foe, with an impenetrable swamp on my right, it would have left me but a small chance of success and no opportunity whatever of falling back in the event of a repulse at the cross-roads, the consequence of which would have been either the annihilation of my command or its capture, to avoid which I decided to try and reach Washington by the way of Blount's Creek road, and if possible drive the enemy back, so as to reach Hill's Point and capture that battery and thus raise the blockade. In making this march I could completely cover my rear and flanks by removing the bridges across Little Swift Creek and blockading the roads over which I was to pass before reaching the main road leading to Blount's Creek, all of which I did, although I could not have protected my rear and flanks by the same means if I had taken the Swift Creek road, as it would have cut off my only means of retreat in the event of a repulse, as well as to have completely destroyed all communication with New Bern, which I was directed to protect and keep open for the accommodation of the wagon and ammunition train, which could not start until one day after the main body of the troops.

I further deem it of interest that the following communication, received from Gen. Palmer while on the march, should be introduced in this report, as it is confirmatory of my own information in regard to the strength and position of the enemy:

New Bern, N. C., April 9, 1863, 8 A. M.

Brig. Gen. F. B. Spinola, United States Volunteers:

General: Yours, written at 11 P. M. yesterday, I have received. An hour before I received your letter I heard from Captain McCann, commanding the gunboats on the river near the blockade, the same information concerning the force and position of the enemy. Your suggestions as to the mode of relief for Washington, taking all things into consideration, appear to be good. I cannot trammel you with orders. Your own good judgment must dictate your course. Your suggestion concerning the transportation and the wagons to be forwarded shall be adopted.

Very respectfully yours,

I. N. PALMER, Brigadier-General, Commanding.

On the morning of April 9, I moved back from Little Swift Creek toward the New Hope School House, which I reached at 9 o'clock, halted the column, fed the artillery horses (the forage having just reached me at this point), and at 10 o'clock started for Blount's Creek, a distance of 11 miles, which place I reached at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. After marching 2 miles we met and exchanged fire with the enemy's pickets, which was continued until we reached the cross roads 1 mile from Ruff's Mill, which is located near the head of the creek. I here halted the column for about fifteen minutes while I made a reconnaissance of the approaches to the bridge which led over the creek. I here found the enemy in force and strongly intrenched. I moved forward Col. Amory's brigade, with two 32 pounder howitzers under the command of Lieut. Folk, and the 12-pounder Napoleon battery under command of Capt. Belger. The approaches to the creek by the main road were through a dense wood with marsh on the left, the ground to the right being a little higher but heavily timbered, while the edge of the stream could not be reached owing to its swampy nature, together with the growth of heavy timber and underbrush which rendered it impassable, so that it was impossible to reach the creek below the bridge except

As we approached, the enemy opened fire on the column from the opposite bank of toward its mouth, a distance of 5 or 6 miles, and there it could not be crossed without the aid of pontoon bridges or flats decked over, neither of which I had been provided with. The creek and the engagement was immediately commenced by a company of the 3d New York Cavalry, Capt. Pond, which was dismounted and deployed as skirmishers, with a mountain howitzer under command of Lieut. Burke, the howitzer and cavalry being under the direction of Maj. Garrard, 3d New York Cavalry. The advance line of skirmishers was also engaged at the same time with the cavalry and howitzer companies. The enemy on the opposite bank of the creek, which is not fordable and crossed only by a bridge which they had rendered impassable by tearing off the planking, were concealed on the higher ground occupied by them. I accordingly had the skirmishers, the howitzer, and cavalry companies withdrawn, and opened fire with canister from the two 32-pounder howitzers, to which I soon added four pieces of Belger's Battery, the enemy replying in the same manner with grape, canister, and shell. The engagement continued for an hour and three-quarters in this way.

Having silenced the enemy guns and dismounted one of them, and finding it utterly impossible under the circumstances to cross the creek, I ordered the infantry to fall back and the artillery gradually withdrawn, with a squadron of cavalry in their rear. No property of any description was left behind. The return march was made without the least confusion or interruption of any kind and without any molestation from the enemy. The column proceeded as far as the New Hope School House and bivouacked for the night, and returned to New Bern the next day.





MAP OF EARLY COAST OPERATIONS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

The above map embraces nearly all the points Wessells brigade covered in reconnoissances during the last three years of the war. With but two or three exceptions every town indicated on this map was visited by detachments from Gen. Wessells command. It is reproduced here by courtesy of the Century Company.



The casualties of officers and men were 11 wounded, none killed, which was very slight considering the nature of the engagement. Capt. Belger was wounded in the leg, the ball passing through his thigh and killing his horse under him; in the 17th Mass. Volunteers, Lieut. Roberts and 7 men; in the artillery, 2 men besides Capt. Belger. It is impossible to ascertain the loss of the enemy. Several prisoners were taken. As our fire was well sustained, it doubtless did good execution. The 17th Mass. Vols. and the 43d Mass. Militia were the only part of my infantry engaged, and the conduct of both officers and men was all that could be desired, as was also that of the artillery and cavalry engaged.

I take great pleasure in stating that the conduct of Col. Amory, commanding brigade; Lieut. Col. Lewis, of the cavalry; Lieut. Col. Fellows, commanding 17th Mass., together with Capt. Belger, of the artillery, during the march and engagement, was not only cool and brave but of the most creditable character, particularly while under fire; as was also that of Maj. Garrard, of the 3d New York Cavalry; Maj. Frankle, of the 17th Mass. Vols., and Maj. Stone, of the 3d New York Artillery, the last named officers having been temporarily detailed on my staff.

I am, Colonel, with respect, your obedient servant,

F. B. SPINOLA, Brigadier-General.

Lieut.-Col. Southard Hoffman, Assistant Adjutant General, 18th Army Corps.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, pages 247 to 252.)

## CHAPTER VIII.

### NEW BERN TO PLYMOUTH—RAIDS TO NICHOL'S MILLS, WILLIAMSTON, GARDNER'S BRIDGE.

From April 11, 1863, to July 8, 1863.)

Following the failure of the Spinola expedition, Gen. Foster made a hazardous escape from Washington. He boarded the *Escort*, a small steamer, and ran the blockade, the steamer being simply riddled with shot passing the enemy's batteries. As soon as he reached New Bern, orders were issued to renew the march on Washington, but evidently the enemy knew that now there would be no "foolishness," and the expedition was permitted to go to Washington without any interference. The troops returned to New Bern via steamers, on April 25, where the Regiment remained until May 2, when we boarded a steamer for Plymouth, N. C., 68 miles north of New Bern, 8 miles from the head of Albermarle Sound, on the Roanoke River. The 101st was posted on the eastern part of the town and completed some earthworks already started. Our service while at Plymouth consisted of regular routine camp duty, camp guard, picket duty, building fortifications, and making frequent small raids into the country adjacent to Plymouth, and up the various rivers tributary to the Albemarle Sound, such as the Roanoke, Chowan, Elizabeth, Alligator, etc.

While in none of these raids was there anything more than a light skirmish, yet at all times, especially when small detachments had gone a long distance into the enemy's country, the danger of being intercepted by a large force made them very interesting, and at times quite thrilling.

June 23, 1863, Gen. Martin, commanding Confederate forces contiguous to the Roanoke, stated, in a communication, that a Confederate paroled prisoner, living near Plymouth, had visited Plymouth the previous Sunday to get permission from Gen. Wessells to return to his regiment; that he saw the general and got the permit. He reported the number of the garrison at about 2,500 men. (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XXVII, part III, p. 937.) Abstract from return of the

department headquarters for July 31, 1863, gave the aggregate present in the Sub-District of the Albermarle as 1,800.

July 3, 1863, Gen. Wessells, in a communication with headquarters, Dept. of North Carolina, informed the department that the enemy outnumbered him on the Roanoke, especially in cavalry. In this communication he said that he was suffering with a severe attack of rheumatism, being hardly able to walk, and not able to ride. (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XXVII, part III, p. 513.)

Co. A was detached from the Regiment on June 27 and sent to Roanoke Island, N. C. Capt. Sheaffer being absent, the command of the company devolved upon First Lieut. Edgar Lee, and in the latter's absence on Lieut. Geissenhainer. Capt. Sheaffer returned to his company on July 24, when he assumed command of the entire force on Roanoke Island.

Brig. Gen. R. B. Garnett, in a communication to Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill, commanding the Confederate forces in North Carolina, under date April 13, 1863, says:

Three Yankee prisoners were brought up this morning by the cavalry from Bath. These men deserted from the troops at New Bern and went over to Hyde County, where they delivered themselves to two of Capt. Swindell's men. One is an orderly sergeant, and seems to be an intelligent man. He reports 10,000 troops at New Bern under the command of Palmer; says many of these troops are disaffected and those who are to be discharged in May will not serve longer. I have sent the deserters to Greenville subject to your further orders. They are very anxious that their names should not appear in the papers as deserters for fear it may bring punishment upon them when they return and work to their prejudice at their homes. I therefore hope you will give the necessary instructions should you order them to Richmond. P. S.: The deserters are from the 101st Penna.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XVIII, page 984.)

Among the first expeditions sent from Plymouth after our arrival there, was made on May 17, which boarded the gunboats Commodore Perry and Valley City, to endeavor to recapture or destroy two small vessels, the Emily and the Arrow, captured a few days before by the enemy on Currituck Canal. The enemy eluded recapture, escaping up the Chowan River.

On June 28, Co. D, commanded by Lieut. J. H. Longenecker, and Co. I, commanded by Lieut. Geo. L. Brown, under the command of Capt. D. W. D. Freeman, along with fifty of the 12th New York Cavalry, the entire expedition under the command of Capt. R. Ferguson of the 12th New York Cavalry, went on an expedition to Nichols Mills, but owing to a blunder on the part of the commanding officers of the other troops participating in the expedition, the entire force returned to Plymouth without effecting the object desired by the commanding general. Capt. Ferguson's report partially explains why the raid proved a failure. It is given in full:

Hdqrs. Troop E, 12th New York Cavalry, June 29, 1863.

General: It is with regret that I am obliged to remit you the following report, knowing that, where the fault lies, he alone will be censured without regard to rank. I left here as per order, 9 P. M., 28th instant, with 50 men of my command, and 100 infantry commanded by Capt. Freeman of the 101st Regt. Penna Vols. We had arrived within 1 mile of Nichol's Mills when we discovered 5 men running from us toward the woods. The nature of the ground was such that they escaped. Proceeded on to Nichol's Mills, laid bridge and crossed over. Capt. Freeman's command remained here. I had arrived within 100 yards of the junction of the Jamesville road and the road which leads to the camp of the 96th New York Vols., when I discovered men prowling along the road. I halted my command; was then challenged, "Halt! Who comes there?" Answer, "Friends." Waited a few seconds for a reply. I



then asked twice, in a clear, distinct voice, "What regiment are you?" No answer. I replied, "I am 12th New York Cavalry." Still received no reply. I then formed my troops by fours, and gave the command to charge. Four of my company followed me. Shots were exchanged on both sides. I then found out my supposed enemy was Col. [Edgar M.] Cullen's command. There was no loss of either men or horses of my troop. In the first place, I was to meet Col. Cullen's force only at Grey's farm, about 4 or 5 miles beyond. He was to have a picket stationed from his main body, so I would not run on his whole command at first. Instead of this, he changed his plans, and met me when and how I have explained. When the disorder was over, I reported my command under his charge; also gave him instructions as regarded gunboat. He then asked me what he should do. I told him he was in command, and that I was willing to push on to Gardner's Bridge. He said the rebels might have heard our firing, and he did not wish to advance. He then gave me orders to return to my quarters; I did so, and arrived here this 3:30 A. M.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. FERGUSON,

Capt. Troop E, 12th New York Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

From these statements, it is seen that mutual misunderstanding occurred, and that the design of making a combined movement failed in consequence thereof, and from the darkness of the night.

H. W. WESSELLS, Brig. Gen. Commanding.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXVII, part II, pp. 804-805.)

On Sunday evening, July 5, the Regiment embarked on board the gunboats accompanied by the 103d Regiment, the troops of the expedition being under the command of Col. Morris and the naval forces by Lieut. Com. C. W. Flusser.

This expedition made slow progress up the Roanoke, owing to the many short bends and the swift current. The boats did not all reach Williamston until nearly dark on July 6. A flag of truce was sent into the town and a demand was made to have the enemy evacuate the place within an hour; this being refused the gunboats opened a brisk fire for two or three hours, and later, one gun was fired at intervals of five minutes throughout the night. Shortly after the break of day, July 7, the troops debarked and deployed and charged through and beyond the town, the enemy retiring without making any resistance. After occupying the town for two or three hours, the troops returned to the boats, and were back in their camp at Plymouth during the afternoon. The following official reports explain why the expedition proved a failure:

Plymouth, N. C., July 11, 1863.

Colonel: In order to divert the attention of the enemy from a cavalry expedition which was supposed to have left New Bern in the direction of the Weldon Railroad, I detached a portion of this command, under Col. Lehmann, with instructions to move from Fort Gray toward Jamesville, and to threaten the strong position of the enemy at Gardner's Bridge, 2 miles beyond. A second detachment, under Col. Morris, was ordered to embark on board of gunboats kindly furnished by Lieut.-Com. Flusser, with the intention of landing at Williamston, inclosing the force at Gardner's Bridge between the two detachments.

The violence of the current prevented the gunboats from reaching their destination at the appointed time, and, in consequence, the co-operation was incomplete.

The effect of the expedition has been to force the enemy higher up the river, and to break up his position near Jamesville, from whence small marauding parties have been in the habit of prowling in the vicinity of this station, to annoy the outposts. The expedition left on the 5th and returned on the 7th instant. The reports of Col. Lehmann and Col. Morris are herewith inclosed.

Respectfully,

H. W. WESSELLS, Brig. Gen. of Vols. Commanding.

Lieut. Col. S. Hoffmann, Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.

Hdqrs. First Brigade, Fourth Division, 18th A. C.,

Plymouth, N. C., July 8, 1863.

Captain: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with orders and instructions received July 5, a detachment from regiments composing this brigade was made, in

order to take part in an expedition in connection with gunboats, artillery, and cavalry, so as to divert the attention of the enemy from an expedition set on foot in New Bern, N. C., for certain purposes.

The movements of the expedition under my command, I regret to say, were not executed as could have been desired, not on account of neglect or carelessness of officers and men, but owing to the unavoidable tardiness of the gunboats, on board of which a part of my force was transported. If the current of the river had not by its violence retarded the motion of the fleet, a more brilliant result might have been obtained, but, as it is, in my humble opinion all that could have been done was effected.

Two regiments, the 101st and 103d Penna. Vols., were transported, under command of Col. Morris, by gunboats to Williamston, N. C., with instructions to march as soon as landed, which was supposed would take place at 7 A. M. on the 6th inst., and proceed by land toward and in the rear of a force stationed at Gardner's Bridge, said to consist of three or four companies of infantry and some artillery, and, if possible, to attack the enemy. Meanwhile one section of artillery, 50 cavalry, and a detachment of the 85th and 96th New York Vols., in all about 500 strong, marched under my own command, after having been towed in a scow to Warneck, the camp ground of the 96th New York, on the Roanoke River, toward Gardner's Bridge, to simultaneously attack the enemy in front, thus placing him between my own and the command of Col. Morris. Unforeseen impediments prevented the gunboats from arriving at Williamston at the appointed time; consequently the co-operation of the two detachments of troops did not take place.

Leaving Warneck at 12:30 P. M., the land force arrived without any disturbance on the part of the enemy near Gardner's Bridge at 6 A. M., where the enemy's pickets were found and soon driven in over the bridge. The denseness of the woods and undergrowth at this locality, and the swampy ground in the vicinity of Gardner's Creek, presented so many difficulties in discovering the enemy's position, that the fire of the artillery, which had been brought to bear in what was thought the right direction, remained without any apparent effect, not even eliciting a reply from the enemy's guns, which might have guided our cannoners in delivering their fire.

After many unsuccessful attempts to ascertain the exact position of the enemy, it was finally discovered to be opposite the bridge, on elevated ground, exposing to view one side of a rectangular redoubt, with one masked embrasure. The position was well selected, and commanded the bridge and its approaches. Riflemen were concealed within the redoubt.

Having now discovered a more suitable ground for artillery, I ordered one piece to be brought to the front, and, though the enemy's works were concealed from the view of our cannoners, they were able to play on the redoubt with some accuracy, their aim being corrected by soldiers placed to watch the effect of the shot.

The time for the approach of Col. Morris' column having arrived, I ceased firing, so as not to endanger the lives of our own men, supposed to be moving in the rear of the enemy, to co-operate with my force in front. For reasons already stated, viz.: the tardy arrival of the boats, we were deprived of the fruits of this expedition. After waiting in vain for the arrival of Col. Morris' force until 4 P. M., and not knowing what had prevented his coming, I thought it advisable to withdraw from before the enemy, to return to this place, where the force arrived safely about 9 P. M., having marched about 26 miles.

Not finding the gunboats on my return, and hearing heavy firing in the direction of Williamston, I was directed to return to Jamesville with my whole force, which I did early on the 7th instant, and arrived at that place at 10:30 A. M. Ascertaining that the gunboats were coming down on their way back to Plymouth, I rested my men in the shade, and, in company with some cavalry, went to the bridge to ascertain if any change of affairs had taken place since the day previous. I found the enemy's work abandoned, and an attempt made at burning the bridge, and learned that the enemy had evacuated during the night, to assist in repelling our force at Williamston. The strength of the enemy at the bridge was represented to have been four companies of infantry and a company of artillery, with a 12 pounder brass piece.

After effectually destroying the bridge by fire, I returned to my command and arrived at quarters at about 9 P. M. I cannot, without injustice to the officers and men of this command, close this report without giving them praise for their good conduct, readiness, and cheerfulness to execute all orders given them. Though foot-sore and overcome by the great heat of the day, they marched well, and behaved like good soldiers. Lieut. Haas, of the 12th New York Cavalry, deserves to be honorably mentioned for his activity and zeal. Inclosed you will find Col. Morris' report. I have the honor to be, sir, yours very respectfully,

T. F. LEHMANN,

Col. Comdg. Brigade.

Capt. Andrew Stewart, Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.

Plymouth, N. C., July 8, 1863.

Colonel: I have the honor to transmit a report of the expedition to Williamston, N. C., under my command.

In obedience to your orders, on Sunday, the 5th instant, at or about 4 P. M., I em-

barked my command, consisting of the 103d and 101st Penna. Vols., on board the gunboats Southfield and Commodore Perry.

We proceeded up the river, accompanied by the gunboats Whitehead and Valley City. Our speed was much retarded on account of the swiftness of the current, consequently we did not effect an arrival at the landing of the town at the time previously set upon until Monday evening at or about 4 o'clock, the 103d Penna. Vols., steamer Southfield, not arriving until about 8 o'clock.

The enemy having been previously formed in line of battle, with skirmishers deployed within a distance from us easily discernible, at our appearance they began to disappear into the town. In the meantime, the steamer Whitehead threw a shell in the direction where their main body was supposed to be stationed, eliciting no response from their guns. I ordered Cos. I and K, 101st Penna. Vols., on shore, in quarter-boats, to be deployed as skirmishers, or lie in reserve, as might be thought most practicable by the commander of the companies, in order to reconnoiter the movements of the enemy and obtain the strength of his force, if possible.

One hour after the first shot (as stated above) from the steamer Whitehead, several other shots (shells) were sent over into the town. After firing a few shots, a flag of truce was sent to the town, composed of the following officers, viz.: Maj. A. W. Gazzam, 103d Penna. Vols., and Capt. [Hartman K.] Furniss, of the Valley City, demanding an evacuation of the town (a copy of which I hereby inclose), which was responded to by an obstinate refusal, evincing evidence that it was their intention to hold the town at all hazards. The gunboats kept up a desultory firing during the night. In the meantime I issued orders giving the manner of advance on the town (a copy of which I inclose).

My orders were carried into effect, and obeyed promptly, and all performed with vigilance and activity, in a manner worthy of praise. We occupied and held the town an hour and a half, finding all had been deserted, with the exception of a few citizens (not exceeding 25 in all, black and white), the other or main portion of the citizens having retired to a grove about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles beyond the town.

From what information I could obtain from citizens and otherwise, the enemy had taken a stronghold about 3 miles beyond, where he had a formidable force and position.

After accomplishing all, and obtaining all information I could, confident that the enemy were out of supporting distance of the gunboats and our land forces, I therefore had my command re-embarked in the same order as that of our advance. All of which is respectfully submitted for your consideration.

D. B. MORRIS, Colonel Commanding Land Forces.

Col. T. F. Lehmann, Commanding Brigade.

[Inclosure.]

On Board U. S. S. Valley City, July 6, 1863—6 P.M.

Maj. A. W. Gazzam, 103d Penna. Reg't. Vols.:

Capt. Furniss, U. S. S. Valley City:

Gentlemen: You will proceed at once to the town of Williamston, and there confer with the officer in command of the Confederate forces at that place. You will demand of him that he evacuate the town, with his forces, within one hour from the delivery of this communication.

This demand is made in order to avoid the effusion of innocent blood and the destruction of private property. You will inform him that we have force sufficient to take and occupy the town, and intend to do so.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

D. B. MORRIS, Colonel 101st Regt. Penna. Vols.

C. W. FLUSSER, Lieut. Com. and Senior Naval Officer of Expedition.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXVII, part II, pp. 867-871.)

Col. Morris left the Regiment July 30, 1863, with a detail of one officer and four enlisted men, for Penna., on recruiting service, hoping to fill up the depleted ranks of the Regiment. The detail consisted of Lieut. Walter S. McCune, of Co. E; Sergt. Robert Story, Co. E; Corp. William C. Stuckey, Co. D; Private George P. Craig, Co. C; Daniel Comfort, Co. K. Corp. Stuckey and Privates Craig and Comfort were assigned to duty in the office of Capt. Edwin S. Wright, Dept. Provost Marshal, at Pittsburgh, and remained there until after the Regiment was captured. At this time they had gathered nearly 200 men, drafted and substitutes, for the Regiment, but on its capture they were distributed among other regiments.



## CHAPTER IX.

## RAID FROM PLYMOUTH TO FOSTER'S MILLS, WILLIAMSTON—LIEUT. HELM'S FAMOUS CAPTURE.

(From April 12, 1863, to April 16, 1864.)

Again on July 26, Sunday, the Regiment participated in an expedition west of Plymouth, commanded by Col. Lehmann. The object and details of this march are told in the official report of the commanding officer of the expedition, which follows:

District of the Albermarle, Plymouth, N. C., July 30, 1863.

Colonel: In order to divert the attention of the rebel forces on this river from a cavalry movement in the direction of the Weldon and Wilmington Railroad, I received verbal orders from the commanding general, on the 26th inst., to act against the enemy's lines toward Williamston and to threaten him for 48 hours, which it was supposed would enable the cavalry to perform their mission without interruption from this quarter.

I accordingly directed the effective force of the First Brigade, two sections of the 24th New York Battery, and the detachment of 12th New York cavalry, the whole under command of Col. Lehmann, 103d Penna. Vols., to move at once in the direction above indicated. The detachment arrived at Jamesville on Sunday, the 26th, but finding the bridge destroyed on the direct road, was compelled by a circuitous route to pass around the head of Gardner's Creek.

On approaching the Sweetwater, the crossings were found to be destroyed and the enemy occupying a secure position higher up at Foster's Mills, behind an unfordable stream, and the bridge removed. The country was thoroughly alarmed in every direction, and artillery was freely used to convey the impression that a serious attack was contemplated. Three cavalry soldiers were wounded in attempting to cross by swimming. Believing the enemy to have been detained so as to render it impossible to reach the railroad in time to interfere with the cavalry movement, Col. Lehmann returned to this post on Tuesday, the 28th. His report is herewith inclosed.

In order, if possible, to ascertain the effect of the expedition, I directed a detachment of cavalry on the following morning to proceed by the same route to Foster's Mills, and, taking a detachment of infantry on board the Massasoit, I proceeded up the river to Williamston, and, landing below the town, took possession of it, a small force of the enemy having left there a few hours before.

There seemed to be no information as to the movement toward Weldon. The Sweetwater was still occupied by a portion of the 17th [N. C. Inf'y], under Maj. [Thomas H.] Sharp, while Lieut.-Col. [John C.] Lamb, with another detachment, was said to be at Tarborough, having gone there since the raid to Rocky Mount.

Having threatened their central position in this manner, I dropped down the river after dark, and returned to Plymouth the same night. The cavalry detachment surprised the small outpost from Foster's Mills, and captured one private, the others escaping into the woods. The enemy was found to be still posted in the same position, and also occupying a point on the creek higher up, and, as far as the prisoner knew, without any knowledge of the operations against the railroads.

The swollen condition of the streams at this time, the removal of the bridges, and the violent and almost incessant rains, flooding the flat country for the time being like a lake, presented very serious impediments to the rapid movements of infantry. Even on this short march the troops suffered severely, and many of the men were badly broken down.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

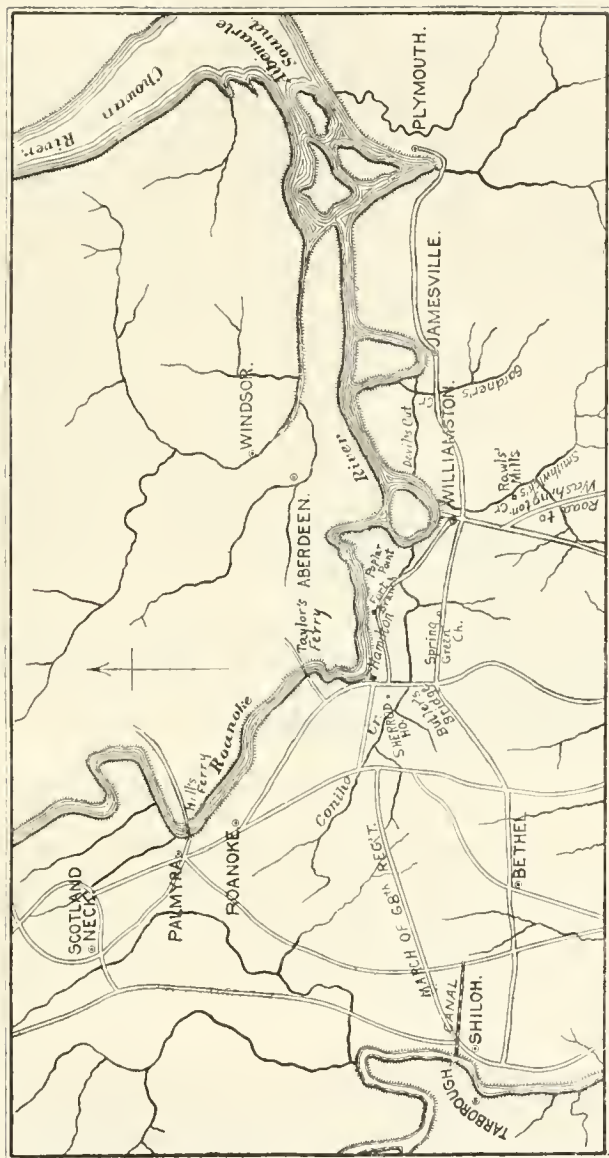
H. W. WESSELLS, Brig.-Gen. of Vols. Comdg.

Lieut. Col. S. Hoffman, Asst. Adjt. General.

Plymouth, N. C., July 29, 1863.

Sir: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to orders from the commanding general of this district, I proceeded with the effective force of the First Brigade, two sections of the 24th New York Battery, and part of a company of the 12th New York Cavalry, on Sunday, 26th inst., toward Jamesville, on the Roanoke River, in order to create a diversion in favor of a cavalry raid from Winton toward Weldon, and to compel the enemy to remain in his position on the Roanoke River.

My command arrived at Jamesville at sundown, where it was ordered to halt for the night. Finding at Gardner's Bridge that things remained in the same condition I had left them, viz.: burned to the water's edge, and no attempt having been made by the enemy to rebuild it, I at once put one company of infantry, by means of canoes, on the opposite shore,



MAP OF BUTLER'S BRIDGE AND VICINITY.

The above map shows the ground most frequently covered by troops from the garrison at Plymouth, N. C., when under command of Gen. Wessells. It is printed from a plate which is the property of the State of North Carolina, and is used here by courtesy of that state, and the Hon. Walter Clark, Chief Justice of North Carolina. This map appears in "North Carolina Regiments," edited by Judge Clark.





to take possession of the abandoned work of the enemy, and commenced preparations to rebuild the bridge.

On Monday morning, July 27, the pioneers commenced their work, but the difficulties of reconstructing at the high stage of water were so considerable that it required a whole day to make it safe for artillery, cavalry, and wagon trains to pass over. In order not to waste time, there being no fordable place near, I determined to march up the creek toward its head, and there attempt a crossing. Thus I continued, until finding a road through the swamp, I succeeded in getting entirely around without meeting any other obstacles than those to be expected on a march through a low, swampy country. The weather was exceedingly hot, and the troops required to be rested oftener than usual, but they reached the Williamston road in good order and fine spirits at about 4 P. M. Turning toward Williamston, we followed this road about four miles; then, leaving it on our right, entered the road to Foster's Mills, where usually a small detachment of the enemy was guarding a bridge. I ascertained that their force had been reinforced during the preceding night, but was unable to learn to what extent. It now commenced to rain heavily, but I determined before night to disturb the enemy and destroy the mills, if possible, well knowing that my retreat through the swamp would be cut off before morning by the swollen streams. I therefore immediately detached four companies from the 101st Penna. Vols. to pass through the woods on the right, and attempt by a *detour* to get to the rear of the pickets, now but a short distance from us on the road. In this they failed, the enemy having fled at the sight of one of our men on the road, being seen by them before the detachment had time to execute its errand. Although it was now growing dark, I ordered two pieces of artillery forward to destroy the mills, if possible; more, however, to alarm the enemy stationed at Rainbow Bluff, now within hearing distance of our guns. The force opposed to us had sought security behind the mills and some earthworks, and, a stream intervening, the bridge over which had been removed, I thought it prudent not to risk the lives of my men for a position not worth holding after gained. I ordered them, therefore, to desist in their attempt to drive them off, but continued to play upon them with artillery. It was now quite dark, and raining heavily. There were two mills, a saw-mill on this side of the stream and a grist-mill on the other side. The former was destroyed. Two men of the 12th New York Cavalry were wounded seriously but not dangerously. Finding the road so much obstructed by felled timber as to make it impossible to proceed farther, and there being much danger, if the rain continued, that the bridge over Gardner's Creek might be washed away, I concluded to return to Jamesville before the passage was made impracticable, which was done during a most appalling thunder-storm.

On arriving at the bridge I found that my apprehension had been well founded, for in a few hours later a passage would have been impossible. The country was in great alarm at our approach, and I am confident that no troops have been sent away, as they expected to be attacked by my command at Rainbow Bluff. After resting the troops, who had on Monday made a long and fatiguing march, I returned safely to this place on the evening of the 28th, encountering on the way another furious storm. All of which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

T. F. LEHMANN, Col. Comd'g. Brigade.

Capt. Andrew Stewart, Asst. Adjt. General.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXVII, part II, pp. 985-988.)

Scarcely a week went by when expeditions similar to the above were not sent out in which the Regiment participated, either by a detail or by all who were available for duty. The published official reports refer to only a few of them. One in which the Regiment participated, on Jan. 29, was referred to in complimentary terms in a general order from the headquarters of the department, as follows:

New Bern, N. C., March 2, 1864.

General Orders, No. 24:

The commanding general is gratified at being enabled to announce another in the series of successful enterprises against the enemy projected by Brig. Gen. Wessells, commanding sub-district of the Albemarle. The army gunboat Foster, Capt. McLaughlin commanding, with a detachment of infantry under Lieut. Helm, 101st Penna. Vols., was sent on the 16th of February on an expedition to Fairfield, N. C., where a band of guerrillas under command of Capt. Spencer was quartered. The camp was surprised, the arms and stores secured, and the whole company taken prisoners without loss on our side. The affair was conducted in a severe snow-storm, and reflects much credit upon the officers and men concerned.

Ben. B. Foster, Asst. Adjt. General.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXXIII, p. 155.)

By command of Maj. Gen. Peck.

One expedition deserves especial notice in which thirty men of the Regiment participated, commanded by Lieut. Helm of Co. G. This small force surprised and captured 28 of the Spencer Rangers, including the captain and lieutenant, Feb. 16, 1863, at Fairfield, up the Alligator River. This was done without the loss of a single man, the captured being only three less than the captors. This occurred Feb. 16, 1864. Lieut. Helm had the co-operation of the crew of the army gunboat Foster, commanded by Capt. McLaughlin, but the 101st detachment effected the capture. This successful expedition elicited the following from the commanding general of the Army and District of North Carolina:

Hdqrs. Army and Dist. of North Carolina, New Bern, N. C., Feb. 23, 1864.  
General Orders, No. 20:

The commanding general announces with satisfaction the success of an expedition sent to Windsor by Gen. H. W. Wessells on the 29th of January, which resulted in breaking up the cantonment of a company of Georgia cavalry. Some prisoners were taken and a large number of dangerous persons secured. Arms, horses, mules, wagons, clothing, and ammunition were captured. Lieut. Col. Tolles was in command. He had detachments of the 103d and 101st Penna., 85th New York, and 15th and 16th Conn. Vols. A small party of the 2d North Carolina Vols. co-operated, as well as Lieut. Com. Flusser with 50 sailors and marines.

By command of Maj. Gen. Peck.

Ben. B. Foster, Asst. Adjt. General.  
(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXXIII, p. 106.)

Early in the summer of 1863, rumors were current at Plymouth that the enemy were building a formidable iron clad ram at Edwards Ferry, up the Roanoke River. No one seemed to consider this affair very seriously but Gen. Wessells. Capt. Flusser, commanding the navy, whose official rank was Lieutenant Commander, realized its formidable character, but he was so confident that he could sink any vessel the enemy was likely to bring against him, that scarcely any one in the garrison, outside of the commanding general, gave it more than a passing thought. The approach to Plymouth from the up river was commanded by a formidable earthwork, called Fort Gray. In addition to this a 200-pound rifled gun was put in position on the bank of the river on the western edge of the town, especially to look after the ram.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE BATTLE OF PLYMOUTH—THE CAPTURE OF THE REGIMENT.

(From April 17, 1864, to November 30, 1864.)

About four o'clock P. M., on Sunday, April 17, 1864, the enemy made his appearance in front of the town, drove in our pickets and concentrated a heavy fire on Fort Gray.

On Monday, at break of day, the enemy again opened a terrific fire on Fort Gray, continuing it for several hours, and again renewed the fire in the afternoon. Towards evening the enemy drove in our skirmishers south of the town and concentrated his fire on the center. This fire was returned by the guns in Fort Williams, the gunboats and the 24th New York Battery and from the guns in Wessells Redoubt. This was continued for several hours, our loss being quite small. However, about 11 o'clock the enemy, after re-



Capt. J. S. B.  
(Co. J.)



Capt. H. B.  
(Co. A.)



Lieut. J. B. Rich  
(Co. H)



Lieut. J. H. Haff  
(Co. K.)



Lieut. M. H. Haff  
(Co. A.)



Lieut. Edgar Lee  
(Co. A.)



Fred. S. Haum  
(Co. A.)

FROM PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN DURING THE WAR.



peated assaults, succeeded in carrying Wessells Redoubt, somewhat isolated from the other fortifications, southwest of the town. This partial victory was only gained by fearful loss to the victors, among the dead being Col. Mercer, commanding the brigade making the attack. Capt. Chapin, who was in command of the redoubt, was mortally wounded. A remarkable feature of the assault on Wessells Redoubt, and without a parallel in the war, was the fact, that in a charge, prior to the final assault, the little garrison took as prisoners a force nearly equal to the number defending the fort. These men had charged until they reached the ditch surrounding the fortification. The use of hand grenades forced them to yield. However, they had been scarcely gotten into the redoubt until the attack was renewed and the little fortification completely overwhelmed.

Some time after midnight the ram, called the Albermarle, quietly passed Fort Gray, while the enemy's batteries on shore had the guns of the fort busily engaged. The Albemarle came down slowly under cover of the trees, the branches of which at many places extended out over the water. Capt. Flusser had been apprised of her coming and was awaiting her approach, having his vessel, the Miami, lashed by a chain to the Southfield, intending, as the ram approached, to get her between his vessels and run her ashore. The commander of the Albermarle evidently knew of this intention, for as the ram approached the vessels, she took an oblique course and, passing the Miami's bow, she made straight for the Southfield, striking her fairly on the starboard bow, forcing her ram into the fire-room. Both vessels had opened on the ram with their heavy guns, but it seems that either a shell had been loaded with a view of firing it into the porthole of the ram, or it had been left in the gun when the gunboats were shelling the enemy. Capt. Flusser was killed by the explosion of the shell as it rebounded from the iron casement of the ram. The death of the gallant captain caused consternation among the crew and his successor in command made no endeavor to further carry out the captain's plans. It is generally believed that had Capt. Flusser not been killed he would have sunk the ram. However, the Miami soon withdrew, and as soon as the prow of the ram was withdrawn from the Southfield she rapidly filled with water and was soon on the bottom of the Roanoke.

With the ram in control of the river, a contest with a force of at least five to one was futile. But Gen. Wessells changed his meager force to meet the changed conditions. On the morning of April 20, the enemy made a feint on our right and front, while attacking our left in force, and succeeded in entering the town, capturing the small redoubts on our left. It was now an easy matter to capture everything outside of the central fortifications, Fort Williams. With a concentrated fire from every direction this earthwork, in which Gen. Wessells made his headquarters, did not surrender until further resistance was impossible. Between 11 and 12 o'clock a white rag was raised, and the entire garrison were prisoners of war.

This was a sad day for the gallant boys of the 101st, as they had nearly all reenlisted and had in daily anticipation, for two months back, a thirty days' furlough, a part of their contract for veteranizing. The prospect of prison



life instead of a home visit was not a cheering one and many became despondent. In compliance with a request of Gen. Wessells, when the capitulation took place, Gen. Hoke permitted both officers and men to retain all their personal effects, beyond their arms and accoutrements.

During the night after the capitulation, we bivouacked as prisoners a mile in front of the works where we had held the enemy at bay for four days. On the afternoon of the 21st we began our march, under guard, by easy stages, arriving at Tarboro April 26. From here we traveled in box cars en route to Andersonville, Ga., passing through Goldsboro and Wilmington, N. C., Florence, Columbia and Charleston, S. C., and Savannah, Milledgeville and Macon, Georgia, arriving at Andersonville April 30.

The officers were here separated from the enlisted men, and we saw them pass, clothed in their nice blue uniforms, between a double line of guards, dressed in gray, waving us a long good-bye as they passed. We saw Capt. Wirz flourish his revolver in the faces of the men as he told them, in his broken language, that they would soon know him better. Alas! How sad it is to remember that nearly half of those who bade us good-bye on that day are now sleeping in the silent city of the dead at Andersonville, with more than 13,000 comrades—sleeping the sleep that knows no waking until the resurrection morn.

## CHAPTER XI.

### PAROLED, MUSTERED OUT AND FINAL DISCHARGE.

(From December 1, 1864, to July 13, 1865.)

While our service during the war, after leaving the Peninsula and the army of the Potomac did not give us a chance to engage in any very large battles, it was at all times as hazardous and dangerous as any that could be given to troops to undergo. The greatest danger was on account of the climate. Swamp fever, typhoid, chills and fever and other climatic diseases vexed us and decimated our ranks. The making of the small raids in detachments of limited numbers, far away from help in case of meeting superior forces, tried the temper of our men and showed the true soldiers that they were.

The final trial in the fierce battle at Plymouth, 2,000 men against 10,000, and the surrender with the imprisonment at Andersonville confronting us, was a further demonstration of the courage and patriotism of the 101st Penna. which should not be overlooked and forgotten in reading of the conflict that saved the Union and gave human liberty to an oppressed race. There is glory in dying on the field of conflict amid shot and shell and the shout of victory and the urging forward of those in command, but we faced slow death by starvation, scurvy and gangrene, and during July and August, 1864, saw more than 100 dead bodies carried from our prison for burial nearly every morning, which awful condition took more strength and courage than to face death in a hundred battles. Our losses in killed in battle are small compared with the famous fighting regiments, but our losses in camp and hospital and in the charnel house of Andersonville and the prison of Milledgeville, Savannah,





JOHN REED.  
(Private Co. C.)



GEORGE P. CRAIG.  
(Private Co. C.)



GRAHAM COULTER.  
(Private Co. F.)



Charleston and Florence show a sacrifice of life equal to any regiment of like numbers in the civil war.

Very few officers of the 101st Regiment captured at Plymouth that did not attempt to make their escape, some of them eluding the Confederate guards several times, only to be recaptured and returned to prison. Forced to travel by night in a strange country, with every white person an enemy, without compass or guide it was almost performing a miracle to reach the Federal lines in safety. Capt. George W. Bowers escaped from Columbia, S. C., and after traveling and hiding for 42 days, succeeded in reaching the Federal lines near Bell Plain, Tenn.

John A. Reed, who secured a Confederate uniform at Charleston (S. C.) jail yard succeeded in getting on to James Island, but was unable to get through the enemy's lines on the coast. Being without map or compass, and shoeless and without food, he reluctantly surrendered to Gen. Tallieferro, who was in command on the Island. Reed was at first suspected as a spy, but he could tell such a straight story of his capture and imprisonment and his escape from the jail yard, that the general was convinced, and both general and staff treated him with the utmost kindness and cordiality before returning him to the jail yard.

Capt. David W. Mullin, 1st Lieut. Isaiah Conley and 2d Lieut. John B. Helm, officers of Co. G., and 1st Lieut. William C. Davidson of Co. C., made their escape and succeeded in reaching the Federal lines, but after many hair-breadth and thrilling adventures.

The total strength of the 101st on leaving Harrisburg, after the first organization, was about 950. But few recruits came to us from that time till the date of our capture—not more than eighty in all. All that survived prison life were released in December, 1864, and January, February and March, 1865. In the meantime eight new companies, with a full complement of company officers had been sent to Roanoke Island, N. C., and added to the nucleus of the Regiment, consisting of men absent on detached service, sick in hospitals, or on recruiting service, and the officers and men who had been exchanged.

Capt. James Sheaffer, of Co. A, having been exchanged and returned to the Regiment, being the senior officer present, assumed command of the Regiment. The surrender of Lee at Appomattox made it unnecessary to reorganize the Regiment. Early in June, Gov. Curtin commissioned Capt. Sheaffer as colonel of the Regiment, Capt. Melvin L. Clark as lieutenant-colonel, Capt. David W. Mullin as major, First Sergt. Thomas Bushman, Co. K., as adjutant, First Lieut. David M. Ramsey as quartermaster, Lieut. Edgar Lee as captain Co. A, First Sergt. Henry M. Johnston and Sergt. James Gilmore as first and second lieutenants, respectively, of Co. A, Lieut. Isaiah Conley as captain, and Lieut. John B. Helm as first lieutenant of Co. G.

As these commissions were issued only a few weeks before the Regiment was mustered out of the service, the following communication and special order will not only be relevant but interesting to the surviving members of the organization:

State of Penna., Executive Office, Military Dept., Harrisburg, June 3, 1865.

Captain: I have the honor to enclose herewith commissions for officers appointed by the Governor to fill vacancies in your regiment, as follows, to wit: Yourself as Colonel; Melvin L. Clark as Lieut. Col.; David W. Mullin as Major; Thomas Bushman as Adjutant; David M. Ramsey as Quarter Master; Edgar Lee as Captain Co. A; Henry M. Johnston as 1st Lieut. Co. A; James Gilmore as 2d Lieut., Co. A; Isaiah Conley as Captain, Co. G; John B. Helm as 1st Lieut., Co. G.

Joseph B. Cubbison has been already appointed and is commissioned as 2d. Lieutenant in Co. C, and no reason appears for reappointing him in Co. B.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL B. THOMAS, Colonel and Aid-de-Camp.

To Capt. James Sheafer, commanding 101st Regiment Penna. Vols., Washington, D. C.  
Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant General's Office,  
Special Orders, No. 199: Washington, August 27, 1886.

Extract.

6. By direction of the acting Secretary of War, under the act approved June 3, 1884, and to complete his record, the discharge of Capt. James Sheafer, Co. A, 101st Penna. Inf'y. Vols., June 25, 1865, is amended to take effect June 2, 1865; he is mustered into service as colonel of same regiment, to date June 3, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged as colonel, June 25, 1865, and he is mustered for pay in said grade during the period embraced between the aforesaid dates. \* \* \* By command of Lieut. Gen. Sheridan.

J. C. Kelton, Acting Adjutant General.

The Regiment was mustered out on June 25, 1865, and the officers and men were discharged at Harrisburg, where they received their final payment. July 13, 1865. Col. Wilson died in the service, May 30, 1862; Col. Morris, who succeeded him as colonel, died at his residence, 500 North Negley Ave., Pittsburg, Pa., in his 83d year. Col. Sheafer died at his residence in Pittsburg, June 22, 1908, in his 73d year. Lieut. Col. A. W. Taylor, who commanded the Regiment during the latter part of 1862 and a greater portion of 1863 and 1864, being in command when the Regiment was captured, still lives at this writing (October 15, 1909). His home is Tusculum, Tenn. He is now past 73, and is the only surviving field officer of the 101st Regiment. Not a single officer of the Regiment died in prison.

## CHAPTER XII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

COL. WILSON—COL. MORRIS—COL. SHEAFER—LIEUT. COL. TAYLOR  
—ADJUTANT LONGENECKER

#### COLONEL JOSEPH H. WILSON.

No volunteer regiment recruited in 1861 going out from the state of Pennsylvania was more happily favored in its chief commanding officer than the 101st Regiment. Col. Joseph H. Wilson possessed all the qualities necessary to make the ideal military commander of volunteer soldiers in a republic. Although arrived at mature manhood, then being past 41 years in age, from his boyhood days he had been an active participant in military affairs in Western Pennsylvania, having served successively as captain, major, colonel and major general of militias, holding the latter position at the outbreak of the Civil War.

Col. Wilson was not only active in military matters but was especially interested in civic affairs, which naturally brought him into politics. At the age of 32 he was elected district attorney, a position he successfully conducted for three years. The following year, after retiring from the office of district attorney, he was elected a member of the legislature, serving in that capacity until the year the war began.

Colonel Joseph H. Wilson was born in North Sewickley Township, now Franklin Township, Beaver County, Pennsylvania, May 16, 1820. He was a son of Thomas and Agnes Hemphill Wilson, his father being an extensive



MAJ. HOARD, COL. WILSON, LT. COL. MORRIS, ADJT. COOPER.





and successful farmer in North Sewickley Township. As a boy, the colonel worked on the farm in summer and attended school in the winter. As he advanced in his studies he taught school near his home in winter and assisted on the farm during the summer months. This he continued to do until he entered Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, Washington County, Penna., from which he graduated in 1848. After leaving college, he immediately took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County on June 5, 1850, two years later succeeding to the district attorneyship of Beaver County.

At a preliminary organization of the 101st Regiment held Sept. 17, 1861, at Camp Fremont, Pittsburgh, he was the unanimous choice of those instrumental in recruiting the respective companies present as colonel, and assumed command of the Regiment at that time. He gave close attention to the drill of the men and was exceedingly watchful and zealous in looking after the welfare and comfort of his command. From the time the Regiment left the State until he was stricken down by a virulent attack of typhoid fever, May 18, 1862 (the same day that Gen. Keim, commanding officer of the brigade, expired), he was continuously present with his men, commanding the Regiment during the siege of Yorktown and at the battle of Williamsburg. The privations and exposure of the Peninsular campaign had so enervated his constitution, that he failed to conquer the disease, and he expired on May 30, 1862, at Roper Church, Va. His remains were brought back to his native State and interred in the cemetery at Zelieonople, Butler County, where a magnificent monument marks his final place of rest, erected by his brothers.

Although a bachelor, few citizens of Western Pennsylvania, who served the state and nation, and have passed to the great beyond, have a larger circle of relatives to revere his memory than Col. Wilson. Among these are Judge J. Sharp Wilson, Beaver, Pa.; Dr. L. W. Wilson, New Castle, Pa.; John P. Wilson and William T. Wilson, Zelieonople, Pa.; W. Henry Wilson, Slippery Rock, Pa.; T. D. Wilson, Wampun, Pa.; W. Hamilton Wilson, Davenport, Iowa, and A. H. Wilson, Pittsburgh, Pa., all nephews. Although Col. Wilson commanded the Regiment but a brief period of its service of nearly four years, yet during that time he had so won the good will and confidence of the men, that his memory is revered by every surviving member of the battalion who served under him second to none of its commanding officers.

#### COLONEL DAVID B. MORRIS.

Col. David Boyd Morris, who succeeded Col. Wilson as commander of the 101st Regiment, was born at Port Elizabeth, N. J., December 17, 1825. Just as he was entering his teens his parents moved to Wheeling, Va. (now West Va.), and three years later (1841), they came to Pittsburgh. From that time on Col. Morris claimed Pittsburgh as his home. When only twenty years old he was married to Margaret Grissell, daughter of John Grissell. For over sixty-one years this couple lived happily together, the marital bonds being only severed by the grim messenger.

Col. Morris, from youth, had a predilection for military life, and in 1855, became a member of the Washington Infantry in which he rose to be a lieutenant. Col. Morris participated in a proceeding, which was among the incipient causes of the Civil War. During the last days of the Buchanan administration, when Sec. Floyd seemed to be making a special effort to have heavy ordnance transferred to the South, his company with the Pennsylvania Infantry, turned out, armed and equipped, to resist the order of the secretary of war to move some heavy guns from the Allegheny arsenal at Pittsburgh.

Col. Morris had charge of the military escort (which consisted of the Washington Infantry) to President-elect Lincoln, when enroute to Washington, in February, 1861.

As soon as war was declared, in fact, before there had been any declaration of war, Col. Morris began recruiting a company, and entered the service in response to the first call for troops, for three months, as captain of Co. A, of the "Old 13th," Pennsylvania. He took an active part in recruiting the 101st Regiment and was commissioned and mustered as lieutenant-colonel to date August 23, 1861. He commanded the Regiment at the battle of Fair Oaks, and was severely wounded and carried from the field in the fiercest part of the contest. Owing to this wound he was absent from the Regiment for nearly a year. On his return in March, 1863, he commanded the famous Hyde Co. expedition, comprising the 101st and 103d Penna. Regiments, Co. F, 3d New York Cavalry, and one piece of artillery.

In July, 1863, Col. Morris commanded an expedition from Plymouth to Williamston, N. C., again comprising the 101st and 103d Penna. Regiments. In this expedition he had the co-operation of four gun-boats, commanded by the gallant and lamented Capt. Flusser.

On July 30, 1863, he left Plymouth with a detail from his Regiment on recruiting service, arriving at Pittsburgh, Pa., August 6, and reporting for duty at Camp Copeland on the following day. The following comprised the recruiting party from the Regiment accompanying Col. Morris: Lieut. Walter S. McCune and Sert. Robert Story, Co. E; Corp. William C. Stuckey, Co. D; Priv. George P. Craig, Co. C, and Priv. Daniel Comfort, Co. K. While absent on this duty the Regiment was captured, April 20, 1864, and Col. Morris was mustered out of the service after the expiration of his term, January 24, 1865.

Col. Morris died at his residence, 500 North Negley Avenue, Pittsburgh, Penna., February 26, 1907, aged 81 years, two months and 9 days. His remains were interred in Homewood cemetery, Pittsburgh. He is survived at this writing (November, 1909) by his widow, now several years beyond four score, and a son, Walter E. Morris, and daughter, Mrs. Lide M. Moorhouse, the latter residing with her mother at the old homestead. Mrs. Geo. W. Morris, residing at 700 South Negley Avenue, Pittsburg, is a daughter-in-law.

#### COLONEL JAMES SHEAFER.

Col. James Sheaffer enlisted as a private in Co. A, 101st Penna. Regiment, in August, 1861, and took an active part in recruiting the company. When the organization was fully effected in October, 1861, he was elected first lieutenant. He was promoted to the captaincy of the company July 1, 1862, and commissioned colonel May 18, 1865.

At the close of the service no one in the Regiment was more highly esteemed and beloved than Col. Sheaffer. Absolutely free from ostentation and bravado, quiet and reserved in manner to the highest degree, yet when occasion demanded he gave evidence that he possessed all the qualities necessary for the successful military commander. At the battle of Fair Oaks, when yet only first lieutenant, he noticed the Confederates closing in on the right of his Regiment, the latter being the extreme right of Casey's main line of defense, in prolongation of the unfinished earth works. Although holding a subaltern position, Lieut. Sheaffer was quick to grasp the situation and brought the two companies on the right to a change of front and opened such a fire on the advancing enemy as to check and drive them back until they were heavily re-enforced. Had it not been for this prompt action the Regiment would have been cut off from retreat, and Regan's battery of six guns would have been in the hands of the enemy. It is true Gen. Wessells gives credit to Col. Morris for this prompt action, but Lieut. Sheaffer, who was on the extreme right, and first realized the situation, took the initiative without consulting the Colonel, assumed authority and acted promptly, Col. Morris fully concurring in what was done. He was promoted to the captaincy of the company a month later.

Col. Sheaffer was with the Regiment in all its achievements from the time it left the State until it was mustered out of the service. For a brief period early in the summer of 1863 he was granted leave of absence and visited his home. Before he returned his company had been assigned to duty at Roanoke Island, N. C., leaving Plymouth on Saturday, June 27, 1863, arriving at Roanoke Island at five o'clock that afternoon. Co. A was assigned to garrison Fort Park, on the northern part of the island.

Capt. Sheaffer returned to his command July 24, 1863, and being ranking officer assumed command of the forces on Roanoke Island, which consisted of the garrison at three forts, the entire force comprising Co. I of the 85th New York Co. A 101st, and Co. F, 103d Penna., the latter company commanded by an old Pittsburgher, Capt. John Donaghy. The latter had been in command of the post before Capt. Sheaffer assumed command.

Capt. Donaghy in his leisure hours prepared a type written volume from his diary, amplified from memory, a few years after the war, which he had bound and entitled "Army Experience of Capt. John Donaghy." A brief excerpt from this is relevant here. In speaking of his experience at Roanoke Island, he says:

"I had with me my 1st lieutenant, James H. Chambers, and Lieut. Edgar Lee of Co. A [101st Regiment], whom I detailed as post adjutant. The island is about twelve miles long and three or four miles wide, and contained about a hundred white families, and a total of about 2,000 negroes who were settled on a reservation called Camp Foster. Each family was allowed a lot of about an acre of land, on which they built their log cabins.

"On Monday morning I found a crowd awaiting me at headquarters. There were negroes by the hundred asking for orders for rations, and whites too, who were destitute. Some had come to the island in boats and asked permission to trade, or to buy supplies from the sutlers. One white couple who were dissatisfied with each other, wished to be divorced, and as I was the only governing authority on the island, I was asked to give a decree of separation. I granted most of the requests, but the latter was too much for me. I advised the couple to live for the present as they pleased, until the civil government should be restored, and then, if they were still of the same mind, they could apply to the proper tribunal.

"The post sutler sent to me, with his compliments, a supply of delicacies, which included several bottles of champagne. I was surprised at his generosity, but accepted his gifts with thanks, at the same time mentally resolving not to favor him by doing anything at variance with my duty; but these good-will offerings did, no doubt, impress me favorably towards him.

"On the second day [July 24, 1863] I heard of some schooners being seen in Currituck Sound, and I sent Lieut. Geissenhainer with a small force, on the tug *North State*, after them, and he captured one of the vessels—a sloop—with its crew and cargo of contraband goods. My successor, Capt. James Sheaffer, was something of a sailor, and with him I enjoyed several cruises about the sound in the captured yacht. Co. A, 101st, was Capt. Sheaffer's company, and he had been absent at the north. His commission was older than mine, so I was again relieved July 24, when he returned to duty.

"On the 3d of August I was on board the stern-wheel tug and gunboat *North State*, as it steamed up the Little Alligator river towing some empty scows which were to be brought back to Plymouth, laden with lumber. I was in command, and our party consisted of Capt. Gallop of the steamer, and his crew, twelve soldiers, and 18 negro laborers, and besides these we had on board, returning to their homes, eight citizens of Tyrrell County who had fallen into Union hands in various ways.

"During our absence our department commander, Gen. B. F. Butler, visited the island and inspected the troops and works. On the day of our return Col. Clarke, of the 85th New York, arrived with 100 men to reinforce us and to clear Currituck canal of guerrillas.

"On Saturday, the 8th [August], a force went out, but could not find the enemy. Clark and Sheaffer were with it, while I staid at headquarters making out permits for various things for the people. Next day, Sunday, I enjoyed my liberty by riding about the northeast part of the island, Lieuts. Chambers, Butts, Laughlin and Sergt. Hawn, the three latter belonging to Col. Clarke's force of 100, accompanying me. The principal event of the day was our visit to Fort Raleigh. Mr. Doe, a resident, led us to a secluded place in a wood and pointed out some inequalities in the ground as the remains of a star-shaped fort which was built by the colony established by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1587, and which was the scene of the massacre by the Indians, of the unfortunate colonists.

"On the 19th I rode to headquarters and learned of a wreck on the ocean beach, and that the *North State* was about to take a party there. Lieut. Geissenhainer and I got



permission to go along. A sail of three hours brought us to Oregon Inlet, south of Roanoke. We dined with Gallop on the steamer. The vessel was the U. S. gunboat *Crocus*, lately from New York. At a dwelling near by we saw the crew, who were drying their clothes at bon-fires built for the purpose. We walked up the beach until we were opposite the wreck, which lay out among the breakers. The night was stormy when the vessel struck the bar. A line was thrown to the shore by means of a rocket; by that line a hawser was drawn ashore by the people who were there, and by this means the crew had saved themselves. When we were there the wind had abated, but the waves were still pretty high.

"Geissenhainer and I and some others donned improvised bathing suits and went out to the wreck, holding on with firm grip to the hawser while large waves dashed over us. Curiosity was our motive.

"The *North State* brought the shipwrecked crew to Roanoke, but as the steamer was not ready to return as soon as Lieut. G. and I were, we came back with the sutler in his yacht, but we did not reach the island until midnight, for we were delayed by running upon a bar, and all hands had to get out into the water and push the boat over the bar. The sutler took care of us at his quarters till morning, and as he was a liberal entertainer, we were not allowed to go away dry or hungry."

Capt. Sheafer was relieved of the command of the post, being superseded by a ranking officer, Capt. King, belonging to a New York Regiment. Later he returned to Plymouth with his company in time to participate in its defense, and was captured there. He was a prisoner of war for over a year—from April 20, 1864, until May 1, 1865. As soon as paroled he returned to the Regiment and assumed command and was commissioned colonel May 18, 1865, but not mustered until after he was discharged from the service. He was mustered out of the service with his company, as captain, June 25, 1865. By order of the War Department, August 27, 1886, he was mustered into the service as colonel of the 101st Regiment to date June 3, 1865, and mustered out and honorably discharged as colonel June 25, 1865.

Col. Sheafer was born in Carlisle, Penna., November 8, 1834, receiving his education in the public schools of his native town. In early life he learned the trade of hatter and located at Pittsburgh in 1858, remaining here until he entered the army. He returned to Pittsburgh at the end of the war and engaged in the jewelry business at 101 Fifth Avenue (old number), subsequently moving to the opposite side of the street. He continued in business until 1902, when he retired. He died at his residence in Pittsburgh June 22, 1908.

Col. Sheafer was an active, consistent member of the English Evangelical Lutheran Church, both before and after his retirement from business. No citizen of Pittsburgh was held in higher esteem than he in all the circles in which he moved.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ALEXANDER W. TAYLOR.

In the personnel of the rank and file of the 101st Regiment every walk of life was represented, from the common laborer to the highest professions. The response to the call for arms when the Republic was in danger of dissolution gave evidence of the homogeneity of the citizens of this nation as no other event could have done. The subject of this sketch was a man of peace, who had dedicated his life work to promulgate peace on earth and good will between man and man. So zealous was he for peace that as soon as the integrity of the nation was in jeopardy he determined he would do what he could to hasten peace, and end the strife between the contesting sections. In the autumn of 1861 he began recruiting men for service, his efforts culminating in the organization of Co. H, 101st Regiment, of which he was captain, being mustered into the service as such December 3, 1861.

Lieut. Col. Taylor was a participant in all the battles and skirmishes in which the Regiment was engaged until its capitulation at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864, when he became *hors de combat* by virtue of being a prisoner of war. He was taken from Plymouth to Macon, Ga., and held there until the 11th or 12th of June, when he, with a party of officers, 50 in all, were transferred to the

jail yard at Charleston, S. C. He was very fortunate in being paroled from there as early as August 3, 1864, suffering an imprisonment of only little over three months. As a result of the privations endured in the service, aggravated by his imprisonment in the South, he contracted rheumatism, which practically disabled him for more than a year after his retirement from the service.

Lieut. Col. Taylor is a native of Beaver County, Penna.; was born March 31, 1836. His early boyhood was spent on a farm. At the age of seventeen he assumed the vocation of teacher in the public schools of his native state. During the summer months he attended academy or college; part of one year at Mount Union College, Stark county, Ohio. He taught one year in Bourbon county, Ky., in 1855 and 1856. He entered the ministry in the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1859, and was engaged in ministerial labor in Beaver and Butler counties, Penna., when the war began. It was this vocation he left to participate in the War of the Rebellion. When his health had somewhat recuperated after the war, in the summer of 1866, he was elected to the senate of Pennsylvania for a term of three years. At the end of his legislative term he became the editor and publisher of a weekly newspaper, the *Monitor*, at Alliance, Ohio. After a year and a half as editor and publisher, he returned to the ministry within the bounds of the Erie Conference. His health again failing he went South in 1883, engaging in ministerial work, but in the course of three or four years his health became permanently impaired, by reason of the old complaint, rheumatism, so much so that he was not only compelled to relinquish his chosen profession, but all other pursuits requiring physical exertion or open air life.

President McKinley appointed Lieut. Col. Taylor postmaster of his adopted southern home, Tusculum, Tennessee, a position he held for eleven years, when feeble health compelled him to tender his resignation. Although feeble physically, Col. Taylor still retains his mental vigor, and in this respect holds his own with any of his comrades.

As this article was going to press a dispatch was received announcing the death of Col. Taylor at his home in Tusculum, Tenn., on Jan. 9, 1910.

#### ADJUTANT J. H. LONGENECKER.

Adjutant J. H. Longenecker enlisted as a private in Co. D in September, 1861, but giving evidence of aptitude for military affairs, was promoted to sergeant-major of the Regiment January 20, 1862. He was commissioned second lieutenant of Co. D on May 1, 1863, and on the following July was promoted to the rank of adjutant of the Regiment. Adjutant Longenecker participated with the Regiment in all its marches and campaigns from the time it left the State until it was captured by the enemy at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864, except the march down the Peninsula, which was marked by no special incident. While in front of Richmond he contracted a fever and after the army had arrived at Harrison's Landing he was sent for a few weeks to Bellevue Hospital, New York, but recuperated so rapidly that he returned to the Regiment in time to participate in the first engagement after the Seven Days' campaign, in front of the Confederate capital. He participated in many of the expeditions from Plymouth, N. C., although his position as adjutant exempted him from such duty, except when the entire Regiment was called into requisition.

After the capture of the Regiment, Adjutant Longenecker, with the other officers, was confined in the Confederate military prison at Macon and Savannah, Ga., and Charleston and Columbia, S. C. Early in February, 1865, he was removed to Charlotte, N. C., but before he was incarcerated he succeeded in eluding the guards and made his escape. While making his way to the western mountains of North Carolina he was recaptured and was then returned to Charlotte



and thence to Salisbury. He was paroled March 2, 1865, returning in sight of the stars and stripes at Wilmington, N. C. Owing to the depleted ranks of the Regiment he was discharged from the service March 14, 1865.

Within a month from his retirement from the army he was a diligent student of Blackstone in the office of Hon. S. S. Blair, of Hollidaysburg, Blair county, Penna. The following September he entered the law department of Albany (New York) University, from which he graduated May 25, 1866, receiving the degree of bachelor of laws, having already been admitted to practice before the supreme court of the Empire State. In June, 1866, he entered the law office of Hon. S. L. Russell, of Bedford, Pa., devoting his time to the study of the statutes of Pennsylvania, and on September 3, was admitted to practice in the several courts of Bedford county. Mr. Longenecker being invited to enter into partnership with Hon. S. L. Russell, associated himself with the latter, April 1, 1867. In the autumn of 1868 Mr. Longenecker was elected to the legislative body of Pennsylvania, and at the end of the first term was re-elected and served during a second term. Thenceforth he confined his attention to the business of his firm until 1882, when, at the earnest request of the constituents of his party, he accepted the nomination of the Republican party for State senator, a nomination that was ratified at the polls by an overwhelming majority. During his service in the legislature, in both branches, he held positions on several important committees, among them the judiciary, constitutional reform, congressional and legislative apportionment committees and the committee on banks, being chairman of the latter. From January, 1887, to January, 1891, he was identified with Gov. James A. Beaver's cabinet; first as Deputy Secretary of the Commonwealth, and finally as Secretary of the Commonwealth. In November, 1891, he was elected President Judge of the 16th Judicial District, composed of Bedford and Somerset counties, and served in that capacity for a term of ten years; since which time he resumed the practice of the law.

Judge Longenecker cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860, and made his first political speech during that memorable campaign. While always being active in politics, except during his judicial term, adhering firmly to the principles of the Republican party, he has always retained the confidence and esteem of his political opponents.

Judge Longenecker was born near Martinsburg, Blair county, Penna., September 17, 1839. When only four years of age his parents, John and Elizabeth Longenecker, moved to a farm near Woodbury, Bedford county, where he lived until he attained the age of sixteen. He then entered the Allegheny Seminary at Rainsburg, where he pursued an academic course. While acquiring his school education he taught during the winter months for several years, serving two sessions as principal of the Woodbury school. While attending the Seminary, during the latter part of the course, he defrayed a portion of his expenses and also those of his sister, who attended the school at the same time, as assistant teacher.

Judge Longenecker's co-partnership with the Hon. S. L. Russell was a permanent one, in a domestic sense. His life partner, Miss N. Rebecca Russell, is the eldest daughter of his professional associate, to whom he was married December 21, 1869. Three sons, Samuel Russell, Ralph and Charles, all of whom are living at this writing (November, 1909), are the fruits of this marriage, cementing the professional firm into a permanent family.

The career of Judge Longenecker is interesting to more than his comrades, as it is typical of the young manhood of the nation, who relinquished professional and business pursuits of the most alluring prospects to defend the nation in its peril.





CAPT. CHARLES W. MAY.  
(Company F.)

CHAPTER XIII.  
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CAPT. MAY—CAPT. SPRAGUE—LIEUT. BROWN.

## CAPTAIN CHARLES W. MAY.

Company F, 101st Regiment, was recruited in Beaver county during the autumn months of 1867 by Capt. Charles W. May. Capt. May, at the outbreak of the Civil War, had reached mature manhood and did not enter the service through boyish enthusiasm. From his boyhood days he had followed the river, and prior to the war was a master of steamboats on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. His contact with the people south of the Mason and Dixon's line gave him some conception of what might be expected before the conflict ended. From the time the Regiment was mustered into the service until he severed his relations with it on January 7, 1863, no officer in the battalion performed more arduous or faithful service than Capt. May. When Col. Morris was carried off the battle field of Fair Oaks early in the battle on May 31, 1862, Capt. May assumed command of the Regiment, and after the enemy had succeeded in flanking Casey's position, and the various regiments were forced to back to escape capture and had been more or less routed in confusion, Capt. May succeeded in rallying his command, which maintained its position, and again only fell back to prevent annihilation. In the promotions which followed the death of Col. Wilson, a large percentage of the Regiment, both rank and file, believed that Capt. May deserved recognition, for no other line officer had acquitted himself with more gallantry in the presence of the enemy, and none was his superior in efficiency as a disciplinarian. Universal regret was expressed when he retired from the service.

After his return from the service Capt. May resumed his former vocation and followed the river, as master and pilot, until 1876, when he located at Beaver Falls, Penna. He had charge of the construction of the New Castle branch of the Pittsburgh and Lake Erie Rail Road, and afterwards engaged in the retail hardware business, under the firm name of May and Co.; and later was connected with the Beaver Falls Steel Works.

While never an aspirant for political preferment Capt. May took an active interest in civic and political affairs. Especially so in everything pertaining to the welfare of the borough and county, to promote the interests of the former he served as councilman.

Capt. May was born near Wilkinsburg, Allegheny Co., Penna., April 27, 1827. He resided there and in Pittsburgh until he removed to Beaver Falls. Prior to the war he was an active member of the Pittsburgh Blues. The portrait of the captain, which appears in this volume, is from a photograph taken at Harrisburg, Penna., in February, 1862, a few days before the Regiment departed to join the Army of the Potomac.

Capt. May died at his residence, 1105 Eighth avenue, Beaver Falls, Penna., Jan. 6, 1910, aged 82 years, 9 months, and 9 days. The writer visited him in September, 1909, and although then confined to his bed by disease and physically weak, his mind was quite alert.

## CAPTAIN WILLIAM B. SPRAGUE.

In the fortieth year of his age in 1861, Captain William B. Sprague began recruiting men for the service in Allegheny County. Later his recruits were reinforced by a detachment from Bedford County, a company was formed, with him as captain and it was assigned to the 101st Penna. Regiment as Company G. The strenuous campaign of the Regiment on the Peninsula, followed by the Kinston-Goldsboro expedition, impaired the captain's health, and he was compelled to relinquish the command of his company, and was discharged on Surgeon's cer-

tificate for disability, Jan. 20, 1863. However, his health recuperated rapidly after his return home, and soon thereafter, he entered the service again, in the quartermaster's department, in Gen. Aiken's division of cavalry.

Capt. Sprague was a native of Vermont, born March 24, 1822. He moved to Westmoreland County, Penna., when a young man and learned the trade of tailor at Jacksonville, Penna. He was married in 1844, and moved to Saltsburg, Indiana Co., Penna.; later he moved to Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., Penna. When he started to recruit his company he was engaged in the drug business at Elizabeth, Pa., and after the war he again embarked in that business at Elizabeth. In 1875 he established a drug store in West Elizabeth, Pa., and conducted it until his death, which occurred Nov. 14, 1884. Captain Sprague was a good soldier, and an exemplary citizen. He had been an active and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church for many years and was held in the highest esteem by all classes of citizens in the communities in which he lived.

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE L. BROWN.

At the age of 23 George L. Brown enlisted as a private in Co. I., 101st Regiment, on the 14th day of September, 1861. He was promoted to second lieutenant of his company Jan. 1, 1862, and on March 1, 1863, he was commissioned first lieutenant. To write a history of the activities of Lieutenant Brown while in the service of Uncle Sam, is but to recapitulate the Regimental narrative, for he participated in every battle, skirmish and reconnoissance in which the Regiment was engaged, from the time it cast its fortunes with the Army of the Potomac, until it was finally compelled to lower its colors in the presence of an overwhelming force of the enemy. But even then, Lieut. Brown was saved the mortification of surrendering to the victorious foe in a normal condition. In the final charge made by the enemy and before he became a prisoner of war he had been made *hors de combat* by a severe wound in the left arm and breast.

After the capitulation of the garrison at Plymouth, on April 20, 1864, Lieut. Brown, owing to his severe wounds, was kept a prisoner at Plymouth until he was able to travel. After leaving Plymouth he was confined at Weldon, N. C.; Macon, Ga.; in jail yard at Charleston, S. C., and for a time in the Old Marine Hospital at Charleston, where he and his fellow prisoners were under the fire of the Federal batteries. From Charleston he was moved to Columbia, S. C., from where he escaped, and after eluding the enemy until he had reached east Tennessee, he had to undergo the chagrin of surrendering to blood-hounds. He was then confined in the jail at Columbia, and while there, was placed in irons, bucked and gagged, for the simple offense of communicating with a fellow prisoner of war, Maj. Teller, who was held as a hostage. From Columbia he was moved to Charlotte, N. C., thence to Raleigh, and finally Goldsboro. During his imprisonment he escaped four times, but was recaptured before he succeeded in reaching the Federal lines; however, he was only captured once by the blood-hounds. He was paroled for exchange, Feb. 27, 1865, and owing to the depleted ranks of the Regiment, the near termination of the war, which was then known to be practically at an end, and the fact that he was under parole, he was mustered out of the service at Washington, D. C., March 15, 1865.

Lieut. Brown was born at Milton, Penna., December 6, 1838. Patriotic blood flows in his veins, his paternal grandfather having served in the war of 1812. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was engaged in business as a merchant, but he did not rest until he was freed from it, and in the service of his country.

In January, 1863, when Wessells brigade was encamped at New Bern, N. C., it was rumored that the Regiment was to go to Charleston, S. C. Among a batch of papers, sent to the writer, by Lieut. Brown, some of which have been used in the Regimental narrative, one verbatim, the writer found a letter writ-





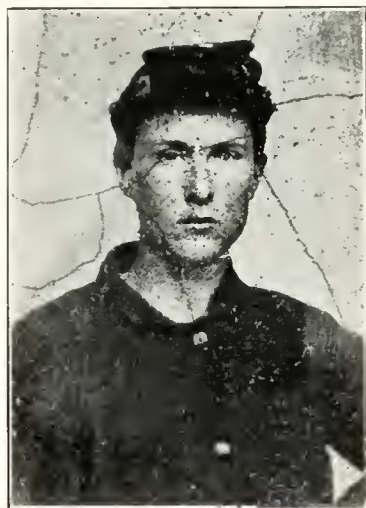


PRIVATE DUNCAN McALISTER.  
(Co. A.)

CORP. DANIEL LUDWICK.  
(Co. A.)



JAMES LOGAN ALTER.  
(Private Co. I.)



HENRY H. WALKER.  
(Private Co. E.)

(Youngest soldier in regiment to do  
continuous service throughout the  
war.)

ten by Lieut. Brown to his father. This letter explains how these papers came to be preserved, even when everything, pertaining to the Regiment and with it, was lost twice in battle. But it does more than this; it gives an insight into the character of the writer, and will recall to the mind of the comrades an event in the history of the Regiment that most of them had forgotten. The letter is as follows:

Head Quarters Co. I, 101st P. V., Encamped 2 miles from New Bern, N. C., Jan. 16, 1863.

Dear Father: Enclosed you will find copies of papers which I wish you to keep for me. I am well and expect to join this grand expedition of forty days' length. I presume it is to Charleston; but I dare not say where.

Remember me to all. I will win a bar on my shoulders this expedition or I will quit. Write me soon and direct to Co. I, 101st P. V., Wessell's Division, Hunt's Brigade, Washington, D. C. Your Son,  
GEORGE.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CORPORAL LUDWICK—PRIVATE McALISTER—PRIVATE JONAS WALKER—PRIVATE JAMES LOGAN ALTER—PRIVATE HENRY H. WALKER.

CORPORAL DANIEL LUDWICK AND PRIVATE DUNCAN McALISTER.

An incident of the battle of Fair Oaks is worthy of record in the annals of the 101st Penna. Regiment. Company A, was on the extreme right of Casey's main line of battle. As the enemy was closing in on the right, Companies A and F changed front to protect the right flank. As they were changing position, Duncan McAlister, a private of Co. A, fell seriously wounded in advance of his company's new position, with the enemy rapidly closing in. Corporal Daniel Ludwick of Co. A saw McAlister fall, and when he realized he was not able to rise, he rushed back, lifted up his boy chum, as if he were but a mere child, and carried him to the rear for surgical treatment. When he saw that the enemy was finally closing in and the entire line would have to retire or be captured, he carried McAlister two miles to the rear.

Ludwick and McAlister, with a squad of men and boys, left Sardis and Puckety Creek in September, 1861, for Pittsburg, where they enlisted in Capt. David M. Armor's company, which afterward was assigned to the 101st Regiment, as Company A. McAlister recovered, but was so disabled that he was discharged from the service by reason of the wounds received in action at Fair Oaks.

Duncan McAlister was born in the Island of Islay, Scotland, May 23, 1842. When a lad of 8 or 9 years his parents and family came to the United States, locating at Sardis, Westmoreland County, Penna., leaving Duncan with an uncle, Daniel McAlister, who resided at Bridgend, Islay. When he was 16 years of age young McAlister joined his parents in their Pennsylvania home. Three years later, September, 1861, at the age of nineteen he enlisted and served with the Regiment continuously until he was severely wounded in action in the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862, which caused him to be discharged from the service, December 10, 1862.

A year after his return from the army his father established him in general merchandising business at Sardis, Penna. He was appointed postmaster at Sardis July 1st, 1865, holding that position continuously for 35 years, lacking a few months, resigning the position in January, 1900. Since then he has resided at Parnassus, Penna.

Ludwick, familiarly called "Dan," by all the comrades of his company, although one of the finest types of the stalwart American Volunteer, aged 24 at the time of enlistment, contracted chronic diarrhea while in the swamps of the Peninsula, and was discharged from the service on Surgeon's certificate for disability, March 23, 1863. He died suddenly in Portland, Oregon, June 6, 1900, in

his 63d year. No better or braver soldier than Dan Ludwick did service for Uncle Sam, and his action in carrying his comrade, McAlister, from the battle field in front of Seven Pines, under the conditions then prevailing there, is ample evidence that he possessed the qualities from which heroes spring. It is due to the gallantry of the enlisted men of the army of the Civil War, such as Corporal Daniel Ludwick and Private Duncan McAlister, that the Stars and Stripes now wave over a Union of 46 sovereign states between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and that this Nation is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people.

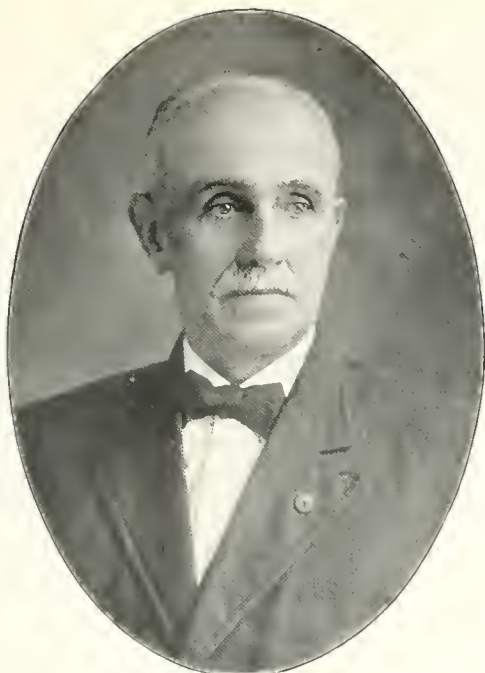
#### PRIVATE JONAS WALKER.

No enlisted man in the 101st Regiment did more faithful service than Private Jonas Walker. When the 62d Penna. Regiment was recruiting, he enlisted in Co. A of that regiment, but his father objected, and his name was dropped from the roll. A few weeks later, however, he went out to Camp Wilkinson in Lawrenceville, but for many years part of Pittsburgh, enlisted and was sworn into the service. David M. Armor was recruiting a regiment at that time and he went into it. Shortly after his enlistment Armor's company was transferred to Camp Fremont, called by some, Camp Oakland, and when the 101st Penna. Regiment was organized, Armor's company was assigned to the right of the Regiment, and was designated as Co. A. A few weeks later the Regiment was transferred to Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, where it remained until Feb. 27, 1862. From the time the Regiment went to the front its history and Walker's are identical, for he participated in every march, reconnoissance, skirmish and battle in which it was engaged from the time it reached the capital until the garrison at Plymouth surrendered to the enemy, on April 20, 1864. Walker, while in every action in which the Regiment took a part, escaped without a scratch, although making many narrow escapes. At Plymouth John W. Coneby was killed by grape shot by his side. From Plymouth he was taken to Andersonville, where he was confined eight months, from there he went to Savannah, Ga., making a brief stop of three or four days, and thence to Charleston, S. C., where after two weeks, he was transferred to Florence, S. C. He was paroled, about March 10, 1865. When he was captured his normal weight was 150 lbs., but on his return home he barely tipped the scales at 80. When he left Florence to go to Wilmington to be paroled, he was carried from the hospital, his system being so broken down by scurvy and diarrhea, that he was too weak to walk. When he reached Wilmington he was carried to the hospital at that place, but everything in the wards being full of sick and dying, he was placed in the yard, near the window of the cook house. Here he spied two steaming hot Irish potatoes, on the window sill to cool; he could not wait for the cooling process but reached up and soon had it in his stomach, before he heard the cook breaking out in blasphemy because part of his dinner had disappeared. In speaking of this event, which he does frequently, Walker says:

"It was the first potato I had had for a year, except an occasional raw one, and practically nothing else but corn meal, rice and some stuff hardly mentionable as food. That potato tasted so delicious that I then and there made a vow, that if my life was spared and I got home safe and sound, that I would never allow a human being go away from my door hungry and I have kept faith with that vow so far as I have had knowledge."

Mr. Walker was born in Pittsburgh July 15, 1842, in what was then called Old Coal Lane. He was educated in the public schools of Pittsburgh, and when he enlisted was apprenticed at Bissells Foundry, Allegheny, as a molder, then having two years more to serve at his apprenticeship.

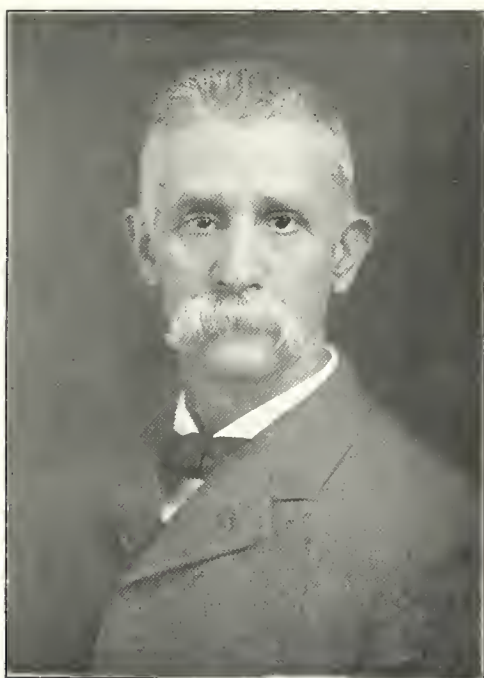
After arriving at Parole Camp, Annapolis, Walker refused to go to the hospital, where the surgeons wished to send him, but he insisted on being sent



JONAS WALKER.  
(As a Citizen, 1909.)



JONAS WALKER.  
(As a Soldier, 1862.)



PRIVATE GEO. W. BUMBAUGH.  
(Co. A.)





home, and they finally gave their assent. He still insists that the nursing and care of his mother was much better for his health than the medicine of the doctors. After he had been home six weeks he recuperated sufficiently to return to the Regiment, which was then at Roanoke Island, N. C.

On June 25, 1865, he was mustered out with his company at New Bern, N. C., and on July 13, he received his final pay and discharge at Harrisburg, Pa. The effects of the disease contracted in prison—scurvy—interfered with Mr. Walker resuming his former vocation as molder. For many years he has been an officer of the Court on duty in the Allegheny County courthouse, Pittsburgh, Pa. Two portraits, one reproduced from a war time picture, and one from a recent photograph, appear on another page.

#### JAMES LOGAN ALTER.

No regiment that served through the Civil War from the State of Pennsylvania was more representative of the entire citizenship of the State than was the 101st Regiment. Not only representing all sections of the State it also represented all classes such as the professional men, the merchant, the mechanic, the farmer, and common laborer. While here and there in most companies there were men who were Americans by adoption the great body of the Regiment were born and reared in the State, and in the localities from which they came, many of them representing the oldest settlers of their respective communities.

Grave No. 8,185, in the National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., is marked J. L. Allen, Co. I, 101st Penna. Regiment. As there was no such person by that name in the 101st Regiment it is evidently a mistake, made, perhaps, by illegible penmanship. There is no doubt that this spot is the last resting place of Private James Logan Alter of Co. I. Private Alter enlisted in Co. I in the autumn of 1861, and was mustered into the service Dec. 30, when he was but seventeen years of age. He served faithfully with his company in all the marches, reconnoissances, battles and skirmishes in which the Regiment participated until it was forced to surrender to the enemy by sheer force of numbers at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864. Private Alter accompanied the bulk of the Plymouth garrison to Andersonville prison, and was last seen by his living comrades as he left the group with which he had been messing, to go to the hospital in September, 1864. Private Samuel Long, of Co. A, who was captured at Plymouth and subsequently paroled and mustered out with his company, reported to Logan Alter's family on his return home that he had seen him for the last time when he entered the hospital, and soon thereafter he had heard that he had succumbed to the privations of prison life. The identity of his last resting place can be no more doubted than that of any of the other 13,000 patriots buried there. His burial record, credited to J. L. Allen, gives the date of his death as September 8, but other records show that he died Sept. 18, 1864.

James Logan Alter came from two of the oldest families of Western Pennsylvania. His paternal great-grandfather, Jacob Alter, landing at Philadelphia in 1754. His grandfather, David Alter, settled on Puckety Creek (formerly called Pokatoes), about three miles from Parnassus, Pa., in 1803. His mother, Lucinda Logan, was a daughter of James Logan, whose ancestor also settled near Puckety Creek, establishing and operating Logan's Ferry on the Allegheny river, near the line separating Allegheny and Westmoreland counties, the latter part of the 18th century (about 1795); a place still known by that name.

David Alter, Logan's grandfather, was an officer in the army during the Black Hawk war. His father, Henry H. Alter, was a first cousin of Dr. David Alter, one of the most illustrious characters of Western Pennsylvania.

Logan Alter was reared in Freeport, and enlisted from there, contrary to the wishes of his father and mother. They had parted with his older brother, John Milton (this name is suggestive of the character of the parents), who had gone

out as corporal in Co. F. (Capt. Chas. B. Gillespie's Company), 78th Regiment, and who served with the regiment until it was mustered out. In this same company (F) David Alter, a cousin of James Logan, also served and was wounded at Stone River. Another cousin, Dr. David Alter, was among the first to enter the Confederate Capital, bringing home as a war trophy the Confederate flag which draped the Speaker's desk of the principal legislative body of the Confederacy. This flag is now the property of his widow, at Parnassus, Pa. Coincidental with the day and month of the death of James Logan Alter, seventeen years later the most illustrious member of the Alter family, Dr. David Alter of Freeport, passed from this earth. It is not altogether irrelevant to here refer to this distinguished citizen of Western Pennsylvania. He was born in Westmoreland Co., a few miles from Freeport, in which he lived most of his life, Dec. 3, 1807, residing more than 73 years in the vicinity of his birthplace. Of a scientific and inventive turn of mind, when not engaged in his professional duties, he confined his studies so much to the laboratory as to be regarded by his neighbors as a recluse. A brief summary of his character as given by a friend, Dr. Frank Cowan, of Greensburg, Pa., in a comprehensive article published in 1881, a short time subsequent to the death of Dr. Alter, will be sufficient to serve as an index as to why he was universally respected and esteemed by the entire community in which he lived.

"Dr. David Alter in his life," said Dr. Cowan, "was a plain and simple man, gentle and modest in his manners, temperate in his habits, and careful and patient in his work, with the immediate results of which he was satisfied, looking for neither remote reward nor recognition. And could he speak now from the grave, I doubt not, he would say, 'Let no panegyric be pronounced, that I may not assume, in the imagination of strangers, a shape that may differ from the substance that I was in the eyes of my neighbors.' In appearance, he was an old man [in 1878], with a calm and kindly countenance, in stature above the ordinary, albeit stooped and shrunk by age, still pursuing his profession, that of a physician, for a livelihood; while in effect he was the puzzle or sphinx that every philosopher must be to those around him who cannot appreciate the work of his hands in an objective form in the open day, much less encompass, in the depth, the distance and the darkness of his windowless mind, the complexity of cerebration and entanglement of thought from which his work has been evolved."

In this article of Dr. Cowan's he completely refutes a story that has been current for more than a half century in Western Pennsylvania, and generally believed, that Prof. Morse had acquired his knowledge of the practical application of electricity to telegraphy from Dr. Alter.

"I related to Dr. Alter what I had heard of his connection with the invention of the electric telegraph," said Dr. Cowan, "which was in brief that he was the first to accomplish the results comprehended in the term an electric telegraph, and that Prof. Morse had stolen the idea that has made him immortal from him, Dr. Alter. To this he replied that, as far as he knew, he was the first to perfect and put into use an electric telegraph, and that he did it apart from and independent of everybody. 'But,' he continued, 'others about the same time attained the same results. In 1837, in England, Prof. Wheatstone invented a telegraph on a similar plan to mine, using one wire, a single disc and a deflecting needle; and with respect to Prof. Morse and the electric telegraph now in use, I have seen in the newspapers time and again the statement which you make, and am free to say that it is without the slightest foundation—indeed, I may say that there is no connection at all between the telegraph of Morse and others and that of myself, and that my system would be inadequate to do the work that is done to-day by the Morse. Oh, no, no! Prof. Morse most probably never heard of me or my Elderton telegraph.'"

This story of Dr. Alter is germane here to demonstrate how prone the world

is to accept gossip, and spread it as fact, without taking the trouble to question its authenticity. For at least forty years the writer was of the firm belief that Prof. Morse had made a prolonged visit with Dr. Alter, and saw him experiment in his laboratory, and until he was confronted with Dr. Cowan's paper had regarded Prof. Morse with some discredit. Another claim made by neighbors of Dr. Alter and unquestionably believed by the community in general was that he was the discoverer of bromine; due, however, because he was the first to manufacture it in this country, securing his process by patents.

Although Dr. Alter has received credit for some things to which he was not entitled, these have been more than counterbalanced by a discovery—the discovery and application of the principle of the prism in spectrum analysis. Dr. Cowan cites as authority for this statement two papers by Dr. Alter, published in "The American Journal of Science and Arts" (Stillman's Journal), Second Series, Vol. XVIII, Nov., 1854, pp. 55-57, and Vol. XIX, May, 1855, pp. 213-214. The substance of both these articles were reproduced in European scientific journals, a half page abstract appearing in the "Chemico-Jaresberichte," of Liebig and Kopp, for 1854; while the second paper was reproduced in its entirety in the Parisian journal, "L'Institute," for the year 1856, page 156, and in the journal of Geneva, "Archives of the Physical and Natural Sciences," Vol. 29, page 151. Dr. Cowan cites further foreign publications in which extracts of Dr. Alter's articles appeared and passes some strictures on Prof. Kirchhoff for omitting the name of Dr. Alter in his summary of the progressive steps of Spectrum Analysis to the ultimate attained at the time of his writing, seeing that the Annual Report of Chemistry, which contained the proclamation of his discovery on page 643, also contained on page 107 an extract exhibiting the results of Dr. Alter's investigations four and five years before—results, too, which clearly comprehended his own.

"But Kirchhoff, in the interest of self-glorification," says Dr. Cowan, "happily, is not the only recorder of the achievements of science and the history of mankind; and I doubt not that the time will come soon when the name of David Alter will be pronounced with the same breath of praise and pride that keeps alive and revered the names of Franklin and Morse.

"It is a little matter," says Dr. Cowan, "in comparison with the above, but it is curious, and perhaps not without its use, to know that the prism, with which Dr. Alter made his remarkable experiments, was made by him from a fragment of a great mass of very brilliant glass found in the pot of a glass-house which had been destroyed in the great fire of Pittsburgh, on the 10th of April, 1845. Thus remotely was the burning of Pittsburgh the solution of the combustion of the sun of the solar system, and of the otherwise incomprehensible conflagrations of more distant furnace-spheres in illimitable space."

The prism which Dr. Alter used in making his experiments which resulted in his discovery of the mode of scientific investigation known as spectrum analysis, made from the fragment of glass found in the debris of the great fire of Pittsburgh, is now the property of the Carnegie Museum of Pittsburgh. There are those who will regard this reference to this distinguished son of Western Pennsylvania as irrelevant to the sketch of Private James Logan Alter, who would have seen no impropriety in referring to it in a sketch of some officer of high rank. But as the writer believes his comrade, whose remains lie in Andersonville Cemetery, would have been pleased to have his name mentioned in connection with his most distinguished relative, he has thought it fitting and proper to link their names together in this sketch in memory of one who gave his life to his country.

PRIVATE HENRY H. WALKER.

The youngest soldier to do continuous service with the 101st Regiment from



the time it left the State until it returned and received its final discharge at Harrisburg, July 13, 1865, was Private Henry H. Walker of Company E. He enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, and was mustered into the service Jan. 21, 1862. Although a mere stripling, born Jan. 6, 1848, making his age at time of enlistment 13 years, 6 months, and 15 days, he carried a musket from the start and participated with his company in all the marches, reconnoissances, and battles in which the Regiment was engaged.

Private Walker re-enlisted as a Veteran Jan. 1, 1864, but did not succeed in getting the promised furlough which was one of the provisions of re-enlistment until six months after his first term of three years had expired. He was captured with the Regiment at Plymouth April 20, 1864, and was confined in Southern prisons for nearly a year. When the Regiment was mustered out at New Bern, N. C., June 25, 1865, he was then absent on furlough, but returned to Harrisburg in time to receive his final discharge with the remnant of the command, on July 13, 1865.

Walker, after a year's service, was an ideal soldier, faithfully and cheerfully performing every duty that fell to him, always ready to volunteer to go on any expedition that gave promise of coming in contact with the enemy.

After the war he was for many years a building contractor in Allegheny, Pa., in co-partnership with his father and brother. Although coming through the Civil War unscathed, after many narrow escapes, he was accidentally killed on the Allegheny Valley R. R., near Allegheny Junction, Sept. 29, 1900.

His brother, Alderman J. D. Walker of Pittsburgh, was a member of Knapps' (Penna.) Battery, and was also President of the Andersonville Monument Commission.

## CHAPTER XV.

### LIFE IN CONFEDERATE PRISONS.

#### AS EXPERIENCED BY JOHN A. REED OF THE 101ST PENN. VOL.

As this volume contains an account of the battle of Plymouth, the matters which follow will refer chiefly to my own experience at Plymouth and my capture and imprisonment from the date of the battle until my parole on Dec. 10, 1864.

It is forty-five years since the events recorded here occurred, but the memory of them is yet as keen as if they occurred but yesterday. In April, 1864, I was on duty as second lieutenant of the 2d North Carolina Union Vols. on recruiting service, and on the 16th I paid a visit to my regiment at Plymouth, N. C., going from Roanoke Island, where I was stationed. On Sunday, April 17, about 9 A. M., I left Plymouth by steamer, bound for Roanoke Island. On Monday morning, April 18, the steamer *Massasoit*, known as the General's boat, hove in sight and, on nearing the dock, we found all the women, children and non-combatants on board reporting Plymouth invested by a heavy Confederate force under Gen. Hoke, and that the Ram *Albemarle* was expected, and that they desired the aid of all available men that could be spared from the Island. I was given permission to go by the Commander of the Island forces, Col. Clark of the 85th N. Y. We boarded the steamer *Massasoit* and arrived at Plymouth about 5:30 P. M., being unassigned. Maj. Baker of the 10th Maine, being also unassigned, we reported to Gen. Wessels, and were ordered to report to Col. Fardella on the right, where there were about eighty colored recruits with a lieutenant in command. Maj. Baker and I were put in charge of these men, who were armed and equipped but had not yet joined their regiment.

The fight opened lively all along the front and at our redoubt up the river





JOHN A. REED,  
(Regimental Historian.)



two miles. At Fort Wessels, a work to the right of the main fortifications, the fight was equally hot, and our skirmishers were driven in and came inside our main works. The artillery contest was fast and furious. Our four thirty-two pounders on Ft. Williams and some several twelve pound brass guns belched forth their heaviest shots against some Confederate batteries in our immediate front.

About 10:30 fighting ceased, and about three A. M. the Confederate ram, Albermarle, passed down below the town and sank the steamer Southfield, the steamer Miami escaping down stream. The Bombshell, a light tender with two guns, manned by marines, was captured. The morning revealed our outworks and fort up the river in the hands of the enemy with a six gun battery facing our position in close range in the open fields, with earthworks thrown up to protect their men at the guns. Desultory firing continued all day. At dawn of the 20th Hoke assaulted our left in great force, driving, killing, wounding and capturing our men. They soon gained full possession of the town. We retained control of Fort Williams and some heavy earthworks to its right and left, and our rear now became our front, so that our heavy guns could not be used. We had two 12-pound brass guns left in service and held out until eleven A. M., when an unconditional surrender was forced upon us. Of our force there remained about 600 men out of a possible 2,100 on the 18th. We lay in the open field that night, rations being issued from our own stores, and about 1 P. M. of the 21st were marched about eight miles and camped in the timber, heavily guarded. On the 22d we marched 18 miles or more, and on the 25th we reached Tarboro, N. C., which was quite a village, where nearly all the people came out to witness our misery and despair. About noon on the 26th we were loaded in small box cars, destined, we were told, for Richmond, Va.

On reaching Goldsboro, our train moved south, and then we knew that we were bound for the central south. We arrived at Wilmington at 8 A. M. of the 27th, and during that day passed through Florence, Columbia, and Charleston, S. C. We reached Savannah, Ga., April 29th, and Andersonville, Ga., April 30th, where we met Capt. Wirz, famous for his cruelty to our men. The officers were separated from the enlisted men and we were placed in a church for the night. On Sunday, May 1st, we were taken to Macon, Ga., sixty miles east, arriving there about 3 P. M. At that time Andersonville prison contained about 9,000 men, and the deaths averaged 20 per day. By the middle of August the prison contained over 32,000 prisoners, and the death rate reached as high as 127 per day.

At Macon we were placed in the fair ground, which was known as Camp Ogelthorpe, and were furnished tents and fixed up for a long stay. At this time we numbered just 99 men, ranking from brigadier general down to second lieutenant, and were guarded by a company of the 5th Georgia. In a few days we received 9 recruits from Sherman's Cavalry, belonging to the 2d and 4th Indiana and 1st Wisconsin. Among them was a full colonel. We were then christened the 99 Plymouth Pilgrims, and bore that nom de plume all through our prison experience.

The authorities at Macon, under command of Howell Cobb, soon began building a stockade enclosing about three acres, which was finished on May 17th. The fence was of boards about twelve feet high with a foot walk for the guards near the top, and a picket fence on the inside twelve feet distant from the outer inclosure, which was designated the "dead line." To touch the picket fence meant death on the spot. On the afternoon of May 17th all the officers from Richmond arrived and were placed in the stockade. About 5 P. M. we were marched out around to the front gate of the stockade and placed therein. As we entered we beheld the spectacle of a thousand officers, who began crying,

"Fresh fish!" "Don't take their pocket books!" "Show them the officers' quarters!" etc. They were a motley looking crowd, smoked, dirty, half clothed and starved, none of them having the appearance of commissioned officers. In contrast, we were clean and bright and our clothing was in good trim, and we had our overcoats and blankets. We were indebted for this to the kindness of Gen. Hoke, who promised Gen. Wessels that our money and clothing should not be taken from us. On inquiry among the thousand fresh arrivals of officers, we found the Streight raiders, who had been prisoners for one year, and we could not find any that had not been prisoners for some months. In all we numbered about 1,130 men.

We soon received about one hundred more recruits, who had been captured in the Wilderness, arriving at the stockade about May 14th. They were regularly initiated, as was the custom with all new comers. We were now furnished with lumber and built sheds of a size to hold one hundred men each. A large warehouse stood in the center of the stockade, which was used for a hospital and for the shelter of the general officers. We soon formed a secret organization of about six hundred members, under the direction of Capt. McKibbin, U. S. A., for the purpose of devising and carrying out plans of escape. We commenced digging tunnels, and had four in progress, two completed and two nearly so, when they were discovered to our great disappointment and sorrow. We had several chaplains with us, one of whom prayed for Lincoln and was forbidden to do so again under severe penalty. On July 4th a Union lady had a flag smuggled into our camp which created great excitement. We sung the Star Spangled Banner, which so frightened the enemy at our enthusiasm and hilarity that they threatened to open on us with grape and canister. During the day we indulged in speeches, songs, the reading of the declaration of independence and other exercises, but were finally compelled to quiet down.

About July 12th, fifty of the senior officers were taken to Charleston and placed under the fire of our own guns, which were located on Morris' Island. On July 27th six hundred of us, the writer among them, started for Charleston, S. C., leaving about nine hundred yet in the stockade. Among the six hundred were many who were in the secret organization that had planned to escape. We had planned to overpower our guards on the train at Pocatigo, burn it, cut the wires and escape to Hilton Head, S. C., a distance of 27 miles. But, alas! for some reason the signal was not given and our plans failed entirely. We arrived at Charleston at 10 A. M., July 28th, and were placed in the jail yard on the 29th. The fifty officers who preceded us were exchanged among whom were Lieut. Col. A. W. Taylor, my first captain, Co. H, 101st Penna. Vols.

We supposed we would soon be exchanged in like manner, but no such luck was destined for us. Shortly after this the balance of our men were brought from Macon and our entire number were distributed to the workhouse, the jail yard, Roper and Marine Hospitals, and a partial parole was given that we might receive better treatment. While in Charleston our rations consisted of corn bread with occasionally some bacon of very poor quality, and some rice. During the latter part of August speculators came among us and exchanged Confederate money for drafts which we made upon friends, banks, or firms in the North. They gave five Confederate dollars for each dollar of the draft, the latter being payable in gold, the speculators taking the chances on the drafts being paid. The writer gave a draft for forty dollars and received two hundred in Confederate money, and lived high while the money lasted. Thousands of dollars in drafts were taken, but how many went North and were paid we never learned. My draft was not paid by my father, as the bank at Butler, Pa., believing the draft to be a forgery would not let

him pay it. Early in September the yellow fever broke out, but we escaped serious loss, the deaths from that cause being only nine out of about fourteen hundred men.

On October 1st we were removed to Columbia, S. C., and here our real suffering began. We were placed in an abandoned field four miles west of the city, a guard placed around us and a dead line staked off with pins driven in the ground ten feet apart.

We had no tents and not even a board or anything else to shelter us. Our clothing was worn out, our money all gone and our constitutions racked and shaken by the privations and exposure we had endured. Our rations were reduced to one tin cup full of corn meal and one gill of sorghum a day, with a little rice once a week. We had no meat and no vegetables and were deprived of salt. The weather grew cold and considerable rain fell, but strange to say we had little sickness in our ranks. The one blessing here was plenty of good clear water.

The actual suffering experienced in this Camp Sorghum cannot be described, and would hardly be believed by the ordinary reader of to-day. We were taken out in squads under guard into the timber, where we cut out and carried into camp small saplings, limbs, brush, for the purpose of firewood and building such shelters as we could improvise from such materials. We opened the presidential campaign in our camp early in October and it became a red hot one from start to finish. Among our number were about two hundred who were for McClellan, the balance being for Lincoln. The Confederate officers suggested that we should hold an election, offering to have the results published in the Columbia papers. The election was held at the regular time in November, and McClellan had 167 votes, the balance, about 1,250, going for Lincoln, and the enemy would not publish the returns.

We suffered in silence and soon learned that Lincoln had been elected, which cheered us up and increased our supply of nerve and grit, which was sadly depleted by our privations. On the morning of December 8th one hundred men were called out and placed on parole. On the morning of the 9th, one hundred more were called, and among them was the writer. The two hundred left camp, looking back upon our 1,200 comrades, who were left to longer endure the shameful hardships of the prison camp, perhaps doomed to a fate worse than anything we had seen in our own experience. We reached Charleston at 10 A. M., December 10th, and at 4 P. M. were taken out on an English blockade runner called "Fly by Night," and delivered to one of our hospital ships immediately in front of Fort Sumpter, where we received some new underwear and plenty of good food. Later in the evening about six hundred enlisted men were brought on board. Such a scene of suffering and misery I never witnessed before and hope to never see again. They were almost as black as negroes, so weak and starved that their voices were nearly gone, and when they were counted in four dead lay on the gangway. The next morning fifteen were to be seen lying dead on the upper deck sewed up in army blankets. The pitiful moans and delirium of these men that night were heartrending.

On the 12th we were placed on board the steamer "S. S. Crescent," bound for Annapolis, Md. On the way up we met Butler's famous fleet on its way to capture Fort Fisher. Our ship was hailed for news by the fleet. The reply was that Sherman's army was within five miles of Savannah. We then began to think that "God still reigned and the government at Washington still lived," and that the great civil contest would soon come to a close and that liberty would continue to enlighten the world. We arrived at Annapolis, Md., on December 16th and were conducted to the paymaster's office where we were permitted to draw one month's pay. This done I proceeded to buy a new outfit of uniform,



and then sought a bath and a barber, and by 10 A. M. I was so changed in appearance that I was hardly recognized by my comrades at the hotel, who had not yet cleaned up.

On the 17th we reported at Camp Parole, Annapolis, and received leave of absence of thirty days, and returned to Pittsburg, arriving there on December 19th. On the 21st I went by coach to Whitestown, Butler County, Pa., my home, from which I had been absent over three years. I got an extension of twenty days' leave, returning to Annapolis, Md., February 9th, 1865. I remained at Camp Parole and assisted in taking paroled prisoners to Columbus, Ohio, and on returning to Annapolis, March 6th, was ordered to Pittsburg for muster out. The Secretary of War refused to muster me as second lieutenant from the date of my appointment in December, 1863, my regiment having been consolidated, but there was then one vacancy of second lieutenant still open, and to this day I have never been recompensed for my service of over sixteen months as second lieutenant, and was mustered out as a private on May 15, '65, to date Dec. 17, '64, term of enlistment having expired October 7th, 1864, I have not complained of this treatment. The Union was saved and my life and health was preserved. I was not declared exchanged until after Lee's surrender, and under my parole of honor could not take up arms until I was declared regularly exchanged.

Such devotion to a cause as was shown by those imprisoned with me was never before witnessed by men. We suffered nigh unto death many times and seldom was a murmur heard from our command. Devoted to the cause of the Union and the preservation of liberty, we followed our line of duty to the end, and then returned to our various walks in civil life and took up the work that came to us as the best and truest exemplification to be given of free American citizenship.

#### JOHN A. REED.

John A. Reed, Regimental Historian, an author of the above prison narrative, was born in Butler County, Penna., August 14, 1845. His boyhood days were those common to the sons of farmers in Butler County in ante-bellum days—a short term in the district school in winter and assisting his father on the farm the remainder of the year. His father having established a general store in a small village he entered it at the age of 15, as chief clerk, relinquishing his position October 7, 1861, to serve Uncle Sam. The history of the 101st Penna. Regiment embraces his army career, for his identification with it was continuous from his enlistment, which was just three weeks subsequent to the preliminary organization of the Regiment, until its career as a militant force ended by the capitulation of the Plymouth garrison, April 20, 1864. Even the brief period he was detached, serving as an officer in another command, did not tend to break the intimate relations which had always existed between him and his first love. Since the war he has been a continuous resident of Pittsburgh, and identified with its activities, being first employed as salesman in a dry goods establishment. In May, 1866, he engaged in the agricultural implement and seed business: February 1, 1871, he became an active partner in the agricultural implement and seed firm of Scobie, Reed and Smith, which was succeeded in 1879 by Reed and Smith, he being the senior member of the latter firm. In 1884 he became sole proprietor of the business, conducting it until 1888, when he disposed of it to become manager for Walter A. Wood Mower and Reaper Mfg. Co., in Western Pennsylvania, Eastern Ohio and West Virginia, from which he retired in February, 1894. For two years he threw off business cares, traveling a portion of the time, and having a predilection for the bar, studied Blackstone. On February 1, 1896, he entered the Prothonotary's Office, of Allegheny County, and has been continuously identified with that office up to the present time. He has always been most active in keeping up the annual reunion and contributes his

full share in making the campfire program interesting and entertaining. Since he has been connected with the Prothonotary's Office, this point has been regarded as the headquarters of the 101st Regimental Association, and rarely does a surviving member of the Regiment visit Pittsburgh and neglect to call here and inquire about such matters as pertain to the Regimental Association and its members.

## CHAPTER XVI.

ESCAPE FROM FLORENCE MILITARY PRISON—SERGT. JAMES GILMORE, CORP. JOHN SHEAFFER, PRIVATE GEORGE W. BUMBAUGH, JEROME SHEAFFER, OF CO. A, AND PRIVATE JAMES DUNLAP, 103D REGIMENT. BY PRIVATE BUMBAUGH.

(From September 12, 1864, to November 14, 1864.)

No large group of prisoners confined in Andersonville had so large a percentage, who were continuously, and repeatedly, planning and effecting their escapes. Many of them made three and four attempts before finally succeeding in reaching our lines. The disagreeable features of southern prison life was a constant stimulus to those confined to attempt escape. George W. Bumbaugh of Co. A relates an attempt which he and others made to return to the Federal lines. He says:

"We left Andersonville prison the 12th day of September and arrived at Florence during the night of Nov. 14. The majority of us were reduced to mere skeletons and very few were clothed with any degree of comfort and many were bordering on nakedness, their condition being aggravated by vermin and filth. Our condition evoked the sympathy of the major in command of the prison at Florence, and he being short of supplies, made an appeal to the surrounding planters for provisions temporarily, and it was not long until their negro slaves had prepared for us the most nourishing meal we had had since we had been captives. Having no guard of any consequence, the major permitted us to roam around pretty much as we pleased. I once heard the major say, 'No guard is needed; they are too d—d weak to run away if they wished to do so.'

"When we left the cars at Florence many of the men were so sick that as soon as they got out of the cars they lay down at the first comfortable spot they could find along the railroad. The following day, after our arrival, negroes began building a stockade, which we knew was intended for our future prison. The attention of the major being called to the condition of the sick, he replied, 'What can I do? The only hospital we have here is now overcrowded with sick and wounded.' Some unoccupied, dilapidated stables were pointed out to him, and he said with feeling,

"Take any stable you find unoccupied and do what you can to make them comfortable, and I will render you all the aid I can.'

"A barn, the property of a railroad engineer, was selected and among those assisting in getting it ready and looking after the sick were Sergt. James Gilmore, Corp. John Sheaffer, Private Jerome Sheaffer and myself, all of Co. A, 101st Regiment, and James Dunlap, of Co. G, 103d Penna. There were others whose names I have forgotten. By nightfall we had the sick all under cover on beds of clean straw. While this was a decided improvement over their former condition, little else could be done, as we had no medicine, and such food as we had had little nourishment. In the course of three weeks, with the exception of four, all had passed beyond pain and misery. Evidently the major in charge had too much heart for the position, for in the course of a few weeks he was superseded by a captain more of the type of our Andersonville jailer. The new commandant instituted a change immediately after he took control. The day after his arrival he made it obligatory on all the attendants at the stable hospital to sign a parole not to attempt to escape. The parole was such that, after discussing it among ourselves we decided that there was no such a thing as a Confederate government, and that there was no moral obligation on our part to observe it. We had an intimation that we were to be

removed to the stockade on Oct. 6, and about 9 P. M. of Oct. 5, seven of us left together, piloted by a negro, whose acquaintance we had made, and of whom we had made a confidant of our purpose. The party consisted of those already named, and the two others, whose names are forgotten, were from regiments of western states. We had equipped ourselves with a map of North Carolina and South Carolina. Sergt. Gilmore had a good watch, and a compass. We also were the possessors of a railroad guide, which gave the distance between railroad stations. Our negro guide, although illiterate, possessed more than average human intelligence and we found his advice very helpful. Uncle Pete, as we called him, had taught us to rub our feet and legs thoroughly with pine straw, shed from the trees in abundance everywhere throughout that southern country. This, he informed us, would kill the scent, and the dogs would not be able to trail us. Without this precaution we would have soon been inside the Florence stockade. Uncle Pete took the lead in the direction of the Great Pedee river, but having to stop frequently and repeat the rubbing process with the pine straw. Arriving at the river, and after we had been concealed some distance from the road, Uncle Pete imitating the noise of an owl brought the ferryman across, who, he had previously informed us, was his brother. We were kept in suspense while they held a prolonged conversation, when at a given signal, we moved to where they were, and were introduced to the brother. They had decided that it would not be best to cross the river that night, a decision in which we acquiesced very reluctantly. They found a camping place for us on the river bank more than a hundred yards from the road in a clump of small timber. Uncle Pete remained with us just long enough to make him return home in time not to have been missed. Although quite apprehensive because we had not the river between us and the enemy that was sure to follow us, tired nature came to our relief and we slept soundly until long after daylight, when, after breakfast, having nothing to do but await the coming night, we had ample time to discuss our future plans. Not altogether satisfied with our position, being on the south bank of the river, our discussion was brought to a halt about 11 o'clock by the baying of dogs, and in a short time they, and several horsemen, hove in sight and crossed the river. After sometime in an endeavor to get on our trail and failing, the party and dogs recrossed the river and returned to Florence, evidently concluding that we had taken some other direction. Shortly after they had disappeared the ferryman's daughter brought us a basket of provision, consisting of stewed chicken, corn bread, and sweet potatoes. It was a feast such as we had not enjoyed for many a day. It was freely and cheerfully given us by these humble black folk, without expectation of remuneration. From Gilmore's scanty exchequer a dollar greenback was handed the girl, which then was the equivalent of \$8 in Confederate money. About 9 P. M. Uncle Pete's brother came after us, and took us across the river to his home, and gave us provisions and directions to reach the railroad.

"We traveled quite a distance, using great caution at road crossings. When we struck the railroad we followed it in the direction of Wilmington. At one point we discovered eight or ten men and boys on guard, but we eluded them by taking a circuitous route. We passed two small stations during the night, both well guarded, but we silently flanked them. Before the break of day we came to a knoll covered by a dense thicket of small timber, making an excellent haven for us to rest during the day, as it gave us a most excellent view of the railroad and the contiguous country. Here we found something to interest us; a fragment of a Charleston paper, issued the previous day, containing a brief account of our escape from Florence. We felt some slight relief from anxiety from the crude description it gave of us. We were pictured as desperate characters, villainous in appearance, etc., and a reward of \$500 was offered for our capture and return to Florence. In eluding the guards at the various points along the route traveled absolute silence was preserved until we got some distance from where they were posted. After we had passed the first group the silence was first broken by Gilmore, who remarked, 'This is getting quite interesting.' After hearing the description given us in the Charleston paper, and that a reward was offered for our return, he again ejaculated, 'This is getting more interesting.'

"The weakened condition of one of the party, who was suffering from chronic

diarrhea contracted while confined in the Andersonville stockade, compelled us to travel slowly and make frequent halts. We also traveled in our bare feet so that the enemy could not hear our tramp. This compelled us to carry our shoes, in our hand or over our shoulders. At one of our halting places, Gilmore discovered after we had left it behind some distance, that he had left his shoes. He decided to let them go, and whether he wished or not, he was compelled to travel shoeless at all times in the future.

"At about midnight of the third day after we left Florence, we came to where the railroad crossed the Little Pedee river. Here we found the sentinel on duty sound asleep. I was in the advance, and before I discovered him, I was so close to him I could have easily captured his gun had I thought it the wise thing to do. However, we were not in the capturing business at this time, and we were well satisfied to be permitted to go by, without any interference or delay. We had barely crossed the river when we heard a freight train approaching, causing us to hurriedly conceal ourselves in a strip of timber nearby. A short distance from here we met a negro with a dog who was on his way to see his wife, who lived on another plantation some distance away. This was Saturday night, after midnight, and after thoroughly sounding him we decided to trust him. We told him that we were escaping Yankees, and he told us that all the negroes were our friends. We accompanied him to the plantation on which his wife lived, her brother being the overseer. He found a place of concealment for us, when we reached the plantation, and then brought his brother-in-law, the overseer, to see us. The latter had brought with him a bottle of peach brandy, and even Gilmore, teetotaler as he was, did not refrain from indulging. He took us to one of the negro houses where the women were already busy preparing a sumptuous breakfast for us, consisting of ham, corn bread and sweet potatoes. No one but an escaping prisoner of war from Andersonville and Florence prisons could really know how appetizing this fare was. This overseer was one of the most intelligent negroes I ever met. He could read and write, self-tutored, and unknown to his master. He was a fine specimen of the better grade of negro slaves, of an excellent physique, with a tendency to portliness. He gave us information that was quite encouraging. During the winter months the slaves of this plantation were sent to the coast to make salt at a point not more than thirty-five miles distant, on a straight line, from where we then were. He also told us that Federal cruisers frequently passed this point. We had our breakfast over, acquired all the foregoing information, and were concealed in a nearby thicket before day broke. This was Sunday, October 9, 1864, and this plantation was not far from where the railroad crosses the Little Pedee river.

"Before noon the overseer brought a young negro and introduced him to us as Jake. He said Jake would accompany us to the coast, but after giving the matter some discussion it was decided that if we got beyond a certain point we could dispense with Jake. During the day the negroes of the plantation all visited us, each one bringing something in the nature of provender. Shortly after sundown we again started on our journey to freedom. The overseer and Jake piloted us to a point on the Little Pedee river, where they had a boat in readiness for us. After giving us minute directions where to land, and the road to take after landing, we bade them adieu and started across the river. We went some distance beyond the point designated before landing, and we lost our bearings. However, we found a mill, the sole occupant being a negro. The latter soon put us at ease as he grinningly informed us that he knew whom we were, and that he had visited us the day before at the plantation. He found us a young negro, aged about 18 years, who accompanied us until near daybreak and made us acquainted with some other friendly negroes. Although we were within 35 miles of the coast on Sunday, October 9, we did not succeed in reaching it until the following Sunday, October 16. We lay on the beach until the 20th, when, mistaking a Confederate blockade runner for one of our cruisers, the morning being foggy, we hailed it, and soon found ourselves again prisoners of war, and were put under the charge of Confederate escaped prisoners, who, as yet, had not succeeded in reaching their own lines. We innocently gave them information, that made them feel safe in landing at the point from which we had hailed the vessel. The blockade runner was named *Armstrong*, and the captain was quite nervous when he learned we were escaped



prisoners, as he was sailing under a British flag, and to have been captured with Federal prisoners aboard, was liable to get him into serious trouble, even if he were not running the blockade. He was anxious to get rid of us at once, so the escaped Confederates, desirous of getting within their own lines, were pleased with the idea of landing and taking us with them. These men belonged to Morgan's command and had been captured near New Lisbon, Ohio, and had made their escape from Camp Douglas at Chicago. Their experience in prison caused them to sympathize with us in our discomfiture at being recaptured when so near freedom. They gave us to understand that it was only through a sense of duty as Confederate soldiers that they took us in charge. Had we been brothers to them, they could not have treated us with more kindness and consideration. They described to us their escape, how they made for Canada and thence to the Bermuda Islands, where they had boarded the *Armstrong*. They got us a good breakfast of ham and bread and secured a couple of wagons and took us to Conway, on the Waccamaw river, the seat of justice, Horry county, S. C. We traveled about 20 miles and reached there about 10 o'clock, and were quartered in the Conway jail. We arrived there October 20, and remained there until October 26. The jail was comfortable, in comparison with any experience we had enjoyed since our capture the previous April, and while we were sure we could have made our escape therefrom, we decided to bide our time and recuperate as much as possible before starting. Jerry Sheaffer was in no condition to travel, and he was receiving as good medical treatment as the town would afford. Our fare was good and we had friendly intercourse with the people, so that we really enjoyed our jailbird days, and it was with some little regret that we left the place. When we took our departure we were guarded by three men who were not capable of doing military service, being beyond the age requirements. They were armed with shotguns. From the start we felt that at any time we wished to leave them behind we could do so, but as the direction we were going was the same we would follow were we to make our escape, we decided to go with them to within a short distance of the railroad station, where they were to put us on the cars for Florence. We left Conway about 9 o'clock Tuesday morning, October 26, and made 12 miles the first day, stopping in negro quarters at Privets plantation, the first night. The next day Jerry Sheaffer decided that he was not able to go farther and the guards permitted him to return to Conway with a mail-carrier who met us, as he was on his way there. That morning one of the guards decided that he was not needed to guard us and he returned to his home to do some neglected work. This pleased us, and we made no objection. It was the expectation of the guards to reach the railroad station the evening of the second day, but late that afternoon it began to rain, and we took shelter on the front porch of a house near the road. The rain continuing, the occupant, a lone widow, gave us a large room, with one bed, with other scant furniture, but with a comfortable and cheering log fire. Early in the evening one of the guards said if we didn't object he would lie down on the bed and take a rest. No objection being made, in a little while he was soon soundly asleep. Here, now, were three of us, with only two guards and one of them asleep. The two shotguns were standing leaning on the end of the table, some distance from the guard who was awake. At 11 o'clock we decided it was time to go, and, when we let the guard know our intentions, he was very much frightened, thinking we would harm him or take him prisoner. But when we assured him that we had no such intention, that we intended making a short cut to the coast, he delivered up what ammunition they possessed and let us take our departure without making any outcry. In the meantime a negro had come to the house from a nearby plantation, and he, according to a promise made us, was waiting on the road to guide us past the station, and within an hour we were on the railroad heading for Elizabethtown, on the Cape Fear river, having passed Fair Bluff, 65 miles west of Wilmington. On the 31st day of October—Hallowe'en—we killed a razor-back hog and had a feast. The next day, November 1, we passed through Elizabethtown, and crossed the Cape Fear river in a small boat, not making a halt until we had traveled eight miles after crossing the river. The next day, November 2, we crossed the Whiting river, tramping about 14 miles during the night. November 3, started as soon as it was safely dark and tramped all night



en route for Clinton, N. C., in a heavy rain. November 1, we were surrounded and recaptured, when we were within 8 miles of Clinton. Our captors treated us to a good dinner, and then took us to Clinton, leaving the latter place that evening for Warsaw. Before reaching Warsaw, Gilmore and Sheaffer made a break as we were passing a dense wood and succeeded in making their escape. They were successful in reaching the Federal picket line at New Bern, N. C., November 14, eating breakfast that morning in the camp of the 132d New York Regiment, after which they went to New Bern on board a train of cars. On the evening of November 15, they left New Bern on the *Pilot Boy*, arriving at Roanoke Island, November 16, where they reported at Regimental headquarters. The success that Gilmore and Sheaffer had in eluding the guards made the latter much more alert, and Dunlap and I had no opportunity open, even to make an attempt at escape, and were taken back to Florence via Wilmington. We were kept handcuffed together in the guardhouse of the Florence stockade until after they had examined the roll to see if we had escaped from there. We had taken the precaution to give fictitious names and regiments and when they failed to find our names on their lists we were given our freedom in the stockade. The first man I met in the stockade after my return whom I knew, was Comrade Jonas Walker, of my own company, who accosted me in the following terms:

"My God, George! how did you get in here? Don't you know that you are sentenced to be shot?"

"He then informed me that after we had escaped, an order was read in prison that in the event of our capture we were to be shot without trial. Soon after my return to Florence, in November, 1864, 1,500 of the most feeble cases were released on parole. I at this time had a high fever and my feet were swollen from the effects of my tramping. I was examined by the doctor, told to report at the gate, and signed my name to the parole as George H. Dunbar, Co. A, 85th New York. At this writing Comrade James Gilmore is living, in good health, on his farm, between Wilkinsburg and Turtle Creek, Pa., his post-office address being Turtle Creek in summer, and Wilkinsburg in the winter months. He has always been an active churchman, being an elder in the United Presbyterian Church, his oldest son, Charles Gilmore, being a minister in that denomination. Comrade Gilmore lives neighbor to two other comrades of Co. A, who served faithfully through the war, were captured at Plymouth and suffered the horrors of southern military prisons; John A. Duff, and John A. Schaub, familiarly known to his comrades as Adam Schaup. At this writing, October, 1909, these two comrades are in the enjoyment of comparatively good health, and are comfortably situated on their own farms, acquired by industry and frugality, and are the peers of the best citizenship of the state of Pennsylvania."

## CHAPTER XVII.

DIARY OF MARCHES OF WESSSELLS' BRIGADE. PUBLISHED DURING THE WAR.  
AUTHOR UNKNOWN.

(From March 28, 1862, to December 31, 1863.)

The following diary giving in chronological order the marches and principal events in which Wessells' brigade participated during the first two years of its service was the property of Conrad Petsinger, Co. B, 103d Penna. Regiment, and before his death, was handed to his son, H. W. Petsinger, of Pittsburgh, Pa., along with a flag that possesses an unique history.

A large detachment of Co. B, 103d Regiment, came from Sugar Creek Township, Armstrong County, and among this group were the teacher, James M. Carson, and several pupils of the Blaney School, situated about 12 miles northwest of Kittanning. Shortly after this detachment reached the rendezvous camp (Camp Orr, Kittanning, Pa.), the young ladies of the school made a flag and presented it to Co. B. This flag was made by hand, and when the flag was presented to the Company, the pupils of the school and their parents brought their wagons and buggies loaded with eatables and served the company

with an excellent dinner. The flag was put in the care of the former teacher, Corp. J. M. Carson, who died in Andersonville prison. When Plymouth was captured, Corp. Carson concealed the flag around his body and carried it to Andersonville, where it was buried for safekeeping. Before his death, Carson entrusted it to Conrad Petzinger, who, when paroled, concealed it around his body and brought it to his home. A cut of the flag appears in this volume.

The author of the diary is unknown. It was published in pamphlet form, and the copy in the possession of Petsinger was minus the front cover, which evidently gave the name of the author. It is reproduced here exactly as it appeared in the pamphlet, without any elimination, addition or editorial change.

March, 1862.

28. Left Washington City, and marched to Alexandria, Va., a distance of ten miles.

29th. Marched about two miles from Alexandria and pitched our tents.

30th. March back to the city, and went on board steam boats for the night.

31st. Started for Fort Monroe on board the boats.

April 1st. Passed the Mount Vernon estate, on the banks of the Potomac; arrived in the Chesapeake Bay.

2d. Landed at Fortress Monroe, and encamped at some Cavalry barracks for the night. Part of the Brigade landed at Newport News, on the James River.

3d. Marched through Hampton city, which was burnt by the Rebels at the commencement of the war; only a few houses were standing. Arrived at Newport News about 5 p. m. and encamped.

16th. Left Newport News and marched towards Yorktown and passed by Warwick Court House, which is quite a small place containing about half a dozen houses. The court house is a very small building and one of the oldest in the U. S. The weather was very warm and a large number of overcoats, blankets, etc., were thrown away on this march, of about 20 miles, and encamped at night with another part of the army in some pine woods.

17th. Marched to camp Winfield Scott a short distance from Yorktown, could hear the firing there quite plain; this camp was situated among some young pines, was very marshy and wet, and a large number of the troops suffered from sickness. We remained here until the 3d of May, during which time we were chiefly employed at road making, for the land on the Peninsula is most all sand and swamp with here and there a mud hole for variety. We improved these roads by falling pine logs across them and thus making them corduroy roads, but the ground was so sandy and wet, and all the provisions for the army being transported over them, they were soon invisible in places. There was scarcely a stone to be seen here or on the whole Peninsula and the water we had to drink was very much the same as that in swamps, and sometimes had to drink the swamp water itself, almost as black as ink. During the time we were at this camp we were called up in line of battle once or twice every night, in expectation of being attacked from Yorktown, for at night the most firing seemed to be done.

May 3d. The Rebels evacuated Yorktown.

4th. The Brigade was ordered with one day's rations in pursuit and marched to a large fort of the Rebels, near Yorktown; halted a short time, then marched forward about 3 miles and encamped for the night. We had brought no clothing except what we chanced to have on, as we expected to return again night, so we built fires and lay down by them till morning, when it began to rain.

5th. Was wet from morning till night. The roads were cut up and muddy beyond description, for during the past 24 hours the whole Rebel army and most of our own had passed over them. Commenced marching early in the morning and soon heard the roar of cannon in advance, occasionally passed a broken-down army wagon, a dead horse, or a cannon or two stuck fast in the mud which was about knee deep. About 3 o'clock p. m. we went into a large field near Williamsburg and had the satisfaction of being shelled by the rebels till dark without a chance of returning the compliment, for so many of our own men were in our front that we could not fire without danger to them. As night fell firing ceased on both sides and a more miserable night than the one succeeding the battle of Williamsburg was not spent by us during the whole campaign, for we were wet through, had lived three days on one day's rations, had no blankets or overcoats to keep us warm, and dare not light a fire for fear of being shelled. After remaining in this position about two hours orders were given to light fires and shortly after beef was issued to the troops—it was some we had captured that day from the rebels, but it tasted of garlic bad enough to poison a Frenchman, and although we were hungry enough to eat a roasted dog we could not eat this, so there was nothing to do but wait till morning. To sleep was impossible, as it rained continually.

6th. Remained near the battle field all day while men were sent back to bring rations for the army on the pack mules, the roads being impassable for wagons, and never were

"hard tacks" more thankfully received; they had been selling the night before at "two for 5 cents" and this morning could not be had at any price.

7th. Marched through the battle-field and saw men and horses lying dead in all directions, nearly all appeared to have been killed by rifle shots as very little artillery was used on account of the difficulty of bringing heavy guns into position. Our cavalry brought in several prisoners and a large number of contrabands. The latter seemed very much pleased at being among the "yankees" but were rather astonished that we had no horns on our heads, as "massa" had told them.

10th. Left Williamsburg and marched 9 miles, the roads still very muddy, and passed several cannon that were spiked and left behind by the rebels. The part of country we encamped in at night seemed more fertile than any we had yet seen on the Peninsula, and Gen. Casey's Division seems to have been the first that marched that road as the negroes said we were the first soldiers they had seen. We remained at this camp until the 13th, when we were marched 12 miles and encamped near New Kent Court-house. We were seventeen hours on this march on account of the bad condition of the roads, and passed several spiked cannons and broken down rebel army wagons.

Next day, the 14th, we were sent on picket near New Kent and remained till the 17th, during which time it rained almost continually. The land around here was the same flat, sandy, swampy, sickly, muddy looking country that we had seen since landing at Ft. Monroe.

17th. Marched 9 miles in direction of Chickahomany River. In these marches we sometimes passed by a fine looking house and plantation, but for one of these we saw twenty little huts belonging to the poor whites. These huts would be in the pine woods where the owner had cleared from 1 to 3 acres of land planted with corn and sweet potatoes, and looked as we passed, with his family around him, the picture of misery and ragedness. This night we encamped at a place called the White House, the residence of Gen. Lee, then in the rebel army but not the Commander-in-Chief. We encamped here until the 19th, during which time most of us received our knapsacks which had been left at Yorktown. Until now we had been standing the weather without any shelter.

19th. After marching 13 miles we encamped in a place unto which I believe no name was ever given, and did picket duty until the 21st, and then marched to within a short distance of the Chickahomany River.

22d. Gen. Casey's Division crossed the Chickahomany and encamped at Fair Oaks, and went at throwing up breastworks and forts and slashing timber in our front. Our camp was situated in a clearing of several hundred acres surrounded by pine woods (with a road running through to Richmond) in which our pickets and the rebels were stationed a short distance from each other. Each of Gen. Casey's Brigades erected their own fortifications, and were commanded by Brigadier-Generals Negley, Wessells, and Palmer. Gen. Wessells had been lately appointed commander of the 2d Brigade in place of Gen. Keim.

On Saturday, the 31st, Casey's Division fought the battle of Fair Oaks, and as every soldier sees the battle different from the next, owing to the place he stood, and is confident that the way he saw it is right, I shall leave each to tell his own story and have his opinion. Each of Gen. Wessells' Regiments lost about 100 men, killed and wounded, and the loss of the Division was 1,500. The battle continued nearly 3 hours. The rebels were commanded by Gen. Longstreet, and estimated to be from 30,000 to 40,000 strong while Gen. Casey had not 6,000 men fit for duty when the engagement commenced. The night after the battle marched back about 2 miles, and having lost all our camp baggage and clothing (except what we wore in battle) had to try to sleep as best we could without them, in the rain. All night troops marched past us towards Fair Oaks.

Next morning, June 1st, the cannons began to roar in the direction of our old battle ground and were succeeded by musketry as the troops got to close quarters. The engagement lasted all morning and ended by the rebels being driven back to the front of Richmond, with a loss, in the 2 days' fighting, of 10,000 men killed and wounded, according to their estimate.

Although our former position was now unoccupied by the enemy we never more encamped there, but remained at Savage station until the 5th, when we marched back to White Oak Swamp, but owing to the several days' rain the roads were almost knee deep with mud, and having to wade through three streams of water more than 3 feet deep we arrived at the place we were to encamp wet through, had to blankets or tents, and not one in twenty had a change of clothing. Our camp was situated in the pine woods where we remained, in the same condition in which we arrived, until the 10th, when we received a new supply, but very many of the men had died from exposure and many more were sick. We worked most every day at slashing timber, throwing up breastworks or doing picket duty.

25th. The seven days' battles commenced today, and were fought as follows: 25th, Mechanicsville; 26th, Peach Orchard; 27th, Savage Station; 28th, Allens Field; 29th, White Oak Swamp; 30th, Glen Dale; 1st, Malvern Hill.

28th. Evacuated White Oak Swamp and crossing a branch of the Chickahomany, encamped 3 miles from it.



29th. Commenced our march towards James River, while out of each regiment one or more companies accompanied by a squad of cavalry and some artillery were sent on picket to guard the different fords in direction of Long Bridge and had several skirmishes with the enemy. One company of the 96th N. Y. was surrounded and taken prisoners, while the others after severe marching joined their regiments at Malvern Hill, where the whole "Army of the Potomac" was stationed; Gen. McClellan's headquarters being at a farm house on the James River.

July 1st. About noon the battle of Malvern Hill commenced, and ended at dark by the enemy being driven back with heavy loss, while the gunboats threw shells after them at intervals through the night. After the battle we marched towards Harrison's Landing but the mud was very deep and the roads much cut up by wagons and artillery. Remained on picket all night as we expected the rebels to advance but all was quiet.

2d. We marched nearer to the Landing, the roads still very muddy, and went on picket at night.

3d. Remained on picket till dark and then marched into Harrison's Landing. Such a scene as the roads and fields presented from about a mile to the Landing is but seldom seen, even in war; wagons stuck fast in the mud and set on fire, barrels of beef, pork, rice, coffee, etc., cut up and the contents strewn around, while everywhere there seemed to be dead mules and horses (some had drowned in the mud and those that stuck fast had been killed), and every kind of army tent had been thrown upon the road and tramped into the mud until they were invisible.

4th. Today was our first at Harrison's Landing and we were inspected by Gen. McClellan, but what he saw of us except mud is hard to say. Each regiment cheered him loudly, as he came to them, for (in spite of the late retreat) he was the most popular general in the army with the soldiers.

8th. We were inspected by President Lincoln.

Harrison's Landing was a natural fortification, being an elevated tract of land about 7 miles in circumference and surrounded by swamps on the land side and the James River on the other. We fortified the place till it was considered impregnable on the land side, and the gun boats protected the other.

14th. The whole army was paid at the same time, for two months, and the Sutlers had a fine time at money-making as the following was about their prices: Butter 60 cents, cheese 40c, eggs 75c, 1lb. loaf bread 25c, and everything in proportion, and Sutlers' tents were crowded from morning till night, Sundays not excepted.

The weather was now very warm and we drilled each day, often had division drill. Gen. Peck being our Division Commander (in place of Gen. Casey who resigned shortly after the battle of Fair Oaks) would drill us on the double-quick on the very hottest days, and in every drill several men would fall down exhausted, and by the time the drill was over the others were but little better. It was very easy for an officer on horseback to give the order to double-quick, but for the men to do it with tight belts and heavy guns was a different affair. While here we went on picket, threw up breastworks, and drilled nearly every day, and in this way passed the long summer days while on the Peninsula.

August 16th. Our knapsacks being put on board a boat we started in light marching order towards Fort Monroe, a distance of about 60 miles, and march 17, near the bank of the James River. The weather was fine but too hot for marching, as a great dust is always raised by an army in motion. Though everything was carefully guarded when we advanced, now scarcely anything was, and everything in the shape of fruit, vegetables, etc., was considered public property. The corn was just getting ripe and when we came to a field of it there was a general "pitch in" for roasting ears, which we would cook at our next halting place. The field we encamped in this night was about 100 acres of corn and by morning was worthless to its owner, the ears having been roasted and the stalks cut down to sleep upon, and such was generally the fate of cornfields on that march.

17th. Commenced marching at daylight, passed through Charles City, and crossed the Chickahomany on pontoon bridges. This river is a mere stream 10 miles from its mouth, but the swamps it ran through made it difficult to cross. Water was very scarce on this march and dust very plentiful (almost suffocating), and hung on the trees and bushes by the roadside not far unlike snow. Gen. McClellan and staff passed us today. We marched 26 miles, and were 13 hours on the road.

18th. Passed through Williamsburg, which before the war had a population of 1,600 or 1,800, but most of the citizens had taken their "black jewels" and fled before we took possession. We passed over the old battle ground, and a few trees cut by the shells (and scattered graves over which the grass had grown) was all that remained of the great struggle. Having marched today 16 miles we encamped, and remained the next day.

20th. Passed through Yorktown, on the banks of the York River, which contained only a few houses and they very old. The land around is broken and irregular, affording splendid fortifications for besieged forces. In the town is a small stone monument upon the spot where Cornwallis surrendered his sword to Washington, and some of the fortifica-

tions thrown up at that time are yet in existence. We marched a short distance from the town and encamped for a few days.

24th. Left Yorktown and marched to Fort Monroe, to arrive at which after living 4 months on the Peninsula seemed like coming out of a wilderness into a second land of Canaan. While on the Peninsula there was nothing but government rations and such things as the sutlers carried with them, and many had not tasted a loaf of bread from leaving till returning to this place. It was pork, coffee and crackers; crackers, coffee and pork, the whole time, and we were well tired of it.

Fort Monroe is a great market for all kinds of fruit, etc., and provisions are as cheap as at Washington city. Our knapsacks which we had placed on the boat were sunk in the James River and were the third ones for some of us to lose, and though lost by no fault of ours were changed to our account and cost some of us four months' wages. Remained here nearly a month and were allowed to recruit up some, as we were pretty well worn out when we arrived. We drilled often enough, but as Gen. Peck's headquarters were at Yorktown, and he could not operate upon us personally, we were drilled reasonably.

September 18th. Left Fort Monroe by water and went to Norfolk, and from there by cars to Suffolk. The land between the latter two places is chiefly swamp—the Dismal Swamp. Upon our arrival we found ourselves again under command of Gen. Peck, and were at once put to drill, and to dig rifle pits and forts.

23d. Started at 5 p. m., with three days' rations, on a reconnoissance to Blackwater, and marched all night. The roads were very sandy, and we occasionally came to a mud hole which we had to cross in single file on a board or fallen tree, which delayed us very much. By daylight we were at a church two miles beyond Carrsville (19 miles from Suffolk), where we ate our breakfast and then marched to the banks of the Blackwater, opposite Franklin. The enemy's pickets retreated before us and crossed the river, artillery firing was kept up nearly two hours; then we fell back a short distance, made a flank movement to the left, and attempted to cross at another point. The rebels had sharpshooters on the opposite bank and several of our men were wounded—our artillery was then brought up and fired for some time. We then marched back to Carrsville, early next morning threw a few more shells at them, and returned to Suffolk, which we reached on the 26th. On this march everything in the shape of poultry, etc., was considered as belonging to the first to catch them, and the way in which our boys hunted up drinkables would have done credit to a detective police officer. Our time here was spent much in this manner: Went on picket at 9 a. m., would be relieved next day at that hour, and would return to camp, clean our guns, and do what we pleased for the remainder of the day unless Brigade or Division drill was ordered; and next morning there would be fatigue or camp guard, and a fellow was considered lucky if he was not put on one of these. Picket duty was the hardest of any, as the picket line was situated in a thick pine wood and we had no shelter to go under if it rained or to sleep in at night, nor were fires allowed to be kept burning after dark as it showed the enemy our position and guerrillas could creep up and shoot us by the light. Generally four men were stationed at a post with orders for two to stand guard while the others slept, and relieve each other during the night; to keep a bright look out for the "officer of the day," salute him if he came in the day, but if at night to make him "dismount, advance and give the countersign." Instructions were to shoot everything of a suspicious looking character, outside the line, and this order was the cause of "sudden death" to many sheep, hogs and steers, of the Southern Confederacy, that were enjoying a night ramble; and converted them into steak.

We had to form a line of battle every morning before daybreak and stand so an hour or more, till our hands were nearly froze to the guns. We could never see the use of doing thus, and the opinions expressed about it (and about a certain man, then high in command), were very amusing, especially if the morning was extra cold.

During the month of October we went to Blackwater twice, with a few regiments, and upon returning others would be in motion for the same place; and though some of these expeditions had heavy skirmishing and others did nothing the object of causing the "rebs" to keep a large force there was accomplished.

Nov. 7th. Snow fell a few inches deep, remaining but a short time, and the only snow we saw this winter.

17th. At 4 p. m. Gen. Wessells' Brigade, and most of the other troops, started on an expedition to Blackwater, taking along two pontoon bridges to cross the river on; and, march all night, came in sight of the river on the morning of the 18th, when we commenced shelling the rebels from its banks, and part of the forces were sent lower down to throw the pontoons across and move over, but only a few crossed before the bridge broke and (the other pontoon being too short) we were compelled to return to Suffolk without doing anything more, and this was our last visit to Blackwater.

Dec. 5th. Our brigade left for North Carolina, but it rained all day and the mud was about knee deep; the country was low and sandy, and we were very tired at night—having marched 23 miles.



6th. Was as muddy as its predecessor (if possible, a little more), but there was nothing to do but march through it, and enquire of every darkey how far it was to Gatesville? and their answer invariably was "Right smart of a distance, sah!" whether 20 miles or 2. In the afternoon we arrived at Gatesville, quite a small village, and encamped for the night.

7th. Marched  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles and went on board boats on the Chowan River, proceeded down Albemarle Sound, past Roanoke Island, up Neuse River and landed at Newbern on the 10th, but had scarcely got on shore when we were ordered to cook three days' rations and prepare for marching.

11th. Began to march, towards Kinston, through turpentine farms, and sometimes passed cleared farms, but they, "like angel's visits," were "few and far between." The distance marched today estimated at 16 miles.

12th. On the march all day, but as we went first in one direction and then in another the distance accomplished was not ascertained. The 3d N. Y. Cavalry brought in about a dozen prisoners.

13th. Cautiously moved forward, had a skirmish, artillery fired almost continually, and encamped at night near enough to the rebels to hear them speaking to each other. Our pickets and theirs were but a short distance apart, and we expected a battle at daybreak.

14th. Battle of Kinston took place, and was the greatest battle ever fought in North Carolina. With the exception of Wessells' Brigade the troops most engaged were Massachusetts Regiments; the 9th N. J. and 10th Conn. also taking an active part. Of the brigade the regiment most engaged was the 103d Penna. They charged upon the enemy and drove them back at several points, but lost upwards of 80 men killed and wounded. The 85th, 92d and 96th N. Y., and the 85th and 101st Penna. Regiments were also engaged, but their loss was not so heavy. The entire loss of the brigade was 140 killed and wounded. The enemy was driven back at all points, and lost 600 prisoners and a large quantity of stores. In the afternoon we entered Kinston, a very pretty town, and by the appearance of things we were very unexpected visitors. Quite many of the citizens were still there but the majority had fled; many of the stores seemed as if just deserted, everything being left behind even to the money in the drawers; tobacco was here in great quantities, and was appropriated by the boys without much question as to its former owner; and a large lot of clothing for the rebel army was also captured here.

We this day lost Colonel Gray, of the 96th N. Y. V. His regiment was the first to arrive at the bridge which the rebels had crossed and set on fire. Several old muskets were left to burn with it, and one of them exploding shot him dead; he was quite a young officer and very much respected by the whole brigade.

15th. Recrossed the Neuse, burnt the bridge, and marched towards Goldsboro. Depending chiefly upon the country through which we passed for our supplies, men were sent out to capture all the hogs, sheep and cattle they could find within five miles of us.

16th. Battle of Whitehall was fought; commencing early in the morning it was continued till evening, when the enemy was driven back with much loss to Goldsboro.

17th. Battle of Goldsboro, in which the enemy were again defeated, and driven across the Neuse River into the town. We then burnt the bridge and tore up the railroad track. Towards evening their forces, under Gen. Pettigrew, come out to attack us again, but, after a sharp engagement, were driven back with heavy loss. The object of the expedition being accomplished we marched back 8 miles, which with the 8 we advanced in the morning made for the day a total of 16 miles.

18th. Having marched 20 miles we encamped, at nearly midnight, in a cornfield near Kinston.

19th. Passed Kinston and encamped 6 miles from it on a different road from that we advanced on.

20th. Arrived within 14 miles of Newbern.

21st. Returned to Newbern, crossed the Trent River, and encamped. Newbern is situated upon the confluence of Neuse and Trent Rivers, and before the war exported large quantities of turpentine, rosin, etc., and contained about 7,000 inhabitants, very few of whom now remain (their "secesh" proclivities having procured them a conveyance beyond our lines). It is one of the most ancient towns in the state, but has but few fine buildings, and the Gaston House is the only hotel.

February 7, 1863, was pay-day in camp and "Uncle Sam" professed to pay four months' pay of the seven due, but upon stepping up to receive our "greenbacks" we were informed that the knapsacks lost (at the battle of Fair Oaks and White Oak Swamp and by Government transportation from Harrison's Landing) must be paid for by us, and amounted to about \$45 each man, which left us, on the average, \$7 for four months' wages.

March 7th. An expedition (consisting of the 101st and 103 Penna. Vols. and a Company of the 3d N. Y. Cav.) was sent into Hyde county, to break up a band of guerrillas. We landed on the 9th at Swan Quarter, a small village near the coast, marched 14 miles on the north side of Mattimaskeet Lake, burnt up the guerrilla captain's house, and took all the

horses that were of any value to serve in our cavalry instead of in that of the rebels. The country was the richest we had yet seen in the southern states, and, considering that most of the work was done by slaves, was very well cultivated. We encamped at night opposite some deserted breastworks of the rebels, and having captured large quantities of hams, chickens, etc., during the day, began cooking them. All the pots, pans and kettles of the neighborhood were pressed into service, and many who lost their chickens were obliged to lend their utensils to cook them in, which must have been very pleasant to the feelings of the "Chivalry."

We were aroused about midnight by firing at the picket line, but it turned out to be caused by an old one-eyed man whom we took prisoner and carried to Newbern.

His story was that he and his son had been out to shoot bears, that they knew nothing of our being there, until they were fired into by our pickets, and that his son had got "right smart of scared" and had "skiddaddled," leaving his gun behind; this might all be true, but it is most likely that the "bear" they were after was one of Uncle Sam's "two-legged ones."

10th. Early in the morning we cooked and eat the remainder of our chickens and then continued our onward march. Every man and horse we found was taken along—the horse for his usefulness, and the man to keep him out of mischief. We captured about 50 prisoners today, and a more honey, lank, lantern-jawed set could scarcely be found, and we took so many horses, mules, oxen, carts, carriages, etc., that we were almost all mounted Infantry. Negroes, with all the goods they could collect, left "ole massa" to come with us; sometimes in whole families, with the "picaninnies" strapped to their backs, and most of the captured ox-carts were given to the women and children to ride in. It rained all day and the roads were very muddy, but this was a slight annoyance for we were wet through and muddy as possible, so we splashed along without any regard to either, knowing we were as bad off as we could be—a kind of philosophy soldiers are often brought to believe in. Distance marched today was 15 miles.

11th. Onward still, and a better country than this for forage could not be found, and certainly none of the "starvation of the South" was known here, for this was a "land of milk and honey," though there was no way for us to get the latter but by lifting the hive and taking it out with the bayonet, and the way the bees came out and stung made the "darkies" turn up the whites of their eyes, for they were often put to the work.

We passed the plantation of Judge Donald, one of the largest slave owners in that section. He formerly owned 600, and had 400 at this time but a large number followed us, and many carts and oxen were pressed into service from this place. At night we reached Swan Quarter, with about 80 prisoners and 150 horses and oxen which we had taken, having marched 26 miles, and remained till the 13th.

13th. Our prisoners had to either take the oath to Uncle Sam or go to Newbern as prisoners; most of them took it and were turned loose, but the most suspicious were taken to Newbern, with the one-eyed man already mentioned. We now embarked on the boat, and took along the most valuable of our captured property.

14th. Arrived at Newbern and went to our old camp.

April 4th. Went on an expedition towards Little Washington, for the purpose of breaking the blockade and relieving Gen. Foster, who, with a small force, was hemmed in by the rebels.

5th. Arriving in Pamlico River towards night we saw a rebel battery on the left bank, our gun-boats opened fire upon it which was immediately returned and kept up for about two hours when the battery ceased firing, some of our men then landed and found it deserted; other batteries were further down the river but our force was too small to proceed so we put back for Newbern, where we arrived on the 7th.

During our absence the rebels attacked Fort Anderson with a determination to take it, but the garrison within, the 92d N. Y. Vols., were fully determined to hold it. The tents inside were riddled and the fort sustained considerable damage, so the rebels ceased to fire and sent in for a surrender but the Colonel was too old a soldier to see it in that light and sent word to that effect. The rebels again opened fire, but soon bursting their biggest gun gave up the attempt.

7th. After dark we were taken across the Neuse, to attempt to reach Little Washington by land; our force consisting of 15 regiments of infantry, 3d N. Y. Cavalry and a battery or two of artillery.

8th. Began to move early in the morning, Gen. Spinola commanding, through a turpentine farm country. These seem to be the most miserable kind of farms in the world, for the pine woods are dark and gloomy, the houses are miserable buildings and in places miles away from other dwellings, and very few of the people can read or write. The roads were bad as usual and after marching over them 14 miles, through mud-holes, etc., we encamped for the night.

9th. Before any order was given to get up, or cook breakfast, we heard "fall in!" and in we fell and marched forward. It was a pretty general opinion throughout the brigade, the day before, that Gen. S. knew but very little and today the boys concluded that

he knew nothing at all. About noon we came upon the enemy's pickets near Swift (or Blount) Creek, and drove them back. Artillery firing was kept up on both sides for about an hour and we had several men killed and wounded, and we expected the order to advance but "Retreat!" was what we heard. When marching back we passed our "Leader" in the same place where we left him when we advanced, which was about a mile back of the position where the firing took place. We have had some hard marches since joining the army but, in point of time, this beat all, as we marched 9 miles in two hours and the mud in some places was knee deep. We had not been allowed time to cook either breakfast or dinner and the report was that the rebels were following close in our rear, but in spite of this and all orders to keep in ranks some of the boys would fall out to make a cup of coffee. The fires they made would spread and ignite the resin and turpentine on the pines, the flames running quickly to the highest branches, and from these to other trees till the whole forest seemed on fire, and sometimes the burning trees would fall with a crash upon the road we had just passed over. We were very tired when we halted at night, having marched 30 miles and not eat anything. So much for the generalship of Gen. S.

10th. Passed New Hope school house and arrived at Newbern, having marched 11 miles.

18th. Again on the road, for Little Washington, under command of Gen. Wessells. We marched from Fort Anderson shortly after daybreak, and finding upon our arrival at Swift Creek that the enemy had abandoned their position here we encamped for the night, 25 miles from Newbern.

19th. Captured some half a dozen prisoners and encamped at night near Washington.

20th. Marched through Washington, a pretty little town, built on some rising land near Tar River. The siege had caused some suffering, from want of provisions, and the niggers came to us begging for hard tack.

We stopped around the town till next day, when we went into Fort Washington and remained until the 26th and then started on our return to Newbern. During our stay at Washington all citizens had to take the oath to the United States or go over the lines to "Jeff."

27th. Returned to Newbern and remained 8 days.

May 5th. Left on board steamboats.

6th. Arrived in Plymouth, N. C. It was taken possession of by our troops nearly at the commencement of the war, but on the morning of the 10th of December, 1862, the rebels drove in our pickets and came into the town with infantry, artillery, and cavalry, occupied the place long enough to burn and destroy the largest and finest portion of the town and then evacuated it. Its former population was about 2,000 white and black. It is situated near the mouth of the Roanoke river and was a place of some importance, but now its glory has departed. Plymouth is one of the most sickly places in which we have yet encamped,—scarcely a man in the whole Brigade escaped the fever and ague during the summer and fall of 1863, and though abated at this time still it finds a victim occasionally.

July 5th. Four regiments of the brigade went on an expedition to Williamston; two by way of Gardner's bridge, and two by way of the river on the gun-boats. After working our way up the Roanoke all night we were but 12 miles from Plymouth by morning and had 20 more to go. This river is the crookedest to be met with, and we were constantly running into the banks in attempting to turn the bends. The land along the river is mostly low and swampy, and owing to a freshet was then covered with water. About once in 4 miles was as often as we saw a habitation of any kind, but passed one large plantation where the negroes came to the river bank clapping their hands and singing, while the juvenile darkies stood upon their heads. Most of these slaves seemed to be women and children, the men having probably escaped into our lines or been sent into the interior for safety.

6th. In the evening we came in sight of Williamston on the left of the river, and it seemed to be a pretty village. Some few rebel soldiers were visible and shells were thrown at them, but they soon got out of sight.

Time was given for the citizens to remove out of the bombardment and at 9 p. m. the gunboats opened their fire upon the town, and we saw the shells go crashing and bursting through the houses, which were soon on fire; still the boats poured in their shells, firing about 15 guns every 6 minutes. We expected the "rebs" to return the fire but they did not, and it soon became evident that the Chivalry had fled. One gun every 5 minutes was fired till morning, when we landed and marched up to the town but found no enemy.

7th. Returned to Plymouth.

26th. Marched to Gardner's Bridge.

27th. Proceeded to Foster's Mills, burnt them and returned as far as Jameston at night. Very wet day.

28th. Returned to Plymouth, but as it rained continually mud and water was rather too plentiful.



Small expeditions have since been sent out, containing detailed men from their regiment, which would be neither useful nor interesting to record.

September 20th. A small expedition went to Currituck county, destroyed some rebel salt-works, and returned on the 24th.

October 3d. The brigade was paid 4 months' wages.

December 17th. We were again paid, by Maj. Crane, for 2 months.

29th. An expedition went to Nixenton, on Little river, and returned on the 31st.

1864.—January 7th. An expedition went to near Winton, on the Chowan river, and returned on the 8th.

18th. Another went to the same place and took on board 50 negroes, all of whom enlisted.

20th. An expedition went up the Chowan river.

21st. Landed and marched to Harrellsville, 4 miles from the river, and captured large quantities of pork, horses, mules, etc. The rebels fired upon our pickets, it was returned and kept up till morning, and we had one man killed and another wounded. About 1,000 rounds of ammunition was fired, and we took one prisoner and killed one "reb," and most of the town was burnt. Col. Maxwell, of the 103d P. V., was in command, and the expedition then returned to Plymouth.

23d. Expedition went to Lake Phelps, and returned on the 26th.

Several other expeditions have since been made from this place, to Windsor, Edenton, and other parts, but none of any great importance; and so ends our campaigning for the present.

Three-fourths of the Brigade have re-enlisted, for 3 years, and we hope that our next expedition will be to the Northern States where we are promised a furlough for 30 days, and when that expires we desire to make a raid to Richmond to bring in Jeff himself, —his dearly beloved darkies we have got already.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

THE MARCHES OF WESSELLS' BRIGADE TOLD IN RHYME. PUBLISHED DURING THE WAR, BY PRIVATE WILLIAM ISSARD.

(From March 28, 1862, to April 10, 1863.)

PRIVATE WILLIAM ISSARD was born in Newtown, England. He emigrated to the United States in December, 1861, enlisting in Co. H, 101st Penna. Regiment, at Harrisburg, January 1, 1862, a few weeks after his arrival in this country. Although born in the mother country, and not a citizen of the Republic, Comrade Issard made a good soldier, never shirking duty of any kind. He was captured at Plymouth, and, after undergoing the privations of Andersonville prison for months, finally succumbed to disease incurred by exposure and lack of nourishing food, in December, 1864, while in confinement at Charleston, S. C.

After the Spinola expedition from New Bern, Comrade Issard narrated the principal incidents of Wessells' brigade, from the time it left Pennsylvania up to and including the Spinola raid, in rhyme, which he had published and sold. While as poetry it does not reach the classical, Comrade Issard has exercised the prerogatives of the poet. However, the facts, as stated here, are much more accurate than the general run of war histories. The poem is given in full as published by Comrade Issard.

### THE MARCHES OF GEN. WESSELLS' BRIGADE.

(Composed by William Issard, Co. H, 101st P. V.)

Since the Rebellion did first begin,  
And our Brigade were all sworn in,  
I'll tell you some things we have done,  
Since we have last seen Washington.

It was the 28th of March, in sixty-two,  
The Capitol we last did view;  
For we were ordered on by Little Mac  
To whip old Jeff, and "eat Hard Tack."

To Alexandria we first marched down,  
Which is a dirty southern town;  
It was from it the rebels fled,  
And it was there that Ellsworth bled.

But the marching order came in haste,  
And on a steamer we were placed,  
And from the Potomac's waters wide,  
We looked on the old Virginia side.

We saw the shores of Maryland  
Where no rebel force can stand,  
For she does fight in Freedom's cause,  
And does uphold the Union's Laws.

But soon in sight came Fort Monroe,  
And many a cannon it did show,  
Upon its walls the Lincoln Gun,  
Was glistening in the morning sun.

To Newport News we next did go,  
Which is eight miles from Fort Monroe,  
And though we had often heard its fame,  
It is no town, but just a name.

Mud and swamps we next marched through,  
Until York Town it came in view,  
Then, every night, did the cannon's rattle,  
And we were up in line of battle.

The Secession Flag for to haul down,  
We swore that we would take the town,  
And the rebels knew we would keep our  
word,  
So they evacuated on May the third.

To Williamsburg they ran away,  
We followed them all the next day;  
On the fifth there was a battle fought,  
In which the rebs a whipping got.

We marched through swamps and pines  
again,  
Marched on through mud and dust and rain,  
Marched on through burning sun and sand,  
To drive Secesh from Dixie's land.

We late one night came to New Kent,  
Slept in a field, "but paid no rent,"  
And next morning, at the break of day,  
We were on Picket sent away.

From there we marched to Savage Station,  
Which is a swampy situation;  
And in front of all the rebel lines  
Went and encamped at the Seven Pines.

But on the thirty-first of May,  
The rebels came to drive us away,  
But they found that not so easy done,  
And were next day compelled to run.

We marched to White Oak Swamp 5th of June,  
And fortified to a good old tune.  
On the twenty-eighth we went away,  
And marched down the Chickahomany.

In July, the first, at Malvern Hill,  
Some thousands of Rebels we did kill;  
At length they all were put to flight,  
And to Harrison's Landing we went all right.

Last August, on the 16th day,  
From that place we went away,  
And sixty miles of dust marched through  
Until Fort Monroe it came in view.

But soon from there we all were sent,  
And Suffolk was the place we went.  
From there we marched to Carsville,  
But caught not a Rebel for to kill.

There many a hog was doomed to die,  
When the 96th New York went by;  
And many a Rooster stop'd his crow,  
Along with the 101st P. V. to go.

The 103d P. V. were there,  
And for old Jeff himself we did not care;  
We gave his friends no cause to boast,  
For it was their chickens we did roast.

To Suffolk we returned next day,  
And drank all Apple Jack upon the way;  
And only stings made us feel funny,  
When we upset beehives and took the honey.

We next were marched at a rapid rate,  
Unto the North Carolina State;  
Our destination, we did learn,  
Was the city of New Berne.

The rebels all were much afraid,  
When from there we went the Kinston raid;  
And at that place they well remember,  
The 14th day of last December.

And two days after at White Hall,  
Before our columns they did fall;  
And at Goldsboro the next day,  
From our forces ran away.

Before to New Berne we came back,  
We tore up all their Railroad track;  
And killed hogs and cattle every day,  
For which we left old Jeff to pay.

Then to Hyde County we were sent,  
But found no Rebels when we went,  
For well they know they cannot stand us,  
When Colonel Morris does command us.

We next were marched through Craven county,  
Along with the boys that "got their bounty";  
Old Spinola did command the raid,  
But he is not the man for our brigade.

This brings our marches to an end,  
Till to Richmond city they do us send;  
For there the Stars and Stripes shall wave,  
When the Stars and Bars are in their grave.







PENNSYLVANIA MONUMENT, NATIONAL CEMETERY,  
ANDERSONVILLE, GA.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT AT THE NATIONAL CEMETERY AT ANDERSONVILLE, GA., ERECTED BY THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA—REMINISCENCE OF SERGT. CYRUS W. WEBB, COMPANY H.

Twenty-eight members of the 101st Regiment, surviving prisoners of war, were present at the National Cemetery at Andersonville, Georgia, at the dedication of the monument erected by the State of Pennsylvania in memory of the Pennsylvania soldiers who died while confined in the Andersonville prison. The dedication took place December 7, 1905, the State of Pennsylvania providing free transportation to all soldiers of the state who had been confined at Andersonville as prisoners of war. Those present were as follows:

Sergt. Thomas Bushman, (Co. K) 1017 Lexington Ave., Altoona, Pa.  
 Samuel Baker, (Co. C) Wampum, New Castle, Pa.  
 George W. Bumbaugh, (Co. A) Salem, Columbiana Co., Ohio.  
 William H. Bequeth, (Co. D) Everett, Bedford Co., Pa.  
 John Catterson, (Co. C) 121 Cumberland Ave., New Castle, Pa.  
 Samuel Creelman, (Co. A) 719 Wallace Ave., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Graham Coulter, (Co. C) 59 Twelfth St., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Thomas Carney, (Co. E) Beaver Falls, Pa.  
 Henry E. Cook, (Co. F) Beaver, Beaver Co., Pa.  
 John A. Duff, (Co. A) Rodi, Wilkesburg, Pa.  
 William P. Diehl, (Co. F) Georgetown, Beaver Co., Pa.  
 James Gilmore, (Co. A) Box 412, Turtle Creek, Allegheny Co., Pa.  
 Daniel L. Hetrick, (Co. D) Alum Bank, Bedford Co., Pa.  
 William H. Hunter, Farmington, Uniontown, Fayette Co., Pa.  
 Henry M. Johnston, (Co. A) 916 Rose Ave., Wilkesburg, Pa.  
 Franklin Keim, (Co. K) 2905 Maple Ave., Altoona, Pa.  
 John Mates, (Co. A) Box 377, Turtle Creek, Pa.  
 Wesley D. Oyler, (Co. K) R. F. D. 1, Biglerville, Adams Co., Pa.  
 Samuel W. Porter, (Co. H) 409 16th Ave., Beaver Falls, Pa.  
 George Rhule, (Co. A) Landisburg, Green Park, Perry Co., Pa.  
 John Sheaffer, (Co. A) 86 E. Wallace St., New Castle, Pa.  
 William Sparks, (Co. D) Portage, Cambria Co., Pa.  
 Adam Schaup, (Co. A) Wilkesburg, Pa.  
 Ebenezer Springer, (Co. F) 101 Columbiana Ave., New Castle, Pa.  
 George F. Shoemaker, (Co. D) King, Bedford Co., Pa.  
 William B. Smith, (Co. F) St. Clair, Ohio.  
 Jonas Walker (Co. A) 2412 Maple Ave., Allegheny, Pa.  
 Henry A. Wagner, (Co. E) Butler, Pa.

Quite a number of the surviving prisoners of war, members of the Regiment, had made application for transportation, and had received orders for the same, but did not attend, and returned the transportation orders to the State. Among these were:

Jacob Brown, (Co. D) Maria, Roaring Springs, Pa.  
 Peter Clingerman, (Co. D) Piney Creek, Everett, Bedford Co., Pa.  
 Samuel Dile, (Co. A) Elliottsburg, Perry Co., Pa.  
 George Fonner, (Co. C) 28 Lacock St., Allegheny, Pa.  
 George Hollands, (Co. B) 31 Main St., Hornellsville, N. Y.  
 John Horn, (Co. C) 3708 Penn Ave., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Jacob H. Longenecker, (Adj't.) Bedford, Pa.  
 Samuel C. Majors, (Co. G) West Bridgewater, Beaver Co., Pa.  
 Andrew J. Mills, (Co. D) Chapman Run, Everett, Bedford Co., Pa.  
 Franklin G. Mills, (Co. D) Three Springs, New Grenada, Fulton Co., Pa.

John Reed, (Co. C) 701 Filbert Ave., Pittsburgh, Pa.

Wilson Richey, (Co. C) East Palestine, Wampum, Columbiana Co., Ohio.

Elisha Skelly, (Co. K) 445 E. Arch St., Pottsville, Pa.

Alonzo S. Warren, (Co. B) R. F. D., Middlebury Center, Chester, Delaware Co., Pa.

The Sons of Veterans *Banner*, for November, 1909 (published at Dwight, Illinois), publishes the following reminiscence of war times, connecting the latter with the present:

#### AFTER FORTY YEARS.

"A wartime story that has developed within the last few weeks was started at Andersonville and ended at New Brighton, Pa. Some time ago Rev. Thomas W. Swan received a letter from the Rev. J. W. Goodman, pastor of the Presbyterian church in Greensboro, N. C., in which the pastor said that while visiting some friends in Greensboro he was looking over an album of photographs, and was particularly struck with the fine face in one very old photograph. In reply to questions the owner of the photograph said that it was a picture that his grandfather had taken out of a dead Yankee's pocket on the battlefield. He was permitted to take the photograph out of the album, and found an address on the back, and asked if the parties owning the photograph were yet living. He then secured the address of Rev. Thomas W. Swan and wrote him, telling him the name that was on the picture, and asking if any of the relatives were living. The name upon the picture was Mrs. Hannah Webb, a woman well known in Beaver county, Pa., long ago. The Rev. Mr. Swan showed the picture to a number of local people who lived in Beaver county during the war, and it was positively identified by Tax Collector William Lloyd as Mrs. Webb, who was at that time a resident of Fallston. The picture is in a fine state of preservation. On the back of the card is the one word 'Mother.' The picture was later shown to Miss Lydia J. Webb of Beaver Falls, who immediately recognized it as that of her mother. The picture had been given to Mrs. Webb's son, Cyrus W. Webb, who enlisted in Co. H, 101st Pa., November 12, 1861. On April 20, 1864, Sergeant Webb was captured at Plymouth, N. C., and died in Andersonville prison November 23, 1864. The supposition is that the picture was taken at the prison. Both picture and letter were turned over to Miss Webb. Thus closes, after nearly a half a century, one of the wonderful stories of the tragedies of the war."

The story as given above, so far as it can be verified by the official records of the 101st Regiment, is absolutely correct. Sergt. Webb was enlisted by Rev. A. W. Taylor (captain of Co. H, and subsequently major and lieutenant colonel of the Regiment), in Beaver County. Sergt. Webb was a good soldier, served faithfully with his company, re-enlisting as a Veteran January 1, 1864. He was captured with the Regiment at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864, and died at Andersonville, Ga., November 23, 1864; the number of his grave, according to the burial record, being 12,129.

### CHAPTER XX.

#### FIRST REUNION OF THE 101ST REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION—LEECHBURG, PENNA., SEPTEMBER 10, 1879.

The first reunion held by the surviving members of the 101st Regiment was held at Leechburg, Pa., on the eighteenth anniversary of the organization of the Regiment, September 10, 1879. At that meeting it was decided to hold future annual reunions jointly with the 103d Regiment, and since that time the two regimental associations have held their reunions together, the date being generally near the middle of September.

Following are the minutes of proceedings of the first reunion of the 101st, held at Leechburg, Pa.:

Leechburg, Pa., Sept. 10th, 1879.

The surviving members of the 101st Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, having decided to hold a reunion on the eighteenth anniversary of their organization, accepted a most cordial invitation of the citizens of Leechburg, Armstrong county, Pa., to meet at that place on the 10th day of September, 1879.

The number in attendance, though not as large as desirable, was as large as could have been expected, considering the fact that the regiment was composed of companies from remote sections of the State. Upon the arrival of the 9:20 a. m. train the column was formed on the bridge by Col. D. M. Armor, and under the command of Col. A. W. Taylor, marched through the principal streets of the village and out to the fair grounds, preceded by the J. A. Hunter Post No. 128, G. A. R., under command of Maj. Jas. G. Beals, Leech-

burg Cornet Band and drum corps, and representatives of the different posts of G. A. R. of Saltsburg, Apollo, Freeport and Allegheny City. From the steps of the Floral Hall building an address of welcome was delivered by Mr. H. H. Wray, in behalf of the patriotic citizens of Leechburg, extending to the regiment a most hearty welcome, and at the same time paying to the members a glowing tribute for services rendered to the country and the gallantry displayed upon many hard-fought battle-fields.

Col. Taylor of Washington, D. C., delivered the oration of the occasion, which was one of the most able and interesting addresses we have ever heard, and elicited the wildest and most enthusiastic applause. Both addresses are here submitted.

A bountiful repast, to which all were invited, had been prepared by the fair ladies of Leechburg, which reflected credit upon their taste, patriotism and liberality alike.

The business meeting was held in the School Hall, which had been tendered by Maj. Beale. Col. D. M. Armor was called to the chair, and in the absence of the Secretary, Logan M. Truxal was appointed Secretary pro tem. After hearing the report of Lieut. John A. Reed, treasurer, letters were read from Comrades W. C. Eckles of Washington, D. C.; ex-Gov. A. G. Curtin, Bellefonte, Pa.; Governor Hoyt of Harrisburg, Pa.; Calvin O. Diefenbacher, Ogdensburg, N. Y.; Hon. J. S. Rutan, Pittsburg, Pa.; T. R. Boss Pittsburg, Pa., all regretting their inability to be present. Communications from James H. Chambers of Kittanning and S. Meredith, 256 Sandusky street, Allegheny City, were referred to Lieut. Reed, with instructions. The following officers were elected to serve for the ensuing year:

President, Logan M. Truxal, Leechburg, Pa.; Vice-President, Col. James Sheaffer, Pittsburg; Treasurer, Lieut. John A. Reed, Pittsburg; Secretary, Thomas R. Boss, Pittsburg. Executive Committee: Capt. Charles W. May, Chairman; Col. D. M. Armor, Capt. George W. Bowers, Capt. W. F. Dawson, Capt. D. W. D. Freeman, Jonas Walker, Lieut. J. S. Rutan.

The Executive Committee were empowered, in addition to their regular duties, to draft a constitution and by-laws for the government of the organization, as well as the selection of a badge for the members. On motion of a member it was decided that the next reunion of the regiment should be held in connection with the 103d Regiment, if that regiment so elect, the time and place to be left to the discretion of the Executive committee, who were to act with a similar committee from the 103d Regiment. It was also ordered that Colonel Taylor's address be printed in pamphlet form, for the use of the members, as well as the address of welcome from Mr. Wray. Also that the treasurer be authorized to receive voluntary contributions from the members present, "to defray the expenses of the organization." As the result of contributions, the treasurer reported having received twenty-five dollars and fifty cents, which, after all expenses had been paid, would leave a balance of thirteen dollars in the treasurer's hands. The Hon. J. S. Rutan was selected as the orator of the day at the next reunion, with Lieut. John A. Reed as alternate. The secretary was requested to return the thanks of the organization to the citizens of Leechburg for the warm reception received at their hands. On motion the association adjourned, to meet at the call of the Executive Committee.

LOGAN M. TRUXAL, President.  
THOS. R. BOSS, Secretary.

#### H. H. WRAY'S SPEECH OF WELCOME ON BEHALF OF THE CITIZENS OF ARMSTRONG COUNTY, PA.

*Soldiers of the 101st P. V.*—Words cannot add nor may the lack of them detract from the welcome which is extended by the citizens of our little village to you the survivors of the first regiment of the second hundred thousand brave soldiers of our commonwealth whose names we hold as dear as we do that of our country we love so well. It is the first time we have been accorded the privilege of receiving a regiment of those veterans to whom we owe our lives, our liberties, and our homes; and although almost a score of years have passed away, and a new generation has arisen we have not forgotten the deeds that have placed us under obligations of everlasting gratitude, and it affords the most gratifying pleasure to help erect a monument within the hearts of men to the everlasting memory of you and your brave comrades, living and dead, who braved the danger of the battlefield, struggled with hardships, battled with disease and wrestled with death that we and our country might live. We are glad that we are spared to welcome and pay a tribute to you who are alive, having survived the horrors of a war such as you yourselves have often bankrupted language in attempting to describe. We are glad that we can have you with us, that we may look and act and speak the gratitude which no historian can ever write. That we may have you tell your story to the generation which has been born since you fought that they themselves may thereby be inspired with your patriotism, incited to a purer and stronger love of country and with a more thorough appreciation of the cost of their loved land of liberty and freedom, they may be prepared to take up the arms which you have laid away, and should occasion require it, wield them in defense of the same old flag which you have so often seen torn to ribbons in the conflict. We would have them hear from you the tales which they will tell to others half a century hence, and which will be told over and over



again when twenty centuries have passed away, and we pray God that our country may live as long as will the story of your lives. It is a story that will never grow old, but will like the story of the grand sire of young Spartacus incite the youth to nobler aspirations. The tales of Marathon and Waterloo do not surpass the tales of Gettysburg and the Wilderness nor do the deeds of any Roman, Greek or Spartan surpass the noble daring of those who faced the stream of death on these and other fields. We admit no foreign land or ancient age to boast of greater chivalry than yours, nor yet of more important victories for freedom. You are being received today by a people who watched over your camp life, your marches and your battlefields with ever wakeful vigilance. They saw you in the battles of Williamsburg and "Seven Pines." They heard the terrible sweeping, booming, crashing fire of the "seven days" of bloodshed before Richmond. They saw the blood flow down from Malvern Heights and heard the groans of their dying sons. They followed your line of march as you fought the battles of "Swift Creek," "Little Washington," "Fort Hill," "Kinston," "White Hall" and "Goldsboro." They saw you struggle manfully through all these scenes of blood, and hearts at times almost ceased to beat so great was the anxiety for your safety and the result. Never for a moment was the watchful eye of the mother, the wife or the sister taken from your colors and their earnest pleading prayers for your safety and return were sanctified by faith and baptized with tears. Their sufferings as they gazed upon the distant battlefield and anon received tidings of the battle, were only less than the sufferings of yourselves. No death shot ever carried away a soldier but what some loving heart at home died out forever. It may have been a mother, a wife, or it may have been another, it matters not, the ashes of dead hopes on the threshold of those hearts have died out to burn no more, and are requiemed only by the memories of the past.

These scenes at home are such as you only pictured and such as historians have made no attempt to describe. The broken family circle at eventide. The last letter from camp being read aloud. The daily newspaper for the moment dropped. The smiles and tears of joy that you were safe or the brief look that you were not, comprised part of the unwritten history of the war. Our welcome today, though not even to be compared with it, we would have remind you of that welcome which was extended to you from ocean to ocean as you came back from your four long years of warfare to repossess your homes and loved ones.

Absence had then created the occasion and separation had cemented the love which made your welcome beyond the power of oratory to describe. Four years, though long in war, long for the mother whose heart is bearing its full weight of care; long for the wife whose love has only become fonder by the separation; long for the maiden who only found how well she loved, and long as well to the soldier who nightly lying down upon his rustic bed dreamed over the past and pictured his home and the loved ones. But not so long as those who fought in the ancient war and returned to find not even the homes they had been so earnestly fighting to defend.

Your wives that you had left seemed scarcely older, the anxious interval having only rendered them more lovely than before. Perhaps a few more silver hairs had gathered in the fathers' and mothers' locks, but their joy in giving you welcome seemed to add youth to the furrowed face. Your womanly daughters seemed scarce a day older than before, but the little girl whose dress scarce passed her knees, appears before you a beautiful maiden in complete transformation while your boy had begun to put on manliness that was foreign to your expectations. And thus midst joy and thankfulness, and surprise, and the grand review of rocks and fields and streams all rendered dear by separation wonder not if we fail to give you as warm a welcome as the soldiers' return.

In conclusion allow us to welcome you as husbandmen, merchants and mechanics, who having redeemed your country and re-established her in the full enjoyment of constitutional liberty are now bent upon her commercial advancement as the most foremost and peaceful nation of the earth. Today England, once our enemy and oppressor, is being fed from our garners. Our wares are sold in every nation and our flag floats upon every sea. And thus the victories of peace are scarcely second to the victories of war. And now with the hope that when life's battles are ended and all are mustered from the service here we may pass under the Grand Review on the other shore and be united in that land where the dawn of peace is never dispelled by the clouds of war and bloodshed, and with these hopes we bid you, your visiting comrades, and your friends, welcome! Welcome! Thrice welcome to our hospitalities.

ORATION OF COL. A. W. TAYLOR.

*Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen:*—The custom of all ages has sanctioned the celebration of the anniversaries of important events in the lives of men and the history of nations. There are days that mark epochs in the lives of each of us, however uneventful, to which we look forward with more than common interest, and upon the recurrence of which we are wont to withdraw from our accustomed pursuits, and by the aid of memory, live over again the scenes of the past. In obedience to this time-honored custom, we are assembled in this place from different parts of the state, and from without the borders of our own commonwealth, to commemorate the eighteenth anniversary of the organization of the 101st Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers.

On this, the occasion of our first reunion, I greet you, my comrades, with mingled emotions of pleasure and pain. To meet those with whom we have labored and suffered in a common cause, and with whom we have shared a common peril, after years of separation, cannot but awaken feelings of profound gratification, and kindle anew the sentiment of brotherhood which has ever characterized our organization. But, that man must indeed have a hard heart, who, having been with our regiment when organized, and seen the many brave, strong and hopeful men composing it, can recall now, without pain, the fate of our fallen comrades who have perished in defense of that union, under the laws of which they had severally grown to manhood. Where are those whose names were heard at roll-call when we formed our first line of battle on the peninsula of Virginia, and whose familiar faces are so sadly missed today? For more than half of them the grave answers: "They are with me, and will awake no more until the last reveille shall call them to the mighty muster of the resurrection!"

Some of them left us amid the howling death-storm of battle; some by the wayside, slain by the secret foe, disease. Death by the bullet, death by the bayonet, death by exhaustion, death in the hospital, death in captivity, death at home, the result of wounds or disease, entailed by hardship or exposure in battle and on the weary march.

But while we sadly think of their silent graves, and drop a tear of sympathy for the bereaved, our hearts beat quickly when we remember that they all died in the cause of human liberty—died for their country's sake—died in the discharge of duty, as the true soldier dies. Many are the sad hearts they have left at home—many are the tears shed to their memory, and long will their names be the dearest household words, mentioned only in kindness and gratitude. And in coming years, when the healing hand of time has mellowed their memories, they will be proud tears which the wives, mothers and sisters will shed over their loved dead, while pointing to our starry banner, the emblem of an unbroken union, they can exclaim: "We, too, have sacrificed upon the altar of liberty."

Early in the autumn of 1861, seven companies of our regiment, recruited principally in Allegheny, Beaver, Butler, Lawrence and Washington counties, rendezvous at Camp "Fremont" near the city of Pittsburg. The preliminary steps to a regimental organization were taken on the 10th day of September, eighteen years ago this day, by the selection of Jos. H. Wilson, of Beaver, as colonel; David B. Morris, of Pittsburg, as lieutenant-colonel, and Eb. Williams, of Allegheny City, as quartermaster. As the several companies reached the minimum number, they were ordered to report at Camp Curtin, at Harrisburg, where the organization was completed by the addition of three companies from Adams, Bedford and Tioga counties, and the selection of Joseph S. Hoard, of Tioga, as major. As both officers and men, with but few exceptions, were without military experience, orders for daily drill were issued and rigidly enforced during the winter, but only in the evolutions of the line, as no arms were received until the middle of February, 1862.

On the 26th we received our colors, and the next day bade farewell to our native state, some of our number forever, and arriving at Washington, went into camp on "Meridian Hill." Here the time was spent in perfecting the men in the "drill," and more especially in the manual of arms, and to the delight of all, the Harper's Ferry muskets, with which we had been armed, were exchanged for Austrian rifles. On the afternoon of the 28th of March we proceeded to Alexandria and I presume you have not forgotten the storm of snow and rain that greeted us that night, succeeding, as it did, one of the warmest and brightest days of early spring. This was our first experience, too, in camp without shelter, and to add to our discomfort, most of us had entrusted our blankets and overcoats to the baggage train, which came in late on the afternoon of the following day. This was a clear case of misplaced confidence, both as to the stability of the weather and the prompt movement of army wagons; but the experience of that night secured us against the recurrence of a similar mishap in the future.

The following day we embarked on transports for Fort Monroe, and went into camp at Newport News, where we remained until the 16th of April. Our next camp, "Winfield Scott," was in front of Yorktown, Va., a place made famous eighty-one years before, by the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to General Washington.

The negro melodies of former days, as sung in the cabins and cotton-fields of the South, contemplated a period in the future when "Old Ned" should lay down "de shubbel an' de hoe," but we, on the contrary, had now reached a period when these implements had to be taken up, on the musket and the bayonet, for the time being, laid down; not that we had reached the prophetic days of universal peace, when the sword should be beaten into a ploughshare, and the spear into a pruning hook. But we were engaged in the work of a siege, and all over that marshy country in every direction, corduroy roads and bridges were built, and some of you will have life-long cause to remember that during the progress of this work rain fell in torrents for days in succession, until for miles around the surface of the country was literally a sea of mud and water. Here were planted the seeds of disease that ere long ripened into an abundant harvest of death. The mortuary list of an army is made up, not so much from the result of its battles, as from the forced marches, the unhealthy camp, unwholesome water, half-cooked and often scant rations—sometimes over-worked, and

sometimes worn out by the "rust and inactivity of having nothing to do"—exposure to inclement weather, and a score of other things, go to make up the death-list, far beyond the number slain in battle, even under the most favorable circumstances. I have made this digression for the reason that we overlook these fruitful causes of mortality, and see only the glare and gore of the "field of glory." Yorktown was evacuated by the enemy on the night of the third of May, and the army was immediately ordered in pursuit. On the following night, after a hard day's march, our regiment bivouacked six miles east of Williamsburg, in front of which place General Hooker engaged the enemy early on the morning of the 5th of May. In this engagement our regiment was held in reserve, and although exposed to the fire of Fort Magruder, our loss was slight, as we were protected by a strip of woods in front. Darkness closed the conflict, and we were thrown forward to the left into a thick pine forest and kept in line under a drenching rain until near midnight, when it was discovered the enemy were again on the retreat. The next morning, with some other exhausted troops, we were marched in quick time to the south bank of the York river, and on the following morning marched back again. What profound strategy was infolded in this apparently idiotic performance, has always been an enigma. The vigorous adjectives employed by the "boys" in expressing their opinion of the excursion would have excited the envy of the army in Flanders in its palmiest days. It will be observed that up to this time we had seen but little of active war, and yet the campaign had already made its impress upon our ranks. Large numbers had succumbed to malarious and other diseases, and had died or been left along the line of march, or sent to hospitals. Many also, no longer able for service, had been discharged and returned to their homes. Our colonel was amongst those who fell a victim to the hand of disease. He died near Ropers church on the 30th day of May, deeply mourned by his command, and especially so by those of us who had known him in the walks of private life.

Our brigade commander, Gen. Keim, was disabled about the same time, by disease, and died soon after. The command of our brigade now devolved upon Gen. H. W. Wessells, an officer of the regular army, and as kind, true and brave a man as ever fought or died in any cause. It was our good fortune to remain in his command during our entire term of service. On the 28th of May we had advanced as far as Fair Oaks. On the 30th our entire regiment was ordered out to the support of the pickets. Company "B," stationed at the outpost, exchanged a few shots with the enemy's pickets, losing one man killed. About 11 o'clock on the following day two solid shots were fired over our camp as the signal for the advance of the Confederate army. The sound of the long-roll called the laborers from the unfinished abattis and rifle pits, and all were ordered under arms with the utmost dispatch and formed in line of battle. Scarcely had the line been formed when the stars and bars and bristling bayonets of treason emerged from the woods in heavy force, attacking the center and both wings of our division almost simultaneously. Only a portion of McClellan's army had crossed the Chickahominy river, and in the swollen condition of the stream it was next to impossible to cross with artillery with the appliances then at hand.

With the result of this battle most of you are familiar. Certain it is that none of you who passed through it will ever forget its fiery ordeal. If the limit of this address would permit, we might recount in detail some of its incidents, and pay a passing tribute to our comrades who fell upon this bloody field.

While we lay in front of Richmond an amusing incident occurred which, not being an eye-witness, I can only relate as it was detailed to me at the time. One of the generals connected with our corps had gone out on a tour of observation, and cautiously passing a little beyond our line of pickets had secreted himself in a thicket of underbrush, where with field-glass in hand he was intently watching the movements in front. Our efficient Quartermaster, Eb. Williams, tired of the monotony of the camp and bent on a little fun at all hazards, bridled up an old half blind horse that had been a sort of camp follower for several days, and without saddle or blanket, mounted the impoverished steed and started as fast as the animal could travel, as he said, for the capital of the Southern Confederacy. He never slackened his pace until he rode through the picket line and into the thicket where the general, unknown to our modern John Gilpin, had established his observatory. The general saw his danger, and sprang out of his covert just in time to be knocked down and run over by the frightened horse, which in turn in his effort to avoid a collision stumbled and fell, throwing his reckless rider almost into the Confederacy. Fortunately, with the exception of slight bruises, no injury was sustained by either party. Williams disappeared amongst the underbrush as soon as he comprehended the situation, and came into camp for repairs, hatless and almost breathless. What became of the horse we never knew. When last seen, however, he seemed to have caught the spirit of the then prevailing cry, "*Onward to Richmond!*"

When the broken and shattered Army of the Potomac left the Peninsula, General Keyes' command, to which we were attached, was left at Fort Monroe. On the 18th of September, Wessells' brigade was ordered to Suffolk, and while we remained here, were kept busy on fatigue duty upon the fortifications, and in frequent reconnaissances to the Blackwater. Major Hoard, who had been promoted to Lieut.-Colonel, resigned on account of ill health. "Col. Morris, who had been promoted from Lieut.-Colonel, rejoined the regi-



ment here, with Lieut.-Col. Armor, who had been successively promoted from Captain and Major; but owing to the unhealed wounds of the former, and injuries subsequently sustained by the latter, the command devolved upon Major A. W. Taylor, promoted from Captain of Company H."

On the 4th of December, our brigade was ordered to New Bern, N. C., to reinforce Gen. Foster, who was organizing for a raid on Goldsboro bridge, designed in part as a diversion in favor of Burnside at Fredericksburg. We embarked on transports on the Chowan river, near Gatesville, and arrived at New Bern on the 9th. On the 11th the movement began, our brigade being in the advance. We came up to the enemy's cavalry the same day, and had a brisk skirmish, when they fell back to West Creek, where they offered resistance, but were driven across the creek, with the loss of two pieces of artillery, and a number of prisoners. We halted half an hour, and then pushed on rapidly, our regiment being in advance of the infantry column.

A little before midnight we reached a swamp through which ran an almost impassable road, leading to the bridge over the Neuse river, on the opposite bank of which stood the village of Kinston. The edge of the woods skirting the swamp was where we had been directed to post our pickets, with the information that the rebels had all retreated over the bridge. Four companies were cautiously moved forward, and posted in the edge of the woods, on both sides of the road, and one company, as a reserve, left at the road. The remaining six companies were left in an open field a short distance in the rear, under command of Capt. Bowers. The night was dark, and a thick fog had settled down along the valley, so that to see a single step in advance was an impossibility. Our orders as to the exact location of the picket line were vague and indefinite. We were in total ignorance of the nature of the ground, or the whereabouts of the enemy, or their means of approach, and I candidly admit that the responsibility of posting the pickets in front of Kinston, at midnight, on the 13th of December, 1862, was as keenly felt, and as cautiously executed, as any that was laid upon me during the entire campaign. Captain D. W. Mullin, Lieut. Isaiah Conley and Adjutant J. H. Longenecker assisted in the difficult duty of establishing the several posts, and a sorry time we had of it amongst the brush, logs, ditches and quagmires that lay in our way. In an hour after Lieut. Conley came back to inform me that we had posted our pickets within a few rods of the enemies' line of outposts, as he had learned by hearing them talk in a *whisper*. It was also believed that one post was actually within the enemy's line. Here was a dilemma. We had to pass over the ground and withdraw a portion of our line, which we succeeded in accomplishing long before daylight.

The battle of Kinston—not at all an important affair, except as a part of a general movement—was fought on Sunday, the 14th, and an officer of our regiment was the target for the first two or three shots from the enemy. After a stubborn resistance they were driven over the Neuse river, firing the bridge and retreating through the town in confusion; but the fire was speedily checked and the Union forces passed over and continued the pursuit until after dark. Kinston was quite a small town, but was apparently famous for "apple jack."

Early the next morning we resumed our forward movement, and met with no resistance until we reached Goldsboro, with the exception of a slight encounter at White Hall. About noon, December 17th, we had arrived at the bridge of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, the enemy was in considerable force on the north side of the river, having been reinforced from all available points. The artillery at once opened, under the fire of which a squad of picked men rushed up to the bridge and applied the torch, and in an incredibly short space of time the whole structure was enveloped in flames. Having accomplished the object of the expedition, the troops at once began to withdraw, seeing which the enemy crossed the river and made an unsuccessful attempt to capture one of our batteries.

Our brigade and one other were counter-marched on the double quick to the brow of the hill, where we remained until the artillery had withdrawn. The enemy showing no disposition to assume the aggressive, we took up our line of march for New Bern, which was continued, without a moment's halt, until midnight. The vast forests of pine through which we had passed had been fired, and the path of our weary march was illuminated by the blazing tops of tall pine trees, lighting up the landscape for miles around and presenting a scene of surpassing beauty and grandeur.

The next day found us destitute of rations, but as the country was full of sweet potatoes and livestock—especially hogs—the song of the "swinette" was heard in the land, and all went "merry as a marriage bell." Foraging parties were sent out in all directions, and woe betide the living thing that dared to venture from its hiding place, by day or night. No matter how gloomy the surroundings, in camp or on the march, there was always something to break the monotony, of an amusing or ludicrous character. One of our men carried a haversack full of very indifferent sweet potatoes, perhaps ten or fifteen miles, and when we halted in the evening, we found ourselves in the immediate vicinity of thousands of bushels of the very finest variety. He threw down his heavy load in disgust. Another party carried a large crock of butter, as he supposed, for several miles during the night, but on a

closer inspection it proved to be an inferior quality of hog's lard. The Adjutant can perhaps give you the particulars of this affair, but I am not sure that he will.

On our return to New Bern, we were quartered in Sibley tents, on the south side of the Trent river, during the winter months.

On the 7th of March, 1863, an expedition, consisting of the 101st and 103d Penn'a Vol's, and a company of the 3d N. Y. Cav., under command of Col. D. B. Morris, was sent by gunboats into Hyde county, in the eastern part of North Carolina, to break up a band of guerrillas that were prowling about Lake Matamuskeet, and had recently ambushed and killed a number of the 3d N. Y. Cavalry.

We landed on the evening of the 5th at Swan Quarter, where we bivouacked for the night. Before daylight the next morning we were on the march, and by marching early and late, we made the entire circuit of the lake, a distance of over ninety miles, in three days. The guerillas, who for the most part, lived thereabouts, and who were generally well mounted, left for parts unknown or concealed themselves in the surrounding swamps.

Our arrival in that region, remote from railroads and isolated from the outside world, was the signal for a general exodus of the slave population, who followed us by hundreds, bringing with them in many cases, horses, mules, oxen, wagons, buggies, carts, laden with household goods and chattels, some of them with the aged and infirm, and such of their women and children as were unable to walk. The capture of a lot of cotton and corn that had been stored by the enemy, was included in the programme of the expedition, and for this purpose horses and wagons were pressed into the service wherever found. Scores of soldiers gave out on the second day's march, and all descriptions of vehicles, drawn by all sorts of animals—including several venerable and solemn-looking donkeys, the relics of a by-gone age—were brought into requisition by the sick and disabled, whose number seemed to increase in exact ratio to the increased means of transportation, and these were ever accumulating. Indeed, the resources of that region in this particular were practically inexhaustible, and before the close of the third day, nearly half of the men were so "disabled" by the long and rapid march as to have secured some means of transportation. Many were mounted on the sorriest-looking steeds—lame, halt, blind, half-starved—some worn out by long service—others too young and untamed and fractious, all colors, shapes and sizes, constituting, with the variegated outfits of the fugitive slaves, one of the most motley caravans, I verily believe, ever seen on earth. We "subsisted on the enemy" during this raid, and I hazard nothing in saying that a sharp advance in country produce followed in that part of the "tar-heel" State! The vehicles and stock were abandoned at Swan Quarters, and to their bitter disappointment, more than half of the human chattels who had followed us to this point, were abandoned to their fate for lack of transportation. It was a sad experience to these poor creatures, in whose hearts the hope of freedom had been the absorbing inspiration of the hour, to die in the swamps, or return to their incensed masters. On the 4th of April our regiment was a part of the force that was sent to the relief of Gen. Foster and the garrison shut up at Washington N. C., on the Tar river, whither the General had gone on a tour of inspection. As our transports were unable to pass the rebel batteries commanding the river, we were compelled to return to New Bern, where the troops were speedily debarked and marched up the river, attacking the enemy the next day at Swift Creek. The only approach to the besieging battery was a corduroy causeway through a marshy plat of ground, and this was racked by artillery supported by infantry in heavy force. General Spinola, in the temporary absence of General Wessels, was in command, and ordered a retreat after the first attack. The next day, Wessels having returned, the attack was renewed and the garrison relieved, with comparatively little loss on either side.

Soon after our return to New Bern, our brigade was ordered to Plymouth, a few miles above the mouth of the Roanoke River. Our regiment was stationed in the lower part of the town, and immediately put to work repairing earthworks and erecting new ones. During our stay at Plymouth numerous expeditions were sent out from time to time in the direction of Williamston, Foster's Mills, and all through the country bordering on the Albermarle Sound, and the Chowan River, and encounters with the enemy were of frequent occurrence. In one of these Lieut. John B. Helm, with a part of Company "G," surprised and captured a band of guerrillas, taking the leader out of the chimney of the house where they were quartered, whither he had concealed himself, and marched the captives (who outnumbered the captors) into camp early the next morning.

In the month of March an attack on New Bern was apprehended, and our regiment was ordered to that place, but no enemy appearing in front of New Bern, we were next ordered to Roanoke Island, where after a few weeks' stay, we returned to Plymouth, leaving Capt. James Sheaffer with Company "A" of our regiment, and some artillerymen, in command of the Island.

There was one raid in the direction of Foster's Mills, under command of Colonel Morris, which none of us will soon forget. The movement was merely a diversion in favor of Foster's troops, who were at the same time operating against the Weldon Railroad bridge. After driving in the rebel pickets we opened up a brisk artillery fire, which con-







Coulter

Isidor

Morgan

Catterson

Swick

Waller

Harris

Craig

Boyd

Kiss

2nd Regiment 1st Division 102nd Regiment Penna Volunteers  
Scribner, Foxburg Pa.

tinued until after dark, when, after building a number of camp fires, we quietly withdrew several miles in the direction of Plymouth. That night we had the most terrific storm, accompanied by thunder and lightning, the like of which I never saw before or since. The neighboring forests fairly roared with the violence of the rushing wind and crush of falling trees. The rolling thunder, the vivid lightning, flash after flash lighting up the surrounding scenery and casting a lurid glare against the dense black mass of fleeting clouds, presented a picture at once awful and sublime. Meantime rain poured down as if the earth was about to be deluged. Toward midnight there was a cessation of the fearful commotion, and there was a general scramble for rails, boards, brush, anything upon which to spread down the blankets and keep them out of the mud and water. Several huge fires were built from the logs of a dilapidated house, and by hook or crook—most likely “hook”)—we succeeded—Col. Morris and myself—in securing a door upon which we lay down by a log fire and were soon asleep. Some time before daylight the end of a burning log rolled against the Colonel's back, but he slept on unmoved until it had burned through his overcoat, coat, vest and under garments, but when it came to the Colonel in person, he was no longer indifferent, but with one bound he left our humble resting place, and the celerity with which he divested himself of what little clothing remained, was altogether remarkable. This, in military parlance, would be called a “fire in the rear.”

I come now to speak of the three days' battle at Plymouth, N. C. “Sunday, the 17th of April, 1864, was a beautiful spring day, and the troops were reposing in quiet in the intrenchments, when at 4 p. m. a few shots were heard in rapid succession, from the pickets posted on the Washington Road. A detachment of cavalry sent out soon returned with the intelligence that the enemy was advancing in force. It proved to be Gen. Hoke, with a land force of nine thousand men. Fort Gray, on the river bank which commanded the passage, was attacked, and after a desperate resistance, was captured. Fort Wessels, under command of Capt. Chapin, of the 85th N. Y., was captured on the night of the 17th, after a brave defense, and after the heroic Captain had been mortally wounded. A small gunboat, called the “Bombshell,” was struck by one of the enemy's shells and sunk during the forenoon of this day. It had been known for some time that an iron clad ram was being built at Hamilton, a point on the river above, and obstructions had been placed in the bed of the river, and torpedoes anchored in the channel, but, notwithstanding these precautions, the rebel ram, *Albatross*, passed down without injury and at once attacked our gunboats, sinking the “*Southfield*” and driving the “*Miami*” down the river.

We surrendered about 11 o'clock a. m. on the 20th of April, and the next day were marched, as prisoners of war, to Tarboro, and thence taken by rail to Andersonville, Georgia. The enlisted men were imprisoned here, and the officers sent to Macon, Ga. Captains Bowers and Dawson, and Lieuts Conley, Helm and Davidson, made their escape, but the regiment remained in prison until the spring of 1865, at which time over half the number had died.

Comrades, the difficult task assigned me has now been imperfectly performed, and I thank you, not only for your kind attention now, but for the uniform kindness and respect you have ever shown me, as your commanding officer, and in civil life as well.

If I were re-entering the military service and had the selection of the officers and men I should command, I would have no hesitation in selecting the surviving officers and men of the 101st Regt. of Pa. Volunteers. As my staff officers I should want my brave and faithful old Adjutant Longenecker. I should insist on two Quarter Masters, and would select both Williams and King. If I were to nominate, as Medical officers Drs. D. G. Rush and Wm. Macpherson, the whole command would second the nomination, for they were not only competent officers, but gentlemen, for whom we had, personally, the highest regard.

This, comrades, is our first re-union. For some of us it will be the last on earth. Let us indulge the hope that we may be so loyal, not only to our country, but to the cause of truth and humanity, that we shall at last be re-united in the great hereafter, under the banner of the “Prince of Peace.”

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE THIRTY-FIRST ANNUAL REUNION OF THE 101ST AND 103D REGIMENTS.

#### THIRTY-FIRST ANNUAL REUNION OF THE 101ST AND 103D REGIMENTS AT FOX-BURG, PENNA., SEPTEMBER 16, 1909.

The 101st and 103d Regiments, Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry, became acquainted with each other at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, Pa., in February, 1862. During the subsequent three and a half years, the service of one was identical with the other. The comradeship formed in the service has been cemented by annual reunions which have been held jointly since 1880. The last one, held September 16, 1909, was one of the most enjoy-

able ones, and considering the decreasing number of surviving members, one of the best attended since the war. The large attendance was due to two reasons; Foxburg being a central point to Armstrong, Butler, Clarion and Venango Counties, from which the largest part of the 103d Regiment was recruited. However, the paramount reason was due to the whole souled courtesy of the citizens of Foxburg, who supplemented the invitation of the committee of arrangements by a second invitation, which was sent to every surviving member of the two regiments whose addresses could be procured, and a proffer of entertainment as guests of the citizens, not only of the members of the regiments, but also of their friends. Systematic arrangements were made, and the homes of Foxburg were thrown open to the visitors. The program, arranged jointly by the Association committee and the citizens, was carried out with but slight change. Owing to the unavoidable absence of Hon. J. H. Longenecker, the response to "The 101st Regiment" was made by John A. Reed. Corporal Luther S. Dickey responded to "Casey's Division at Seven Pines." F. L. Harvey, the legal representative of the Fox Estate, on whom the burden of entertainment rested, and to whose indefatigable efforts the reunion, in some respects eclipsed all others, was elected an honorary member of the Association, and was selected as Toastmaster for the Camp Fire, a post he graced in a most felicitous manner. The program was as follows:

REUNION OF 101ST AND 103RD REGIMENTS, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, THURSDAY,  
SEPTEMBER 16, 1909, AT FOXBURG, PA.

Members of Foxburg Post, committee of whole to meet incoming trains care for and entertain visitors.

12 M.—Meeting at Golf Links. Lunch.

1 P. M.—Business Meeting.

2 to 5:30—Amusement on grounds. Tug of war between Regiments. Champions from each regiment to maintain the "Honor of the Regiment" at Horse Shoes, Volley Ball, Driving Golf Ball, Wrestling, etc.

6:30—Supper in Lincoln Hall. (Only those having tickets will be admitted to supper.)

7:30—Smoke and Band Music.

8:00—Campfire.

Music.

Invocation—Rev. A. A. Benton, Foxburg, Pa.

Address of Welcome—Joseph M. Fox, Foxburg, Pa.

Reply—Capt. John A. Reed, Pittsburg, Pa.

Music, song (chorus).

The 103d Regiment—Hon. Thomas Hays, Butler, Pa.

The 101st Regiment—Hon. J. H. Longenecker, Bedford, Pa.

Recitation—Miss America Sheats.

The G. A. R.—Comrade E. G. Beecher, Foxburg, Pa.

The Dead—Rev. John Lusher, Parker, Pa.

Recitation—Miss Maude McGeary.

Character Song—Comrade Samuel H. Morrow, Parker, Pa.

The Ladies, "Our Girls of '64"—Comrade J. D. Murphy, St. Petersburg, Pa.

Lincoln's Gettysburg Speech—Comrade John F. Baker.

Character Song—Comrade R. M. Sheats.

Short speeches, songs and choruses, as the time, the circumstances and the spirit prompts.

"The address of Welcome," by Joseph M. Fox, of Foxburg, was impressively delivered without notes or manuscript and appears here verbatim as delivered.

#### ADDRESS OF WELCOME BY JOSEPH M. FOX.

We are here this evening to do what feeble honor we may, to men who in time long passed, imperiled their lives for us. Who for us made a sacrifice of four weary years from those which had been allotted to them on this earth, a sacrifice in the long ago, but which we have not forgotten. On behalf of those who are here to greet them I give a warm word of welcome to our guests, the veterans of the Civil War; with it there is mingled a feeling of sadness that their number is not greater; but time has wrought at its ceaseless task, and now we can only clasp the hands of the remnant of two thousand men who when their country called to them forty-eight years ago left their homes, and all that to them was cherished and held dear, who in the vigor of early manhood went from their Western hills to a soldier's life, many of them to a soldier's fate meted out on the field of battle, or in the fever infested region where for years it was their lot to be.



As a lad of seven years I had the passive part of an eye witness to the going away of Company A of the 103d Regiment, it was recruited in this county and its members first came together at the mouth of the Clarion River where a boat was in waiting to take them to Camp Orr, the first step on their long journey, the end of which no man could know, and I saw the swollen river take their boat in its mighty power, and the swiftly flowing waters bear them toward the dim unknown, to years of service, of suffering, of toil; and to some of them no doubt, although today maybe no man can call their names, it was the beginning of a journey from which there would be no return, for before its cycle could be completed another and a longer one was before them, the last that comes to man; at its threshold death awaited them; and as the current bore them away these men looked for the last time on their mighty hills, and said an everlasting good-bye to those from whom they parted.

The story of these Regiments, the 101st and 103 Pennsylvania Volunteers, whose survivors we honor tonight, is nearly identical, and it is presently to be told by others; they were to march together and were to share the same fate. In April, 1862, they were assigned to Keim's Brigade of Casey's division and sent to the Peninsula, where they took part in the siege of Yorktown. They were first to be drawn up in battle line and face the hot fire of the enemy on the banks of the Chickahominy at the Battle of Fair Oaks; in this engagement they acquitted themselves bravely, and lost heavily in killed and wounded. After Fair Oaks came weary and trying days to these men; it was not for them to experience the thrill of great conflicts, or to march with mighty armies; they were not to share in the great battles of the war, either for victory or defeat. Theirs was to be a harder fate. They were detached from the Army of the Potomac and thenceforth they knew the hardships, but not the laurels of war; they knew the cross, but not the crown of glory. They were to lie in pestilential swamps and to make their home in the fever and ague stricken camp. They were to fight in the dark morass and to learn the warfare of the guerilla. They were to know exposure, cold, suffering and disease, and the graves of many were to be made and left behind as they marched on—never at rest, they were to go where the services of men were needed. White Oak Swamp, Plymouth, Roanoke knew their tread. Fortress Monroe, Fort Williams, Malvern Hill, Kinston echoed to their marching feet. And so from the Battle of Fair Oaks in May, 1862, for two long years were these regiments given may be the hardest lot that could fall to soldiers. The end came in April, 1864, when for three days their Brigade gallantly held Fort Williams against an overwhelming force of the enemy, but with further fighting meaning only a further loss of men, even to annihilation, they surrendered to the enemy, and the active work of these two regiments was ended, while passive pain and privation awaited them. The officers were sent to Macon, Georgia, and the enlisted men to Andersonville; of the horrors of Andersonville it is not necessary to speak. Nameless graves and hastily filled trenches hold there the bones of many brave men who nearly three years before they died had left the flowing rivers and the mighty hills of their Western land to give, if need be, all for their country—and even to their lives they did give all. The few that left Andersonville, a sad number, may be half of those who had entered its gloomy gates of death, were in the Spring of 1865 sent to Wilmington, North Carolina, and exchanged. They then went to Camp Parole, near to Annapolis, and an effort was made to recruit and revive these shattered and war-worn regiments. The effort was unnecessary and was but partially successful, and the end of their service came to these weary men on June 25, 1865, when the war being over they were mustered out at New Bern, North Carolina.

And so ends their story; a story that it is to be hoped will some day be told in a regimental history, for until then the acts and deeds of one thousand men and the particular individual courage and daring of some of them will never in detail be known. And yet their story does not need many words, it may be enough to say, and it is much to say, that these two regiments went bravely through four weary years of faithful, unremitting and efficient service. But think not, veterans, well as ye have earned your rest, that your work is yet over; as you preserved the Union inviolate, so must you still in the years that are yet to be yours, use the influence of older men that that which you gave to us shall not be



tarnished; that the unity of these states for which you fought and bled, shall be in truth a unity, one people, one country, one government, one flag. Your days of work are nearly over and a younger generation has that which you gave to it. On that generation there is now a solemn duty, and to each member of it a sacred charge is given, and that duty, that charge can only be fulfilled and kept by an individual honesty of political purpose, for that alone can lead to the collective honesty of the nation. And the men who live today, and those who in the coming years shall follow them must know a patriotism rising above self-interest, and the shallow partisanship of party ties, that the sacrifice that has been made for them shall not have been in vain. The war has long been over; the noise of many battles has died away in infinite space, and the foul smoke of belching guns has been borne away by the pitying air, and so, thank God, our passions and our prejudices die, and now we can see more clearly than we could in the heat of the conflict, nearly five decades ago; now indeed we can recognize the valor of the North, and the courage of the South as well, and now the Blue and the Gray commingled can march together as they did in the Spanish War, each striving for the glory of the flag that waves where the breezes stir the tropical palmetto, as well as where the fiercer winds sweep through the Northern pine.

## MEMBERS PRESENT AT REUNION.

## FROM 101ST REGIMENT.

Edwin R. Boots, New Brighton, Pa.	Richard Morgan, Soldiers' Home, Dayton, O.
John C. Caterson, New Castle, Pa.	John A. Reed, Court House, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Graham Coulter, New Galilee, Pa.	Daniel W. Swick, New Brighton, Pa.
George P. Craig, Carnegie, Pa.	John Ireland, Whiteash, Pa.
John Horn, 319 39th St., Pittsburg, Pa.	Jonas Walker, Court House, Pittsburgh, Pa.

## FROM 103D REGIMENT.

Abraham Adams, Parker's Landing, Pa.	Joseph R. Landis, Manorville, Pa.
Alvin H. Alexander, Clarion, Pa.	A. W. Lang, Marion Center, Pa.
C. B. Alt, Tylersburg, Pa.	Clarion J. Logue, McKees Rocks, Pa.
J. J. Anthony, Climax, Pa.	Jackson McCoy, Slippery Rock, Pa.
John J. Ashbaugh, St. Petersburg, Pa.	Samuel McCoy, Shipensville, Pa.
D. K. Barnacle, Pittsburgh, Pa.	H. J. McGill, Bullion, Pa.
George Barr, 116 Hall Ave., Washington, Pa.	Henry Montgomery, Eau Claire, Pa.
J. M. Black, Parker's Landing, Pa.	John S. Moorhead, New Bethlehem, Pa.
Robert P. Black, Chicora, Pa.	Joseph Moyer, Leetonia, Ohio.
Daniel Bowser, Parker's Landing, Pa.	Sebastian Niederriter, Marble, Pa.
Samuel C. Burkholder, Butler, Pa.	G. W. Pifer, Du Bois, Pa.
S. D. Burns, Sligo, Pa.	B. S. Rankin, Karns City, Pa.
T. J. Callen, Sligo, Pa.	James Rankin, Saxonburg, Pa.
Oliver P. Campbell, West Sunbury, Pa.	Isaiah Reese, Sligo, Pa.
James H. Chambers, Vandergrift, Pa.	J. W. Richardson, Shippensville, Pa.
Thomas A. Cochran, Apollo, Pa.	Jacob Rupert, Curlsville, Pa.
Cyrus Croup, Avalon, Pa.	John F. Rupert, Knox, Pa.
L. S. Dickey, Chicago, Ill.	Samuel Rupert, Parker's Landing, Pa.
F. Duffy, North Washington, Pa.	B. H. Scott, Pittsburgh, Pa.
John P. Erwin, Pittsburgh, Pa.	W. B. Sedwick, Foxburg, Pa.
S. M. Evans, Avalon, Pa.	W. H. Shaffer, Hartford, Conn.
Philip Foust, St. Petersburg, Pa.	Isaac Shakely, Emlenton, Pa.
William Gayler, Knox, Pa.	Levi Shrekengost, New Bethlehem, Pa.
Jacob Guiher, South Sharon, Pa.	L. H. Slagle, East Brady, Pa.
John Guiher, Granpion, Pa.	Uriah Sloan, Emlenton, Pa.
John A. Gwinn, Parnassus, Pa.	F. Smullin, New Bethlehem, Pa.
S. W. Hamilton, Vandergrift, Pa.	Isaac Stiffey, Emlenton, Pa.
J. M. Hayes, Parker's Landing, Pa.	C. G. W. Stover, Callensburg, Pa.
Thomas Hays, Butler, Pa.	John D. Taggart, Allegheny, Pa.
John J. Hile, Hoboken, Pa.	John Walter, Wilkinsburg, Pa.
Robert Hooks, Kittanning, Pa.	Valentine E. Whitener, Chicora, Pa.
W. D. Keefer, West Monterey, Pa.	Lewis Wolford, Keister, Pa.
P. Klingler, St. Petersburg, Pa.	Jeremiah Wyant, Kittanning, Pa.
Wm. B. Kroesen, Etna, Pa.	

Foxburg is located on the banks of the Allegheny river at the confluence of the Clarion river. It is built on land owned by the Fox heirs, all on leased lots. The Fox family is

one of the oldest Pennsylvania families. The most remote American ancestor was Justinian Fox, who followed William Penn to Philadelphia, within a few years after the arrival of the founder of Pennsylvania. His son, Joseph Fox was elected speaker of the Colonial Assembly, January 10, 1765. His son, Samuel Mickle Fox, in anticipation of future values, became a heavy purchaser of lands in the western part of the State, including the land now in Clarion County belonging to the Fox heirs. At his death, 118,000 acres, not including the land in Clarion County, were divided among the heirs. His oldest son, Joseph Mickle Fox, bought from the trustees under his father's will, 12 tracts of land in Clarion County, containing 13,284 acres, the consideration paid being \$11,429 and 40 cents. He married Hannah Emlen, after whom the town of Emlenton is named. In 1827 he located on his lands in Clarion County, near the site of Foxburg, and since that time the Fox family have made this their summer home, residing in Philadelphia during the winter. He died in 1845, leaving this vast estate to his widow and an only son, Samuel Mickle Fox, then 24 years old. The latter died at Foxburg on Christmas day, 1869, leaving four children, two of whom survive, a son and daughter, the former being Joseph M. Fox, who made the address of welcome.

From Oil City *Derrick*, September 18, 1909:

FOXBURG, Pa., Sept. 17.—(Special)—The thrifty, enterprising people of this town did themselves great credit yesterday, adding to their well-known reputation as entertainers, by the open-hearted hospitality extended to the survivors of the One Hundred and First and One Hundred and Third regiments, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, the occasion being their thirty-first annual reunion. The reception was the most cordial and liberal ever given the soldiers, many of whom spoke in highest terms of the treatment they received. The day was an ideal one and hundreds of people from surrounding towns and country were present and joined with the old soldiers in the festivities. There were also a large number of veterans present who saw service in other regiments. The business houses and residences of the town were profusely decorated with flags and bunting, presenting a veritable holiday appearance.

Most of the members of the two noted regiments arrived on the morning trains and at 11:30 o'clock the procession marched from the Allegheny Valley railroad depot through the town and up the hill to the golf grounds in the following order: Allegheny Drum corps; Fox camp, No. 127, Sons of Veterans, carrying arms, Commander John E. Womer in command, as escort; Foxburg post, No. 249, G. A. R., Commander John F. Baker in command; St. Petersburg Drum corps; Lookout post, No. 425, G. A. R., of St. Petersburg, Commander Peter Klinger in command; members of One Hundred and First and One Hundred and Third regiments; Foxburg Cornet band; citizens and visitors. On reaching the grove at the golf grounds Fox camp, Sons of Veterans, formed in open order and the procession passed between the lines and disbanded.

Dinner was in waiting, three large tables being filled with everything that could be desired. The ladies of the Women's Relief corps had this important feature in charge and it certainly reflected great credit upon them. Over 400 persons were served.

Immediately after dinner there were contests for the best snare drummer and the best fifer, the prizes being silver cups. Captain John A. Reed and Samuel M. Evans of Pittsburg, and George Parker of Parker were the judges.

The first prize in the drumming contest was awarded to M. A. Hallack of Allegheny township, Butler county, and the second to J. J. Ashbaugh of St. Petersburg. Mr. Hallack is an old soldier. He was a member of the Eighty-fifth regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, and is 68 years old. Harry Howe of Perrysville, Clarion county, was awarded the fifer prize. He is an old-time player, being in his 78th year. There was no second prize awarded.

A horseshoe pitching contest, a tug of war and other features during the afternoon proved interesting. The members of the One Hundred and First and One Hundred and Third regiments were photographed, and enjoyed every minute of the time in comradeship and various other ways, the beautiful grounds and unfettered surroundings seeming to fill them with new life and vigor.

A business meeting of the members of the two visiting regiments was held in one of the adjoining groves. Captain John A. Reed of Pittsburg, secretary of the One Hundred and First Regimental Association, and vice president of the joint regimental association, presided, in the absence of the president. A number of letters from members of both regiments who were unable to attend the reunion and other communications were read. The place of holding the next annual reunion was left with the executive committee, with

instructions to give preference to Pittsburg, or some place near that city. Mr. F. L. Harvey of Foxburg, chairman of the local committee of arrangements and who was very largely responsible for the highly satisfactory manner in which all the details were carried out, was elected an honorary member of the regimental association. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Dr. W. B. Kroesen, Etna, Pa.; first vice president, John A. Kelly, Philadelphia; second vice-president, E. R. Boots, New Brighton, Pa.; secretary, for One Hundred and First regiments, John A. Reed, Pittsburg; secretary, for One Hundred and Third regiment, T. J. McKee, Pittsburg; treasurer, S. M. Evans, Pittsburg; executive committee for One Hundred and First regiment, Jonas Walker, Pittsburg, and John Catterson, New Castle; executive committee for One Hundred and Third regiment, James Cooper, Pittsburg, and James H. Chambers, Vandergrift, Pa.

Comrade Luther S. Dickey of Chicago, Ill., explained the nature and scope of a history of the two regiments being compiled by him, after which the meeting adjourned.

Supper was served at 5 o'clock by the ladies of the Relief Corps, and almost as many partook as for dinner. Evening was well advanced before the grounds were deserted.

There were about 80 of the two regiments in attendance at the reunion, the members of the One Hundred and Third regiment being largely in the majority. This was practically owing to the fact that more of the members live near Foxburg than those of the One Hundred and First.

Colonel Joseph H. Wilson of Beaver, Pa., was the first colonel of the One Hundred and First regiment. He died May 30, 1862. His successor was Colonel D. B. Morris of Pittsburg, who died in February, 1908, aged 81 years. Lieutenant Colonel A. W. Taylor, who is still living in Greenville, Tenn., at the age of 74, was in actual command of the regiment from December, 1862, until April 20, 1864, when it was captured at Plymouth. Honorable J. H. Longenecker of Bedford, Pa., who is still living, was the adjutant.

Colonel T. F. Lehmann, Colonel W. C. Maxwell and Major Audley Gazzman, all of whom are dead, were officers of the One Hundred and Third regiment. Following are some of the original company of officers of the regiment who attended the reunion: J. H. Chambers, lieutenant of Company K; S. D. Burns, lieutenant of Company H; Dr. W. B. Kroesen, Etna, Pa., second lieutenant of Company K, Dr. Kroesen is medical director of the Grand Army, Department of Pennsylvania; T. A. Cochran, Apollo, Pa., captain of Company C; F. Smullin, Putneyville, Pa., captain of Company D; A. H. Alexander, Clarion, Pa., captain of Company A; W. H. Shaffer of Hartford, Conn., a member of the One Hundred and Third regiment, traveled farther to attend the reunion than any of the others.

#### THE CAMPFIRE.

A campfire was held in Lincoln hall, commencing at 8 p. m. The hall was filled. Joseph M. Fox delivered the address of welcome. He reviewed the history of the regiment and the battles in which they participated in an interesting manner, showing careful preparation, and spoke of the perfect union all enjoy by amalgamation of the north and south.

Honorable Thomas M. Hays of Fairview, Pa., gave a brief history of the organization of the One Hundred and Third regiment and its experience on the way to the front. Captain John A. Reed of Pittsburg responded to the address of welcome in behalf of the veterans and gave some important history of the One Hundred and First regiment, reviewing its varied experiences as a part of the Army of the Potomac, and later in North and South Carolina. He referred to the trying experiences in Andersonville prison. By a count it was found there were 21 present who had been confined there.

Luther S. Dickey, the historian of the 103d Regiment, talked of the engagement at Fair Oaks, where they sustained heavy losses and failed to receive the credit they were entitled to.

"Marching Through Georgia" was next sung and Comrade E. C. Beecher of Foxburg made a short and pertinent address on the G. A. R. Miss Maud McGeary gave a recitation entitled "Freedom."

Professor J. D. Murphy of St. Petersburg spoke of "Our Girls of '64," whom he pronounced the brightest, jolliest, sweetest ever. Comrade John F. Baker welcomed the visitors in behalf of the G. A. R., Women's Relief Corps and Sons of Veterans. Many stories were told by the members of the regiments.

A resolution was read by Comrade Joseph Moyer of Leetonia, Ohio, thanking the people of Foxburg, and especially the ladies of the Women's Relief Corps, for the excellent entertainment provided.

The proceedings closed by singing "God Be With Us 'Till We Meet Again," and the pronouncing of the benediction by Rev. A. A. Benton.



## REGIMENTAL ROSTER.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

- Joseph H. Wilson, Col.; must. into serv., Oct. 4, '61; died near Roper's Church, Va., May 30, '62.
- David B. Morris, Col.; must. into serv. Aug. 25, '61; pro. from Lt. Col. Oct. 6, '62; disch. Jan. 24, '65; exp. of term.
- James Sheaffer, Col.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; pro. to Capt. July 1, '62; must. out with Co., as Capt., June 25, '65; discharge amended by War Dept., Aug. 27, '86, to take effect June 2, '65; must. as Col. to date, June 3, '65; must. out as Col. to date June 25, '65.
- Joseph S. Hoard, Lt. Col.; must. into serv., Oct. 5, '61; pro. from Maj., July 1, '62; res. Sept. 24, '62.
- David M. Armor, Lt. Col.; Dec. 16, '61; pro. from Capt. Co. A to Maj., July 1, '62; to Lt. Col., Oct. 6, '62; disch. May 2, '63.
- Alex. W. Taylor, Lt. Col.; must. into serv., Dec. 3, '61; pr. fr. Capt. Co. H to Maj., Nov. 13, '62; to Lt. Col., July 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Aug. 3, '64; must. out, Nov. 20, '64.
- Melvin L. Clark, Lt. Col.; commission Lt. Col., May 18, '65; must. out as Capt. Co. B, June 25, '65.
- Robert F. Cooper, Adj.; must. into serv., Oct. 15, '61; disch., June 21, '62.
- Lawrence T. Fetterman, Adj.; must. into serv., Sept. 3, '61; pro. fr. 1st Lt. Co. E, Aug. 3, '62; to Capt. Co. E, Aug. 9, '62.
- David W. Mullin, Maj.; commissioned major May 18, '65; must. out as Capt. Co. G., June 25, 1865.
- James Crossen, Adj.; must. into serv., Dec. 14, '61; pro. fr. 2d Lt. Co. K, Oct. 6, '62; res., July 20, '63.
- J. H. Longenecker, Adj.; must. into serv., Jan. 20, '62; pr. fr. 2d Lt. Co. D, July 26, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 2, '65; disch., Mch. 14, '65.
- Ebenezer Williams, Q. M.; must. into serv., Oct. 5, '61; disch., Nov. 7, '62.
- Henry S. Benner, Maj.; commissioned major June 1, '65; must. out as Capt. Co. K, June 25, '65.
- Thomas Bushman, Adj.; commissioned adjutant May 18, '65; absent on furlough as 1st Sergt. Co. K, when Regiment was mustered out.
- Thomas King, Q. M.; must. into serv., Dec. 28, '61; pr. fr. Q. M. S., Nov. 13, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; disch., Mch. 11, '65, exp. of term.
- David M. Ramsey, Q. M.; commissioned May 18, '65; commissioned Capt. Co. F, June 1, '65.
- John P. Hosack, Surg.; must. into serv., Oct. 15, '61; tr. to 51st Pa. Vols., Nov. 20, '61.
- John A. Livergood, Surg.; must. into serv., Sept. 14, '61; tr. fr. 51st Pa. Vols., Nov. 20, '61; res., Feb. 21, '62.
- David G. Rush, Surg.; must. into serv., Feb. 23, '62; pr. to Asst. Surg. U. S. Vols., Jan. 30, '65; disch., May 22, '65.
- Abraham P. Frick, As. Surg.; must. into serv., Oct. 15, '61; pr. to Surg. 103d Reg't P. V., Nov. 24, '62.
- George C. Bretz, As. Surg.; must. into serv., Aug. 4, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec., '64; com. Surg., June 20, '65; must. out as As. Surg., June 25, '65.
- William McPherson, As. Surg.; must. into serv., Aug. 3, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Regt., June 25, '65.
- John D. Glenn, Chap.; must. into serv., Oct. 16, '61; res., Aug. 28, '62.
- Amos S. Billingsley, Chap.; must. into serv., Jan. 9, '64; abs. on det. serv. when Regt. was must. out.
- William Bell, Sergt. Maj.; must. into serv., Oct. 9, '61; pr. fr. Sgt. Co. K., Apr. 19, '65; com. 1st Lt. Co. K., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Regt., June 25, '65; Vet.
- John C. Morrow, Sergt. Maj.; must. into serv., Feb. 21, '62; pr. fr. Sgt. Co. H, June, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 31, '64; grave 11, 683; Vet.
- Edward N. Boots, Q. M. Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 29, '61; pr. fr. Sgt. Co. H., Nov. 13, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 12, '64; gr. 8, 606; Vet.
- Chas. W. Thompson, Com. Sgt.; must. into serv., Jan. 22, '62; pr. fr. priv. Co. C, June 1, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; com. Capt. Co. C, June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Regt., June 25, '65; Vet.
- William Thompson, Com. Ser.; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '62; disch., May, '62.
- C. O. Dittenbacher, H. Stew.; must. into serv. Nov. 15, '61; pr. fr. priv. Co. A; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; par., Apr. 21, '65; disch., May 31, '65; to date, May 18, '65; Vet.
- Geo. H. Slaybaugh, Hos. Stew.; must. into serv., Dec. 14, '61; pr. fr. priv. Co. K, June 1, '65; must. out with Regt., June 25, '65; Vet.

## ROSTER OF COMPANY A.

- David M. Armor, Capt.; must. into serv., Dec. 14, '61; pro. to Maj., July 1, '62.  
 James Sheaffer, Capt.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; pr. fr. 1st Lt., July 1, '62; must. out with Co., as Capt., June 25, '65; disch. amended by War. Dept., Aug. 27, '86, to take effect June 2, '65; must. as Col., to date, June 3, '65; must. out as Col., June 25, '65.  
 Edgar Lee, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; pr. fr. 2d Lt., July 1, '62; com. Capt., May 18, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Charles A. Geissenhainer, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Aug. 22, '61; pr. fr. 1st Sgt., Mch. 26, '63; res., Feb. 1, '65.  
 James M. Johnston, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Sept. 25, '61; pr. fr. Sgt., July 1, '62; disch. Mch. 25, '63.  
 Henry M. Johnston, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; com. 1st Lt., May 18, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 James Gilmore, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; escaped and entered Federal lines at New Bern, N. C., Nov. 14, '64; com. 2d Lt., May 18, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Charles W. Coneby, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 John W. Keating, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; pr. fr. Corp., May 1, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.; died, Mch., 1903.  
 Henry Leonhauser, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent on furlough when Co. was must. out; Vet.  
 George W. Collins, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 30, '64; Vet.  
 George Armor, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., June 20, '62.  
 Charles C. Small, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch., Aug. 20, '62, by reason of wounds received at battle Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Wash. B. Gallagher, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., July 12, '62.  
 David H. Collins, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; pr. to Corp., Nov., '61; to Sgt., Sept. 1, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec. 1, '62.  
 Thomas R. Boss, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; pr. from Corp., Jan. 1, '63; disch., Oct. 27, '64; exp. of term; died July, 1909.  
 Edmund C. G. Richards, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 James W. Fletcher, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Logan M. Truxal, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 John Sheaffer, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; escaped and entered Federal lines at New Bern, N. C., Nov. 14, '61; absent on furlough when Co. was must. out; Vet.  
 Thomas Gallagher, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 19, '64; grave 6,328.  
 Hiram Gibson, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; died at White House Landing, Va., June 20, '62.  
 George W. Sampson, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Dec. 13, '62.  
 William Cameron, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 19, '64; grave 6,336; Vet.  
 John S. Taylor, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 15, '63.  
 William M. Taylor, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 26, '63.  
 Daniel Ludwick, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 23, '63.  
 Christian H. Stotler, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; pr. to Corp., Sept. 1, '63; disch. on exp. of term, Oct. 27, '64.  
 John Dillhoff, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; det. as nurse at Portsmouth Grove, R. I.; not reporting to Co.; is marked deserter.  
 Harry Small, Music.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 10, '64; grave, 10,609.  
 Dale Small, Music.; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Jan. 14, '63.

## PRIVATEES.

- George W. Askins; must. into serv., Dec. 28, '61; on det. serv. with 8th New York Art.  
 Samuel Allinder; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., May 14, '63.  
 Daniel H. Burke; must. into serv., Aug. 6, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;  
 James C. Armor; must. into serv., Feb. 23, '64; died at Roanoke Island, N. C.  
 paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 David L. Beaver; must. into serv., Aug. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.



John Basler; must. into serv., Jan. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 George W. Bumbaugh; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; at Parole Camp when Co. was must. out; Vet.  
 David Boner; must. into serv., Mch. 21, '64; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.  
 Charles Baxter; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Jan. 10, '63.  
 Curtis Bostedo; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Feb. 11, '62.  
 Frederick Botz; must. into serv., Feb. 25, '62; died at Yorktown, Va., in 1862.  
 Emanuel Beighley; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 1, '62.  
 Andrew H. Bixler; must. into serv., Jan. 5, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Aug. 21, '62.  
 Samuel Creelman; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. '20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Robert R. Crooks; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Cassius C. Collins; must. into serv., Feb. 26, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Joseph Collins; must. into serv., Aug. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Henry D. Comfort; must. into serv., Aug. 30, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William A. Corbet; must. into serv., Sept. 3, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John A. Corbet; must. into serv., Jan. 20, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John Comp; must. into serv., Aug. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 David W. Clouse; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Charles Campbell; must. into serv., Feb. 18, '65; det. with 8th N. Y. Art.  
 George Conway; must. into serv., July 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.  
 Frederick Christman; must. into serv., July 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.  
 John W. Coneby; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; killed at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64.  
 Titus Crooks; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; must. out at exp. of term, Oct. 29, '64.  
 William Crooks; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 1, '63.  
 Thomas Carnahan; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch., Aug. 16, '61, from wounds rec'd at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Samuel Dile; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; wounded at battle of Williamsburg, Va., May 5, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Thomas J. Dasher; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William Davidson; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Lewis H. De Huff; must. into serv., Aug. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John A. Duff; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Apr. 9, '65; disch., June 15 to date May 15, '65; Vet.  
 William Dile; must. into serv., Mch. 21, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at must. out.  
 David Davis; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Sept. 7, '64; Vet.  
 James Debtman; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '65; died shortly after paroled, Mch. 11, '65, at Annapolis, Md.  
 Robert Dowdle; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '65; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 4, '64; grave 4,786; Vet.  
 Joseph Day; must. into serv., Jan. 29, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 5, '62.  
 William R. Divine; must. into serv., Jan. 12, '63; disch. on Surg. cert., June 20, '63.  
 Calvin O. Dittenbacher; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; promoted to hospital steward.  
 John Filbey, Jr.; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John Fought; must. into serv., Sept. 6, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William J. Graham; must. into serv., Feb. 23, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 James Gruver; must. into serv., Aug. 24, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Henry Glass; must. into serv., Jan. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 George B. Gray; must. into serv., Sept. 13, '61; served as wagoner most of the time; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '61; paroled, Dec. 10, '64; disch., Feb. 14, '65, to date Dec. 16, '64.  
 James Griffec; must. into serv., Mch. 23, '64; disch. by General Order, June 8, '65.  
 John Hutton; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.; died Sept. 16, '61.  
 Joseph N. Hoak; must. into serv., Aug. 12, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Gottlieb Holtzworth; must. into serv., Mch. 26, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Benjamin Hopple; must. into serv., Sept. 22, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John Hindmarch; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Oct. 6, '63.  
 Lewis C. Hughes; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Oct. 6, '63.

Antonia Haake; must. into serv., Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 1, '63.  
 John R. Hout; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; disch., Dec. 20, '62, from wounds.  
 William J. Ilgenfritz; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Thomas Jackson; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 George H. Johnston; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Nov. 3, '62.  
 Henry Kutz; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Levi Kutz; must. into serv., Aug. 23, '64; died at Roanoke Island, N. C., Jan. 6, '65.  
 Henry Kitnere; must. into serv., Mch. 21, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 2, '65; disch. by General Order, June 14, '65.  
 William Kitner; must. into serv., Jan. 5, '62; killed in battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.  
 James Krippner; must. into serv., Feb. 5, '62; disch., on Surg. cert., Jan. 31, '63.  
 Luther A. Line; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William Lytle; must. into serv., Sept. 3, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William Landsbaugh; must. into serv., Aug. 23, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Jacob H. Laidig; must. into serv., Sept. 17, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Henry Lee; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Samuel Long; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Michael Ludwick; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; died at Harrisburg, Dec. 24, '61.  
 John M. Luther; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 19, '63.  
 John Mates; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; disch., July 13, '65; Vet.  
 John Masters; must. into serv., Dec. 13, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 10, '64; disch., Mch. 4, '65, to date Dec. 16, '64.  
 Samuel B. Miller; must. into serv., July 5, '62; deserted at Plymouth, N. C., June 10, '63; ret. to Co. and was must. out June 25, '65.  
 George W. Miller; must. into serv., Sept. 2, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Christian Miller; must. into serv., Sept. 16, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William T. Meredith; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Peter Monyer; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 James C. Mates; must. into serv., Sept. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; died about 1:30 A. M., Sept. 23, '98, after returning from Regimental reunion held at Zelonople, Sept. 22, '98.  
 Robert H. Miller; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 Samuel Martin; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; disch. from wounds received in battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Samuel Miller; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 23, '63.  
 John Mitchell; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert. Nov. 20, '62.  
 Rees McWilliams; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 James McClellan; must. into serv., Mch. 24, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William McCune; must. into serv., Feb. 14, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John McCorkel; must. into serv., Dec. 1, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Wesley McKelvey; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Nov. 19, '62.  
 Samuel McMannis; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 1, '62.  
 William A. McMannis; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 1, '62.  
 Duncan McAlister; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62; disch. by reason of wounds, Dec. 10, '62.  
 Jacob Nauss; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John H. Pilkay; must. into serv., Aug. 30, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Harrison H. Park; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Nov. 14, '62.  
 Daniel Pears; must. into serv., Feb. 23, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Andrew Parker; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '64; deserted Jan. 10, '65.  
 George Rhule; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Samuel Reeder; must. into serv., Apr. 11, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William Roberts; must. into serv., Sept. 15, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 James Robinson; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in Confederate prison; Vet.  
 Samuel Robinson; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Nov. 24, '62.  
 Andrew C. Richey; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch., Oct. 27, '64; exp. of term.  
 Lewis Reichard; must. into serv., Sept. 23, '61; disch., Sept. 16, '63, from result of wounds received in battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 William Ramanti; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '64; deserted Jan. 10, '65.  
 Alexander Rodgers; must. into serv., Mch. 24, '64; deserted Nov. 30, '64.  
 Christian Rothe; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 1, '64; grave 12,206; Vet.

Jerome Sheaffer; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; returned to Co.; must. out June 25, '65; Vet.

Thomas R. Stotler; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

William Sampson; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

George H. Smith; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Adam Schaup; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Andrew Stussy; must. into serv., Feb. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Henry F. Smith; must. into serv., Aug. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Samuel B. Smith; must. into serv., Aug. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

David L. Souder; must. into serv., Aug. 29, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Henry J. Souder; must. into serv., Aug. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

James R. Strathren; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Jacob L. Shipman; must. into serv., Feb. 17, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Solomon Souder; must. into serv., Mch. 21, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 16, '64; grave 6,030; Vet.

Benjamin Smeigh; must. into serv., Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec. 29, '62.

William Townsley; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Alfred B. Taylor; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

David Townsley; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Sept. 17, '62.

David C. Thompson; must. into serv., Oct. 22, '61; trans. 1st N. Y. Art.; disch. Oct. 31, '64, exp. of term.

John Taylor; must. into serv., Oct. 13, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

William Taylor; must. into serv., Oct. 23, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

Jonas Walker; must. into serv., Nov. 17, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 10, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Elliott D. Wilson; must. into serv., Mch. 21, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

William Wilson; must. into serv., Aug. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Jacob M. Wharton; must. into serv., Apr. 9, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Emannell Weirich; must. into serv., Sept. 5, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

David Walter; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

William Wheeler; must. into serv., Sept. 3, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

John Wesley; must. into serv., Aug. 31, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

William White; must. into serv., Feb. 20, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Lucius C. Wox; must. into serv., Jan. 13, '62; wounded in battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62, on account of which he was disch. Mch. 1, '63.

John L. Wagonman; must. into serv., Sept. 13, '61; deserted Nov. 30, '64.

John Werling; must. into serv., Sept. 26, '61; died at White Oak Swamps, Va., June 12, '62.

Joseph B. Zeigler; must. into serv., Sept. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Armstrong S. Zeigler; must. into serv., Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Jan. 31, '63.

## COMPANY B.

Victor A. Elliott, Capt.; must. into serv., Feb. 26, '62; disch. Sept. 22, '62.

Melvin L. Clark, Capt.; must. into serv., Oct. 5, '61; pr. to 1st Sgt., Oct. 19, '61; to 2d Lt., Aug. 9, '62; to Capt., Sept. 23, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; com. Lt. Col., May 18, '65; not must.; must. out as Capt. with Co., June 25, '65.

Abram Young, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch. Nov. 2, '62.

Franklin P. Wylie, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Oct. 17, '61; pr. fr. pri. to Sgt., Nov. 12, '61; to 1st Sgt., Aug. 9, '62; to 1st Lt., Sept. 24, '62; res. Dec. 30, '63.

George G. Gaylord, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Sept. 26, '61; res. Aug. 9, '62.

Harvey S. Horton, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; pr. fr. pri. to Sgt., Nov. 12, '61; to 2d Lt., Sept. 24, '62; disch. Dec. 19, '63.

Francis M. Shaw, 1st. Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; pr. fr. pri. to Sgt., Nov. 12, '61; to 1st Sgt., Sept. 24, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; disch. June 13, '65, by General Order War Dept.; Vet.

Dyer J. Butts, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; pr. fr. Corp., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; com. Capt., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co. as Sgt., June 25, '65; Vet.

Justus B. Clark, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; Capt. at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; com. 2d Lt., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

George Hollands, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;



paroled, Dec. 9, '64; com. 1st. Lt., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Byron M. Shaw, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, Feb. 18, '65; Vet.

Zerbino H. Young, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 9, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Stephen G. Mudge, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 9, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Ezra Ripley, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 3, '65; disch. by G. O., June 13, '65; Vet.

Solon H. Dewey, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Dec., 1862.

Perry Hill, Cor.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 28, '64; grave 4,154.

Phineas V. Clark, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., June 10, '62.

George E. Catlin, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., date not given.

Burr R. Bailey, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; disch., July, '62.

John Kelly, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., date not given.

John W. Brown, Mus.; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 26, '65; disch. by G. O., June 20, '65; Vet.

Israel M. Dair, Mus.; must. into serv., Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 15, '64; Vet.

Oliver H. Perry, Mus.; must. into serv., Jan. 31, '62; died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 31, '62.

Seely Johns, Mus.; must. into serv., Nov. 19, '61; disch., Apr. 15, '62.

James E. Young, Mus.; must. into serv., Nov. 16, '61; disch., Sep. 8, '62.

George Mudge, Wagoner; enrolled, Sep. 26, '61; must. into serv., Feb. 24, '62; disch., Apr. 6, '62, owing to disability.

## PRIVATES.

Addison P. Benjamin; must. into serv., Nov. 16, '61; disch., May 25, '62.

William Bailey; must. into serv., Jan. 31, '62; disch., June 30, '62.

Amorvin H. Bacon; must. into serv., Jan. 31, '62; disch., Nov. 21, '62.

Ebenezer Burley; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 22, '62.

Albert A. Bodine; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 12, '64; gr. 3,216.

John J. Beach; must. into serv., Nov. 16, '61; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 30, '62.

Lawrence H. Bears; enlisted, Jan. 31, '62; at Mansfield, Pa.; must. into serv., Feb. 24, '62; date of muster out not given.

Stephen W. Cochran; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Contim Connelly; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 3, '65; disch. by G. O., June 13, '65; Vet.

Wallace Codney; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; absent at must. out.

Gideon A. Cornell; must. into serv., Jan. 31, '62; disch., May 5, '62.

Silas Cummings; must. into serv., Jan. 31, '62; disch., Sep., '62, on Surg. cert.

Hiram W. Clark, 2d; must. into serv., Nov. 16, '61; killed at Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.

William R. Cameron; must. into serv., Sep. 15, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Oct. 9, '64.

Edwin B. Clark; must. into serv., Jan. 8, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 22, '64; gr. 11,309; Vet.

Hiram W. Clark, 1st; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Dec. 6, '64; Vet.

Ora L. Cleveland; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 5, '62.

William Dair; must. into serv., Feb. 2, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Patrick Delaney; date of must. in not given; disch., Feb., '63.

Stephen Dickenson; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Jan. 17, '62.

James Debtman; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; trans. to Co. A; Vet.

Reuben B. Dair; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 26, '64; gr. 2,630; Vet.

Elisha Fanning; must. into serv., Jan. 14, '62; disch., Aug. 29, '62; on Surg. cert.

Frederick T. Fairman; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 22, '64; Vet.

Charles S. Fish; must. into serv., Sep. 24, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 22, '64; Vet.

Henry Gaylord; must. into serv., Feb. 18, '62; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 9, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Jonathan Greeley; must. into serv., Feb. 14, '62; disch., Oct. 9, '62.  
 William B. Gaylord; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Feb., '65, on Surg. cert.; Vet.  
 James Henry; must. into serv., Oct., '62; deserted and returned to Co.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Arnold Halligist; must. into serv., Jan. 20, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John W. Horton; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Sep. 25, '65.  
 Francis Hager; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Jan. 15, '65.  
 John C. Howe; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., Feb. 24, '62.  
 George W. Hubbard; must. into serv., Dec. 20, '61; disch., Oct. 9, '63.  
 John L. Johnson; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 Horace Jaquish; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Nov. 28, '62.  
 Samuel W. Jerield; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; died, July 28, '62, of wounds received at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Thomas Jones; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 29, '64; gr. 9,999; Vet.  
 Oliver M. Kelley; must. into serv., Mch. 4, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Edward Lewis; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; wounded and captured at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Richmond, Va., Feb. 25, '65; Vet.  
 David Latterell; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; deserted, Aug. 12, '62.  
 Elam Morehouse; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Martin Moore; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Oct. 20, '62.  
 Edwin A. Morley; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 3, '65; disch., May 6, '65, expiration of term.  
 Daniel E. Morley; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 6, '65; disch., May 6, '65, expiration of term.  
 Stephen M. Miles; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., July 28, '62.  
 Purington Maryott; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Jan., '62, on Surg. cert.  
 Omer Morehouse; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Jan. 30, '62, on Surg. cert.  
 John W. Mapes; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 30, '64; gr. 2,684; Vet.  
 John D. Miles; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; deserted, Mch., 1862.  
 Frank M. Murdock; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; killed in battle Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Stephen R. Peters; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.  
 Francis Peters; must. into serv., Jan. 6, '62; disch., Feb. 7, '63, on Surg. cert.  
 Ester Palmer; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 George W. Pickens; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Aug. 25, '62.  
 Artemus Ramsey; must. into serv., Feb. 27, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Dwight Ripley; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Mch. 25, '62, on Surg. cert.  
 John Rourke; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Mch. 27, '63, on Surg. cert.  
 Andrew J. Reeder; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Sept. 13, '62, on Surg. cert.  
 James H. Shaw; must. into serv., Feb. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Orin Shaw; must. into serv., Feb. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Thomas C. Shaw; must. into serv., Feb. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Andrew Scouten; must. into serv., Feb. 22, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Harry B. Shaw; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Mch. 23, '63.  
 John W. Sweet; must. into serv., Sep. 15, '62; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 3, '65; disch. by G. O., June 13, '65.  
 Orson F. Spurr; must. into serv., Nov. 15, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Mansfield, Tioga Co., Pa., Mch. 10, '65; Vet.  
 Samuel W. Smith; must. into serv., Sep. 24, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 28, '64.  
 Elisha Smith; must. into serv., Jan. 31, '62; died at Yorktown, Va., July 3, '62.  
 Warren St. Johns; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., Feb. 6, '63, on Surg. cert.  
 George W. Vance; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in Confederate prison; Vet.  
 Andrew J. Watkins; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., July 7, '63, on Surg. cert.  
 Reuben Wood; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; disch., May 2, '63.  
 Alonzo S. Warren; must. into serv., Feb. 18, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 James Wilson; must. into serv., Feb. 18, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died, Dec. 1, '64; Vet.  
 Jacob Wilds; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; deserted, Dec. 30, '61.  
 Oscar F. Young; must. into serv., Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 9, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

## COMPANY C.

William Lowry, Capt.; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; disch., Jan. 16, '63.



- D. W. D. Freeman, Capt.; must. into serv., Nov. 22, '61; pro. to 1st Lt., Nov. 6, '62; to Capt., Jan. 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; disch., Mch. 14, '65, exp. of term.
- Robert J. McDowell, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch., Nov. 1, '62.
- William C. Davidson, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Nov. 4, '61; pro. to 2d Lt., Nov. 6, '62; to 1st Lt., Jan. 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; disch., Dec. 8, '64; exp. of term.
- Joseph C. Cubbison, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Sep. 18, '61; pro. to 2d Lt., Jan. 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; com. 1st Lt., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.
- James M. Eckels, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch., Dec., 1862, on Surg. cert.
- DeWitt C. Freeman, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 12, '64; Vet.
- Nathan Cory, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 11, '61; com. 2d Lt., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- George H. Fonner, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Oct. 8, '64; disch., Jan. 25, '65; Vet.
- Silas Blair, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; died of wounds received at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.
- A. Depue Cole, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; died at Yorktown, Va.
- William C. Eckels, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 10, '64; disch., Mch. 21, '65, to date Dec. 15, '64; exp. of term.
- Robert L. Crawford, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.
- John Coon, Sgt.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 22, '65; disch., Apr. 25, '65, to date Feb. 27, '65; exp. of term.
- William R. Hall, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.
- Austin McDonald, Cor.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- John Catterson, Cor.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 26, '65; absent at must. out of Co.; Vet.
- John M. Duncan, Cor.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, May 14, '65; disch. by G. O., June 20, '65; Vet.
- Theodore Muchlehouse, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; killed at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.
- John Clark, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 19, '64; gr. 9,239; Vet.
- Thomas Birkbeck, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Annapolis, Md., Mch. 15, '65; shortly after paroled.
- John Piersol, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; died at Plymouth, N. C., Feb. 18, '64; Vet.
- John Quigley, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 22, '64; gr. 9,526; Vet.
- Peter J. Sprinker, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Annapolis, Md., Mch. 14, '65; shortly after paroled; Vet.
- J. Steele McCready, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.
- Charles J. Dehass, Corp.; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.
- Daniel W. Ault, Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; disch. by G. O., June 6, '65; Vet.
- Wilson Richey, Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; disch. by G. O., June 6, '65; Vet.

## PRIVATES.

- James L. Ault; must. into serv., Sep. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 12, '64; gr. 5,511.
- William F. Briscoe; must. into serv., Sep. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 16, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Samuel Baker; must. into serv., Jan. 2, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.
- Bernard Bush; must. into serv., Nov. 9, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.
- John Bruce; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 12, '64; gr. 5,416; Vet.
- James Baker; must. into serv., Dec. 20, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 18, '64; gr. 6,061; Vet.
- David Black; must. into serv., Feb. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 1, '64; Vet.
- Christian Bower; must. into serv., Sep. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 20, '64; gr. 6,279.
- John H. Baker; must. into serv., Jan. 2, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Feb. 15, '65.

Joseph M. Boyd; must. into serv., Jan. 2, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 24, '64; gr. 6,701.

William W. Bower; discharge on Surg. cert., only record given.

Charles Bower; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

John H. Baker; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., no date given.

Henry Baker; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., no date given.

Henry Berdoux; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

David Carnes; must. into serv., Feb. 19, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Thomas Chambers; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

George P. Craig; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; absent on recruiting service when Regt. was captured; on duty in provost marshal's office at Pittsburg, Pa., when must. out, Dec. 15, '64, expiration of term of service.

Dill Crider; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; died at Beaufort, N. C., Oct. 10, '63; buried in Nat. Cem., Newbern, N. C., plot 7, gr. 60.

James Crider; date of must. not given; died at Plymouth, N. C., date not given.

John Cassidy; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.

Graham Coulter; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.

George Cassidy; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.

Samuel J. Douglass; must. into serv., Feb. 19, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

William Daugherty; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; served as wagoner, part time; died at Suffolk, Va.

Benjamin H. Delrump; must. into serv., Jan. 2, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 18, '64.

Job Fisher; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 11, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

William French; must. into serv., Mch. 1, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

David Freed; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

Michael Fry; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

Frank Ford; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; disch. on account of wounds received at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

William F. Foster; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

John S. Foy; must. into serv., Mch. 1, '62; disch. May 18, '65; exp. of term.

John Flowers; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; trans. to 8th Reg., N. Y. Art., Apr., '62.

Jacob Freed; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 10, '64; shortly after paroled; Vet.

William Foster; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 26, '65; disch. by G. O., May 4, '65.

Isaac Fisher; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 13, '64; Vet.

John Funkhouser; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 26, '64; gr. 2,530; Vet.

Jesse Glenn; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

John Grubbs; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.

William W. Glenn; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 26, '64; gr. 9,792.

Patrick Genan; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; died, date not given.

Isaac Hilkirk; must. into serv., Jan. 2, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 13, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

John Horn; must. into serv., Sep. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 7, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Thomas Horn; must. into serv., Feb. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Sep. 20, '64; Vet.

Henry Johnson; must. into serv., Jan. 1, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

David Jones; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Oct., '64; disch., Feb. 10, '65, to date Nov. 14, '64.

Burton Joseph; must. into serv., Feb. 28, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 10, '64; Vet.

Adam Kirkwood; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Hugh Kirkwood; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 12, '64; gr. 10,747.

Adam Klink; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 13, '64; gr. 3,265; Vet.

David Knowles; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; no further record given on muster rolls.

John Klink; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; no further record given on muster rolls.

Jacob Lewis; must. in serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Joseph F. Lowry; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; no further record on muster rolls.

Hill S. Leonard; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; trans. to 8th Regt., N. Y. Art., Apr., '62.

Cyrus C. Leonard; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 A. Wesley Leonard; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 John Moore; must. into serv., Jan. 5, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Robert Mitchell; must. into serv., Jan. 5, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John Moran; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; no further record on muster rolls.  
 John Moore; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 Alexander Melone; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. Cert., date not given.  
 Robert H. Mace; must. into serv., Dec. 30, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 Samuel C. Majors; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 Joseph A. Morrow; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 18, '64; gr. 2,159; Vet.  
 Jacob Miller; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 8, '64; gr. 8, 122; Vet.  
 Timothy McCarty; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 Thomas McLaughlin; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.  
 Alfred McFarlin; must. into serv., Feb. 1, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; escaped into Federal lines; absent when Co. was must. out.  
 John M. McClurg; must. into serv., Feb. 1, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 1, '64; gr. 11,119.  
 John Naugle; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 James Naugh; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert.; no date given.  
 Thomas S. Nash; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 Jackson Park; must. into serv., Jan. 2, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 20, '64.  
 Theodore J. Plants; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; killed in battle, Plymouth, Apr. 20, '64.  
 James Reed; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. Nov. 27, '64; exp. of term.  
 Lewis Rhinehart; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., no date given.  
 John Rutter; must. into serv., Dec. 10, '61; disch. Jan. 6, '65; exp. of term.  
 John Reed; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; wounded and captured at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Sept. 20, '64; buried in Nat. Cem. at Florence.  
 Robert Russell; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; died at Washington, D. C., Mch. 12, '62; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem.  
 William W. Robinson; must. into serv., Mch. 1, '62; killed in battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Tolbert Swagers; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 John Stanley; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.  
 Joseph T. Stein; must. into serv., Nov. 21, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 Henry Swagers; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; trans. to Co. F, Oct., '61.  
 Robert Stewart; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; died at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, Pa., Oct., '61.  
 John Stewart; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; died at Washington, D. C., May., '62; bur. rec. June 6, '62; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem.  
 Joseph Swagers; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; died at Plymouth, N. C., Sep. 6, '63; bur. in Nat. Cem., New Bern, N. C., plot 7, gr. 107.  
 William Thompson; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; pro. to Com. Sgt., June 1, '62.  
 Charles W. Thompson; must. into serv., Jan. 22, '62; pro. to Com. Sgt., June 1, '62.  
 Milo Thompson; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 11, '64; Vet.  
 David VanKirk; must. into serv., Jan. 1, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; escaped to Federal lines; absent on furlough when Co. was must. out.  
 Alexander VanKirk; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Aug. 10, '62.

## COMPANY D.

Alexander Compher, Capt.; must. into serv., Feb. 13, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; disch. Mch. 12, '65, exp. of term.  
 David F. Beegle, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; disch., Mch. 12, '65, exp. of term.  
 Nathan C. Evans, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; resigned, Apr. 24, '63.  
 J. H. Longnecker, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Jan. 20, '62; promoted from private to Sgt. Maj.; to 2d Lt., May 1, '63; to Adj., July 26, '63.  
 S. J. McEldowney, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv., Jan. 13, '62; disch. by G. O., June 3, '65; Vet.  
 Abraham Rice, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 27, '65; disch. by G. O., June 22, '65; Vet.  
 Henry Linn, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;



paroled, Feb. 27, '65; com. Capt., June 1, '65; not must.; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Reuben M. Stone, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 7, '65; disch., Apr. 5, to date Mch. 4, '65, exp. of term.

Isaiah Evans, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '65; disch., 1862.

David Dibert, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., date not given.

Benj. A. Hanks, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 27, '64; gr. 9,892; Vet.

Akers J. Hickson, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 21, '62; bur. in Poplar Grove, Nat. Cem., Petersburg, Va., div. E, sec. E, gr. 384.

Jacob D. Brown, Corp.; must. into serv., Feb. 1, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 6, '64; disch. by G. O., June 12, '65; Vet.

John Besser, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record; Vet.

Isaac Rice, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Sep. 21, '64; Vet.

Henry S. Richey, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Washington, D. C., June 2, '62.

Isaac F. Shoemaker, Corp.; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; died at New Bern, N. C., Nov. 11, '64; bur. in old cemetery.

Jacob C. Hanks, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., 1862.

Samuel Carnell, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Nov. 20, '64; disch., Mch. 25, '65, exp. of term.

Levi Kegg, Corp.; must. into serv., Dec. 1, '61; disch., 1862.

George F. Shoemaker, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 1, '65; disch. by G. O., June 3, '65; Vet.

John F. Keagy, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. from wounds received at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

Amos S. Smith, Corp.; must. into serv., Jan. 13, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '62; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; disch. by G. O., June 3, '65; Vet.

William C. Stuckey, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. at exp. of term.

Ephraim Vaughan, Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Mch. 20, '64; paroled, '65; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Franklin G. Mills, Musi.; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Nov. 20, '64; disch. by G. O., June 21, '65; Vet.

John W. Vaughan, Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., June 28, '62.

John Oler, Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Nov. 2, '62.

## PRIVATES.

Samuel D. Brown; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 11, '64; disch. by G. O., June 13, '65.

Wm. H. Bequeth; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Daniel Barkman; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., date not given.

Peter W. Booby; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; disch., '62.

John W. Brown; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; trans. to Co. B.

Daniel Beam; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record; Vet.

Peter Clingman; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 11, '64; disch. by G. O., June 12, '65; Vet.

George W. Cornell; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Robert A. Clark; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Amos M. Cameron; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 25, '62.

Jesse V. Cooper; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 30, '62.

Jacob F. Defabaugh; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 3, '62.

Jacob England; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Josiah Emick; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Nov., '62.

Francis L. N. Foor; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record; Vet.

Wm. B. Filler; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., July 11, '62.

Wm. C. Filler; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '63.

Michael Gilliam; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., July 11, '62.

Wilson Gilliam; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Williamsburg, Va., May 16, '62.

Daniel L. Hetrick; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Nov. 11, '64; disch. by G. O., June 13, '65; Vet.

Caleb Hanks; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record; Vet.

David F. Hanks; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record; Vet.

Nelson Hanks; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 15, '64; gr. 8,804; Vet.

Thompson Hanks; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

Joel B. Hickson; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Oct., '62.

Alex B. Hageman; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '63.

Simon P. Kegg; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., Nov. 23, '64, exp. of term.

Wm. B. Kennard; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. by G. O., July 10, '65; Vet.

David Layton; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at New Bern, N. C., Apr. 1, '63; bur. in Nat. Cem., plot 7, sec. 53; gr. 1,197.

John Layton; must. into serv., Feb. 3, '62; missing in action, June, '62.

Andrew J. Mills; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Apr. 21, '65; disch., May 3, to date May 18, '65.

Matson Miller; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., June 28, '62.

John H. Mower; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., May 24, '62.

James P. Martin; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; disch. by G. O., June 3, '65; Vet.

Jacob H. Mills; must. into serv., Jan. 23, '62; disch., May 24, '62.

Jacob Moss; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; disch., date not given.

John Mortimer; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; deserted, Apr., '62.

Martin D. Miller; must. into serv., Feb. 26, '62; killed in battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

G. E. McEldowney; date of must. not given; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Wm. McDonald; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Portsmouth, Va., '62.

James Oler; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Martin L. Potter; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb. 27, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

John Pitman; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; disch., June 21, '62.

John Potter; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., Feb. 6, '62.

Christian Page; must. into serv., Jan. 16, '62; died June 26, '62.

Abraham Ressler; must. into serv., Feb. 13, '62; died at Yorktown, Va., June 6, '62; bur. in Nat. Cem.; gr. 310.

Jonas Robison; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Baltimore, Md., June 1, '62.

John Ruby; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., '61.

John Roberts; must. into serv., Dec. 23, '62; disch. not given.

William Sparks; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 3, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

James P. Siler; must. into serv., Jan. 13, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out of Co.; Vet.

George W. Smith; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; died, date not given.

Wm. Strong; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch., '63.

Joseph Smith; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Mch. 1, '65; disch. by G. O., June 3, '65; Vet.

Andrew J. Smith; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; disch., '62.

Anthony Sheaffer; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Daniel F. Sweitzer; must. into serv., Feb. 13, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Jacob Shoemaker; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; deserted, Sept., '62.

George Truax; must. into serv., Nov. 1, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., '63.

George H. Tate; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; died at New Bern, N. C., July 24, '63; bur. in Nat. Cem., plot 7; gr. 76.

Samuel Veach; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; died, 1862.

George W. Wolford; must. into serv., Dec. 6, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

George W. Wilson; must. into serv., Mch. 7, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record.

## COMPANY E.

James Chalfant, Capt.; must. into serv., Aug. 10, '61; resigned, Aug. 9, '62.

Law T. Fetterman, Capt.; must. into serv., Sep. 3, '61; pro. from Adj., Aug. 9, '62; disch., Feb. 19, '64.

Geo. H. Fetterman, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Sept. 3, '61; pro. from 2d Lt., Aug. 9, '62; res., Mch. 9, '63.

James M. Morrow, 1st Lt.; must. into serv., Sep. 15, '61; pro. to 2d Lt., Aug. 9, '62; to 1st Lt., Mch. 11, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Feb., '65; com. Capt., June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Walter S. McCume, 2d Lt.; must. into serv., Sept. 15, '61; pro. to 2d Lt., Mch. 11, '63; must. out, Dec. 1, '64, exp. of term.



John Laughlin, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv., Feb. 8, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 6, '64; gr. 4,857; Vet.  
 John Gilfillan, Sgt.; date of must. not given; wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62; died of wounds at Pittsburg, Pa.  
 George W. Reel, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 6, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 2, '64; Vet.  
 Wiley Reel, Sgt.; must. into serv., Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; drowned, Mch. 4, '65; Vet.  
 Elias B. Durbin, Sgt.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; com. 1st Lt., June 1, '65; not must.; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.  
 Robert Story, Sgt.; must. into serv., Dec. 18, '61; disch., date not given.  
 Charles Rourke, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Charles Adams, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 31, '64.  
 Lyle McAllister, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 15, '64; Vet.  
 William W. Staubs, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 30, '64; gr. 4,345; Vet.  
 Crampton, Williams Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.  
 John S. Springer, Musi.; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Nov. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 28, '64; gr. 2,622; Vet.

## PRIVATES.

John Allender; date of must. not given; died June 20, '62.  
 Eli C. Bruner; killed in battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.  
 John Bruner; date of must. not given; died Aug. 1, '62; bur. in Cypress Hill Cem., L. I.  
 Matthew Black; date of must. not given; wounded at Fair Oaks and never rejoined Co.  
 Thomas Carney; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Ezekiel G. Campbell; date of must. not given; sent to hospital May 10, '62, and never rejoined Co.  
 James Cupps; date of must. not given; disch. May 1, '63.  
 Samuel Croft; wounded at Fair Oaks; never rejoined Co.  
 Thomas J. Clark; date of must. not given; wounded at Fair Oaks and disch. Nov. 10, 1862.  
 Wm. Z. Cole; must. into serv., Dec. 23, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 25, '64.  
 Peter Connell, date of must. not given; wounded at Fair Oaks, and never rejoined Co.; charged with desertion, which was subsequently removed, and honorably discharged to date May 31, 1862.  
 James A. Davis; must. into serv., Dec. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 2, '64; gr. 4,625; Vet.  
 James Douthett; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Raleigh, N. C., June 16, '64; Vet.  
 James Donald; must. in serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died shortly after paroled at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 27, '64; Vet.  
 James Dougherty; date of must. not given; disch. at Camp Curtin, Jan. 30, '62.  
 Francis Drew; date of must. not given; disch. at New Bern, N. C., Apr. 1, '63.  
 Michael Dowd; date of must. not given; disch. at Suffolk, Va., Nov. 29, '62.  
 Louis J. Fleming; date of must. not given; disch. at Suffolk, Va., Oct. 10, '62.  
 Cyrus Fry; date of must., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 29, '64; gr. 7,198; Vet.  
 John Flinn; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at must. out of Co.; Vet.  
 John B. Green; date of must. not given; killed in battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.  
 Franklin Gilmore; date of must. not given; disch. at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, on affidavit of parents that he was a minor.  
 Samuel Good; date of must. not given; disch. at Hampton, Va., Jan. 14, '63.  
 John Graham; date of must. not given; disch. at New Bern, N. C., April 1, '63.  
 Joseph Harney; date of must. not given; disch. at Meridian Hill, Washington, D. C., Mch. 26, '62.  
 Charles Hague; date of must., Sep. 4, '64; term one year; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John Hagan; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; killed in battle of Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64.  
 Joseph Q. Henderson; date of must. not given; died at Washington, D. C., June 3, '62; bur. in Mil. Asy. Cem., D. C.

- Francis N. Heckman; must into serv., Nov. 5, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 25, '64; Vet.
- Daniel Hollenback; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 17, '64; gr. 5,954; Vet.
- Charles Hague; date of must. not given; wounded at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62; disch., Dec. 14, '62, on acct. of wounds.
- Joseph Kirker; date of must., Jan. 21, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 25, '64; Vet.
- George Koppes; date of must. not given; sick at White Oak Swamps, Va., and taken prisoner; probably died before paroled.
- Daniel Knox; date of must. not given; disch. at Point Lookout, Md., Oct. 30, '62.
- Jacob Knoll; date of must., Feb. 8, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled, Dec. 13, '64; disch. by G. O., June 19, '65; Vet.
- William Longenecker; date of must. not given; died at Suffolk, Va., Dec. 30, '62.
- John Loop; date of must. not given; wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62, and never rejoined Co.
- John A. Miller; date of must. not given; deserted from Camp Curtin, Feb. 14, '62.
- Joseph Minnick; date of must. not given; disch. Apr. 29, '63, at Fortress Monroe, Va.
- John McMullen; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; no further record given.
- Patrick McLaughlin; date of must. not given; died at Point Lookout, Md., Aug. 13, '62.
- Hugh McAllister; date of must. not given; captured at White Oaks Swamp, Va., June 30, '62, while dangerous ill; supposed to have died.
- William McAllister; date of must., Nov. 5, '61; died May 4, of wounds rec'd at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 24, '64; bur. in Nat. Cem., New Bern, N. C., plot 7; gr. 175; Vet.
- William McCleary; date of must. not given; disch., date not given.
- John McCleary; date of must. not given; disch., date not given.
- Hugh Nicols; date of must. not given; died, date not given.
- Reese Newberry; date of must., Nov. 1, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 20, '64.
- Charles Omaley; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Josiah Osburn; date of must. not given; disch., date not given.
- Aaron Osburn; date of must. not given; killed in battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.
- Michael O'Hara; must. into serv., Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 17, '64; gr. 5,939; Vet.
- Edward Porter; must. into serv., Nov. 22, '61; deserted; ret. and died at New Bern, N. C., Feb. 14, '65; burial record, Feb. 9, '65; bur. in Nat. Cem., New Bern, N. C.
- Martin Prasper; date of must. not given; deserted Mch. 29, '62, at Alexandria, Va.
- Samuel Powell; date of must. not given; sent to the hospital from Harrison's Landing, dangerously ill and supposed to have died.
- Frank Riley; must. into serv., Dec. 9, '61; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Frederick Rodes; must. into serv., Jan. 21, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sep. 3, '64; gr. 7,738; Vet.
- Joseph Rankin; date of must. not given; deserted from Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 29, '62.
- Peter Rouse; date of must., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 20, '64; gr. 2,225; Vet.
- Jacob Rush; date of must. not given; died Feb. 7, '63, at Point Lookout, Md.
- Charles Rohrbacker; date of must., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent at must. out of Co.; Vet.
- Wm. Stewart; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Henry Shaffer; date of must., Nov. 15, '61; must. out by S. O., dated June 17, '65.
- Cornelius Smallman; date of must. not given; disch. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 13, '62.
- Wm. W. Thompson; must. into serv., Dec. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 10, '64; gr. 5,179; Vet.
- Henry Veon; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 26, '65; Vet.
- Robert Veon; must. into serv., Dec. 23, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Joseph Veon; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.
- Henry Walker; must. into serv., Jan. 21, '62; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.
- Isaac Webb; date of must. not given; left in hospital at White Oaks Swamp, Va., June 30, '62; captured by the enemy, and supposed to have died while a prisoner of war.
- James H. Woodford; date of must., Dec. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 27, '64.

James Wiley; date of must. Feb. 24, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; died at Allegheny City, Pa.; date not given; Vet.  
 Thomas Williams; date of must. not given; deserted May 9, 1862.  
 William White; date of must., Dec. 1, '61; disch., exp. of term.  
 Benjamin Wilds; date of must. not given; disch. Mar. 26, '62, at Washington, D. C.

## COMPANY F.

Charles W. May, Capt.; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; resigned Jan. 17, '63.  
 William F. Dawson, Capt.; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; pro. from 2nd to 1st Lt., July 31, '62; to Capt., Jan. 20, '63; resigned Mch. 1, '63.  
 Thomas B. Dawson, Capt.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; pro. to 1st Sgt., Sept. 1, '62; to 1st Lieut., Jan. 20, '63; to Capt., Mch. 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec., '64; disch. Jan. 7, '65; exp. of term.  
 James S. Rutan, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. July 18, '62.  
 David M. Ramsey, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; pro. from Corp. to Sgt., July 16, '62; to 2d Lt., Jan. 20, '63; to 1st Lt., Mch. 1, '63; Com. Q. M., May 18, '65; Capt., June 1, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 James A. Johnson, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; pro. from Sgt. to 22nd Lieut., July 31, '62; to Adj. 172d Reg. P. V., Dec. 8, '62.  
 Joseph F. Werrick, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; pro. to 2nd Lieut., Mch. 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; disch. Apr. 5, '65; exp. of term.  
 William H. Sutherland, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; com. 1st Lieut., June 1, '65; not must.; absent on furlough at muster out; Vet.  
 David D. Johnson, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Aug. 4, '62.  
 Clark A. Hunter, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., at Plymouth, N. C.  
 Brunton W. Smith, Sgt.; must. into serv. Jan. 1, '62; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., '64; paroled; com. 2nd Lieut. June 1, '65; not must.; absent on furlough at must. out; Vet.  
 John Y. Wynn, Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr. 21, '65; disch. May 31 to date May 18, '65.  
 John Sweaney, Sgt.; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., July 14, '62.  
 William S. Moreland, Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 11, '64; must. out Mch. 8, '65; exp. of term.  
 James R. Bruce, Sgt.; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 10, '64; grave 8,363; Vet.  
 Jacob E. Wench, Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; deserted Apr. 10, '63.  
 James McCarroll, Sgt.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Aug. 7, '62.  
 Ebenezer Springer, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 27, '65; disch. by Gen. Or., June 22, '65; Vet.  
 William H. Toms, Corp.; must. into serv. Jan. 1, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 1, '65; disch. by Gen. Or., June 28, '65; Vet.  
 Henry E. Cook, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; disch. Mch. 21, '65, to date Dec. 18, '64; exp. of term.  
 William P. Deal, Corp.; must. into serv., Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; disch. Mch. 21, '65, to date Dec. 18, '64; exp. of term.  
 A. Wesley Leonard, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '61; disch., date not given.  
 Thomas McGaffie, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '63.  
 John M. Ramsey, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec. 24, '62.  
 Thomas Barkley, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; died at Roper's Church, Va., June 15, '62.  
 John L. McCarroll, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 24, '64.  
 Joseph T. Elder, Musi.; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled May 5, '65; absent on furlough at muster out of Co.; Vet.  
 Bernard Bush, Musi.; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert.; date not given.  
 Cyrus C. Leonard, Musi.; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Mch. 2, '65; Vet.

## PRIVATES.

Joseph Allison, must. into serv., Nov. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. Cert.; date not given.  
 Ly'n B. Arkwright; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; deserted from hospital at Philadelphia.  
 Milo Barnes; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; died; date not given.  
 Harvey Brown; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.



Samuel W. Chambers; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Benjamin Chambers; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 16, '64; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.

George Cassidy; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 11, '64; absent on furlough at muster out of Co.; Vet.

Graham Coulter; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '61; trans. from Co. C; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; absent sick at muster out of Co.; Vet.

Nicholas Calhoun; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 27, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Samuel Cox; must. into serv. Nov. 18, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

John Court; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. Aug. 29, '62, for wounds received at Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

John Cassidy; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 10, '62.

Thomas Dailey; must. into serv., Nov. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, 1864; paroled. Nov. 6, '64; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Thomas Devine; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.

William Dailey; must. into serv., Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

Daniel Dailey; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '63.

Luther M. Eaton; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; died at White Oak Swamp, Va., June 23, '62.

John A. Eakin; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert. July 8, '62.

Martin W. Elliott; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch., date not given.

William French; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. Nov. 9, '64; exp. of term.

John Grubbs; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 15, '64; Vet.

William Holsworth; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

William Hall; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. Nov. 17, '64; exp. of term.

Samuel Helm; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; died at Newport News, Va., Apr. 29, '62.

George A. Hunter; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Oct. 31, '62.

Thomas J. Johnson; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 9, '64; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.

James Leonard; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; disch. Jan. 26, '65; exp. of term.

Cornelius Lester; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1862.

William Lackey; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 26, '64.

Alexander Mitchell; must. into serv. Sept. 19, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Jacob C. Morton; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr., '65; disch. June 3d, to date May 18, '65.

Samuel Moore; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, S. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 24, '64; grave 11,387.

George Mansfield; must. into serv. Nov. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 19, '64; grave 11,112; Vet.

Robert H. Mace; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.

Benjamin Morgan; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Oct. 22, '62.

James Mansfield; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 28, '65; disch. May 8, to date Mch. 6, '65.

Jackson Marle; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 23, '62.

Samuel C. Majors; must. into serv., Oct. 19, '61; trans. to Co. G, Jan. 1, '64; Vet.

Calvin Morgan; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; trans. to 162d Regt. P. V., 1864.

Web. S. Matthews; trans. to Co. H.

Jackson McCull; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 23, '62.

James McElduff; must. into serv. Jan. 1, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., date not given.

Joseph McKean; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1862.

William McFadden; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., July 14, '62.

Ross McKenzie; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 1, '64; Vet.

Thomas S. Nash; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Jan. 27, '62.

John M. Porter; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 22, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

Thomas Parks; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 28, '65; absent on furlough at must. out of Co.; Vet.

Reuben Patterson; must. into serv. on Nov. 1, '61; trans. to Co. H.

Peter Rambo; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., June 19, '62.

John Risinger; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Dec. 25, '64.

Thomas Swagers; must. into serv. Dec. 23, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

William Smith; must. into serv. Jan. 1, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C. Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 15, '64; absent on furlough at muster out of Co.; Vet.  
 Milton Swagers; must. into serv. Dec. 18, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 29, '64; grave 6,382; Vet.  
 Henry Swagers; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 15, '64; Vet.  
 William B. Smith; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; died at Portsmouth, Va., date not given.  
 Joshua Sheldrake; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.  
 Joseph T. Sting; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; deserted from Camp Curtain, Harrisburg, Jan., '62.  
 Samuel Tennis; must. Nov. 9, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.  
 Jesse Wallace; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 20, '65; disch. May 22, to date Apr. 6, '65.  
 Hamlin Wynn; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 4, '64; Vet.  
 Edward Young; must. into serv. Nov. 9, '61; died at New York, Dec. 29, '62; buried in Cypress Hill cemetery, L. I.

## COMPANY G.

William B. Sprague, Capt.; must. into serv. Feb. 20, '62; disch. Jan. 20, '63.  
 David W. Mullin, Capt.; must. into serv. Feb. 20, '62; pro. from 1st Lieut. Jan. 21, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb., '65; com. Maj. May 18, '65; not must.; disch. May 16, '65.  
 Isaiah Conley, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Feb. 20, '62; pro. from 2nd Lieut. Jan. 21, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Nov. 13, '64; com. Capt. May 18, '65; not must.; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 John B. Helm, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Oct. 8, '61; pro. to 1st Sergt. Dec., '62; to 2nd Lieut. Mch. 9, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; com. 1st Lieut. May 18, '65; not must.; absent, sick at must. out.  
 Samuel M. Lawrence, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Oct. 8, '61; pro. to 2nd Lieut. Jan. 21, '63; resigned Mch. 9, '63.  
 John Paul, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 16, '64; pro. from Sgt. Mch. 1, '65; com. 2nd Lieut. June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
 S. J. Chamberlain, 1st Sgt.; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert. Oct. 9, '62.  
 William E. Dougherty; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; pro. to 1st Sgt., date not given; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; disch. on acct. of wounds after parole; Vet.  
 Ganet M. Craighead; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 William M. Torrence, Sgt.; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Jacob Z. Over, Sgt.; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; disch. on Surg. cert. Apr. 5, '63.  
 William A. Long, Sgt.; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Richmond, Va., Feb. 21, '65; Vet.  
 Joel Martin, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 A. Lightningstar, Corp.; must. into serv., '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 William H. Knipple, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Harvey Shepler, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Samuel C. Majors, Musi.; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr. 21, '65; disch. May 31, to date May 12, '65; Vet.  
 George R. Garretson, Musi.; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert. Dec. 11, '62.  
 Franklin G. Norton, Musi.; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; died at Harrisburg, Jan. 21, '62.

## PRIVATES.

James Anderson; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Savannah, Ga., Dec. 1, '64; Vet.  
 Augustus Ahlborn; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; deserted Feb., '62.  
 Simon P. Birney; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled December 16, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Joseph L. Brown; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.



- John Bennett; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 25, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Henry Boerkamp; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch. Feb. 5, '63, for wounds received at Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.
- Joseph J. Bannon; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., July 23, '62.
- Leonard Boyer; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died at Fortress Monroe, June 25, of wounds received at battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.
- Abraham Beltz; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died on transport Baltic Dec. 3, '64; buried at Annapolis, Md.
- Charles Brower; date of must. not given; transferred to Co. I.
- William Conkle; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 16, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- Samuel Coulter; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert. Jan. 12, '63.
- J. S. Chamberlain; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '61; died at Whitehouse, Va., June 9, '62.
- James B. Caldwell; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '61; died at Whitehouse, Va., June 12, '62.
- James L. Cook; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '65; died at Point Lookout, Md., Aug. 7, '62.
- John Dunn; must. into serv., '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 16, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.
- John Defibaugh; must. into serv., '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Va., Aug. 16, '64; Vet.
- William H. Evans; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; died June 27, '62; buried in National Cemetery, Yorktown, Va., sec. D; gr. 294.
- James M. Fickes; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Nov. 8, '62.
- Samuel Foster; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; disch. Feb. 5, '62, for wounds received at Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., 1862.
- Nicholas Fogle; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died at Portsmouth Grove, R. I., July 7, '62.
- William Glenn; must. into serv. Mch. 3, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 4, '63.
- Justice Gollipher; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 16, '64; Vet.
- Solomon Geller; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; wounded and capt. at Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62; died of wounds at Richmond, Va., June 16, '62.
- Jacob A. Hite; must. into serv. May 3, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.
- David Hite; must. into serv. May 3, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.
- Michael Harlan; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., May 14, '63.
- John Householder; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. Mch. 16, '64, for wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va., June 31, '62.
- Abraham A. Hartford; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.
- William B. Huffman; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch., 1863, for wounds received at Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.
- Abraham Hull; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Jan. 21, '62.
- Moses Hazlett; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 26, '65; disch. June 22, '65; Vet.
- William Howard; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; deserted Feb., '62.
- John Hoffman; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; died at Washington, D. C., May 20, '62; buried in Military Asylum cemetery.
- Calvin Harding; must. into serv. Aug. 20, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; died at Annapolis, Md., Jan. 28, '65.
- John Irwin; must. into serv., '61; trans. to Co. I.
- Andrew J. Knipple; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Jan. 12, '63.
- Thomas King; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; pro. to Quar. Master Sgt. Dec., '61.
- David Laird; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec. 26, '62.
- Robert Long; must. into serv. Aug. 1, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; died at Annapolis, Md., Mch. 14, '65.
- Solomon Link; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; died at Philadelphia, Aug. 24, '62; buried at Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.; gr. 430.
- Martin Lybarger; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Savannah, Ga., Nov. 30, '64; Vet.
- George Lewis; must. into serv. Dec., '61; trans. to Co. I.
- John Miller; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec. 5, '62.
- John Mansfield; must. into serv., Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 24, '64; gr. 8,216; Vet.
- William H. Murray; must. into serv. Dec., '61; died at New York, July 17, '62; burial record July 21, '62; buried at Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.
- Thomas H. Moore; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Dec. 20, '62.
- John Miller; must. into serv. Oct. 16, '62; deserted; returned; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 16, '64; gr. 5,704.
- Harvey May; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; deserted Mch. 31, '62.
- John L. McKee; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Oct. 9, '62.

Peter McCloskey; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '63.  
 Alexander McGaughan; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec. 5, '62.  
 James McClure; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.  
 Samuel McCormick; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;  
 died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 14, '64.  
 Samuel Neissbenter; must. into serv., Oct. 30, '62; deserted; returned; capt. at Plymouth,  
 N. C., Apr. 20, '64.  
 Finley Osborn; must. into serv. Feb. 20, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Oct. 14, '62.  
 Henry Ott; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; died at Point Lookout, Md., Dec. 26, '62.  
 Josiah Osborn; must. into serv. Dec., '61; trans. to Co. E.  
 William T. Phillips; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 3, '63.  
 John C. Pfeiffer; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 26, '62.  
 George J. Rock; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Nov. 29, '62.  
 Thomas W. Slick; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;  
 paroled Feb. 26, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Joseph L. Smith; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.  
 William D. Sterling; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Oct. 7, '62.  
 William Slick; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Aug. 26, '62.  
 Frederick Shauer; must. into serv. Feb. 20, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.  
 Cornelius Shauer; must. into serv. Feb. 20, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.  
 Joseph S. Smith; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died near Bottom Bridge, Va., June 5, '62.  
 William Showman; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died at New York, July 9, '62; buried in  
 Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.  
 Samuel K. Slick; must. into serv. Sept. 28, '61; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Dec. 19, '62.  
 Washington Speice; must. into serv. Dec., '61; trans. to Co. I.  
 George W. Taylor; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died at Savage Sta., Va., June 5, '62.  
 Emmet C. Trimble; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; died at Pittsburg, Pa., Mch. 18, '65.  
 Hugh Warren; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 9, '63.  
 Web. W. Wagoner; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Aug. 29, '62.  
 Jacob Wike; must. into serv. Dec. 2, '61.  
 Robert Wray; date of must. not given; transferred; command not given.

## COMPANY H.

Alex. W. Taylor, Capt.; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; pro. Major Nov. 13, '62.  
 Wm. Mays, Capt.; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; pro. to Capt. Nov. 12, '62; capt. at  
 Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Jan., '65; disch. Mch. 6, '65, exp. of term.  
 James B. Kirk, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; pro. from 2nd Lieut. Nov. 13, '62;  
 capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Jan., '65; must. out Mch. 13, '65.  
 Samuel S. Taylor, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; pro. from Sergt.; disch. Feb.  
 15, '65.  
 Eugene K. Fleeson, 1st Sergt.; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr.  
 20, '64; paroled; date of must. out not given; Vet.  
 James D. Harris, 1st Sergt.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; wounded and capt. at Fair Oaks,  
 May 31, '62; died at Richmond, Va., May. 22, '62.  
 Alexander Prentice, Sergt.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr.  
 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Dec., '64; Vet.  
 John McDannel, Sergt.; must. into serv., Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20,  
 '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., date not given; Vet.  
 Mack Johnston, Sergt.; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., May 22, '62.  
 James Graham; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. Nov. 17, '64, exp. of term.  
 Edward N. Boots; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; pro. to Quar. Sergt. Nov. 13, '62; died at  
 Andersonville, Ga.  
 John C. Morrow, Sergt.; must. into serv. Feb. 21, '62; pro. to Sergt. Maj. May 1, '63.  
 Cyrus W. Webb; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;  
 died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 23, '64; gr. 12,129; Vet.  
 John H. Swick, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64;  
 no further record.  
 Edmund R. Boots, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.  
 Robert Mann, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. Dec. 12, '62, on Surg. cert.  
 Addison Sloan, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Baltimore, Md., '62.  
 Joseph L. Gibson, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.  
 Hamilton Creamer; must. into serv. Dec. 29, '61; died at Plymouth, N. C., 1863.  
 Byron M. Fisher; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr.  
 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 13, '64; gr. 3,258; Vet.  
 John W. Barnes; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C.,  
 Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 8, '64; gr. 3,051.  
 James C. Jelley, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20,  
 '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 15, '64; gr. 8,853; Vet.

How. S. Morehead, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled; died on board transport Dec. 16, '64, en route to Camp Parole; Vet.  
 Samuel W. Prentice, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Annapolis Mar. 16, '65.  
 Thomas Robinson; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. in 1863.  
 William H. Acher, Musi.; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; disch. by G. O., June 12, '65; Vet.  
 Samuel Myers, Musi.; must. into serv. Nov. 15, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Nov. 30, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

#### PRIVATES.

Matthias Browman; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C.; Vet.  
 John C. Bond; must. into serv. Dec. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga.  
 Elijah Baxter; date of must. not given; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 29, '62.  
 William C. Barnes; date of must. not given; det. in artillery.  
 John H. Burnet; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; killed at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.  
 Jeremiah Bale; must. into serv. Dec. 29, '61; drowned in Potomac river, Apr. 24, '65; Vet.  
 Alonzo Brown; must. into serv. Oct. 27, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 10, '64; gr. 8,356.  
 Thomas S. Baird; must. into serv. Dec. 12, '61; transferred to signal corps in 1864.  
 William Cole; wounded at Fair Oaks, May 31, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 James B. Cole; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; disch. by G. O., June 10, '63; Vet. (wounded at Fair Oaks, May 31, '62).  
 John Creese; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; capt. at Fair Oaks, May 31, '62, and excha.; paroled Dec., '64; absent on fur. at must. out of Co.; Vet.  
 George H. Coleman; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., July 24, '62.  
 Daniel Cristy; must. into serv. Dec. 12, '61; killed at Battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Robert Cavin; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; killed at Battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62.  
 Francis W. Carter; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 14, '64; Vet.  
 G. H. Collenbough; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; transferred into artillery.  
 Robert F. Cooper; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '62; no further record.  
 Jonathan J. Dilks; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Robert Dalzell; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; killed at Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.  
 Rush E. Davis; date of must. not given; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.  
 John Eckenroth; must. into serv. Dec. 13, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 William Fleeson; must. into serv. Dec. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., May 30, '63.  
 Solomon D. Friday; must. into serv., Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 17, '64; gr. 2,099.  
 Henry J. Friday; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; drowned in Potomac river, Apr. 24, '65; Vet.  
 David Fisher; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; killed at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.  
 James French; must. into serv. Dec. 19, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 25, '64; gr. 6,890.  
 John Goddard; must. into serv. Dec. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison; Vet.  
 Thomas Graham; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. Aug. 4, '64, exp. of term.  
 Philip Garman; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 23, '63.  
 Harrison Graham; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 7, '63.  
 Alexander Gear; must. into serv., '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Oct. 16, '62.  
 Clark M. Hunter; must. into serv. Feb. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.  
 Joseph Horner; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.  
 David W. Horner; must. into serv. Dec. 21, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.  
 Joseph Hoover; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr. 9, '65; disch. June 15, to date May 18, '65.  
 James L. Hall; must. into serv. Sept. 19, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.  
 William H. Hunter; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; disch. Apr. 4, '65; to date Dec. 19, '64.  
 Matthew J. Hazen; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 26, '64; grave 7,020; Vet.  
 Julius M. Hazen; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; died at Fortress Monroe June 4, '62.

William Issard; must. into serv., Jan. 21, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Dec., '64.

Oliver Johnson; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; died Nov. 10, '62.

William Johnson; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

George Johnson; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; died at Yorktown, Va., May 3, '62.

William Klepper; wounded and capt. at Battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, '62; died at Richmond, 1862.

Lewis Kelly; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; left Co. May 7, '62, for hospital; no further record; marked deserted.

John Milliron; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Cunningham Murray; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.

Web. S. Matthews; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 24, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga.; date not given.

Levi B. May; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; transf. to artillery.

William H. H. Musser; must. into serv. Sept. 19, '62; died at Plymouth, N. C., in '63.

William C. Magaw; died at Portsmouth Grove, R. I., July 8, '62.

Robert McCleary; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; wounded; died in Andersonville, Ga.; date not given.

James M. McDannel; must. into serv. Feb. 29, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.

John C. McCarthy; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., May, '62.

William McGill; must. into serv. Dec. 29, '61; transf. to regular army.

John W. McKean; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville July 17, '64; grave 3,481.

William R. Nowry; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 20, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; Vet.

John Neely; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. Nov. 17, '64, exp. of term.

Samuel W. Porter; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec., '64; absent at Camp Parole at must. out of Co.; Vet.

David Porter; must. into serv., '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 28, '64; grave 2,590.

Hugh Z. Porter; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Sept. 24, '62.

John Porter; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Nov. 10, '62.

Reuben Patterson; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 7, '64; grave 4,049; Vet.

Charles Powell; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; died near Richmond, Va., June 9, '62.

John Rutter; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Jan. 14, '63.

James Robinson; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1863.

John C. Robertson; must. into serv. Dec. 19, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., March 23, '63.

William C. Rutter; must. into serv. Feb. 11, '62; died at New Bern, N. C., Oct. 4, '64; buried in National Cemetery; plot 7; grave 75.

John A. Reed; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 10, '64; disch. May 15, '65, to date Dec. 17, '64, exp. of term.

Robert F. Ruhy; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; died at New Bern, N. C., May 30, '63; buried in Nat. Cem.; plot 7; grave 124.

Daniel W. Swick; must. into serv. Feb. 29, '64; must. out with Co., June 25, '65.

Jackson Sloan; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; supposed to have died in prison.

Russell Smith; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 6, '62.

Elijah Sands; must. into serv. Nov. 12, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Mch. 29, '62.

James Thomas; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 7, '63.

Cyrus Vandevoort; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; died at New York, Sept. 8, '62.

Robert L. Wilson; must. into serv. Feb. 27, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 30, '64.

John W. Wagner; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; died at Suffolk, Va., Dec. 17, '62.

Philip S. Young; must. into serv. Oct. 29, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga.; date not given.

## COMPANY I.

George W. Bowers, Capt.; must. into serv. Jan. 3, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; escaped Nov. 3, '64; must. out with Co. Jan. 2, '65, exp. of term.

John C. Fletcher, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Oct. 21, '61; resigned Feb. 28, '63.

George L. Brown, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Jan. 3, '62; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co. Mch. 11, to date Jan. 2, '65; exp. of term.

James R. Gardner, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; resigned July 14, '63.

Robert Welsh, 1st Sergt.; must. into serv. Dec. 27, '61; Com. 2nd Lieut. July 14, '63; not must.; died on board U. S. trans. "Northern Light," Dec. 12, '64; Vet.



- John M. Osborne; 1st Sergt.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 2, '64; grave 7,552; Vet.
- John Parry, Sergt.; must. into serv. Dec. 27, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; disch. Mch. 3, '65; com. Capt. June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.
- Richard Morris, Serg.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 24, '64; disch. Dec. 13, '64; com. 1st Lieut. June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.
- William R. Lewis, Sergt.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; disch. by G. O. June 8, '65; Vet.
- Isaac B. Coats, Sergt.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert.; date unknown.
- John W. Wilson, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; disch. by G. O. June 12, '65; Vet.
- Jos. O. Thompson, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1862.
- Washington Spiece, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., 1862.
- James Campbell, Corp.; must. into serv. Feb. 16, '62; disch. by G. O. July 18, '65; Vet.
- John E. Murphy, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; killed at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.
- James B. Phillips, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 27, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 14, '64; grave 5,610.
- John W. Morrison, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; died Jan., '65.
- Uriah Ament, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 12, '64; Vet.
- Israel Laufer, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Oct. 12, '64; Vet.
- Daniel Downer, Muc.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 3, '65; absent at camp parole, Annapolis, Md., at must. out; Vet.
- Robert D. Mongar, Muc.; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert.; date unknown.

#### PRIVATES.

- James L. Alter, must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 18, '64; bu. rec. J. L. Allen, died Sept. 8, '64; grave 8,185.
- Henry Acaly, must. into serv. Dec. 20, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 9, '64; Vet.
- Henry Bergman, must. into serv. Dec. 27, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.
- Samuel Brighton; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch., date unknown.
- Thomas Balliett; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; disch. on Surg. cert.; date unknown.
- William Bickerstaff; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 10, '64; grave 8,358.
- William Beham; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 29, '64.
- William F. Brabson; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 13, '62; bu. rec. bu. in Portsmouth Grove Cem., R. 1.
- Johnson Browers; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; deserted 1861.
- Charles Brower; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; not on must. out roll.
- Isaac B. Cole; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 3, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.
- Samuel Carns; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; des.; ret.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.
- John D. Cooper; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. Mch. 23, '65, exp. of term.
- Josiah Cauffman; must. into serv. Feb. 16, '62; died, date unknown.
- Martin Cummings; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; died at Pittsburg, Pa.; date unknown.
- Thomas Cooper; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; died at Point Lookout, Md.; date unknown.
- Hugh Cowan; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; des. 1861.
- Peter Carns; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; des. 1862.
- John M. Davis; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.
- Jacob Deeter; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; died at New York June 15, '62.
- James E. Davis; must. into serv. Dec. 20, '61; died at Plymouth, N. C., Nov., '63; bu. rec. Feb. 5, '64; bu. in Nat. Cem., New Bern, plot 7, grave 41.
- Robert B. Dougherty; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 13, '64; grave 5,468; Vet.
- Andrew J. Ellis; must. into serv. Jan. 3, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.
- Evan Evans; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; des. 1862.
- John M. Fritz; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Feb. 15, '63.
- William Griffith; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.
- Alexander Horley; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; des.; ret.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.
- John Howard; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.



Samuel K. Heck; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr. 21, '65; disch. May 31, to date May 18, '65; Vet.

Reese Hopkins; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. Cert., Apr. 5, '63.

George Horley; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

Robert F. Hill; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

James Hoy; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 13, '64; bu. rec. Aug. 27, '64; grave 7,000; Vet.

Andrew J. Hill; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. Feb. 21, '62; by reas. of trans. to navy.

John Irwin; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; died at Point Lookout, Md., Jan. 11, '63.

Barney Johnson; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Thomas R. Jones; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 19, '64; grave 6,197; Vet.

Robert Johns; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 5, '64; grave 4,817.

Junior John; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; not on must. out roll.

Spencer King; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Oct. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

George W. Kelly; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr. 28, '65; disch. June 12, to date May 18, '65; Vet.

Jeremiah Kennedy; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 17, '64; grave 9,067; Vet.

Cyrus Kirkling; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

Alexander Kelly; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

William H. Lane; must. into serv. Dec. 3, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '63.

James S. Lane; must. into serv. Feb. 16, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

David Long; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 30, '64; grave 4,312; Vet.

George W. Lewis; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

John Mulholland; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 13, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

Richard Morgan; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. Jan. 25, '65; to date Dec. 18, '64. exp. of term.

Patrick Murphy; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 24, '62.

Hugh Marshall; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 1, '64.

William Morgan; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; died at Baltimore, Md., Jan., '65; Vet.

Alexander M'Whorter; must. into serv. July 21, '62; wounded at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled May 7, '65; disch. June 10, to date May 23, '65.

Isaac O'Donnel; must. into serv. ———, '62; des. Jan., '63.

Teddy Padden; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 6, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

William Powell; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

John Prothero; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Apr. 5, '63.

John D. Powell; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 13, '64; grave 10,858; Vet.

Robert Phillips; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; des., date unknown.

Levi W. Richman; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 16, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

Samuel Rule; must. into serv. Jan. 3, '62; disch. on Surg. cert., Dec., '62.

Robert Ray; must. into serv. Oct. 18, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., May 18, '63.

John Reese; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; died at Yorktown, Va.; date unknown.

Joel Strauser; must. into serv. Dec. 27, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 27, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

Henry C. Straub; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; died in Schuylkill county, Pa., Jan. 14, '65; Vet.

Joseph Tonkinson; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 27, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

Thomas Thomas; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.

John Tantingler; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.

Adam Wingensfield; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 11, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.

John Wyott; must. into serv. Mch. 21, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.

James L. Wilson; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb., '65; absent at must. out; Vet.

Henry Winder; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; disch. on Surg. cert.; date unknown.

Jacob Wise; must. into serv. Dec. 30, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., Aug., '62.

Aug. H. Whitman; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., '62.  
John Wilds; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '61; not on must. out roll.

## COMPANY K

Henry Chritzman, Capt.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch. Feb. 4, '63.  
Henry S. Benner, Capt.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; pro. from 1st. Lieut. Feb. 5, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 1, '65; com. Maj. June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
Thos. H. Heppard, 1st Lieut.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; pro. from Cor. to 2nd Lieut. Oct. 8, '62, to 1st Lieut. Feb. 5, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Mch. 1, '65; com. Capt. June 1, '65; not must.; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
James Crossen, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; pro. to Adjutant Oct. 6, '62.  
Thaddeus L. Welty, 2nd Lieut.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; pro. from 1st Sergt. Feb. 5, '63; disch. May 4, '65.  
Thomas Bushman, 1st Sergt.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; pro. from Sergt. Feb. 5, '63; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent on furlough at must. out; Vet.  
Thomas J. Shorb, Sergt.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; wounded at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; disch. June 10, to date May 18, '65; Vet.  
Conrad Snyder, Sergt.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; com. 2nd Lieut. June 1, '65; not must.; absent on furlough at must. out; Vet.  
Franklin Groff, Sergt.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; pro. from Cor., date unknown; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; absent on furlough at must. out; Vet.  
Joseph E. Abbott, Sergt.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch.; date unknown.  
William Bell, Sergt.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; pro. to Corp., to Sergt., to Sergt. Maj., Apr. 19, '65; Vet.  
Edward Wird, Sergt.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; pro. from Corp.; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.  
Oliver H. Blocher, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
Edward A. Priestly, Corp.; must. into serv. July 15, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
John A. Martin, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
Josiah F. Clarke, Corp.; must. into serv. Aug. 2, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Nov. 30, '64; disch. by G. O. June 15, '65.  
Elisha S. Kelly, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent on furlough at must. out of serv.; Vet.  
Jacob H. Doll, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 24, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; disch. by G. O. June 21, '65.  
Washing'n Spurtzel, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
LaFayette Brenizer, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
Joseph M. Miller, Corp.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
John F. Coe, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
Adam Bright, Corp.; must. into serv. Oct. 16, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 5, '64; grave 8,073.  
William H. Carter, Corp.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 10, '64; grave 1,829; Vet.  
Lewis M. Crossen, Muc.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.

## PRIVATEs.

Josiah Adams; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
John Arendt, Jr.; must. into serv. Dec. 28, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.  
Joseph Adams; must. into serv. ———; disch., date unknown.  
John Arendt, Sr.; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
John A. Adams; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
David Adams; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
Chauncy B. Abbott; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
Jacob A. Alter; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Charleston, S. C., Dec. 15, '64.  
Henry W. Byers; must. into serv. Apr. 13, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
William Bauman; must. into serv. ———; disch., date unknown.  
John Bowers; must. into serv. Apr. 13, '65; disch., date unknown.

Eli H. Bentley; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 James A. Bingaman; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 George W. Beck; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; killed at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; Vet.  
 Daniel Buck; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; deserted; date unknown.  
 Owen Cunningham; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Patrick Clark; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Josiah C. Collins; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Apr. 29, '65; disch. June 10 to date May 18, '65; Vet.  
 Peter Coarse; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61, capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent at Camp Distribution, Va., at must. out; Vet.  
 Daniel Comfort; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch. Nov. 14, '64, exp. of term.  
 Andrew W. Cassatt; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62.  
 John M. Cleckner; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Jan. 21, '65; Vet.  
 Michael Collins; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 1, '64; grave 8,121.  
 John Clark; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; not on must. out roll.  
 James Donald; must. into serv. —; disch., date unknown.  
 Jeremiah Dillon; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; killed at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64.  
 Franklin Donohoe; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; wounded and capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Raleigh, N. C.; date unknown; Vet.  
 Thomas Doyle; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 13, '64.  
 John Delozier; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '61; died at Florence, S. C., Jan. 21, '65; Vet.  
 Robert Delozier; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; des., date not known.  
 Alvin Ewig; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Michael Gill; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 John Gallagher; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '61; died at Charleston, S. C., Dec. 15, '64.  
 Jacob Gruner; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; des., date unknown.  
 Daniel Gilbert; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Valentine H. Groff; must. into serv. Dec. 29, '63; not on must. out roll.  
 Amos E. Hartman; must. into serv. Apr. 13, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Amos Hensal; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent on furlough at must. out; Vet.  
 Emory Hensal; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 John Hines; must. into serv. —; disch., date unknown.  
 Adam Holtzworth; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 George Hoopy; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '61; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 16, '64; grave 11,033; Vet.  
 Robert H. Hardy; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; died at Plymouth, N. C., June 21, '64; Vet.  
 Rudolph Johns; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Wm. H. Johnston; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 David Keim; must. into serv. Aug. 27, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Franklin Keim; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent on furlough at must. out; Vet.  
 Abraham Keim; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Joseph Keitz; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Henry L. Krise; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Thomas Keigan; must. into serv. —; disch., date unknown.  
 Edward Kelly; must. into serv. —; died at Suffolk, Va., date unknown.  
 Peter Ketterman; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; des., date unknown.  
 John Lawhead; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Josiah W. Lower; must. into serv. Apr. 13, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Charles Lecouvre; must. into serv. —; disch., date unknown.  
 Amos J. Lady; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 6, '64; grave 4,885; Vet.  
 Levi Lawrence; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch. on Surg. cert., date unknown.  
 Charles Murphy; must. into serv. Oct. 23, '62; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Patrick Murphy; must. into serv. —; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Pat'k Montgomery; must. into serv. Dec. 11, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent in hosp. at must. out; Vet.  
 Charles Maloy; must. into serv. —; disch., date unknown.

Charles Maury; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Isaiah J. Matchett; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 16, '64; grave 2,058.  
 Edw'd P. Matchett; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; died at Blackwell's Island, N. Y., Sept. 6, '62; bu. in Cypress Hill Cem., L. I., grave 398.  
 James Moan; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 1, '64; grave 4,546.  
 John Mulholland; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 28, '64; grave 1,982.  
 Alexander Miller; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; deserted; date unknown.  
 Adam M'Elroy; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Sam'l M'Cutcheon; must. into serv. ———; disch., date unknown.  
 James M'Nally; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 2, '64.  
 Dennis McCarthy; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 11, '64; grave 5,415.  
 John Nagle; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; des., date unknown.  
 Wesley G. Ogden; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
 Wesley D. Oyler; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 28, '65; disch. by G. O. July 7, '65; Vet.  
 John L. Oyler; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, '64; died at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., Dec. 12, '64; Vet.  
 Jacob C. Pennsyl; must. into serv., Dec. 4, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Dec. 12, '64; must. out with Co. June 25, '65; Vet.  
 John Patchell; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Patrick Percill; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 8, '64; bu. rec. F. Persil; Sept. 16, '64; grave 8,877.  
 Peter Rouse; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; trans. to Co. E, Jan., '62.  
 Lemuel Rice; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 10, '64; grave 5,319.  
 Henry Raedel; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; des., date unknown.  
 Emanuel G. Stover; must. into serv. Apr. 13, '65; must. out with Co. June 25, '65.  
 Geo. H. Slabaugh; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; pro. to Hos. Steward June 1, '65; Vet.  
 Daniel Sheidler; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Johnson H. Skeely; must. into serv. ———; disch., date unknown.  
 Dennis Sullivan; must. into serv. Oct. 11, '62; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., May 14, '64; grave 1,105.  
 George Shultz; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; des., date unknown.  
 Joseph Tomlinson; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; trans. to Co. E, 107th Reg., P. V., Jan. 1, '62.  
 John Thompson; must. into serv., Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 12, '64; Vet.  
 Noah Tracy; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; des., date unknown.  
 Samuel Warren; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; paroled Feb. 24, '65; absent in hospital at must. out; Vet.  
 Adam Walker; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Geo. Weismantle; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; disch., date unknown.  
 Fred'k Williams; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., May 31, '64; grave 1,494; Vet.  
 Francis Weakland; must. into serv. Dec. 14, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 5, '64; grave 7,914; Vet.  
 John Wilson, Sr.; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; died at Georgetown, D. C., July 24, '62; bu. in Mil. Asy. Cem.  
 Fred'k Wisotzky; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; des., date unknown.  
 Joseph B. Yeatts; must. into serv. Nov. 5, '61; capt. at Plymouth, N. C., Apr. 20, '64; died on board U. S. trans. Apr. 6, '65; Vet.

## RECRUITS FOR THE REGIMENT.

In the spring of 1865 eight new companies, with the full complement of commissioned officers, arrived at Roanoke Island, N. C., from Pennsylvania to fill up the depleted ranks of the Regiment. It was the intention of the authorities to consolidate the remnant of the veteran Regiment into two companies and reorganize the Regiment by keeping the new companies intact and muster out the superfluous commissioned officers from the veteran companies. However, the Confederacy







MAP OF THE OPERATIONS AT ROANOKE ISLAND, N. C.  
(From the official records.)

The plate from which the above map is printed is the property of the State of North Carolina and was prepared for "North Carolina Regiments." It is used here by courtesy of the state.

Roanoke Island was captured by Gen. Burnside Feb. 7, 1862. The Confederate names of the forts are given in the map. These were changed after its capture by the Federal commander in honor of the commanders of the three brigades participating in the capture: Brig. Gens. John G. Foster, Jesse L. Reno and John G. Parke. Ft. Bartow became Ft. Foster; Ft. Blanchard, Ft. Reno, and Ft. Huger, Ft. Parke.

After the capitulation of Plymouth, April 20, 1864, Roanoke Island became the headquarters of the Sub-District of the Albemarle, and was garrisoned by fragments of the regiments captured at Plymouth until the war was practically ended.

collapsed before the reorganization was effected. The date of muster into the service only is given in the roster. Except as otherwise noted, all the officers and enlisted men were mustered out with their respective companies at New Bern, N. C., June 25, 1865, receiving their discharges and final pay at Harrisburg, Pa., July 13, 1865.

## COMPANY A 2ND.

Levi Musser, Capt., Mch. 14, '65.	John N. Copeland, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.
Henry P. Owens, 1st Lt., Mch. 14, '65.	John A. Kauffman, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.
John T. Metlin, 2nd Lt., Mch. 14, '65.	Alexander Patterson, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.
Samuel M. Elliott, 1st Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.	Frederick Cassel, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.
George Goshen, Sergt., Mch. 10, '65.	John Marshman, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.
William B. Hawk, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.	Jerome F. Wimer, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.
Frederick Weiman, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.	Robt. A. Reynolds, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.
Annianus G. Brown, Sergt., Mch. 10, '65.	Rainier Alpheus, Muc., Mch. 11, '65.
Jacob Kauffman, Corp., Mch. 11, '65.	

## PRIVATES.

Martin B. Bear, Mch. 8, '65.	Evard O. Meloy, Mch. 8, '65.
William Barton, Mch. 8, '65.	Alexander Meloy, Mch. 10, '65.
Lewis Bond, Mch. 8, '65.	Jacob Mahlon, Mch. 8, '65.
Isaac Brubaker, Mch. 11, '65.	Hiram M'Donald, Mch. 8, '65.
Philip Cline, Mch. 4, '65.	Abner M'Donald, Mch. 8, '65.
Samuel Cassel, Mch. 8, '65.	George R. Owens, Mch. 4, '65.
Daniel Cassel, Mch. 8, '65.	John S. Oberlin, Mch. 28, '65.
J. H. Cunningham, Mch. 10, '65.	Armstrong C. Powell, Mch., '65.
George Doughman, Mch. 10, '65.	James B. Ross, Mch. 10, '65.
Ernest Dipple, Mch. 10, '65.	David Reese, Mch. 8, '65.
Alfred L. Dalton, Mch. 8, '65.	Septimus W. Stout, Mch. 8, '65.
Isaac Etka, Mch. 10, '65.	James B. Souders, Mch. 8, '65.
John Etka, Mch. 8, '65.	Washington Sheets, Mch. 11, '65.
Daniel Fay, Mch. 4, '65; not on muster-out roll.	James B. Sheets, Mch. 11, '65.
Joseph File, Mch. 14, '65.	David G. Stewart, Mch. 11, '65.
John R. M. Fink, Mch. 8, '65.	Emanuel Smith, Mch. 11, '65.
Jacob G. Fink, Mch. 8, '65.	Luther A. Swope, Mch. 14, '65.
William Gro, Mch. 11, '65.	Jonas Sellers, Mch. 14, '65.
Theodore Gable, Mch. 11, '65.	David Sellers, Mch. 14, '65.
Orin S. Groninger, Mch. 10, '65.	Henry Stewart, Mch. 10, '65.
George M. Hess, Mch. 8, '65.	John V. Saylor, Mch. 10, '65.
Jacob Heikes, Mch. 10, '65.	Alfred Steel, Mch. 8, '65.
Daniel M. Heister, Mch. 10, '65.	Thaddeus Switzer, Mch. 8, '65.
Thomas B. Hittle, Mch. 8, '65.	Solomon S. Shirk, Mch. 8, '65.
David Haller, Mch. 8, '65.	John Strayer, Mch. 8, '65.
Thomas Hardy, Mch. 8, '65.	Isaac Saylor, Mch. 8, '65.
John Houtz, Mch. 8, '65.	H. Shellenberger, Mch. 8, '65.
David P. Kuntz, Mch. 8, '65.	Thomas W. Trout, Mch. 11, '65.
John Kiser, Mch. 8, '65.	John Thomas, Mch. 10, '65.
John Kauffman, Mch. 8, '65.	Daniel Toy, Mch. 4, '65.
Henry Link, Mch. 8, '65; died at Roanoke Isl- and, N. C., Apr. 10, '65.	Daniel H. Ubil, Mch. 11, '65.
Joseph C. Leyder, Mch. 11, '65.	John N. Vanormer, Mch. 8, '65.
George D. Leattor, Mch. 11, '65.	William H. Wise, Mch. 8, '65.
George W. Linthurst, Mch. 10, '65.	Charles Wareham, Mch. 8, '65.
Joseph Long, Mch. 10, '65.	John Wagoner, Mch. 8, '65.
Henry Long, Mch. 8, '65; absent in arrest at muster-out.	John Wadsworth, Mch. 4, '65.
David Louder, Mch. 8, '65.	John H. Whitehead, Mch. 11, '65.
Joseph Landis, Mch. 8, '65.	William Watters, Mch. 11, '65.
Jacob Miller, Mch. 11, '65.	Joseph Winter, Mch. 11, '65.
Frederick Markley, Mch. 8, '65.	Eli L. Yoder, Mch. 11, '65.
Thomas Morrissey, Mch. 14, '65.	William Yeaman, Mch. 11, '65.
	William Yoder, Mch. 11, '65.
	Wm. Zimmerman, Mch. 8, '65.

## COMPANY B, 2ND.

William S. Harrah, Capt., Mch. 15, '65.	Augustus H. Derby, 1st Sgt., Mch. 7, '65.
Jacob D. Kettering, 1st Lt., Mch. 15, '65.	Jos. W. M. Kelvey, Sergt., Feb. 27, '65.
James M'Cauley, 2nd Lt., Mch. 15, '65.	Michael K. Hensel, Sergt., Mch. 7, '65.

James A. Matterson, Sergt., Mch. 10, '65.  
 James Carnahan, Sergt.; Mch. 10, '65; dis. by  
 G. O. June 14, '65.  
 Oliver Cope, Corp., Mch. 3, '65.  
 Randall Dresser, Corp., Mch. 4, '65.  
 William M'Curdy, Corp., Feb. 27, '65.  
 Hugh Best, Corp., Mch. 3, '65.  
 John Hurst, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Joseph J. Anderson, Corp.; Mch. 9, '65; dis.  
 by G. O., June 14, '65.  
 John Q. A. Beistel, Corp., Mch. 9, '65.  
 Wm. A. M'Knight, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.  
 William E. Welsh, Muc., Mch. 8, '65.  
 George W. Reed, Muc., Mch. 6, '65.

## PRIVATES.

William Anderson, Mch. 10, '65; dis. by G. O.,  
 June 14, '65.  
 Joshua Burkey, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Daniel B. Boynton, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Samuel Blair, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Henry Byers, Mch. 6, '65.  
 George B. Brown, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Thomas J. Bell, Feb. 27, '65.  
 George M. Brant, Feb. 27, '65.  
 George Balentine, Mar. 1, '65.  
 George Barger, Mch. 10, '65.  
 George Bollinger, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Henry F. Beistel, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Jacob Beistel, Mch. 9, '65, must. out with Co.,  
 June 25, '65; died at New Bern, N. C., July  
 5, '65; buried in Nat. Cem., plot 7, grave 43.  
 Harrison Beisel, Mch. 9, '65.  
 David Beatty, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Henry Bossart, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John R. Berry, Feb. 27, '65.  
 John G. Campbell, Mch. 9, '65.  
 M. M. Campbell, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Philip Carnes, Mch. 2, '65; dis. by G. O., June  
 14, '65.  
 Alex. C. Cramer, Mch. 6, '65; dis. by G. O.,  
 July 27, '65.  
 James S. Campbell, Mch. 9, '65.  
 James Cribbs, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Isaac F. Chestnut, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Daniel S. Croft, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Zachariah Clemm, Feb. 27, '65.  
 Philip A. Deemer, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Henry Deemer, Mch. 10, '65.  
 James Daugherty, Mch. 7, '65.  
 James Donaldson, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Jos. Drummond, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Absalom Darr, Mch. 4, '65; dis. by G. O., June  
 14, '65.  
 Milton Foreshoe, Feb. 27, '65.  
 James Freeman, Mch. 10, '65; dis. by G. O.,  
 June 6, '65.  
 James M. Getty, Feb. 27, '65.  
 John Guy, Mch. 6, '65; dis. by G. O., June 14,  
 '65.  
 Abram H. Hurst, Mch. 7, '65.  
 William S. Harris, Mch. 6, '65.  
 Samuel Henry, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John G. Hessinger, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Jerome Hartzel, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John Helm, Mch. 11, '65.  
 John Hanger, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Hamilton Jacobs, Mch. 3, '65.  
 Michael Kunkle, Mch. 1, '65.  
 James Kakoe, Mch. 6, '65.  
 Thomas T. Keibler, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Daniel M. Kimmel, Mch. 6, '65.  
 Samuel Koodman, Mch. 10, '65; not on muster-  
 out roll.  
 Solomon Lininger, Mch. 6, '65.  
 Basil Lewis, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Carl Myers, Mch. 3, '65.  
 George W. Myers, Mch. 13, '65.  
 Joseph M. Marshall, Mch. 6, '65.  
 Thomas Martin, Mch. 7, '65.  
 William M'Millan, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Jos. M. Matthews, Feb. 28, '65.  
 David Mardis, Mch. 4, '65.  
 John C. Morrison, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Thos. P. B. Mikeset, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Robert S. Magill, Mch. 6, '65; dis. by G. O.,  
 June 14, '65.  
 Wilson M. Piper, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Daniel Parks, Mch. 10, '65.  
 James W. Ross, Mch. 2, '65.  
 Harrison Russel, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Samuel Roadman, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Wm. E. Robbins, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Thomas Robbins, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jesse Rector, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Adam Rager, Feb. 27, '65.  
 Jacob Ross, Feb. 27, '65; dis. by G. O., June 14,  
 '65.  
 John Shaffer, Mch. 2, '65.  
 Thomas Stimmel, Mch. 2, '65.  
 John S. Stewart, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Hiram Shirey, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Bennett Stadtmiller, Feb. 27, '65.  
 John G. Watt, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Sam'l Wadsworth, Mch. 6, '65.  
 John A. Wolford, Mch. 6, '65.  
 Samuel Young, Mch. 3, '65.  
 Cyrus Yealy, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Hiram Yealy, Mch. 11, '65.

## COMPANY C. 2ND.

William Fichthorn, Capt., Mch. 18, '65.  
 Samuel B. Reber, 1st Lt., Mch. 18, '65.  
 Hubley Albright, 2nd Lt., Mch. 18, '65.  
 John D. L. Bear, 1st Sgt., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jacob L. Worley, Sergt., Mch. 11, '65.  
 Christian H. Kerr, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.  
 David G. Alter, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.  
 Frank C. Stoughton, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.  
 Wm. H. Cawley, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.  
 Edward Stevens, Corp., Mch. 4, '65.  
 Wm. H. M'Cabe, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jacob Machamer, Corp., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Jacob Sheaffer, Corp., Mch. 1, '65.  
 Jonathan Miller, Corp., Mch. 4, '65.  
 David M. Suloff, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.  
 David James, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.  
 Benjamin O. Rudy, Muc., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Elias Yeisley, Muc., Mch. 10, '65.



## PRIVATES.

Moses Archer, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Alfred Albert, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Enoch Arnold, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Isaiah Barkey, Mch. 8, '65.  
 John Boyle, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Thomas Brackbill, Mch. 8, '65.  
 David A. Cassalt, Mch. 11, '65.  
 David Childs, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Brantley Chalfant, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Adam Chronister, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Amon Chronister, Mch. 11, '65.  
 John G. Culvey, Mch. 8, '65; deserted, date not given.  
 George P. Derr, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Henry C. Derr, Mch. 11, '65.  
 George Day, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Thomas Dewire, Mch. 14, '65.  
 William Dewire, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Peter Erb, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Jacob L. Fockler, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Moses R. Furman, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Adam Getz, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Geo. F. Goodman, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Fred'k Gougler, Mch. 10, '65.  
 W. S. Gibbony, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Wm. M. Group, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Howard W. Group, Mch. 1, '65.  
 John A. Gardner, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Joseph Griswite, Mch. 14, '65.  
 John Hostler, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Thomas J. Henck, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Ephraim Hertzler, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Mark H. Harris, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Samuel Heffner, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John C. Hoffman, Mch. 1, '65.  
 George Hollinger, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Jas. A. Hildebrand, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Cyrus M. Henck, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Obediah Jacobs, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Hiram Jenkins, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Lehman L. Koons, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Wm. Klingman, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John E. Logan, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Joseph E. Long, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Edward Mack, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John H. Mauck, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Peter A. Mertz, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John Maister, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Wash'n S. Myers, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Peter H. Myers, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Howard Miller, Mch. 11, '65.  
 William Makin, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Henry B. Mussinia, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Hugh M'Meen, Mch. 8, '65.  
 John A. M'Elwee, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Charles M'Ghee, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Chas. A. M'Killip, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Alvin Nesbit, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Amos Peters, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Geo. W. Robison, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John C. Raum, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jacob Rudy, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Elias Reamer, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Isaac Simmers, Mch. 8, '65.  
 John C. Sechler, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Jacob Swartz, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Robert M. Stewart, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Frank Spealman, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Isaac Slaybaugh, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Howard Snyder, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Jacob Snitzel, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Chas. M. Thompson, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Samuel Taylor, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Sylvester S. Troup, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Gibson Trimmer, Mch. 11, '65.  
 John H. Trimmer, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Solomon Vanada, Mch. 14, '65.  
 James Wilson, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Amos Whitner, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Wm. Wilkerson, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Morgan Wright, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Samuel Wolf, Mch. 1, '65.  
 George Yeager, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Elijah R. Zeigler, Mch. 10, '65.

## COMPANY D. 2ND.

M. H. Winebrenner, Capt., Mch. 22, '65.  
 Reuben S. Reed, 1st Lt., Mch. 22, '65.  
 Daniel Winters, 2nd Lt., Mch. 22, '65.  
 John S. Himes, 1st Sergt., Feb. 21, '65.  
 Nathan Posey, Sergt., Mch. 10, '65.  
 John B. Lingle, Sergt., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Samuel Wise, Sergt., Mch. 2, '65.  
 James Harry, Sergt., Feb. 21, '65.  
 D. S. Espenshade, Corp. Mch. 1, '65.  
 William H. Moore, Corp. Mch. 10, '65.  
 John H. Martz, Corp., Feb. 25, '65.  
 Richard F. Epler, Corp., Mch. 15, '65.  
 Adam S. Rhoads, Corp., Feb. 21, '65.  
 Thos. Hinkle, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Elijah Stout, Corp., Feb. 25, '65.  
 George Newman, Corp., Feb. 21, '65.  
 James P. Hipple, Musi., Mch. 8, '65.  
 Valent'e Baumbach, Musi., Mch. 10, '65.

## PRIVATES.

Aaron Anthony, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Edward F. Brown, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Jacob Bergner, Mch. 8, '65.  
 James M. Bear, Feb. 9, '65.  
 Andrew Brown, Mch. 4, '65.  
 William Behm, Feb. 21, '65.  
 John H. Bortnott, Feb. 21, '65.  
 Christian Behm, Feb. 21, '65.  
 William H. Brown, Feb. 21, '65.  
 Henry J. Brown, Mch. 10, '65; dis. by G. O., May 10, '65.  
 Thomas Boyer, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Adam Countryman, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Benjamin Copeland, Feb. 20, '65.  
 John M. Carl, Feb. 25, '65.  
 George W. Dibler, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Jas. D. Daugherty, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Reuben B. Danner, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Warren B. Dean, Mch. 4, '65.  
 Samuel Etzwiler, Feb. 21, '65.  
 Daniel Fettrow, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Zachariah Gerbrich, Mch. 8, '65.

- William Graff, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Allison Geiger, Mch. 7, '65; dis. by G. O., June 14, '65.  
 Henry Hetrich, Mch. 14, '65.  
 John H. Huffnagle, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Henry Hoyer, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Samuel Hampton, Mch. 7, '65; must. out with Co., June 25, '65; died at New Bern, N. C., July 1, '65; buried in Nat. Cem., plot 7, grave 42.  
 John H. Howard, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John S. Hamilton, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Frederick Houser, Feb. 21, '65.  
 Wm. M. Hughes, Mch. 8, '65.  
 James Hunt, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Thomas B. Hughes, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Levi Harron, Feb. 15, '65.  
 Peter Hoerner, Mch. 10, '65.  
 James Hahn, Apr. 12, '65.  
 David James, Mch. 13, '65.  
 Jonas Kissinger, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Felix Krizer, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Levi W. Kurtz, Feb. 9, '65.  
 Christ'r Keeney, Feb. 21, '65.  
 William H. Kepner, Mch. 7, '65.  
 George Koontz, Mch. 2, '65.  
 Torrence Keenan, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Lewis F. Lindley, Mch. 4, '65; deserted Mch. 7, '65.  
 John H. Miller, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Wm. L. Maulfair, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Thomas Moran, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John Miller, Mch. 20, '65.  
 Percival Ney, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Michael Peipher, Mch. 8, '65.  
 John H. Peters, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Thomas Painter, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jacob Ramsey, Mch. 7, '65.  
 William Ramsey, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Solomon Roop, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Christian Roop, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Alex A. Rhoads, Feb. 10, '65.  
 Philip H. Showers, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Joseph S. Saul, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John Shney, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Adam Shney, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Christ'n F. Snyder, Feb. 9, '65.  
 William Starr, Feb. 9, '65.  
 Ferdinand Stout, Mch. 22, '65.  
 Squires Shipley, Apr. 12, '65.  
 Henry Wertz, Mch. 11, '65.  
 William A. Wilson, Mch. 20, '65.  
 John Winters, Mch. 13, '65.  
 Jacob Weirich, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John W. Wolford, Feb. 10, '65.  
 George Wehn, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Nathaniel Watkins, Feb. 18, '65; deserted Mch. 7, '65.  
 John Yengst, Feb. 21, '65.

## COMPANY E. 2ND.

- Cornelius M'Clellan, Capt., Mch. 23, '65.  
 Benjamin Geipe, 1st Lt., Mch. 23, '65.  
 Joseph Vanorimer, 2nd Lt., Mch. 23, '65.  
 Corbet D. Singer, 1st Sergt., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Alonzo H. Fasick, Sergt., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Stephen Seitz, Sergt., Feb. 24, '65.  
 Joseph Martin, Sergt., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Benj. H. Lamott, Sergt., Feb. 24, '65.  
 Henry Spitler, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Henry H. Lamott, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Wm. V. Shirk, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Thomas Leonard, Corp., Mch. 10, '65.  
 Cloyd M. Parker, Corp., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Martin Kerr, Corp., Mch. 22, '65.  
 Henry K. Schnell, Corp., Feb. 24, '65.  
 Charles Gantz, Corp., Feb. 25, '65.  
 George Devinney, Muc., Feb. 27, '65.  
 Cloyd Wise, Muc., Mch. 25, '65.

## PRIVATES.

- Wesley Andrews, Mch. 15, '65.  
 James Adams, Mch. 7, '65; deserted Mch. 10, '65.  
 David Becker, Mch. 17, '65.  
 John Blymer, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Samuel Bailey, Mch. 22, '65.  
 Nicholas Bride, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Thaddeus Book, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jacob Bailey, Mch. 22, '65.  
 Sylvester Cassel, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Jacob Dennens, Feb. 27, '65.  
 John Dinst, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Isaac Dice, Feb. 24, '65.  
 Uriah Dice, Feb. 24, '65.  
 John Diehl, Mch. 10, '65.  
 George Delancey, Mch. 22, '65.  
 William H. Ferree, Mch. 7, '65.  
 William Foltz, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Allen B. Fasick, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Isaac N. Gingerich, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Israel Garman, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Richard M. Gushard, Mch. 14, '65.  
 James C. Gilson, Mch. 22, '65.  
 Louis Gladfelter, Mch. 22, '65.  
 John Housner, Mch. 7, '65.  
 George Hain, Mch. 16, '65.  
 John H. Herbst, Feb. 25, '65.  
 George Heck, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Daniel Hertzler, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Stewart Hertzler, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Jesse Howe, Mar. 14, '65.  
 John N. Howe, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Robert C. Howell, Mch. 22, '65.  
 John E. Ilgenfritz, Feb. 22, '65.  
 John Klotz, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Jacob Kerchner, Mch. 14, '65.  
 John Keiler, Feb. 26, '65.  
 Rudolph Kauffman, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Joseph Kauffman, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Nathan Keeley, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Isaac D. Leib, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Charles W. Mitzel, Feb. 27, '65.  
 Aaron Markle, Feb. 22, '65.  
 Louis Markle, Feb. 24, '65.  
 John E. Monahan, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Joseph W. Martin, Mch. 22, '65.  
 Emanuel Mitzel, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Geo. M'Laughlin, Feb. 25, '65.

And. J. M'Williams, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Wm. A. M'Cahren, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Thos. R. M'Clellan, Mch. 14, '65.  
 John A. M'Glaughlin, Mch. 22, '65.  
 William Ort, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Philip Papst, Feb. 24, '65.  
 Daniel Panebaker, Mch. 10, '65.  
 David Patterson, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Israel Shanabrook, Mch. 9, '65.  
 George W. Shup, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Jacob Slanterbach, Mch. 10, '65.  
 George Shreffler, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Frederick Straub, Mch. 15, '65.

E. Shellenbarger, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Robert Vanormer, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Henry Wilson, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Richard Weakley, Mch. 16, '65; dis. by G. O.,  
 June 14, '65.  
 Henry Word, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Jacob Wise, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Henry D. Weller, Mch. 10, '65.  
 William B. Wright, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Charles W. Weitzel, Mch. 10, '65.  
 William B. Walls, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Shem C. Yoder, Mch. 22, '65.

## COMPANY F. 2ND.

William B. Wolf, Capt., Mch. 24, '65.  
 John W. Mountz, 1st Lt., Mch. 24, '65.  
 Thomas H. Finney, 2nd Lt., Mch. 24, '65.  
 John Hoffert, 1st Sergt., Mch. 15, '65.  
 John D. Day, Sergt., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Sam'l P. Kauffman, Sergt., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Frederick Goodyear, Sergt., Mch. 23, '65.  
 David Finney, Sergt., Mch. 16, '65.  
 George A. Turbett, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.

William L. Sour, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.  
 Francis D. Darr, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Barnett Wolf, Corp., Mch. 9, '65.  
 George Hanford, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Stewart M. Johnson, Corp., Mch. 7, '65.  
 Daniel Sarver, Corp., Mch. 9, '65.  
 Geo. W. Kauffman, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
 John Dougherty, Muc., Mch. 9, '65.  
 John A. Huppmann, Muc., Mch. 15, '65.

## PRIVATES.

John Alter, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Wm. K. Anderson, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Joseph Beistline, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Jos. Boughammer, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Michael Beistline, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Isaac Boldosher, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Joseph P. Boner, Mch. 13, '65.  
 Christian Bushman, Mch. 21, '65.  
 George Crouse, Mch. 21, '65.  
 Timothy F. Day, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John C. Deiner, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Jacob K. Diller, Apr. 6, '65.  
 John B. Dunbar, Mch. 9, '65.  
 William H. Day, Mch. 13, '65.  
 Richard F. Dickson, Mch. 9, '65; dis. by G. O.,  
 June 29, '65.  
 Hugh F. Duff, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Daniel Drummond, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Leo. Fuller, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Andrew M. Fuller, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Preston Fuller, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Fred'k L. Goodyear, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Levi Gates, Mch. 23, '65.  
 David K. Hamilton, Mch. 28, '65.  
 George W. Harter, Mch. 21, '65.  
 Philip Hartman, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Jacob B. Hoover, Mch. 13, '65.  
 Abraham Hornbeck, Mch. 9, '65.  
 William Johns, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Abraham M. Kistler, Mch. 22, '65.  
 Adam Kleindenst, Mch. 28, '65.  
 W. H. Landenberger, Mch. 9, '65.  
 John Mayberry, Apr. 6, '65.  
 Jonathan Mayberry, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Samuel G. Miller, Mch. 15, '65.  
 Johnson Moritz, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Augustus Miller, Mch. 16, '65.  
 George Munmair, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Robert J. Mullin, Mch. 1, '65.  
 Levi Miller, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Francis Mullin, Mch. 13, '65.

Henry Murry, Mch. 13, '65.  
 John M'Laughlin, Mch. 15, '65.  
 John M'Caughanny, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Henry McLaughlin, Mch. 14, '65.  
 James M'Collister, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Andrew M'Ilwaine, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Theodore Noaker, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Henry C. Newman, Mch. 27, '65.  
 David Palm, Mch. 27, '65.  
 John H. Ployer, Mch. 16, '65.  
 H. Rickabaugh, Mch. 28, '65.  
 J. L. Rickabaugh, Apr. 6, '65.  
 Levi Rudy, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Charles Ringley, Mch. 13, '65; not on muster-  
 out roll.  
 Jacob Sour, Mch. 13, '65.  
 David W. Sour, Mch. 8, '65.  
 John Stammel, Mch. 23, '65.  
 John E. Swonger, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Sam'l Shoemaker, Mch. 7, '65.  
 William D. Shuff, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Benjamin C. Sarver, Mch. 10, '65.  
 Silas C. Toner, Mch. 20, '65.  
 John H. Troup, Mch. 28, '65.  
 John W. Thomas, Mch. 8, '65.  
 Conrad Throne, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Samuel Throne, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Eli D. Toner, Mch. 13, '65.  
 William Throne, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Edward Toner, Mch. 10, '65.  
 John H. Weigel, Mch. 10, '65.  
 George Wagoner, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Enoch T. Woodrow, Mch. 28, '65.  
 David A. Winters, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Wm. Windomaker, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John A. Wagoner, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Joseph T. Weise, Mch. 13, '65.  
 James E. Wise, Mch. 9, '65.  
 William P. Wolf, Mch. 9, '65.  
 Robert Whigham, Mch. 9, '65.

Augustus Werner, Mch. 10, '65; not on muster-out roll.  
Martin V. Whetsel, Mch. 9, '65.

George P. Wagoner, Mch. 8, '65.  
Charles Yengst, Mch. 10, '65; absent sick at muster-out of Co.

## COMPANY G. 2ND.

Theodore C. Norris, Capt., Mch. 25, '65.  
Robert George, 1st Lieut., Mch. 25, '65.  
Samuel A. Young, 2nd Lt., Mch. 27, '65.  
James H. Cobean, 1st Sergt., Mch. 13, '65.  
David H. Clark, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.  
James Patton, Sergt., Mch. 8, '65.  
B. G. Hollebaugh, Sergt., Mch. 13, '65.  
John Coshin, Sergt., Mch. 13, '65.  
Hugh P. Miller, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.

John Smith, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
John Setter, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
Rufus C. Duttra, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
Richard J. Ladley, Corp., Mch. 8, '65.  
William G. Black, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
John Booth, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
Samuel W. Allison, Corp., Mch. 13, '65.  
Wallace Zeigler, Muc., Apr. 30, '65.  
Wattles W. Wolf, Muc., Mch. 15, '65.

## PRIVATES.

Jonathan L. Allison, Mch. 13, '65.  
Smith Barr, Mch. 13, '65.  
Wm. J. Burkhart, Mch. 8, '65.  
Charles Boenig, Mch. 2, '65.  
George Bancroft, Mch. 3, '65.  
Amos Cump, Mch. 13, '65.  
Lewis Carbaugh, Mch. 13, '65.  
Joseph A. Crabs, Mch. 10, '65.  
Samuel Cump, Mch. 13, '65.  
Ferdin'd Cootes, Mch. 13, '65.  
Jacob Cable, Mch. 8, '65.  
David M. Creal, Mch. 8, '65.  
William Crusan, Mch. 8, '65; dis. by G. O., July 19, '65.  
D. H. Creighton, Mch. 11, '65.  
Samuel Davis, Mch. 3, '65.  
J. C. Eckenrode, Mch. 25, '65.  
John Engelhart, Mch. 10, '65.  
John C. Emerick, Mch. 8, '65.  
William H. Feeser, Mch. 13, '65.  
Geo. W. Hoffman, Mch. 13, '65.  
David Hartzell, Mch. 13, '65; absent sick, at muster-out of Co.  
William Homan, Mch. 13, '65.  
Frank D. Hesson, Mch. 13, '65.  
J. B. Hinchberger, Mch. 8, '65; dis. by G. O., July 19, '65.  
David Harris, Mch. 8, '65.  
James House, Mch. 2, '65.  
Max Hirst, Feb. 27, '65.  
Jacob Kline, Mch. 25, '65.  
Joseph H. Keefer, Mch. 25, '65.  
George W. Keefer, Mch. 13, '65.  
James W. Keefer, Mch. 25, '65.  
Thaddeus Keefer, Mch. 13, '65.  
Washington King, Mch. 13, '65.  
John Kuhns, Mch. 13, '65; absent sick, at muster out of Co.  
Jacob A. Keller, Mch. 13, '65.  
Philip Long, Mch. 13, '65.  
Peter J. Lawrence, Mch. 13, '65.  
George W. Lutes, Mch. 8, '65.  
H. W. Lightner, Mch. 25, '65.  
Leander Mundorf, Mch. 13, '65.  
Gregory Meder, Mch. 22, '65.

Burns Myers, Mch. 11, '65.  
John Moore, Feb. 28, '65.  
Jos. S. Moore, Feb. 28, '65.  
L. M. M'Ilvaine, Mch. 13, '65.  
Edward J. M'Cauley, Mch. 8, '65.  
Robert M'Bratney, Mch. 11, '65.  
James Obold, Mch. 15, '65.  
George D. Plank, Mch. 25, '65.  
John W. Picking, Mch. 13, '65.  
James Pangburn, Mch. 8, '65.  
Samuel Pangburn, Mch. 8, '65.  
Theo. Podulskey, Feb. 27, '65.  
William Patterson, Mch. 25, '65.  
John Rebert, Mch. 13, '65; dis. by G. O., July 24, '65.  
John Ramsey, Mch. 8, '65.  
Lawrence Rufus, Mch. 2, '65.  
John Rufus, Mch. 2, '65.  
George Ross, Mch. 2, '65.  
David L. Smith, Mch. 25, '65.  
Levi Spangler, Mch. 25, '65.  
John N. Seltzer, Mch. 13, '65.  
George Smith, Mch. 10, '65.  
Joseph Spangler, Mch. 13, '65.  
David L. Spangler, Mch. 13, '65.  
Jos. Shonnessay, Mch. 13, '65.  
Jeremiah Sellers, Mch. 13, '65.  
Henry F. Slonaker, Mch. 13, '65.  
J. J. Swearengen, Mch. 13, '65.  
Henry Sellers, Mch. 13, '65.  
John H. Smith, Mch. 8, '65.  
Chas. A. Stephens, Feb. 28, '65.  
Jere Southworth, Feb. 28, '65.  
George W. Trostle, Mch. 26, '65.  
James Tropper, Mch. 13, '65.  
Martin S. Witmore, Mch. 25, '65; dis. by G. O., July 24, '65.  
Emanuel Weikert, Mch. 25, '65.  
Rufus Wilt, Mch. 13, '65.  
Charles Weikert, Mch. 13, '65.  
George J. Winkler, Mch. 8, '65.  
W. W. Waggoner, Mch. 8, '65.  
James A. Wright, Mch. 2, '65.  
Peter Weisentine, Mch. 2, '65.

## COMPANY H.

Henry W. Larimer, Capt., Mch. 27, '65.  
Bradley D. Salter, 1st Lt., Mch. 27, '65.  
Hugh M. Hall, 2nd Lt., Mch. 22, '65.  
Thomas B. Gunnett, 1st Sgt., Mch. 15, '65.

George F. Weitzel, Sergt., Mch. 25, '65.  
Lee S. Smith, Sergt., Mch. 14, '65.  
William May, Sergt., Mch. 15, '65.  
Peter H. Beech, Sergt., Mch. 14, '65.



Alex. H. M'Cord, Corp., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Robert J. Wilson, Corp., Mch. 15, '65.  
 Richard Jones, Corp., Mch. 14, '65.  
 William Metzgar, Corp., Mch. 23, '65.  
 Daniel Linderman, Corp., Mch. 17, '65.

Joseph Cook, Corp., Mch. 14, '65.  
 Henry Reichard, Corp., Mch. 23, '65.  
 Henry King, Corp., Mch. 14, '65.  
 George L. Glenn, Muc., Feb. 17, '65.

## PRIVATES.

D. E. Atkinson, Mch. 8, '65.  
 John Brown, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Joseph Berk, Feb. 15, '65.  
 James Black, Mch. 15, '65.  
 James Bonebrake, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Thomas W. Brown, Feb. 28, '65.  
 John W. Blanchard, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Max Conrad, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Frank Coleman, Mch. 23, '65.  
 David Clark, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Thomas M. Carroll, Mch. 25, '65.  
 John Conley, Mch. 3, '65.  
 William Coskery, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Kinsey S. Drain, Mch. 11, '65.  
 John Dahlem, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Wm. F. Dougherty, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Jas. D. Dougherty, Mch. 23, '65.  
 William Fowler, Mch. 17, '65.  
 Daniel Ferguson, Mch. 25, '65.  
 William Ganster, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Samuel A. Gettys, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Jacob Gater, Feb. 28, '65.  
 James Hopkins, Mch. 25, '65.  
 John Hann, Mch. 2, '65.  
 Henry Heckler, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Charles Hornick, Feb. 15, '65.  
 Joseph Harvester, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Alex Harbaugh, Feb. 28, '65.  
 William Harris, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Anthony Hannon, Feb. 16, '65; deserted Feb. 28, '65.  
 John Ireland, Mch. 25, '65.  
 William Jones, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Owen W. Jones, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Emanuel List, Mch. 2, '65.  
 Patrick Long, Mch. 7, '65.  
 James Munn, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Alexander Miller, Feb. 19, '65.  
 Adam Meixner, Mch. 23, '65.  
 John Meixner, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Christian Marquart, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Abraham G. Meyers, Mch. 23, '65.

John L. Martin, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Amos Martin, Feb. 17, '65; deserted Mch. 31, '65.  
 James Mason, Mch. 31, '65; not on muster-out roll.  
 Robert R. M'Cleary, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Jas. C. M'Clintock, Mch. 7, '65.  
 George B. M'Kee, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Francis M'Dermott, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Wm. B. M'Cullum, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Elijah R. M'Coy, Feb. 28, '65.  
 Hugh M'Intyre, Mch. 25, '65.  
 Samuel Norman, Mch. 25, '65.  
 Christ'r Netchkey, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Michael O'Hare, Mch. 14, '65.  
 John Plotser, Mch. 7, '65.  
 John Riley, Feb. 28, '65.  
 John Reese, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Charles Snyder, Mch. 25, '65.  
 Powell Seifried, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Wm. Sanderson, Feb. 28, '65.  
 John H. Smith, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Patrick Sheveland, Mch. 14, '65.  
 William Smith, Mch. 14, '65; deserted Mch. 27, '65.  
 Crispin Saddon, Mch. 31, '65; not on muster-out roll.  
 Bradley D. Salter, Feb. 14, '65; not on muster-out roll.  
 Albert A. Thomas, Mch. 11, '65.  
 Edward Timmony, Mch. 17, '65.  
 William Thompson, Mch. 25, '65.  
 Henry Walker, Mch. 7, '65.  
 Robt. S. Wilkinson, Mch. 24, '65.  
 Harvey Washburn, Mch. 16, '65.  
 Wm. H. Walters, Mch. 23, '65.  
 Matthias Wilhelm, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Sam'l Whitehouse, Mch. 14, '65.  
 Geo. Whitehouse, Mch. 14, '65.  
 John Williams, Feb. 28, '65; deserted Mch. 10, '65.  
 Cary Yoder, Mch. 2, '65.

## ROSTER OF DETACHMENT.

In addition to the eight foregoing companies that came to the Regiment in the spring of 1865, the following drafted men and substitutes were designated as belonging to the 101st Regiment. When they joined the Regiment is not indicated by the records. Those marked D were drafted, and S indicates they were substitutes. They were all mustered out with the Regiment, without being assigned to companies June 25, 1865.

## PRIVATES.

David Adams; must. into serv. Oct. 7, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 John Allen; must. into serv. May 26, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John J. Allen; must. into serv. May 26, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Ezra Aspey; must. into serv. June 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William Aldridge; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; S.

Hiram Alter; must. into serv., July 9, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William A. Ball; must. into serv. June 6, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Martin L. Baum; must. into serv. Sept. 22, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 George Bilyon; must. into serv. May 26, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Samuel B. Black; must. into serv. June 18, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 George Boothe; must. into serv. June 15, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 David F. Brown; must. into serv. June 1, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William A. Brown; must. into serv. June 27, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Charles Beigchekzt; must. into serv. Aug. 24, '63; 1 yr.; S.  
 Benj. F. Barker; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Richard Buner; must. into serv. July 21, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Christian Baker; must. into serv. July 27, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Peter Bowers; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Squire S. Bradley; must. into serv. July 16, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Theodore M. Brown; must. into serv. Feb. 9, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Asa A. Cooley; must. into serv. Sept. 30, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Andrew Compton; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 John S. Caldwell; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Wm. C. Clawson; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Anderson Clawson; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 J. Morris Criley; must. into serv., July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Joseph Coup; must. into serv. Sept. 30, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Simon P. Connor; must. into serv. Aug. 13, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Adam Cook; must. into serv. Nov. 30, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 David Daugherty; must. into serv. June 1, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Elias H. Dawson; must. into serv. Feb. 8, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Gustav's DeAlonzo; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Joshua Denman; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Robert Ellis; must. into serv. June 16, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Samuel Earhart; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Eden Eakman; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Joseph Eichenloub; must. into serv. Sept. 19, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Michael Faith; must. into serv. June 1, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 James Faulkner; must. into serv. June 2, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 George Fink; must. into serv., June 20, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Robert Forsythe; must. into serv. Sept. 25, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 R. H. Fitzsimmons; must. into serv. Sept. 25, '64; 3 yrs.; S.  
 George Forner; must. into serv. May 27, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Gideon Frain; must. into serv. May 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Thomas Fenster; must. into serv. Sept. 3, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 John H. Forker; must. into serv. Mch. 3, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 James A. Ferguson; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Henry Fish; must. into serv. July 16, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jacob Farrier; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William Gibson; must. into serv. Nov. 21, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 William Gordon; must. into serv. Mch. 25, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Christian Grav; must. into serv. May 27, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 James L. Griffin; must. into serv. May 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John J. Graham; must. into serv. July 30, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jacob Grove; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Roland F. Gardner; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Martin Gruver; must. into serv. July 10, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jonathan Gibson; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Simon P. Grossman; must. into serv., Oct. 14, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Theodore D. Hall; must. into serv. June 20, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Leo Herbert; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Joseph Hepling; must. into serv. June 24, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Richard Hilliard; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Davis Hamilton; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Jas. K. Hamilton; must. into serv. July 30, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Reese Harris; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Christopher Hertman; must. into serv. July 18, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 James Heckman; must. into serv. July 18, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John W. Humbert; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 John P. Hyle; must. into serv. June 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jacob Hingles; must. into serv. June 6, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 David Jacobs; must. into serv., June 23, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 James S. Johnston; must. into serv. June 10, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jasper A. Jones; must. into serv. June 23, '64; 3 yrs.; D.

John L. Jones; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Thomas Jordan; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Jacob Kanarr; must. into serv. June 1, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Fred'k Kauffield; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Reuben Kuhns; must. into serv. Oct. 12, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Peter Kirk; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Addison Kirk; must. into serv. July 24, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Finley A. Kepple; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Thomas J. Kent; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Israel Krepps; must. into serv. July 27, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Philip Laughner; must. into serv. June 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Lewis M. Lamaden; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Lucia Leech; must. into serv. Sept. 30, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 William H. Lutes; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Charles Loucks; must. into serv. June 23, '64; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Benjamin F. Lee; must. into serv. June 25, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Harrison D. Leezer; must. into serv. July 30, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 George Ludwig; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Rufus Lucore; must. into serv. Oct. 15, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Jesse Matthews; must. into serv. Oct. 14, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Seth Mapes; must. into serv. June 10, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Merriman; must. into serv. June 2, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William S. Merritt; must. into serv. June 15, '64; 3 yrs.; S.  
 J. Milton Miller; must. into serv. Sept. 22, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Philip Miller; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Joseph Miller; must. into serv. Jan. 18, '65; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Albert Mildred; must. into serv. Feb. 8, '65; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Minner; must. into serv. June 20, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Silas Moever; must. into serv. Oct. 14, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Hiram Moore; must. into serv. Sept. 22, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Joseph Morgan; must. into serv. Mar. 1, '65; 1 yr.; D.  
 Joseph Morehead; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 George W. Mowell; must. into serv. July 24, '63; 3 yrs. S.  
 Joseph Mester; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Michael Mock; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 James F. Miller; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Miller; must. into serv. June 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Conrad Mexner; must. into serv. Dec. 7, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Robert A. M'Adoo; must. into serv. June 1, '64; 3 yrs.; S.  
 J. L. M'Annulty; must. into serv. June 28, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Benj. F. M'Ewan; must. into serv. June 16, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 John D. M'Farland; must. into serv. May 25, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Pat'k M'Laughlin; must. into serv. June 21, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William A. M'Nutt; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Robert McConnell; must. into serv. June 11, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Andrew McCullough; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Wm. M'Clymonds; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 M. C. M'Cormick; must. into serv. Sept. 17, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Joseph M'Mahan; must. into serv. July 10, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 James M'Nall; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 James Neal; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Palmer; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs. D.  
 Jonathan Pike; must. into serv. June 11, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Joel Phelan; must. into serv. May 21, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Daniel Pittman; must. into serv. Feb. 8, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Wm. H. D. Phillips; must. into serv. June 4, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Joseph Province; must. into serv. May 27, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Joshua Pilet; must. into serv. Oct. 7, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Henry A. Rinehart; must. into serv. Sept. 1, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Chas. W. Robinson; must. into serv. July 13, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Robert Robinson; must. into serv. Aug. 24, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Samuel Robinson; must. into serv. Nov. 18, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 George Roder; must. into serv. May 31, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William C. Richell; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jas. Roxborough; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Henry Rinsland; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Duncan J. Ramsay; must. into serv. July 16, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Job Ridgeway; must. into serv. June 11, '64; 3 yrs.; S.

John H. Rehren; must. into serv. Oct. 8, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Samuel Sanford; must. into serv. June 10, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Schroth; must. into serv. June 2, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 David Seniff; must. into serv. Oct. 17, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Henry Shankle; must. into serv. June 1, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Calvin C. Sykes; must. into serv. May 31, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Smeltzer; must. into serv. July 30, '64; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Gard. R. Snider; must. into serv. June 22, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Lawrence Stilwagon; must. into serv. Oct. 4, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Henry Stimmel; must. into serv. June 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 L. J. Storsnyder; must. into serv. Oct. 19, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Wm. H. Sweeny; must. into serv. Sept. 30, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Daniel Sweeny; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Francis Swyter; must. into serv. Jan. 6, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Samuel Sutton; must. into serv., Sept. 19, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Charles J. Scott; must. into serv. Sept. 14, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Abraham Stiver; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Jonathan Shaffer; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John M. Smeltzer; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Andrew B. Smiley; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Peter Shoaf; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Joseph Shank; must. into serv. July 15, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Ferdinand Shirey; must. into serv. Oct. 14, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 John D. Stiner; must. into serv. Oct. 14, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Henry Stands; must. into serv. Sept. 20, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 M. Schreckengost; must. into serv. Sept. 21, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Levi S. Siper; must. into serv. Nov. 18, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Charles Sullivan; must. into serv. Feb. 1, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Jacob W. Tims; must. into serv. June 23, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 William H. Thompson; must. into serv. May 31, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 George Truesdell; must. into serv. June 22, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William Turner; must. into serv. Feb. 16, '65; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Henry Tendall; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 J. G. Throckmartin; must. into serv. July 16, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Elisha Travilla; must. into serv. July 8, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William R. Truby; must. into serv. Aug. 29, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 B. J. Tedrick; must. into serv. Sept. 30, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 Sylvester Underwood; must. into serv. Sept. 28, '64; 1 yr.; D.  
 John H. Veach; must. into serv. Mch. 2, '65; 1 yr.; S.  
 Abram D. Vantine; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John R. Weisenborn; must. into serv. June 28, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Ira G. West; must. into serv. Oct. 6, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Asher Williams; must. into serv. Aug. 17, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Joseph P. Wilson; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 William Wilson; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John H. Woods; must. into serv. July 16, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Samuel Wampler; must. into serv. July 14, '63; 3 yrs.; S.  
 Seth W. Whitesell; must. into serv. Oct. 6, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Robert Wortz; must. into serv. Sept. 28, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 Jonathan Worley; must. into serv. May 30, '64; 3 yrs.; D.  
 William Wyke; must. into serv. Oct. 7, '64; 1 yr.; S.  
 William C. Wallace; must. into serv. July 11, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 John Wolf; must. into serv. July 13, '63; 3 yrs.; D.  
 Nathaniel Young; must. into serv. Feb. 16, '65; 1 yr.; D.  
 Robert Young; must. into serv. July 23, '63; 3 yrs.; S.

## UNASSIGNED MEN NOT ACCOUNTED FOR

## PRIVATES.

Annias Allman; must. into serv. Feb. 28, '65; 1 yr.  
 Edward Bush; must. into serv. Feb. 18, '64; 3 yrs.  
 Henry Strough; must. into serv. Feb. 12, '64; 3 yrs.  
 Jacob Yahn; must. into serv. Feb. 27, '64; 3 yrs.







BRIG. GEN. HENRY W. WESSELLS.

## APPENDICES.

The articles which follow appear as appendices to the History of the 103d Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, issued contemporaneously with this volume. While not necessarily a part of the history of the 101st they are concomitant to it, describing comprehensively important events in which it participated.

## THE BATTLE OF PLYMOUTH.

DEATH OF LIEUTENANT-COMMANDER FLUSSER—SINKING OF THE SOUTHFIELD—  
CAPITULATION OF GEN. WESSELLS' COMMAND—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF LIEUT. COM. FLUSSER AND BRIG. GEN. WESSELLS.

By General Orders, No. 62, issued by the general commanding the 18th Army Corps, dated April 22, 1863, the Department of North Carolina was divided into three districts. The Second, then designated the District of the Albemarle (soon thereafter known as the Sub-District of the Albemarle), embraced Plymouth, Roanoke Island and such other posts as might be established from time to time in the territory bordering or contiguous to Albemarle sound. The command of this district was assigned to Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells, with headquarters at Plymouth. Although Gen. Wessell's command had embraced more than his old brigade, and the latter had been commanded by others, yet it was always regarded as Wessell's brigade, and when the general moved his headquarters to Plymouth, he took his brigade with him. On August 31, 1863, the troops in the Sub-District of the Albemarle, comprised the 85th, 92d and 96th New York Vols., and the 101st and 103d Penna. Regiments, these being known as the First Brigade, commanded by Col. T. F. Lehmann, and a company of the 12th New York Cavalry and a battery of artillery—24th New York; the two latter, not being brigaded, taking their orders direct from the commanding general of the district. The original Keim's brigade, which was intact when Gen. Wessells assumed command, comprised the 85th, 101st, and 103d Penna., and 96th New York. The 85th Penna. was detached from the brigade shortly after the Goldsboro expedition, much to the regret of the comrades of the other regiments, as it was regarded as the peer of any regiment in the service, and it was the general opinion of the men who had participated in the battle of Kinston that its commanding officer, Col. Howell, should have been promoted to brigadier general rather than Gen. Hunt; surely so, if gallantry and coolness in action deserved recognition.

When Wessell's brigade arrived at Plymouth there were less than five hundred inhabitants not connected with the army and navy, a majority of whom were negroes. A line of intrenchments, only partially completed, extended around the southern and western limits of the town, the eastern limits depending on the gunboats for defense. There were two reasons for this: First, the garrison was too meager to man intrenchments around the entire town; second, the eastern border of the town was a wooded swamp regarded as almost impenetrable by troops. The river bordered the north side of the town, and the opposite land being a marshy island, the gunboats of the navy afforded ample protection from that direction. In the center of the line of defense was a large earthwork, not quite completed, called Fort Williams, mounting four 32-pound guns and two 6-pound brass pieces. Fort Williams was named after Brig. Gen. Thomas Williams, the first general officer who had commanded in the Department of North Carolina to be killed in battle. He fell in action at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862.

Plymouth is situated on the south bank of the Roanoke river, a tributary of the Albemarle sound, about eight miles from the mouth of the river. The history of Plymouth ante-dates the Revolutionary War. A descriptive write-up of the town by Edward L. Conn, which appeared in the Raleigh News and Observer, in its issue of June 11, 1909, gives the following account of its founding and growth, its prosperity and depression, and the "ups and downs" it experienced during the Civil War:

"Engirt by the two principal railroads of northeastern Carolina with the waves of the historic Roanoke kissing her feet, Plymouth, century old, and Phoenix-like twice risen from her own ashes \* \* \* is the synonym of opportunity. \* \* \* The present site of the town was established in 1780, consisting of 100 acres, divided into 172 lots. \* \* \* After the Revolutionary War Plymouth quickly built up a large coastwise trade in naval stores, ship timber, such as masts and spars; juniper and cypress shingles, cooperage material and farm products. \* \* \* Washington county was taken from the territory of Tyrrell in

1799, and Plymouth became the county seat in about that time. Plymouth was incorporated Dec. 17, 1807. \* \* \* As early as 1820 Plymouth had more tonnage than any other town in Eastern Carolina. In those days it was not an uncommon sight to witness two hundred sailing vessels on the river, and as late as 1860 the importance of the town as a great trading and shipping point was maintained. After the war the customs house was transferred to Edenton, and later to Elizabeth City. As late as the seventies steamers were operated from this town to Norfolk and Baltimore. Schooners drawing twenty feet of water can navigate the Roanoke even above Plymouth. If as a mart of trade Plymouth had won distinction, she was destined to become much more famous for her sufferings and dire misfortunes. The beginning of the Civil War found her people animated by a devotion to the Southland that prompted any sacrifice for the protection of their liberties. Under the brave leadership of Maj. L. C. Latham a company of 152 strong, joined the First Regiment of North Carolina State troops which was organized at the race track, near Warrenton, in the spring of 1861. When on the eighth day of February, 1862, Burnside captured Roanoke Island, Gen. David Clark assembled the militia of several adjoining counties at Plymouth, forming a quite formidable army in numbers, thus attracting the attention of the Federal authorities to Plymouth at the very outset of active hostilities. Later Gen. Clark withdrew to Williams-ton, and Federal soldiers occupied the town in comparative peace until the morning of Dec. 10, 1862, when Col. John C. Lamb, with his regiment [17th N. C.] and the assistance of one company of infantry, one of cavalry and a battery of artillery, surprised the garrison at day break, capturing a number of prisoners and more stores and munitions of war than they could get away with. This fight occurred in the streets of the town, the defenders using the dwellings and customs house as screens from the hail of bullets poured upon them by their fearless assailants. The gunboats in the river opened fire on the town at short range, setting fire to the buildings, and when the conflict had terminated scarcely a dozen were left standing within the corporate limits. And for a long period after this every few years Plymouth suffered a disastrous fire. Col. Lamb and his little army not being able to drive off the gunboats in the river, withdrew from the town, and the Federal authorities immediately undertook its fortification. They made fruitful use of their time for a year or more, building forts, erecting breastworks and cutting away the forest growth near the town."

At the time of the above raid on Plymouth, it was garrisoned by Co. I 3d Mass. Infantry (Nine months men) and Co. C 1st North Carolina Infantry, and a company of the 1st North Carolina Cavalry, in all, a force not much over 200, commanded by Capt. Barnabas Ewer, Jr., of the 3d Mass. Regiment.

From the time Gen. Wessells had assumed command of the District of the Albemarle, with headquarters at Plymouth, minor changes had been made in the garrison from time to time. The general was always on the alert to know what the enemy was doing, and he became firmly convinced, from the information he had secured from trustworthy sources, that the adversary was liable to pounce on him at any moment, and he realized, when he came, it would be in overwhelming force. For a year the enemy had been constructing a formidable iron-clad vessel, above Plymouth on the Roanoke river, at Edwards Ferry, within less than a day's journey, when aided by the swift current of the Roanoke.

On Feb. 4, he notified his superior officers that a formidable expedition was in preparation by the enemy with the object of recovering possession of the Roanoke river, and requesting that re-enforcements be sent to Plymouth. On Feb. 7, he again wrote to the commanding general at NewBern as follows:

"I believe it is perfectly reliable to state that a naval brigade has been organized in Richmond for the purpose of operating in these sounds and tributary rivers, and that they may be heard from any moment. \* \* \* but as it is better to prevent than to invite an attack on a small force, I request reinforcements, 3,000 effective men, until the emergency has passed, or till the designs of the enemy are fully developed." (O. R. Ser. 1, Vol. XXXIII, pages 537-538.)

Repeating this request on Feb. 10, he said:

"The State of North Carolina is of infinite importance to both hostile parties, and as the points occupied are so weak as to be harassed at any moment with impunity, I feel justified in repeating my request for re-enforcement, as I desire to have it on record." (O. R. Series 1, Vol. XXXIII, page 551.)

Subsequent to this he frequently reported to his superiors in command that the indications were that Plymouth would be attacked in force and that his command was inadequate to successfully defend the place. Both Gen. Peck, commanding the Department of North Carolina, and Gen. Butler, commanding the Department of Virginia and North Carolina,



treated his warnings and requests as of no particular moment. Under date of Feb. 20th, Gen. Butler wrote to General Peck, saying:

"I believe Plymouth is as safe as Fortress Monroe provided you keep from being surprised." On March 20, in a letter to Gen. Wessells, Gen. Peck said:

"Without a naval force they might as well attack Fort Monroe. Demonstrations may be made, but no serious operations."

Within four days of the attack on Plymouth, April 13, at 5 P. M., having received information from several disconnected sources that the enemy was assembling on the Roanoke river in force and in conjunction with an iron-clad boat, that an attack was to be made on his command within the week, he again wrote to Gen. Peck, sending a copy of this letter direct to department headquarters at Fortress Monroe, as follows:

"At all events I do not feel disposed to neglect their warnings, and in view of their importance I request a temporary reinforcement of 5,000 men. The presence of the gun-boat, Com. Perry, now I believe in James River, would, I think, put a stop to any further threats from the iron-clad above us on the river. I should regret making any report not justified by future events, but must depend upon the best information within my reach, and there is too much at stake to neglect any reasonable warning." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XXX, p. 281.)

To this request Gen. Peck replied in part as follows:

"This is the time in April for rebel demonstrations in North Carolina, just in advance of the opening campaign in Virginia. Have they as many available troops in North Carolina as in April of 1863, when Longstreet made feints in order to deceive me and take my forces at Suffolk? Would not heavy detachments now endanger the operation of Lee? Under all the circumstances I think their demonstrations will be light." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XXXIII, p. 877.)

The troops in the garrison of Plymouth, April 17, 1864, were composed as follows: 85th New York Vols., Col. E. H. Fardella, 450 men; nine companies 16th Conn. Vols., Col. Francis Beach, 400 men; nine companies 101st Penna. Vols., Lieut. Col. A. W. Taylor, 300 men; nine companies 103d Penna. Vols., Col. T. F. Lehmann, 464 men; Companies G and H, 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, Capt. Ira B. Sampson, 200 men; Companies B and E, 2d North Carolina, Capts. Johnson and Haggard, 150 men; 24th New York Independent Battery, Capt. Cody, 100 men; detachments from Companies A and F, 12th New York Cavalry, Capt. Charles H. Roche, 100 men; unattached recruits, including negroes that had been enlisted at Plymouth, 200 men, aggregating 2,300 effective men. A glance at the fortifications surrounding Plymouth will show that this force was inadequate for a successful defense from an overwhelming attack.

Three roads approach Plymouth, one from the southwest, known as the Washington road, entering the town at the southwest corner; one from the south, known as the Lee's Mills road, or Acre road, entering the town almost in the direct center, being a continuation of Washington street, and the Columbia road, which approaches the town from the east, almost perpendicularly to the Lee's Mills road. Above Plymouth and west of it, there are two creeks emptying into Roanoke river, the land between them being known as Warrens Neck. Between this inland peninsula and the upper or western border of Plymouth was a woody marsh, extending from the river for two or three miles southwest. Immediately above the town, and just outside of the fortifications was a morass extending around to the southwest corner to within one hundred and fifty yards of the Washington road where it entered the town. A little over a half mile beyond the southeast border of Plymouth, running in a southeasterly direction and flowing into the Roanoke river, about a mile below the town, is Coneby creek. This creek was bordered on the north and west by a deep, woody swamp, regarded as almost impassable, reaching almost to the town at the extreme southeastern limits. About 200 yards south of the town limits and about 100 yards north of the Columbia road, extending north to the river, was a miry swamp from one hundred and fifty to two hundred yards in breadth, regarded as impassable.

Two miles above the town, on Warrens Neck, on the south bank of the Roanoke river, was erected a formidable earthwork, called Fort Gray, named in memory of the

intrepid Col Gray of the 96th New York Vols., who was killed at the Kinston bridge Dec. 14, 1862. A half mile southwest of the town, on Sanderson's farm between Fort Gray and the Washington road, and, like Fort Gray, completely isolated from the other fortifications, a small earthwork was erected, called Fort Wessells, generally known as the 85th Redoubt, after a detachment of the regiment which erected and garrisoned it. Close to the town limits, extending from the river above the town around to the southeast corner of the town, was a continuous line of breastworks, interrupted only by Fort Williams, the center of the line of fortifications on the south side of the town. The fortifications below the town, on the west side, were not continuous, due to the swampy condition of the ground.

Close to the town limits between Third and Fourth streets on Latham's farm, was an earthwork, called Coneby Redoubt. Four hundred yards in advance of Coneby Redoubt, on Bateman's farm, was another earthwork bordering on the Columbia road, on both sides, and north of this work, midway between the Columbia road and the miry swamp that bordered on the river, was another redoubt called Fort Comfort. Inside the breastworks, on the bank of the river on the west side of the town, an earthwork was erected, called Battery Worth, in which a 200-pound rifled gun had been mounted, for the special purpose of commanding the river, and sinking the enemy's armored vessel, should it come in range.

The chief reason for Gen. Wessells' superior officers' faith in this small command being able to defend the town was due to the protection afforded the flanks by the gunboats. A small fleet, composed of four gunboats, under the command of Lieut. Com. C. W. Flusser, was co-operating with Gen. Wessells in the defense of Plymouth. This fleet consisted of the following vessels: Miami, commanded by one of the most gallant officers of the navy, Lieutenant Commander Charles W. Flusser; Southfield, commanded by Acting Volunteer Lieutenant Charles A. French; Whitehead, commanded by Acting Ensign George W. Barrett; Ceres, commanded by Acting Master Henry H. Foster, and an army transport, Bombshell, commanded by Acting Ensign Thomas B. Stokes.

The Miami carried six 9-inch guns, one 100-Parrott rifle, and one 24-pounder smooth-bore howitzer; the Southfield, which had formerly been a ferry boat at New York or Philadelphia, carried five 9-inch Dahlgren guns, one 100-pounder Parrott, and one 12-pounder howitzer; the Whitehead and Ceres carried several 20-pound Parrott guns and howitzers.

The 17th of April, 1864, was an ideal spring day, being neither too warm nor too cool for comfort. The enlisted men of Wessells' brigade had one topic as the chief subject of discussion—when they would start homeward to visit the loved ones they had not seen for more than two years. More than two-thirds of the 101st and 103d Penna. Regiments had re-enlisted nearly four months before this, one of the conditions as they understood the re-enlistment to be, a thirty days' furlough within sixty days of the date of re-enlistment. Only a week before the following order had been read to the 101st and 103d Regiments:

Headquarters Sub-District of the Albemarle, Plymouth, N. C., April 9, 1864.

General Order, No. 23:

In accordance with directions from the commanding general of the army and District of North Carolina, the following from Maj. Gen. Butler, commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina, is published for the information of the Veteran Volunteers of this command:

"The paymaster has been ordered down to pay these troops. The continued threatening of the enemy has rendered it impossible to give them the furloughs which it is the desire of the commanding general they should have; but the time they have been delayed he will endeavor to make up to them by extra time at home."

By command of Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells.

D. F. Beegle, Lieut. A, D, C and A, A, G.

The paymaster was prompt in making his visit in accordance with the promise in this order. The \$100 bounty for the first enlistment, and the first installment of bounty on re-enlistment and several months' pay, had been drawn and held in possession by each one, in anticipation of this visit. New clothes had been secured and every member of the regiments who had *Veteranized*, was equipped with the finest uniform the Government furnished, each wanting to look his best when he returned among his friends. The less than three years that had elapsed since they had left their native state seemed like a decade.

From raw, uncouth recruits they had become veterans more than in name. They felt that they were the peers of any men who wore the uniform of Uncle Sam, and they believed that the men who had worn this uniform with honor for years were superior to any other men on earth. They could hardly avoid giving evidence of superciliousness when thrown in contact with the ordinary citizen who had not seen service. The regular Sunday inspection required very little extra work, as everything was neat and trim in readiness for the order they expected to come by the arrival of the next boat from New Bern. The boys not on camp guard or picket duty were lolling in their tents awaiting the call for dress parade, writing letters home or discussing the contemplated visit. The anticipation of that visit is beyond description, even by one who experienced it.

About four o'clock a few shots fired in rapid succession in advance of the picket line put every one on the *qui vive* to know what was to follow. Firing on the picket line in broad daylight was a more serious matter than after dark. In a few moments a cavalry vidette comes galloping in as though it were a matter of life or death with him. He never halts until he gets to Gen. Wessells' headquarters. Almost instantly a company of the 12th New York Cavalry, with Lieut. Russell in command, goes hurriedly to the front, but only to return in a few minutes as rapidly as it had gone out, bringing with it the commanding officer severely wounded. It was now apparent that this appearance of the enemy was more than the ordinary picket raid so frequently made on the Plymouth pickets. Co. G, 103d Penna., commanded by Capt. Morrow, and details from the other regiments, were sent out the Washington road, who were soon engaged with the enemy's skirmishers west of the road. Fort Wessells, Fort Williams and the 24th New York Battery shelled the woods on both sides of the Washington road, while the contest was waged between the skirmishers, which ceased when darkness came. A desultory exchange of shots continued between the skirmishers during the night, but nothing more than was to be expected from opposing skirmishers within a few yards of each other.

The appearance of the enemy on the Washington road was soon followed by a heavy artillery assault on the isolated Fort Gray above the town. This was discontinued when darkness came. The garrison of Fort Gray made a vigorous response to the enemy's guns, and with the exception of a few casualties and the destruction of the flagstaff, which was shot away, received no damage. Gen. Wessells now felt that his forebodings were realized and that his little garrison was confronted by an overwhelming force.

Maj. John W. Graham, 56th North Carolina Regiment, in the Fifth Volume of North Carolina Regiments, edited by Judge Walter Clark, now Chief Justice of North Carolina, gives an exhaustive description, from the Confederate side, of the assault on Plymouth, under the title of "The Capture of Plymouth." Of the Confederate force that participated, and the first day's demonstration, he says:

The Confederate forces on this expedition under command of Brig. Gen. R. F. Hoke, were Kemper's (Virginia) brigade, under Col. Terry; Hoke's brigade, composed of the 21st Georgia, 6th, 21st, 43d and 54th North Carolina Reg'ts, under Col. Mercer, of the 21st Georgia, the senior colonel; and Ransom's brigade, under Brig. Gen. M. W. Ransom, composed of the 24th, 25th, 56th, 8th, and 35th North Carolina Regiments. The 8th, which belonged to Clingman's brigade, had been temporarily substituted for the 49th, left on picket duty on the Chowan river. There were also a part of a regiment of cavalry under Col. Dearing, and several batteries of artillery, under Lieut. Col. Branch and Maj. Reid, all from Virginia, except a section of Capt. Miller's (Co. E, 10th N. C. Regiment), Capt. Lee's Montgomery Blues, of Alabama, and Bradford's (Mississippi). \* \* \*

"The Confederate forces had been collected rapidly at Tarbaro, from which the expedition started on April 15, 1864, and arrived within five miles of Plymouth by 4 P. M. on Sunday, the 17th, capturing the pickets and routing a company of cavalry. The 1st Virginia Regiment, under Maj. Norton, was thrown forward as skirmishers, and Kemper's brigade, with Dearing's cavalry and two batteries of artillery under Maj. Reid, turned off on a road to the left leading to Warrens Neck, to threaten the town from that direction; and Gens. Hoke and Ransom, with their brigades, not following the direct road from Jamesville, as the bridge across the creek had been destroyed, turned to the right and, crossing the troops on a mill-dam, made a circuit around into the Washington road, a mile below its junction with the Jamesville road. Sending on a company of cavalry, two Yankees were killed of the picket at this post (Red Top), two only escaping.

"Soon we hear the 'long roll' of the enemy, and our line is formed to recover a



shelling. Gen. Hoke's brigade is some distance in advance and on both sides of the road, and Ransom's further to the right and along a road which goes perpendicular to the line of breastworks on the south of the town. Skirmishers are sent forward by both sides, the enemy also opening briskly with his artillery. Night soon comes on, and all is quiet on this part of the line except an occasional interchange of shots between the skirmishers."

Capt. Robert D. Graham, in the history of his regiment (56th North Carolina), gives this preliminary description of the Plymouth Campaign:

"14 April. The 24th, 25th and 56th N. C. State Troops, under Gen. M. W. Ransom, set out by rail and reported to Brig. Gen. R. F. Hoke at Tarboro. The 49th was on outpost duty near Edenton, and its place was now supplied by the 8th from Clingman's brigade.

"15 April. The column, consisting of Hoke's N. C. brigade, under Col. Mercer, of the 21st Ga. Regiment, which was then with it; Kemper's Virginia, under Col. Terry, and Ransom's N. C. brigade, with Pegram's battery, under Gen. Ransom; and Stribblings', Graham's Virginia, Miller's, Moseley's and Reade's batteries of artillery, belonging to Col. Dearing's command, and Dearing's battalion of cavalry, took up the line of march against Plymouth. At Hamilton we were joined by the 35th N. C. Passing through Williamston and Jamesville, we reached the vicinity Sunday, the 17th, a little before nightfall. Immediately a strong line of skirmishers, including Co. I, of the 56th, was thrown out from Ransom's brigade, under Maj. Graham, and pushed forward nearly to the entrenchments. A picket post of 11 men was surprised, 9 captured, one killed and one escaped. A reconnaissance in force was made in front of Fort Gray, on Warrens Neck, between the mouths of two creeks emptying into the Roanoke, two miles west of Plymouth, and Dearing's artillery crippled one of the boats so that it sank on reaching the wharf. A redoubt was immediately begun on the Jamesville road leading south for our 32-pound Parrott gun. The iron-clad Albemarle, Capt. J. W. Cooke, was expected during the night. Fort Gray's armament was one 100-pounder and two 32-pounders."

Gen. Wessells did not take any rest Sunday night until he had everything arranged for serious work, and every man who was on detailed duty that was not imperatively necessary was ordered into the ranks. He ordered all non-combatants, including women, children, contrabands, and sick, to leave for Roanoke Island on the steamer *Massasoit*, and made disposition of all the available troops who were not already assigned to some position along the fortifications.

Lieut. Geo. S. Hastings of the 24th New York Battery, says of the departure of the *Massasoit*:

"All night long the heavy music of artillery and the bustle of hostile preparations continued. About midnight the steamboat '*Massasoit*' left us, carrying to a safer point the 'impedimenta' of the garrison, consisting of women, children and the disabled. The writer still retains in vivid remembrance the hasty farewells then and there spoken (some of which were final), the pale faces of affrighted women and children, the groans of the sick and wounded and the bustle and confusion which, if reproduced, would form so striking and touching a picture of war. He well recollects how proudly the gallant Flusser, the lieutenant commander of the little fleet of gunboats guarding the waters of the Roanoke, paced the decks of the '*Massasoit*' with brave words like these: 'Ladies, I have waited two long years for the rebel ram. The navy will do its duty. We shall sink, destroy or capture it, or find our graves in the Roanoke.'"

Lieut. Com. Flusser made the following preliminary report of the events occurring on Sunday:

U. S. S. *Miami*, Plymouth, N. C., April 17, 1864.

Sir: The enemy are about town. They have fired on us to-day pretty lively.

The *Ceres* (with her usual bad luck) had one killed and several wounded. I expect an attack about daylight to-morrow. I feel confident of success as far as we (the navy) are concerned. My plan of defense prevents me giving the army what aid I should wish before the ram is whipped. You need not be uneasy as to the result. I have written the admiral as I write you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. FLUSSER, Lieutenant-Commander.

Commander H. K. Davenport, Senior Naval Officer, Sounds of N. C.

(O. R., Naval Ser. I, Vol. IX, pp. 634-635.)

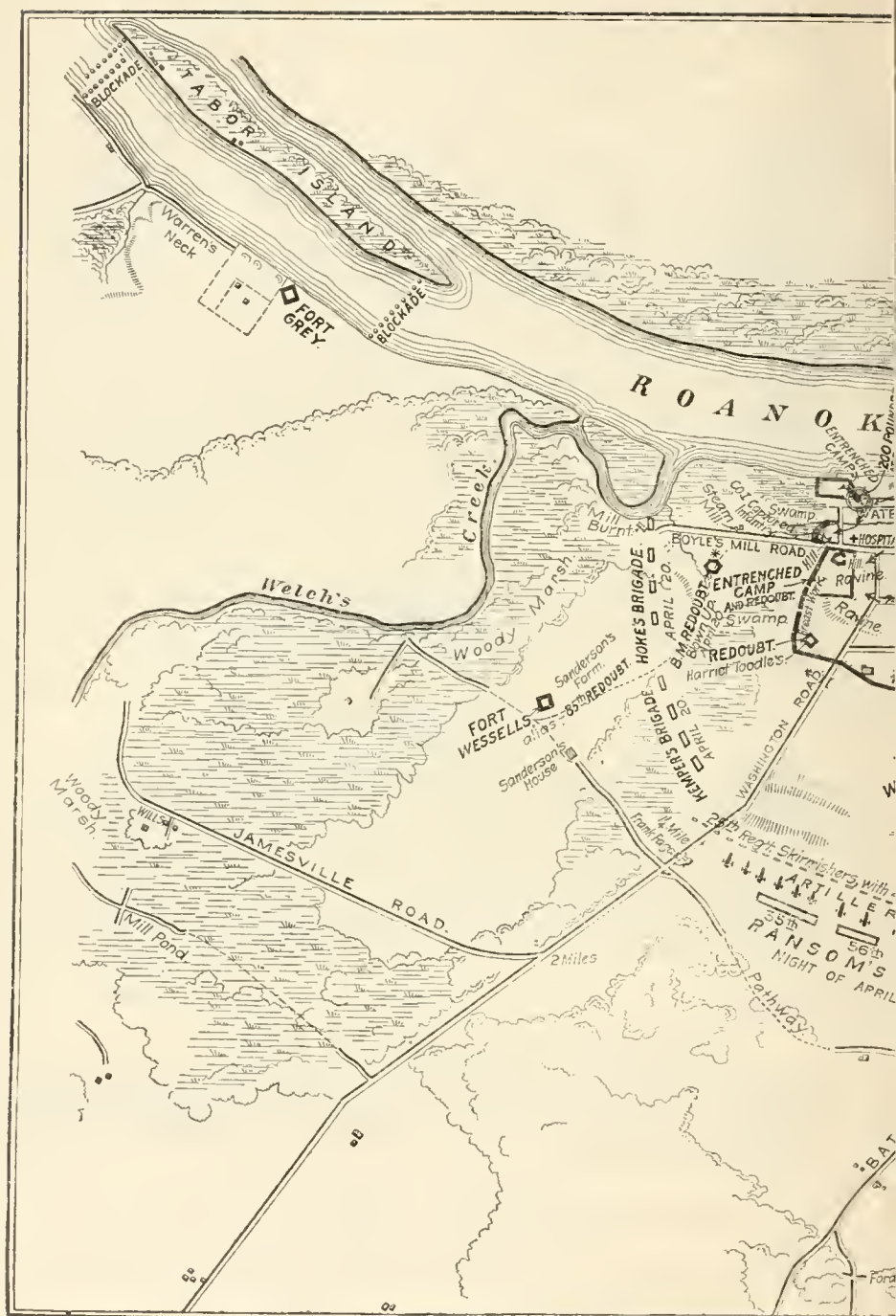
Acting Master Foster, comdg. the *Ceres*, reported the action of his vessel on the 17th, as follows:

U. S. S. *Ceres*, Off New Bern, N. C., April 24, 1864.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report: While at Plymouth, N. C., on the 17th instant, at 5:40 P. M., I was ordered by Lieutenant-Commander C. W. Flusser to













proceed with the *Ceres* under my command to Broad Creek, Roanoke river, with dispatches for U. S. S. *Whitehead*. I immediately got under way. Before reaching the lower obstruction near Fort Gray I observed a battery of six guns, apparently 20-pounders, on the port hand of the river, which opened fire upon us, striking vessel several times, destroying one of the boats and damaging the machinery, killing William Rose, first-class fireman; mortally wounding Samuel Pascall, ship's cook; dangerously wounding John Flynn, landsman; severely wounding George A. Dean, acting third assistant engineer; John Peterson, seaman; John Benson, landsman; and slightly wounding James B. Hopkins, acting master's mate; John A. Frank, acting third assistant engineer, and J. R. Sherwood, acting third assistant engineer. I returned their fire from the two 20-pounder Parrott guns of the *Ceres*, and at 6:30 P. M. communicated with the *Whitehead* and delivered the dispatches. Got under way and proceeded down the river for Plymouth at 8:35 P. M. On getting in range of the battery above Fort Gray they again opened fire with artillery and musketry, doing no material damage. I returned the fire as we passed. I arrived alongside the *Miami* and reported to Acting Volunteer Lieutenant C. A. French. The surgeons of the *Miami* and *Southfield* came on board and attended the wounded. On the morning of the following day, by order of Lieutenant-Commander C. W. Flusser, I sent the bodies of W. Rose and S. Pascall on shore for interment, which I was unable to effect (leaving them in the basement of the quartermaster's building at Plymouth), as the services of the vessel were required. I also sent Mr. Dean, John Peterson, John Benson, and John Flynn to the post hospital. I was well pleased with the conduct of the officers and crew. The following amount of ordnance was expended, viz.: 14 5-seconds shells for 20-pounder Parrott and 14 cylinders of 2 pounds of powder each for the same.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. FOSTER, Acting Master, Commanding.

Commander H. K. Davenport, Senior Naval Officer, Sounds of N. C.

(O. R.—Naval—Ser. I, Vol. IX, p. 635.)

When the final disposition was made to repel the anticipated assault the troops were in position as follows:

Two companies of the 85th New York Vols., and a detachment of the 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery in Fort Gray; Co. K, 85th New York, and a detachment of Co. H, 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, commanded by Capt. Chapin, Co. K, 85th New York, in Fort Wessells (redoubt); Companies E and G, 85th New York, on the extreme right, near Battery Worth; a detail from 16th Conn., commanded by Lieut. Hoppin, having charge of the 200-pounder; North Carolina troops, negroes and refugees in the fortification on the west side of the town; 24th New York Independent Battery at the Washington road, with a detachment of the 85th New York at its left; the 103d Penna. in the center, with Co. A, commanded by Capt. A. H. Alexander, and a detachment of the 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, commanded by Capt. Sampson, garrisoning Fort Williams, and four companies on the right and four companies on the left of the fort. Holding the left were the 16th Conn. Vols. and the 101st Penna., on the extreme left, with detachments of the 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, in charge of the guns in the redoubts.

The line of defense surrounding the town was divided into three nearly equal parts, the right commanded by Col. Fardella, the center by Col. Lehmann, and the left by Col. Beach.

Anticipating a daybreak assault, every man was in position at three o'clock Monday morning, the 18th. Just as day began to dawn a terrific fire was opened on Fort Gray, which was continued for several hours, and again resumed in the afternoon. The garrison responded to the guns of the enemy with great vigor, and received assistance from the 200-pounder in Battery Worth, and from the gunboats. With the exception of several casualties, some of which were fatal, little damage was done to Fort Gray. The armed transport, *Bombshell*, in communicating with Fort Gray, received several shots below her water line, being barely able to return to town, sinking immediately after reaching the wharf. The gunboat *Ceres*, being above Fort Gray, at the time of its investment, passed down the river under a destructive fire and rejoined the squadron with a loss of nine men killed and wounded.

At eight o'clock Monday morning, Co. F, 103d Penna., commanded by Capt. Donaghy and Lieut. Chambers, relieved Co. G, on the skirmish line. During the entire day incessant skirmishing was maintained between the Washington and Lee's Mill roads, in front of the town, at a distance of 1,200 yards in front of Fort Williams. The enemy opened with a

battery which was responded to from the 85th Redoubt, which in turn received some shells, but without much damage to the fort or to any of the inmates. Shortly after sunset the enemy advanced his batteries, supported by an overwhelming force of infantry, and appearances indicated a general attack. Our line of skirmishers fell back, firing, in good order, and the enemy, under cover of darkness, opened a furious cannonade upon the town in every direction. Fort Williams and the 24th New York Battery replied to this fire with great coolness and precision, inflicting heavy damage and loss upon the enemy. The gunboats joined in the conflict and also did effective work.

A most distressing accident occurred to one of the gunners of the 24th New York Battery during this action—Wilbur M. Hoyt—who was number one, and whose duty it was to use the swab and rammer. His piece had been firing with great deliberation and effectiveness for some time, when orders were given to fire with more rapidity. As he was “ramming a shell home,” No. 5, whose duty it was to keep the vent hole covered, became excited, and in turning around to give instruction concerning the ammunition, he uncovered the vent. A premature discharge immediately followed, and rammer, shell and all went through the arm of Hoyt. One arm was shot off, the other shattered, and his face and body blackened skin-deep with the burnt powder. He lingered, suffering greatly, until after Fort Williams surrendered, and died a prisoner of war, on April 26, and was buried at Plymouth.

Capt. Donaghy's account of the skirmish on Monday, which follows, is quite interesting. He says:

“Besides my own company, I had command of a detachment of the 85th New York, under Lieut. Andrews, which was posted to the right of the road, while my company was placed to the left. It was an all-day fight. Besides bullets, the enemy sent us numerous shells. Our line and that of the enemy were near enough to each other to exchange words as well as shots, and there was some amusing bantering indulged in, and early in the day the verbal hits were more numerous and telling than were the sanguinary ones. Zeal in the combatants was not wanting, but the bushes, stumps and fallen trees afforded good hiding places for the men of both sides. \* \* \* When the men had nearly expended their ammunition I sent into camp and received a supply. Late in the afternoon the enemy in our front strengthened their line, causing us to expect an attack in force. I deployed my reserve as skirmishers some distance to the rear of the first line, and instructed the first line that if the enemy advanced they were to fall back to the reserve, firing as they did so. Shortly before sunset Sergt. Graham halloed to me from the front, ‘Captain, they are coming!’ ‘All right, Sergeant!’ I replied, ‘You know what to do.’ The firing opened noisily and the line came back in good order to the reserve, where it halted. The two lines, united, fired so effectively that the enemy ceased to advance. Then seeing that the ground in front of us was rather high, I moved my line forward, the men cheering as they advanced, to a position that enabled them to fire over the ridge. They behaved well, none but the wounded leaving the line, and they first asking permission. Some reported that they were out of ammunition, and I ordered such to fix their bayonets and keep their places. After a while a cry of ‘We are flanked!’ came from the left, and on looking in that direction I saw that the enemy's line was on the prolongation of our own, but facing the other way, firing in towards the works, the pickets in their front having gone in.

“Fort Williams had now opened its thunder and the enemy's shot and shell were screaming over us. We, as skirmishers, had fulfilled our task, and I gave an order not laid down in the tactics book—‘Now, boys, you have done well. Get back into the works as quick as you can!’—and we ran back every man for himself. As I ran in the road I saw my first lieutenant a short distance ahead, and I halloed, ‘Hold on, Jim; I'm going, too.’ As he turned to wait for me a bullet went through his hand. He became faint and unsteady on his feet and I took his other hand upon my shoulder and helped him along. We came into the works at a point to the right of the fort, where there was posted a company of colored soldiers who had been recruited in North Carolina; their dark, eager faces looking over their gleaming bayonets made a striking picture. I saluted them with the words of a camp song of that time—‘Look out, dar, now, for we's gwan to shoot!’—and they grinned in appreciation. As Jim and I came down from the parapet some one in the 85th New York cried out, ‘Three cheers for the captain!’ and they were given heartily, and I gratefully, but mutely, acknowledged them. I was afterwards told that their commander, Col. Fardella, a veteran of other wars, had expressed great admiration of the fighting of our skirmishers.

“The enemy advanced their lines, and kept up a furious bombardment, which was replied to vigorously by our artillery. The sun went down and the moon came up on the scene of strife. Our artillery poured forth a destructive fire of shell, which lighted up the places of their explosion and showed us some of the havoc they inflicted. Caissons were

blown up, and in the fiery flashes could be seen man and horses thrown about. Our muskets were not used, for we expected an assault and kept our fire in reserve. This duel lasted about two hours. The enemy retired and we lay down to sleep confident of our ability to hold out against them, but before morning our hopes were greatly shaken."

Lieut. Geo. S. Hastings says of this attack:

"On the following day the enemy maintained a steady though ineffective fire upon our redoubts until evening, when they assumed a vigorous offensive. During the afternoon our skirmish lines had been busily employed in the dangerous exercise of giving and taking powder and ball. About five o'clock, however, the enemy advanced in force along our entire front. Our men fell back in excellent order, keeping up a sharp fire against the solid line of rebels. Behind this dense curtain of infantry, their artillery, consisting of about forty pieces, was advanced to a line about 800 yards from our outer works; then, rapidly taking position, their guns were served with terrific rapidity and precision. Our artillery responded deliberately and with fearful certainty, silencing the guns of the enemy and sending destruction into their ranks. So exact was our range that in some instances a single shot disabled the rebel piece which had invited the salute. For nearly an hour this duel of artillery continued, the heavy ordnance of the gunboats adding their thunder-tones to the chorus of death. As the fierceness of the attack subsided, the shrieks of the wounded and dying could distinctly be heard above the din of battle. The rebel infantry, which had been lying down during the heavy fire, must have suffered severely from our shells, and we believed that half at least of their artillerymen were put out of the fight. A rebel officer was heard to exclaim: 'It is of no use; we cannot endure this fire.' And so their troops were withdrawn."

Lieut. Com. Flusser made two reports of the action of the gunboats on Monday as follows:

U. S. S. Miami, Plymouth, N. C., April 18, 1864.

Sir: We have been fighting here all day. About sunset the enemy made a general advance along our whole line. They have been repulsed. There is no firing now, 9:30 P. M. I am fearful our upper fort may be gone, but do not know anything certain about it. The 85th Redoubt repulsed three severe assaults, but the enemy still occupy a position near it.

The ram will be down to-night or to-morrow. I fear, for the protection of the town, I shall have to abandon my plan of fighting the ram, lashed to the Southfield.

The army ought to be re-enforced at once. I think I have force enough to whip the ram, but not sufficient to assist in holding the town, as I should like. I to-day gave to Fort Gray 100 projectiles for Parrott 100-pounder rifle. If the enemy should make frequent assaults I shall need a large supply of powder and projectiles for 100-pounder Parrott, IX-inch Dahlgren, 24-pounder howitzers, and for the Ceres four 20-pounder Parrott rifles.

If we whip the ram the land force may retire. I have not heard of any casualties. In the action yesterday the Ceres had 2 men killed and 7 wounded. Of the latter, four were officers, fortunately but one of them seriously hurt. Reports of killed and wounded will be forwarded at once, so soon as time is had to make them out. At present we are very busy, and the mail boat leaves in a few minutes. \* \* \*

C. W. FLUSSER, Lieut. Com.

Acting Rear Admiral S. P. Lee, Comdg. North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, off Newport News. (O. R.—Naval—Ser. I, Vol. IX, pp. 636-637.)

U. S. S. Miami, Plymouth, N. C., April 18, 1864.

My Dear Davenport: The army has been engaged with the enemy off and on all day. About sunset the rebs advanced along our whole line, but were driven back. They were obstinate and continued to fight till near 9 o'clock. The *Southfield* and *Miami* took part and the general says our firing was admirable. I am fearful for Fort Gray. The enemy has established a battery of long range guns above it, with which they would sink all our boats if we went near enough to the fort to fire grape and canister into the enemy's infantry. They sank the army steamer *Bombshell* to-day, temporarily under command of Ensign Stokes, who fought her well. \* \* \*

The ram will be down to-night or to-morrow. She was, just after daylight this morning, foul of a tree 6 miles above Williamston. I think, if she does not stay under cover of their battery established above Fort Gray, that we shall whip her. I had to destroy the obstruction in the Thoroughfare, as the *Whitehead* was above and could not run by the battery placed below her on the Roanoke. I have written the Admiral. The 85th Redoubt repulsed three obstinate assaults, but the enemy remain near it. In great haste,

C. W. FLUSSER,

Commander H. K. Davenport. (O. R.—Naval—Ser. I, Vol. IX, p. 637.)

The above communication to Commander Davenport is probably the last dispatch penned by Capt. Flusser. It was evidently written after he had prepared his preliminary report to Admiral Lee, written after the hostilities had ceased on the 18th, which must have been nearly ten o'clock. Before daybreak he was dead.



Finding Fort Williams and its wings impregnable from this line of attack, the enemy concentrated his attention on Fort Wessells [85th Redoubt]. The garrison of this isolated earthwork made a gallant resistance against fearful odds. Again and again the enemy charged and was repelled with hand grenades. Although the total force defending this redoubt was 69 men, 26 prisoners were taken from the enemy before it capitulated, shortly after 11 P. M., but not until its commander, Capt. Chapin, had received a mortal wound.

On the following morning, Tuesday, April 19, at three o'clock, the enemy again opened fire on Fort Gray. This fire was to divert the attention of the fort from the river, for during its continuance the iron-clad ram Albemarle passed down unnoticed and uninjured. The 200-pounder in Battery Worth, whose special function was to take care of this ram, not firing a shot at her until after she had played havoc with the naval squadron. Capt. Flusser, having been apprised of her approach, had preparations ready for her reception. He had his vessel, the Miami, and the Southfield lashed together with long spars, and with chains festooned between them. He planned to get the Albemarle between these two boats and hold her there.

As if anticipating such an attack, the commander of the ram kept her close to the northern shore until within a short distance of these two vessels, and then suddenly turning toward the middle of the stream, and going with the current, he dashed the prow of the Albemarle into the side of the Southfield. The chain plates on the Albemarle became entangled in the frame of the Southfield and held her there. The prow of the ram had made an immense opening in the wooden vessel and it was rapidly filling with water and sinking. As it went down it carried the bow of the Albemarle with it to such a depth that water poured into her portholes, in great volume, and she would have gone down with the Southfield had not the latter vessel reached the bottom and then, turning over on her side, released the ram, thus allowing her to come up on an even keel. The Miami, right alongside, had opened fire with her heavy guns, and so close were the vessels together that a shell with a ten-second fuse, fired by Capt. Flusser, after striking the Albemarle, rebounded and exploded, killing the gallant man who had pulled the laniard, terribly mangling his body. Notwithstanding the death of Flusser, an attempt was made to board the ram, but was successfully resisted, and the Miami succeeded in dropping down the stream without receiving any damage. When the Southfield went down she took part of her crew with her. Of the officers and men of the Southfield, seven of the former, including Lieut. French, her commander, and 42 of her men, were rescued by the Miami and the other Union vessels. The others were either captured or drowned.

The death of the gallant Flusser and the success of the Albemarle in sinking the Southfield and driving the other vessels out of the river, following so closely the fall of 85th Redoubt, had a very dispiriting effect on the troops. The Albemarle had complete possession of the river and that left the town practically surrounded by the enemy. The men lost no time in erecting traverses, covered excavations, and embankments to the rear, which afforded shelter under heavy fire. During the day (Tuesday, the 19th) the enemy planted a battery near the 85th Redoubt and, partly covered by that work, opened fire upon the town. The ram Albemarle also opened from below; both were returned from Fort Williams and Battery Worth, but without effect. The enemy was very active, moving in different directions, withdrawing most of his forces from the vicinity of Fort Gray, and apparently making a serious demonstration from the direction of the captured redoubt. The skirmishers were pushed close to the works and were actively engaged, and many casualties occurred on both sides, the loss of the enemy being much the heaviest. Darkness brought an end of the skirmishing, but not to the activity of the enemy. During the night he effected a crossing over Coneby creek, where it is crossed by the Columbia road, the main approach to the town from the east. In his official report of the battle, Gen. Wessells speaks of this occurrence as an unexpected disaster and that he regarded the position as now quite critical. Coneby creek was not a fordable stream, at this time, as the water was unusually high, and the bridge having been destroyed at this point, Gen. Wessells evidently felt that he had sufficient force in that direction to repel any attack the enemy was likely to make that night until he could send re-enforcements from some other point along the



line of battle. The continued demonstrations of the enemy on his right and center did not justify him in weakening his line at these points until it became absolutely necessary.

Lieut. Hastings, of the 24th New York Battery, says of this attack:

"About midnight of Tuesday, April 19, in the teeth of a sharp and destructive fire, they laid their pontoons across a creek intersecting the open ground lying just east of our left line. Crossing with two brigades of infantry and several pieces of artillery, they formed a new and strong line of battle, the right of which rested upon the Roanoke and the left swerving around to our front. At the same time, another force advanced against our right line. About three o'clock, on the morning of April 20th, the entire rebel force charged our extended and feeble lines, moving forward with loud and defiant yells. Largely outnumbering our exhausted garrison, they were able to make a vigorous onset upon every portion of the defenses, and at the same time to send an independent column along the banks of the river into the heart of the town. The pieces of the 24th New York Battery were served double shotted with canister, hurling disorder and death into the ranks of the enemy; and not until the rebels seized the muzzle of the guns did the cannoneers fail in their work."

Second Lieut. B. F. Blakeslee, who has written a history of the 16th Conn. Vols., and whose company (G) was on skirmish line on the Columbia road, while giving a graphic description of the charge upon the fortifications on the left, omits any reference to the crossing of Coneby creek by the enemy. He says:

"Late in the evening, Co. G was ordered to the left of the town on the Columbia road. The enemy meanwhile were concentrating nearly half their force opposite this point. By 4:30 o'clock on the morning of the 20th they had ten regiments of infantry, four battalions of artillery and two companies of cavalry, besides the Cotton Plant. This must have made a force of five or six thousand in line, about six hundred yards from our works. At this hour a rocket was sent up as the signal for the attack, and a more famous charge we never witnessed. Instantly over our heads came a peal of thunder from the ram. Up rose a curling wreath of smoke, the batteries had opened, and quickly flashed fierce sparks of flame—loud and earth-shaking roars in quick succession. Lines of men came forth from the woods—the battle had begun. Co. G, being on the skirmish line, fell back and entered Coneby Redoubt, properly barred the gate and manned the works. The enemy, with yells, charged over the works in heavy column, jumped into the ditch, climbed the parapet and with the artillery company (who had previously occupied the redoubt), for fifteen murderous minutes were shot down like mown grass. The conflict was bloody, short and decisive. The enemy was in such numbers we had to yield. There were in the fort at the time forty artillery men who fired grape and canister and forty-two of Co. G, 16th Conn.; total loss, 82. The enemy then passed in the rear and on the bank of the river, to the right of the town, and while part was on the right working towards the center, those on the left were doing the same. Every position was obstinately maintained. A squad of men here, and a squad there, the redoubts and forts were slowly captured. For three or four hours, Fort Williams, with guns turned, did murderous execution, nearly two hours of which was in the streets of Plymouth."

After the enemy had succeeded in capturing all the fortifications on the left of the town and Fort Gray, and Battery Worth on the right, and had formed a line of battle in rear of the fortifications on the center, Gen. Wessells ordered the infantry to leave the breastworks, in an endeavor to stay this advance on Fort Williams. This effect succeeded for a time, but to the men it seemed hopeless and futile, and they retired to the protection of their rear earthworks. Capt. Donaghy, speaking of this sortie, says:

"The troops to the left of Fort Williams were ordered to unite in an effort to drive them out again. I called my company from the protection of the pits and bombproof and joined the others in the street leading back into the town. Lieut. Col. Maxwell was in command of our battalion. That we might face the enemy, he ordered us to change front forward on the left company. I led my company to the position desired, which was along a drain which would serve as a line of rifle pits. The rebels were pouring on us a severe fire from buildings, and from behind any object that would conceal them. We saw but few of them, though the whizzing balls and the white smoke from their weapons told us of their presence. As I stood on the flank of my company bringing it into line, a bullet went whizzing through the muscles of my thigh, giving me such a shock that I staggered and my sword dropped from my hand. Some of the men offered to assist me to the rear, but I declined their aid, sheathed my sword and limped back to the works, leaving Sergt. Armagost to command the company, which was bravely fighting. The ball that struck me went through the muscles of one thigh and slightly wounded the other, and then fell into my boot. It was soon seen that our men could accomplish nothing where they were, so they

came back to the works. Three others of my company were wounded—Corp. Benjamin Mortimer, and Privates Reed and Boyle, the first mortally. He was one of our best men. He was carried into the bombproof on a stretcher. He looked at me and said reproachfully, 'Oh, Captain! why did you take us out there?' The enemy drew closer and kept up a harassing fire which our men returned when they could see a human target. As there was no moving about to be done by the company, I was enabled to resume command."

Gen. Hoke, commanding the Confederate forces, requested an interview with Gen. Wessells, which was granted, at which a surrender was demanded. He gave as reasons why the garrison should surrender: the untenable position; the impossibility of relief; and the honorable defense that had already been made. In failure of this indiscriminate slaughter was intimated. The demand was refused, and preparations were made to renew the contest. The troops were completely enveloped on every side, Fort Williams in the center being the only hope. This was well understood by the enemy, and a cannonade of shot and shell was opened upon it from different directions. This terrible fire had to be endured without reply, as no man could live at the guns. The breast-height was struck by solid shot on every side; fragments of shell sought almost every interior angle of the work, the whole extent of the parapet was swept by musketry, and men were killed and wounded even on the banquette slope. A covered excavation had been previously constructed, to which the wounded were conveyed, where they received efficient medical attention. The commanding general, realizing that this condition of affairs could not long be endured without a reckless sacrifice of life; that no relief could be expected, and in compliance with the earnest desire of every officer present, consented to hoist a white flag, and surrendered the remnant of his command, which included several companies of the 103d Penna. The surrender was made between ten and eleven o'clock, Wednesday, April 20, 1864. Capt. Donaghy says of the surrender:

"We were now subjected to a most furious bombardment. It was a hopeless struggle, but our men kept firing bravely. The rebels were massing to the left and pressed so closely that the 101st Penna., that stood there, surrendered and marched out of the works prisoners of war. They were soon followed by the 16th Conn., then by Companies B and K, of our regiment. That left but Capt. Mackey's company and mine outside the fort on that side. Mackey came over into my works and advised that we too should surrender. I agreed with him that our case was hopeless, but told him I did not want to give up as long as the fort held out. He then declared he would go into the fort and persuade the general to surrender. I tried to dissuade him from the attempt, telling him that he would never reach the fort alive, as the ground was swept by sharpshooters, but he started and I expected to see him fall. He crossed the intervening space and disappeared around an angle of the fort. It was not long after Mackey left us till an enlisted man from within the fort mounted the parapet and waved as a flag of truce a white woolen shirt fastened to a musket. The garrison flag, which hung by the upper corner alone, was hauled down and we were prisoners of war."

Of the final assault and capitulation of Fort Williams, Lieut. Hastings says:

"For nearly two hours did the fight go on in the streets of Plymouth, our forces surrendering only under stern military necessity and in small detachments. Fort Williams turned its guns upon the rebels, and did murderous execution for three or four hours. Finally, when every portion of that strong earthwork was covered by rebel sharpshooters, and the rebel artillery had been so disposed as to send a concentric shower of shells within its parapets, Gen. Wessells accepted the situation and saved the garrison from certain sacrifice by a reluctant surrender."

In a quotation from one of Maj. Graham's articles, reference is made to these negroes, and North Carolinians, the latter being designated as "Buffaloes," a nickname given to the dwellers of the coast of North Carolina, an appellation especially applied to the natives of the state who enlisted in the Federal army. That they received rough treatment there is little doubt, especially those who had been in the Confederate army. At least twenty-two of them were executed by the enemy, according to Confederate authority. Col. James T. Morehead, of the 53d North Carolina Regiment, in his regimental narrative, published in North Carolina Regiments, says:

"Among the prisoners 22 had formerly belonged to our army, and had gone over to the enemy and taken up arms against us. These prisoners were sent to Kinston, given a fair trial by court-martial, convicted of high treason, and duly executed by our brigade."

The hospital steward of the 85th New York, whose name was Appleton, had been a druggist at New Orleans at the outbreak of the war, and enlisted in the Confederate service and subsequently deserted and became hospital steward of the 85th. Capt. Donaghy says of him:

"Surrender meant death to him, and when our flag went down, he, in his desperation, swallowed a dose of morphine to end his life, but was saved by the surgeon and others, who by vigorous means prevented him from sleeping until the drug's power had passed away. After his recovery he devoted himself to his duties and rendered valuable aid to the surgeons in the care of the wounded, living in continual dread of being recognized and shot as a deserter. He was in the ranks near me as we were going to the cars at Weldon. A rebel non-commissioned officer with a squad of men came along our rank and asked me if I knew Appleton. I said 'No,' but he was recognized and pointed out by one of the rebels. Appleton had a look of despair on his face, which was shaded by the slouch hat which he had drawn down in a vain effort at concealment. It was very sad to see him led away. I never heard of him again."

Many of the North Carolinians distributed themselves among the other regiments, assuming names of men absent, sick or on detached service. Some time during the afternoon of the 20th, the captured were marched out of town, the 103d going by the Lee's Mills road, and bivouacked between this road and the Washington road, in the neighborhood of the former picket line. Through the keen foresight, courage, and wisdom of Gen. Wessells, both officers and men were permitted to keep their clothing, overcoats and blankets. This stipulation was agreed to when the surrender was made, Gen. Wessells making the request and Gen. Hoke readily and graciously acquiescing. There was nothing of ostentation or of the bravado about Gen. Wessells, but he possessed a quiet dignity that commanded respect from every one with whom he came in contact. Although, in a measure, holding himself aloof from familiarity from his subordinate officers, and the enlisted men, he did it in a manner to command their respect and win their confidence and esteem. During the years of service under him, and the more than twoscore years that have passed since the war, the writer has no recollection of ever having heard an unkind or disrespectful remark made of Gen. Wessells. Such appellations as "The Old Man," "Uncle Billy," and "Dad Wessells" were quite common, but always used in a friendly way. When he surrendered his command to Gen. Hoke, who was a young man, but a forceful character, Gen. Wessells retained his usual dignified bearing. To those about him he gave no evidence of the great sorrow that was piercing his heart. Norval D. Goe, of Co. A, and subsequently hospital steward of the regiment, was in close proximity to the final scene of the capitulation of Plymouth and heard the colloquy between the defeated and victorious commanders. He says:

"As the Confederate commander approached Gen. Wessells, the latter reached him his sword, saying: 'Gen. Hoke, this is the saddest day of my life.' Gen. Hoke, as he received the sword, replied: 'General, this is the proudest day of my life.' And then, as if impressed by the wonderful and quiet bearing of the defeated commander, he handed back the sword, saying: 'Gen. Wessells, you are too brave a man to part with your sword; take it back! Have you any request to make?' 'I have but one request to make, General, and that is that my men are not robbed.' A quick and sympathetic response came from the victorious commander: 'Your request is granted.' And he it said to the credit of the Confederate soldiers, both officers and men, whose duty it was to guard the captives, this promise of Gen. Hoke's was faithfully kept."

Capt. R. D. Graham, in his history of the 56th Regiment, says of the final scene of the surrender:

"The writer was near Gen. Hoke when he received Gen. Wessells, accompanied by his officers, as his prisoner. There was everything in his courteous and considerate bearing to lessen the sting of defeat. Dismounting from his horse and clasping the captive's hand, he assured him of his respect and sympathy, and added: 'After such a gallant defense you can bear the fortune of war without self-reproach.'"

Sergt. Maj. Robert H. Kellogg, of the 16th Conn. Regiment, in his book, *Life and Death in Rebel Prisons*, says:

"I saw but one instance of robbery at the beginning, and that was by an officer, evidently in a state of intoxication. Riding up to one of our boys, he drew his sword and



demanding his watch, using threatening and insulting language, and declaring he would split open his head if he refused. Of course, there was no way but to yield."

A few minutes after the surrender, before the excitement following the final capitulation had subsided, Gen. Wessells noticed a Confederate soldier taking the hat from a captive; he immediately rushed toward the culprit and ordered him to return the hat, which was done without any more hesitation than if Gen. Wessells had been in supreme command. Gen. Wessells and staff remained in Plymouth for three days after its capture, and had the freedom of the town within certain prescribed limits, to go to and fro as they pleased, having given their parole not to attempt to escape. When they left Plymouth, the officer left in command, accompanied them to the steamer that carried them up the Roanoke to Weldon, the "Cotton Plant," and made a request of the officer who then assumed control of them to see that they had good treatment. Gen. Wessells and staff were sent from Plymouth to Libby Prison at Richmond, the papers of that city commenting on their appearance, the day after their arrival.

In justice to Gen. Hoke and his command, who treated their captives with more than ordinary chivalry and magnanimity at this stage of the war, the writer has felt it incumbent on him to call attention here to charges that have been made by captives, and reply to them before the final actors in the battle of Plymouth have passed away. At a meeting of the 103d Penna. Regimental Association held at Pittsburgh, Pa., during the first week of January, 1909, to consider the manuscript of the Regimental history, at which a number of the 101st Penna. Regiment were also present, who were at Plymouth at the capitulation, attention was called to the charge that the Confederate soldiers had brutally murdered the Negro soldiers who surrendered. Attention was called to the published statements, from the official records of the War Department and also, in histories written by two officers, who were captured at Plymouth. The citations referred to were as follows:

Hdqrs. Dept. of Va. & N. C. In the Field, July 12, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. Grant, Commanding Armies of the United States:

General—I have the honor to forward the sworn testimony of Samuel Johnson as to the occurrences at Plymouth after its capture. The man is intelligent; was examined by me and duly cautioned as to the necessity of telling the exact truth, and this is his reiterated statement, in which I have confidence as to its main features and substantial accuracy.

It seems very clear to me that something should be done in retaliation for this outrage. Many prisoners have been taken from the 8th N. C. Regiment. The 6th is still at Plymouth. Were I commanding independently in the field I should take this matter into my own hands, but now deem it my duty to submit it to the better and cooler judgment of the lieutenant-general commanding. For myself, at the present moment I am too much moved by the detail of these occurrences to act in the matter. I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General, Commanding.

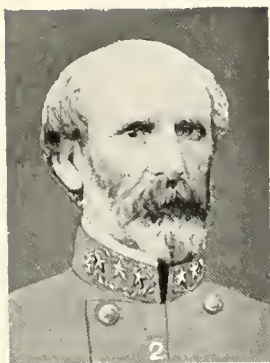
[Inclosure.]

Hdqrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C. In the Field, July 11, 1864.

Samuel Johnson, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am orderly sergeant of Co. D, 2d U. S. Colored Cavalry. In about April last I went to Plymouth, N. C., in company with Sergt. French, a white man, who acted as recruiting officer, to take charge of some recruits, and was there at the time of the capture of Plymouth by the rebel forces. When I found that the city was being surrendered I pulled off my uniform and found a suit of citizen's clothes, which I put on, and when captured I was supposed and believed by the rebels to be a citizen. After being captured I was kept at Plymouth for some two weeks and was employed in endeavoring to raise the sunken vessels of the Union fleet. From Plymouth I was taken to Weldon and from thence to Raleigh, N. C., where I was detained about a month, and then was forwarded to Richmond, where I remained until about the time of the battles near Richmond, when I went with Lieut. Johnson, of the 6th N. C. Regiment, as his servant, to Hanover Junction. I did not remain there over four or five days before I made my escape into the lines of the Union army and was sent to Washington, D. C., and then duly forwarded to my regiment in front of Petersburg. Upon the capture of Plymouth by the rebel forces all the negroes found in blue uniform, or with any outward marks of a Union soldier upon him, was killed. I saw some taken into the woods and hung. Others I saw stripped of all their clothing and then stood upon the bank of the river with their faces riverward, and there they were shot. Still others were killed by having their brains beaten out by the butt-end of the muskets in the hands of the rebels. All were not killed the day of the capture.





A GROUP OF CONFEDERATE OFFICERS—PLYMOUTH CAPTORS.

1. MAJ. GEN. R. F. HOKE, comdg. force that captured Plymouth. Gen. Hoke was born May 27, 1837. Enlisted as a private in the 1st N. C. Vols., becoming major of the regiment in 1861; lieutenant colonel of the 33d N. C. and later colonel of the 11th N. C., which was subsequently reorganized as the 21st. Promoted brigadier general Jan. 17, 1863, and major general April 20, 1864, for his services in capturing Plymouth. After the war was president of a railroad company. Pres. McKinley offered Gen. Hoke a commission as major general of volunteers on the outbreak of the Cuban War, but he declined.

2. BRIG. GEN. M. W. RANSOM, comdg. brigade at battle of Plymouth. Born Oct. 8, 1826. Enlisted as a private, and was immediately appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 35th N. C. infantry; promoted to colonel of the 35th in 1862; promoted to brigadier general and major general in 1865, but owing to the collapse of the Confederacy was not mustered. Subsequent to the war Gen. Ransom was several times U. S. senator, and served as minister to Mexico during Cleveland's administration.

3. LIEUT. COL. W. G. LEWIS, comdg. Hoke's brigade at battle of Plymouth, after Col. Mercer was killed. Lieut. Col. Lewis was commanding 43d N. C. before assuming command of the brigade. He was subsequently promoted to brigadier general and was commanding Hoke's old brigade in the spring of 1865, when he was severely wounded at High Bridge, Va., when he was compelled to relinquish command.

4. J. W. COOKE, comdg. the "Albemarle." Without the co-operation of the "Albemarle" Plymouth would have proved invulnerable against the force under Gen. Hoke.

5. MAJ. JOHN W. GRAHAM, 56th N. C. I., Historian of the "Battle of Plymouth," published in "North Carolina Regiments." Maj. Graham commanded the Confederate skirmishers who drove Capt. Donaghy's skirmishers in on Monday evening, April 18.

The above group appeared in Vol. V, "North Carolina Regiments," with Maj. Graham's article, "The Capture of Plymouth." The plates are the property of the State of North Carolina and were kindly loaned for use in this volume through the courtesy of Hon. Walter Clark, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and editor of "North Carolina Regiments."



Those that were not were placed in a room with their officers, they (the officers) having previously been dragged through the town with ropes around their necks, where they were kept confined until the following morning, when the remainder of the black soldiers were killed. The regiments most conspicuous in these murderous transactions were the 8th N. C. and, I think, the 6th N. C.

SAMUEL (his X mark) JOHNSON.

Witnessed by John I. Davenport, lieutenant and acting aide-de-camp.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 11th day of July, 1864.

JOHN CASSELS, Captain and Provost-Marshal.

(O. R., Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 459-460.)

Samuel Johnson, first sergeant, U. S. Colored Cavalry, makes affidavit as to the butchery of Union colored soldiers at Plymouth, N. C.

[Indorsement.]

This is a villainous lie, and badly told at that. Samuel Johnson is a bad affidavit man, whatever may be his other excellencies. If the truth is wanted, let inquiry be made of Col. Beach, or other captured officers, always excepting the chaplains. [Ro OULB.]

(O. R., Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 468.)

Lieut. Alonzo Cooper, 12th New York Cavalry, in *In and Out of Rebel Prisons*, published in 1888, says:

"While at the Johnson farm we could hear the crack, crack, crack of muskets, down in the swamp where the negroes had fled to escape capture, and were being hunted like squirrels or rabbits. The Johnnies themselves laughingly said, 'They'd been out gunning for niggers.'

"The negro soldiers who had surrendered were drawn up in line at the breastwork and shot down as they stood. This I plainly saw from where we were held under guard, not over five hundred yards distant. There were but few who saw this piece of atrocity, but my attention was attracted to it and I watched the whole brutal transaction; when the company of rebels fired, every negro dropped at once, as one man."

Second Lieut. B. F. Blakeslee, Co. G, 16th Connecticut Volunteers, in the *History of the 16th Connecticut Volunteers*, says:

"The rebels raised the 'black flag' against the negroes found in uniform, and mercilessly shot them down. The shooting in cold blood of three or four hundred negroes and two companies of North Carolina troops who had joined our army, and even murdering peaceable citizens (as I have the personal knowledge of the killing, with the butt-end of a musket, of Mr. Spruell, the man whom I boarded with and, by the way, a secessionist, for objecting to the plundering of a trunk which he had packed), were scenes of which the Confederates make no mention, except the hanging of one person, but of which many of us were eye-witnesses, was but the Fort Pillow massacre re-enacted."

These charges were discussed at some length by those present who were at the Plymouth capitulation and it was the unanimous opinion of all present so far as an expression was given that the authors of these articles were mistaken. It was agreed that many negroes and native North Carolina Union soldiers were killed, and perhaps an occasional one brutally murdered, by individual soldiers, but the victims, apprehending cruel treatment, were attempting to make their escape, when by the laws of war, the victors are justified in shooting to kill even an unarmed man. Gen. Wessells, in his official report of the battle, says a considerable number of North Carolina soldiers, many of them deserters from the enemy, attempted their escape before the capitulation. Negroes, and whites also, taking refuge in the wooded swamps surrounding Plymouth, after the capitulation, would, no doubt, be hunted for as sport by many well meaning men. Had the conditions been reversed, would not many Yankees enjoyed the same kind of sport? It was not the opinion of those exonerating the Confederates at Plymouth to charge willful misrepresentation to the parties making the charges, but they knew full well the tendency for the imagination to have full sway in times of such excitement as follows a surrender after a continued strife of four days. They were exceptional characters, indeed, who maintained their mental equipoise and normal judgment after undergoing the experiences that befell the besieged garrison at Plymouth. To reconcile the statements of the negro sergeant, and Lieut. Cooper, there must have been wholesale slaughter of the blacks. Gen. Wessells and staff, and many officers, and enlisted men, wounded, were present during this time. Such a holocaust could not have occurred in the hearing of such an astute and humane a man as Gen. Wessells, without coming to his knowledge, and those who know him, also know that he would have instantly taken issue with the Confederates, had he had any suspicion of such atrocities.

Many negroes who were captured, subsequently made their escape and went to Roanoke Island, among them Richard West, cook of Co. I, 103d Penna. Regiment, who was enrolled and mustered into the service of the U. S. as an enlisted man. He was put to work at Plymouth, but soon took advantage of an opportunity to escape, and rejoined the detachment of the Regiment at Roanoke Island, N. C.

If negroes were shot down as stated by Johnson and Cooper, in such a wholesale manner, these negro prisoners must have known it. It would require a stretch of credulity to imagine that such witnesses would have remained silent had they witnessed such brutal atrocity as charged against the Plymouth captors. These troops represented the highest type of southern manhood, as is evidenced by their treatment of the officers and men of Wessells' brigade. That there were here and there among them men of brutal proclivities, who took advantage of the excitement and chaos of the time to give vent to their passion and hatred for the unfortunate negro, there can be no doubt; but to charge the deeds of a few against all is evidence of such bigotry as to condemn the witness.

The kind treatment accorded Wessells' men by their captors makes it imperative on them to answer this baseless charge. The writer addressed a note to Gen. R. F. Hoke, and also to Hon. Walter Clark, chief justice of the supreme court of North Carolina, and editor of North Carolina Regiments. Judge Clark replied as follows

"No armed prisoners of any color were killed at Plymouth."

Judge Clark referred the matter to Hon. John W. Graham, of the 56th N. C. Regiment, a gentleman whom the Judge commends in the highest terms for his integrity. Maj. Graham writes:

"I have no hesitation in saying that the reputed killing of any colored troops the day after the capture of Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864, is entirely untrue. I heard of nothing of the kind at that time nor have I ever heard of it since until the receipt of your letter."

No reply was received from Gen. Hoke, but the writer was informed that Gen. Hoke's health was in a precarious condition at the time of writing. To kill negroes was contrary to the policy of the Confederate government. Slaves were regarded as property, a position always held by the Confederacy, and when the Federal government began to enlist ex-slaves they were, on capture, ordered to be returned to their former owners. That this policy was in force at the time of the capture of Plymouth is evident from the following dispatch from Gen. Bragg, dated Richmond, April 21, 1864, to Gov. Vance of North Carolina. Gen. Bragg says:

"The President directs that the negroes captured by our forces be turned over to you for the present, and he requests of you that if, upon investigation, you ascertain that any of them belong to citizens of North Carolina, you will cause them to be restored to their respective owners. If any are owned in other states, you will please communicate to me their number and the names and places of residence of their owners, and have them retained in strict custody until the President's views in reference to such may be conveyed to you. To avoid as far as possible all complications with the military authorities of the United States in regard to the disposition which will be made of this class of prisoners, the President respectfully requests Your Excellency to take the necessary steps to have the matter of such disposition kept out of the newspapers of the State, and in every available way to shun its obtaining any publicity as far as consistent with the proposed restoration." (O. R., Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 78.)

When the writer began this investigation it was with the expectation of, in a measure, verifying the affidavit of the negro, Sergeant Johnson. It was not with the motive of doing justice, especially to the victorious Confederates of Plymouth, but merely to tell the whole truth bearing on the battle of Plymouth, in which he knew his Regiment had done its full duty. In his careful research for the truth he became fully convinced that an injustice had been done the Confederates who had captured his Regiment, and that as an impartial historian, these facts should be recorded in this volume.

LIEUT. COM. C. W. FLUSSER.

The defense of Plymouth depended jointly on the army and navy and the majority of the reconnoissances from there were participated in by both. By these frequent expeditions, on which the soldiers were transported by the gunboats, a comradeship between



sailors and soldiers grew up that made them feel as though they were but one command. This fraternal feeling not only existed between officers and men, but especially so between the superior officers of each—Gen. Wessells and Capt. Flusser. Although entirely different personalities, each held the other in the highest esteem. One was a soldier by profession and the other a life-long sailor. The defense of Plymouth, at least so far as its commanders were concerned, could not have been put into more capable hands, and it was the general belief of the garrison that had Capt. Flusser not come to his untimely death that the ram *Albemarle* would have gone to the bottom of the Roanoke or it would have been captured.

It is almost an unthinkable proposition to those who knew Capt. Flusser intimately, that he would have remained inactive, permitting the *Albemarle* to have quiet possession of the river at Plymouth while the garrison was struggling against an overwhelming force. He would have found some way to have kept Capt. Cooke busy, so that he could have rendered but little assistance to the Confederate land force. To say this of Capt. Flusser is not a condemnation of his successor in command. There were few men, either in the army or navy, who possessed the genius for warfare that was innate in Capt. Flusser. The right thing to do, at the proper time, was his by intuition, and he was one of those rare spirits who seemed incapable of fear. To the command at Plymouth, he was one of them, and, democratic by nature, there was a comradeship that existed between him and the enlisted men which was exceptionally rare between soldiers and naval officers. On an expedition in which the naval fleet had only a small force of infantry, it became necessary for the latter to deploy at wide intervals to give the enemy the impression that the force was much larger than it really was. Sergt. Evans, of the 103d, who had a position on the extreme right of the advancing force, was very much surprised to find the captain at his side, with a revolver in each hand, at the very moment they expected to receive a fire from the enemy at close range. Not having the right to assume the position as commander, he was willing to take his place in the ranks. His official rank was lieutenant-commander, a grade in the navy ranking with major in the army, but he was almost universally known by the title of captain.

Lieutenant-Commander Charles W. Flusser was born at Annapolis, Md., in 1833. He moved to Kentucky when a child and was appointed a midshipman, July 19, 1847. His first cruise was made in the *Cumberland*. He was promoted to lieutenant September 16, 1855, and in 1857 became assistant professor at the U. S. Naval Academy. He was in the brig *Dolphin* in 1859-60, and during his succeeding leave of absence the Civil War began. He refused the offer of a high command in the Confederate service, and applied for active duty in the Federal navy, and was assigned to the command of the gunboat *Commodore Perry*, with which vessel he assisted in the attack on Roanoke Island, N. C., which preceded its capture, on Feb. 7, 1862. From this period the most of his time was spent in the waters of the eastern coast of North Carolina and southeastern Virginia. On October 3, 1862, he had charge of a small fleet, consisting of the *Commodore Perry*, *Hunchback*, and *Whithead*, and advanced up the Chowan and Blackwater rivers to within less than a mile of Franklin, Va., twenty miles west of Suffolk, and under a murderous fire from the enemy, who was posted on a high embankment, shelled the town for more than three hours. On this expedition he was promised the co-operation of a land force from Suffolk, which failed to materialize, and after losing four men killed and 17 wounded, the fleet withdrew between 10 and 11 o'clock A. M.

In May, 1863, Capt. Flusser took charge of the *Miami*, which was the flag-ship of his squadron, and on the deck of which he was killed, at 3:30 A. M., April 19, 1864, with the laniard of the gun in his hand, from which the shell was fired that resulted in his death.

In an article in the Raleigh News and Observer, in its issue of June 11, 1909, the writer gives as authority the mayor of Plymouth in 1909, for a story which seems almost incredible. He states that a brother of Capt. Flusser, who was then a colonel in the Confederate army, visited Capt. Flusser at Plymouth, disguised as a citizen, some time before the Confederate attack. Col. Flusser, so the story goes, was accompanied by Mr. S. B. Spruill (mayor of Plymouth in 1909), coming from the home of Mr. Spruill's father,

in Bertie county, and that after spending a week with his brother, Capt. Flusser, the colonel returned to Bertie county.

To know what basis this correspondent had for the above story, the writer has had some correspondence with Mr. Spruill, who is an attorney at law, at Plymouth. He verifies the story with some slight modifications. He claims to have accompanied him through the Confederate lines to the Roanoke River, which being controlled by the Federal gunboats was regarded as within the Federal lines. Col. Flusser then employed a man who had a canoe to drop him to Lieut. Com. Flusser's flagship. According to Mr. Spruill's recollection Col. Flusser remained about three days with his brother. Mr. Spruill evidently did not know who the man was with the canoe or he would have given his name. Without reflecting at all on the veracity of Mr. Spruill, whom the writer believes to be perfectly truthful as to the matter, but evidence is lacking to show that Col. Flusser succeeded in reaching his brother, or if he did, that he was an officer of the Confederate Army. The official records mention Capt. Guy Flusser, without indicating his regiment, but the probability is that he belonged to the 4th Kentucky (Confederate) Cavalry, as the mention made of him was by the colonel of that regiment, who was then commanding a brigade. In justice to Mr. Spruill the following extract from his correspondence is given:

"The Roanoke river and streams flowing into same were in the Federal lines, and all that Col. Flusser did was to employ a man who had a canoe and get him to carry him from what is known as Cashoke creek to the Roanoke river, and drop same to Admiral Flusser's flag ship. Col. Flusser may have remained during his entire visit to his brother aboard of Admiral Flusser's flagship, and sent back same way, and no one would have known it. [It is hardly possible for a brother of Capt. Flusser to have boarded the *Miami* without coming to the knowledge of the crew, especially if he remained on board several days.] I am satisfied that Admiral Flusser did not allow his brother to visit the fortifications or learn anything about the Federal strength at Plymouth. Col. Flusser was a Kentuckian; what regiment he commanded I do not know. I carried him through the Confederate lines without any trouble, they knowing me, but I am satisfied his visit was only of a friendly nature. Col. Flusser stayed about three days according to my best recollection now."

The fall of Plymouth severed the relations that had existed for nearly two years between the 101st and 103d Penna. Regiments and Gen. Wessells. During this time, both officers and men had acquired an affection for him—an affection known only to those who have endured great privations and dangers together. Most of his command regarded him with a filial reverence.

Evidence of the high regard in which Capt. Flusser held Gen. Wessells is given in the following communication to Acting Rear-Admiral Lee, dated April 6, 1864, only two weeks before the capitulation of Plymouth:

"I have the information about the roads, depots, etc., from Gen. Wessells. Where he obtained it I do not know, but he deems it reliable, and he, I think, is always correct. He certainly possesses the art, in a greater degree than any one else I know of, of sifting evidence, reconciling or rejecting conflicting stories, and seizing the truth and the importance from out of a wordy mass of seeming irrelevant talk." (O. R.—Naval—Ser. I, Vol. 9, p. 587.)

#### BRIG. GEN. H. W. WESSELLS.

Brig. Gen. Henry W. Wessells was a native of Connecticut, born in Litchfield, February 20, 1809, eight days after the birth of Abraham Lincoln. He graduated from West Point Academy in 1833 and participated in the Seminole War of 1837-40, first as 2d lieutenant of infantry, from which he was promoted July 7, 1838, to 1st lieutenant. During the war with Mexico he was promoted captain and won the title of brevet-major for gallantry at Contreras and Cherubusco. At Contreras, in a charge upon the enemy, the color bearer of Capt. Wessells' regiment was killed, and although the captain had just received a wound, he seized the regimental standard and led his men on the enemy. In recognition of his distinguished services during this campaign the state of Connecticut presented him with a jeweled sword, the presentation being observed with military ceremony. From 1849 to 1854 he was assigned to duty on the Pacific coast, and participated in the Sioux expedition of 1855, after which he served at different points, mostly in the

northwest. On June 6, 1861, he was promoted major, and on August 22, 1861, was appointed colonel of the 8th Kansas Infantry, serving with this regiment on the Missouri border. He resumed his commission in the regular army February 15, 1862, and, in March, was transferred to the Army of the Potomac. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers April 25, 1862, and assigned to command the Second Brigade, First Division, Fourth Corps. Subsequent to the death of Gen. Keim, Gen. McClellan assigned Gen. Wessells to command the Second Brigade of Casey's division, a position he assumed only a few days before the battle of Seven Pines. In recognition of his services in the battle of Seven Pines he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army. Subsequent to the battle of Seven Pines the Third Brigade of Casey's division was merged into Wessells' brigade, giving Gen. Wessells command of eight regiments.

During the retreat of the Army of the Potomac from Malvern Hill to Harrison's Landing, Wessells' brigade was assigned to cover the retreat, during which two regiments of the First Brigade, 56th New York and 104th Penna., were temporarily assigned to Gen. Wessells' command. From this time on, until the capitulation of his command, the career of Gen. Wessells has already been comprehensively told in this volume.

Only when necessary did Gen. Wessells appear in full military dress. Ordinarily he might have been taken for an enlisted man, and, in fact, he frequently was, by men of other commands, and sometimes by his own men. Although quietly dressed, he was always neat and cleanly in appearance, and, although dignified and reserved in demeanor, so much so, that few officers or men felt free to approach him unnecessarily, yet when occasion required it he was approachable and affable. On an expedition once, it was raining quite hard, when halt was made for the night. William Dougherty, of Co. C, 103d Regiment, who was about the same age as Gen. Wessells, was rushing to a nearby rail fence to secure wood for a fire and a bed, when he espied the general close at hand, observing the actions of the men; he hesitated, when about to begin, and, turning and saluting the general, he asked him if there would be any objection to taking a few rails. The latter replied in such friendly terms, saying, "Take all you need to make yourselves comfortable," and then asked him as to his age, and how he stood the service, in such an interested way, that it gave the private soldier an insight into his character that he thought impossible in one so dignified and reserved.

Gen. Wessells was an early riser and most any morning could be seen in front of his headquarters walking leisurely to and fro, as if in deep meditation. An enlisted man, Corporal Smith (assumed name), of the 85th New York, was on duty at the provost marshal's office, and, passing headquarters early one morning, when the general was taking his accustomed exercise, he accosted him with a freedom and abandon common in army life only among those of equal rank. The following colloquy occurred, as afterward related by the corporal: "Good morning, General!" "Good morning!" quietly responded the general. The corporal, halting as if to engage the general in conversation, continued, "It's a fine morning, General!" "Where do you belong?" asked the general. "To the 85th New York, but I am on duty as a clerk at the provost marshal's office," responded the corporal. "Ah," said the general, and then, hesitating for a moment, continued, "When you return to the provost marshal's office, notify the provost marshal that you have orders to report to your company for duty, and I will see that the order is issued." Corp. Smith obeyed orders and his service at the provost marshal's office ended that morning.

In his "Army Experience," Capt. Donaghy refers to Gen. Wessells' appearance after the return of the brigade to New Bern from the Goldsboro expedition, and at other times, as follows:

Gen. Wessells was as weather worn as the rest of us, and as he rode through town one day he saw a man of our regiment who had been wounded in one arm, knock down with a blow from the other a soldier of a Massachusetts regiment. The general interfered and asked the reason of the fight, and the Pennsylvania boy replied, 'Why, general, this damned whelp called you an old ragamuffin.' Gen. Wessells was in the habit of prowling about the camps wearing the great coat of a private soldier, and if any neglect was discovered the attention of the regimental commander would be called to it in orders. Sometimes when on the march he would be seen tramping along on foot among the men. On

one such occasion a man of our regiment was asserting to a comrade that the general preferred our regiment to any in the brigade, when a voice at his side snapped out, "How do you know he does?" He turned and recognized "Old Billy." One day our brigade was reviewed at New Bern by one of the officers under Wessells, and as we had just started to march in review, I detected the general's keen eyes looking out from between the standing collars of a great blue coat. He was looking along the flanks of the company towards the rear of the column, and he must have seen something that disgusted him, for just as I passed him I heard him give vent to his feelings in one short word that was quite expressive. One day when we were at Suffolk, Capt. Fahnestock having some business at brigade headquarters, saw a man at one of the tents leaning over a basin washing his face. He had on a worn and sweat-stained woolen undershirt, common army trousers and brogans, and the captain tapped him familiarly on the back and addressed him, "Say, old man, where can I find the general?" When the old man turned on him with a sharp glance he recognized the general and stammered out an apology, which was graciously accepted."

Illustrative of a trait of his character the following is taken from Gen Keyes' "Fifty Years' Observations":

"From the letter of August 8, 1884, written to me by Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells, commanding Casey's center brigade [at Fair Oaks], I extract the following—he repeats my question:

Question.—Did you have anything to do with Gen. Naglee, or his orders or his brigade in the battle of Fair Oaks?

Answer.—No.

Question.—Did any movement made by you in the battle of Fair Oaks have any reference to Naglee's brigade?

Answer.—No.

Gen. Keyes publishes a lengthy statement from Gen. Palmer in reply to a similar letter. There is little doubt that this extract embraces the entire substance of Gen. Wessells' reply to his former chief's interrogation.

After the surrender of his command at Plymouth, Gen. Wessells and staff were permitted, while remaining there, to move about within certain prescribed limits, and on April 23 they left on the *Cotton Plant*, for Weldon; they took the cars for Richmond, and were confined in Libby Prison. From Libby he was transferred successively to Danville, Macon, and Charleston. While at the latter place he was under the fire of the Federal batteries at Morris Island. A few days before he was paroled a detachment of 600 Federal officers arrived in Charleston and were confined in the city jail and its yard. The day before leaving Charleston, Gen. Wessells visited them and, finding them very uncomfortable, he made a protest to the Confederate commander, who assured him that the condition would be changed as soon as it was possible to effect a change. He was paroled on August 3, 1864, and arrived at New York on the 9th. On November 11, 1864, the Secretary of War appointed him Inspector and Commissary-General of Prisoners for the section of the country east of the Mississippi river, with headquarters at Washington, a position he assumed November 15 and held until the close of the war. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, February 16, 1865, and brevetted colonel to date from April 20, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services during the rebel attack on Plymouth, N. C. On March 13, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general of the regular army.

After the war, Gen. Wessells was assigned to duty on the Northwestern frontier until he retired from the service, January 1, 1871. He then returned to his native state, where he made his home until his death. However, he was on a visit at Dover, Delaware, when his death occurred, January 12, 1889.



## A FOREWORD.

*"We have had a desperate battle. \* \* \* Casey's division, which was in first line, gave way unaccountably and discreditably. This caused a temporary confusion, during which some guns and baggage were lost, but Heintzelman and Kearney most gallantly brought up their troops which checked the enemy. \* \* \* With the exception of Casey's division our men behaved splendidly."—Gen. McClellan.*

*"An officer informed me that after we had driven the enemy beyond our first intrenchments he visited Gen. Casey's camp and found more men bayoneted and shot within their shelter tents than outside of them."—Gen. Heintzelman.*

*The above aspersions on Casey's division, and on the gallant dead who fell on the firing line at the battle of Seven Pines, repelling the assault of an overwhelming force of the enemy, appear in the official archives in the War Record Office of the Nation. Against these calumnies the commanding general of the division earnestly protested but without avail. With this exception, so far as the records show, they have been practically unchallenged, and will probably remain a standing and continuous slander on brave men who gave their lives to defend the integrity of the Nation. This compilation is made in refutation, and as a protest to these slanders.*

The story of Casey's Division at Seven Pines, as presented in this volume, has involved many months of arduous research. None who may assume the role of critic can have a more perfect knowledge of the imperfections of the compilation than has the compiler. In his effort to get at the truth everything else has been subordinated and no pretension has been made to follow the conventional war history. When the writer started on this work his first effort was made to find some histories from which he could cull the various parts of the story and thus save time and labor, and in doing this follow some writer of exceptional literary ability, which would make the work curry favor with the pedantic reader. His preliminary research resulted in showing him the absolute untrustworthiness of all histories that he examined which touched upon matters of which he had positive knowledge. This conclusion was not arrived at by reading two or three volumes but by a careful investigation of everything written on those points pertaining to the battle of Seven Pines on which the writer was conversant. The further his research was carried the more convinced he became of the utter untrustworthiness of the war histories published, as to giving the true facts. But this preliminary quest did something more; it convinced the writer that in their indifference as to the truth, most writers were absolutely reckless as to the reputation they gave to the men who were giving, or had given, their all in defense of the Union. This was especially noticeable in the histories written by comrades-in-arms. As one who had done service with Casey's division, second to no one, from its organization until it disintegrated, he was quick to see how the first dispatch of the commanding general of the Army of the Potomac to the Secretary of War announcing the first great battle between his army and the Army of Northern Virginia had absolutely discredited this division in the eyes of the historians. This dispatch, absolutely false and misleading in all essentials, from beginning to end, indelibly discredited the "raw troops," who had stood the brunt of the battle and saved the Army of the Potomac from irretrievable disaster.

So prone is the human mind to follow first impressions that come from "high authority" that the slander on as brave men as ever faced an overwhelming foe, will last during the lifetime of all those who participated in this great contest in front of the Confederate capital. Realizing this, the writer believed it would be a waste of time for him to merely refute the aspersions cast on Casey's troops by a brief summary and a general denial. Hence the comprehensive compilation bringing together all the slanders and misrepresentations made and published which he was able to find in the libraries of the principal cities of the country and elsewhere. A careful reading of this compilation, without reference to any comment from the writer, of itself presents a complete vindication of the troops held up to obloquy, and reflects unfavorably on all those who followed the bark of those who, to hide their own culpability, for the first day's disaster, threw the blame on the general and the men who should have had the most credit for defeating the plans of the enemy.

The great mass of those who think they comprise the "patriots," and love to do honor to the patriotic dead on Memorial Day, when their ostentation can be witnessed by the multitude, will waste no time delving into the compilation which follows. Even among the

comrades who love to listen to fulsome praise on Memorial occasions from orators, who, in impassioned oratory, lavish praise on them by calling attention to how much the nation is indebted to *them* for *their* sacrifices when the Nation was in peril; even among these, there will be those who will pooh-pooh this defense of the calumniated dead as too pretentious, and if they deign to give it passing notice, will take delight in calling attention to the crude manner in which the compilation is made, the defects in syntax, and diction and lack of literary merit, rather than to honestly follow the investigation closely and acknowledge the injustice done to brave comrades. But this compilation is not made alone for this generation. The writer has an abiding faith that his labors will be recognized by the historian who is yet to write the true story of the Civil War. It will not only tend to bring out the full truth as to the action of all the troops engaged in the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, but will assist the historian of the future by calling to his attention the fallibility of the men in high command, and the importance of scrutinizing and verifying their reports with those of their subordinates who, by virtue of their position, were the most competent to speak.

The investigation and research made by the writer in vindication of the comrades of his division has shattered some of his boyish idols. And this result was brought about with no spirit of the iconoclast. It has been no pleasant task to impeach the ability or integrity of men whom he idolized in his boyhood army days. But the injustice done to the men who for three hours held in check an overwhelming force of the enemy, many of whom sleep in unknown graves in the National Cemetery at Seven Pines and elsewhere, coupled with a pardonable pride in having the record of his own command freed from an unjust blemish, has impelled the writer to this vindication. And the vindication is complete and unassailable. No one who belonged to Casey's division need ever feel ashamed for the action of the division in the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks. Not that all did their duty; not that the division was as well disciplined as other divisions in the army; or that the regimental and company officers were as competent, perhaps, as in the other divisions; but for the fact that this division held the enemy in check long enough to allow Sumner to cross the Chickahominy under adverse conditions, travel several miles, and form line of battle in a most advantageous position in time to resist the onslaught of the enemy.

In this investigation the writer has come to the firm conviction that had it not been for the valiant action of the weakest and "rawest" division of the army, led and encouraged by the white-haired old Mexican War hero, Gen. Casey, in advance of Seven Pines on Saturday afternoon, May 31, 1862, the Army of the Potomac would have been disastrously defeated, and the commanding generals responsible for the calumnies on Casey's division utterly discredited as inefficient commanders; and that the battle of Fair Oaks was the first (not the greatest) of the decisive contests fought during the Civil War.

Today the State of Pennsylvania is doing special honor to her sons who had the privilege of battling with the enemy on Pennsylvania soil. This action on the part of the Commonwealth is fitting and proper; but her sons who served in the 52d, 85th, 101st, and 103d Regiments are as justly entitled to her assistance in removing the unjust blot on their record, and especially to have that foul blot expunged from the official records of the War Department of the Nation, aspersing the heroic dead of these regiments; for had it not been for the devotion of the men comprising these regiments, along with their comrades from the Empire State and the little band from Maine, in advance of Seven Pines, there might have been no battle of Gettysburg. In the preparation of this work there has been an impelling motive, without which it would have been difficult to have brought it to completion. To keep faith with the dead who fell in advance of Seven Pines, made it incumbent on the writer to complete this vindication of the brutal aspersion cast upon them and printed in the official records of the War Department. The writer has endeavored to put himself in the place of a boy comrade of his company, Tom Meredith, who fell on the picket line more than a mile in advance of Seven Pines, and of whose burial place it can be said, as it is recorded of a noted man in the history of the world, "but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day."

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L



MAJ. GEN. SILAS CASEY.



# Casey's Division at the Battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines.

---

## A Critical Analysis of the Official Reports and Dispatches Censuring Casey's Division for Discreditable Conduct at the Battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.

---

No large body of troops engaged in the Civil War was treated with greater injustice than Casey's division of the Fourth Army Corps, attached to the Army of the Potomac during the Peninsular campaign under Gen. McClellan. As the published official records of the War Department stand today, no amend has been made for the wrong done to the division. No battle of the Civil War has been more misrepresented than the battle of Fair Oaks. After the lapse of nearly a half century it is still designated by two names, Fair Oaks and Seven Pines. The transitory historian has treated it lightly, regarding it as though it were but a skirmish, preceding the Seven Days' Battles around Richmond, and yet, when the final word is written of the battles between the North and the South, the battle of Fair Oaks, which occurred May 31 and June 1, 1862, will head the list of the decisive contests of the Civil War, and the division which was made the scapegoat for the first day's disaster will receive credit for doing more to frustrate the plans of the Confederate commander than any other division engaged in the battle.

The battle of Fair Oaks was the first great contest between the Army of the Potomac and the Army of Northern Virginia. No other battle of the war was fought so close to the capital of the Confederacy; no battle of the war was better planned for the success of the offensive army, and had the plans been executed as originally designed, the defeat of the Army of the Potomac would have been overwhelming and complete, and yet what has been regarded as the chief factor in endangering the safety of the Army of the Potomac was what really saved it from irretrievable disaster, the unprecedented rainstorm of May 30, 1862. Had it not been for this storm there is little doubt that both Casey's and Couch's divisions would have been gobbled up without an opportunity to show much if any resistance, and the remainder of the army whipped in detail by the very impulsion of the victorious army.

It is said of the Duke of Wellington, when asked for correct information as to the battle of Waterloo, by one who was about to write its history, that he replied, in substance, as follows:

"No man is more incapable of giving you the required aid than myself. Of that battle I only *saw* what came within the limited range of my own vision, the remainder I *heard* from others. Take all the official reports and the descriptive writings on both sides and, with the best judgment you possess, seek for the truth. You will more certainly find it by that method than by any other."

Whether the incident above referred to is true or not, the official report of the commanding general of the Army of the Potomac, so far as it relates to the battle of Fair Oaks, gives evidence that he was utterly *incapable of giving* correct information as to the action of any of the troops under his command in this battle. Even with the aid of all the official reports of his subordinate commanding officers who participated in the battle, the report of the congressional committee on the conduct of the war, and the innumerable descriptive writings written by his special newspaper friends, his report demonstrates conclusively that he had no proper conception of how the battle began, how it was

conducted and how it terminated. If the historian who writes the final word as to the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, should accept the report of Gen. McClellan as authoritative, posterity will never know the true story of that bloody conflict. The fact that such a proficient military man as Gen. McClellan was unable to get a proper grasp of the battle of Fair Oaks is an indication of the stupendous task that confronts the historian who writes the true story of the first great contest between the Army of the Potomac and the Army of Northern Virginia.

It is not the purpose of the writer to assume the prerogatives of the historian in reference to the battle of Fair Oaks. His chief concern is to the part played in this battle by Casey's division, and even here the place he would take is not that of historian, but rather that of an assistant or guide to him who shall write the final word on the battle. He would point out from the chaos of discrepant official reports and imaginary descriptive writings of the battle, obvious errors, omissions, and misstatements, and endeavor to reconcile discrepancies honestly made, which will confuse anyone who attempts elucidation, unless he has some knowledge of the lay of the grounds and of the conditions under which the battle was fought.

There are two wagon roads approaching Richmond from the east, leading from the battle-field of Fair Oaks, one known as the Nine-miles road, but usually designated in the official report as the "Nine-Mile," and sometimes as the New Bridge road; the other as the Williamsburg road, sometimes referred to as the Richmond road, and the main road. The Nine-miles road enters the city through the northeast suburb, while the Williamsburg road enters through the southeast suburb. These two roads intersect each other at Seven Pines, seven miles east of Richmond on the Williamsburg road and nine miles via the Nine-miles road. Approaching Richmond from the east is a railroad (Richmond and York River, now known as the Southern), which is intersected by the Nine-miles road a scant mile from Seven Pines. This intersection is designated as Fair Oaks, or Fair Oaks Station, and is also distant from Richmond seven miles via the railroad. The Williamsburg road crosses the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge, almost fourteen miles east of Richmond. The railroad crosses the river about three-fourths of a mile north of the road, and these two roads converge and diverge to and from each other from a fourth of a mile to a mile until they pass beyond the battle-ground of Fair Oaks, being a little over a half mile distant at Seven Pines on a straight line north and south.

The country south and west of the Chickahominy is low and flat. Extending from the Chickahominy river south of Bottom's Bridge to within five or six miles of Richmond was a deep, heavily wooded morass known as White Oak Swamp, affording a natural protection from the south. The northern border of White Oak Swamp varied in distance from the Williamsburg road from five or six miles to less than a mile, being about a mile distant at Seven Pines, veering slightly to the north for the next mile.

Casey's division crossed the Chickahominy river at Bottom's Bridge May 23, 1862, then being the vanguard of the left wing of the Army of the Potomac. On Saturday, May 24, the advance picket line was established at Seven Pines, and on the following day, May 25, the line was pushed forward on the Williamsburg road a mile and a half in advance of Seven Pines.

On the 26th and 27th the picket line was gradually extended to the right until it reached the Chickahominy river. The picket line of the left wing of the Army of the Potomac now extended along the northern border of White Oak Swamp until within six miles of Richmond, when it gradually curved to the right, crossing the Williamsburg road, perpendicular to it, five and a half miles east of Richmond, extending north to the railroad, crossing it about a mile west of Fair Oaks Station, thence to the Nine-miles road to a point where it was intersected by a private road leading to the Garnett farm house, thence along this road for a quarter of a mile, whence it slightly veered to the right until it reached the Chickahominy river. This picket line, between four and five miles in length, was covered by Casey's division until May 30, when the line from the Williamsburg road south was entrusted to Couch's division, Casey's pickets taking care of the line north of the road to the Chickahominy, about three miles in extent.

Early in the morning of May 29 Casey's division was advanced five-eighths of a mile west on the Williamsburg road, the order directing the advance indicating the position to be occupied as follows: "By a large wood-pile and two houses, about three-fourths of a mile beyond Seven Pines."

The two houses referred to were situated 135 yards south of the Williamsburg road, in line with each other, facing north towards the road, and in the same yard, only a few feet apart, and in the official reports and descriptive writings are frequently referred to as the "twin houses." The wood-pile referred to was situated a short distance west of the two houses. It was about ten or twelve feet high and more than 100 feet long, extending north and south, the north end being about 75 yards south of the road, and it consisted of four foot cordwood. The land surrounding the two houses had been under cultivation, and there was an open space west of the wood pile, extending towards Richmond about a third of a mile, and which extended about a fourth of a mile both north and south of the Williamsburg road. The grounds immediately north of the Williamsburg road in front of the two houses had evidently been under cultivation some years before, but at this time were covered by undergrowth for 150 yards north of the road, when the growth became heavier, at first being mostly saplings, while farther north they assumed the proportions of trees, but apparently of recent growth. These woods continued more or less dense and heavy until they reached the railroad, nearly three-fourths of a mile distant. About 200 yards north of the road the woods gradually curved to the west, and the borders were fringed with undergrowth and saplings. The western border of the open space between Richmond and the position assigned to Casey's division was a heavy forest filled with undergrowth, at places matted and tangled with briars making them impenetrable. This forest, both north and south of the Williamsburg road, gradually curved to the east, making both the northern and southern extremities semi-circular, and a continuous forest on the north for more than a fourth of a mile south of the railroad, east to and beyond the Nine-miles road and south to the undergrowth north of the road in front of the two houses. On the south the forest extended to White Oak Swamp and gradually curved east and north until it reached within 100 yards east of the two houses, the woods between White Oak Swamp, in rear of Casey's position, being continuous from White Oak Swamp to the railroad. The woods between Richmond and the open space in front of Casey's position extended west about a quarter of a mile on both sides of the Williamsburg road, west of which was an open space about a fourth of a mile in width, covered by a dense undergrowth. The Federal picket line was posted along the western edge of these woods, while the Confederate pickets were posted about a hundred yards west of the woods, well concealed by clusters of small trees and undergrowth.

When Casey's division advanced on the 29th, Naglee's brigade was assigned to a position north of the Williamsburg road; with Wessells' brigade directly south of the road, between the road and the two houses, and immediately east of the wood-pile, and Palmer's brigade south of the two houses. As soon as the respective regiments reached the positions assigned them, on the morning of the 29th, large details were made for fatigue duty and work was begun at once intrenching the position.

The erection of a pentangular redoubt, rifle-pits, and the slashing of timber, the location of which had been directed by Gen. J. G. Barnard, Chief of Engineers of the Army of the Potomac, on the 28th, was begun under the supervision of Lient. M. D. McAlester, of the Engineer Corps. As this redoubt was the pivotal point in the battle of Fair Oaks, so far as Casey's division is concerned, it is very essential to know its location to understand the position of Casey's troops during the battle. It was located fully fifty yards south of the Williamsburg road and about the same distance in advance of the wood-pile. It was over a half mile in advance of Seven Pines and nearly three-fourths of a mile from Fair Oaks Station, and about the same distance from White Oak Swamp. With the site of the Casey redoubt clearly in mind, and its relative position to other points, certain discrepancies in the official reports can be better understood, and errors of statement be corrected. This is very essential to do justice to Wessells' and Palmer's brigades. In none of the official reports of the battle is the location of the redoubt given; but Gen.



Wessells, in giving the position of the troops of his brigade, properly places it south of the Williamsburg road, which he terms the Richmond road.

At daylight on the morning of the 29th, the enemy attacked Casey's pickets, immediately north of the Williamsburg road, driving them back through the woods, killing the commanding officer of the picket, Maj. John E. Kelley, 96th New York Regiment, and Private Newton Joseph, Company B, 103d Penna. Regiment. Capt. George W. Gillespie, 103d Regiment, being on picket with his company (B), assumed command of the pickets when Maj. Kelley fell, drove the enemy back, and reestablished the picket line. /

Gen. Casey reported the affair as follows:

"At daylight this morning the enemy attacked my advanced picket on the Richmond road. They took advantage of the dense fog, and approached very near before being discovered. The pickets behaved nobly, and drove the rebels back in disorder. They left a wounded prisoner on the ground, who states that their force consisted of 300 men, of the Twenty-third North Carolina Regiment. We lost 1 officer and 1 private killed, and 2 enlisted men wounded. The officer killed (Maj. John E. Kelley, of the Ninety-sixth New York Volunteers, who commanded the pickets) is a great loss to the service. I knew him well when orderly-sergeant of the Second Infantry. I have inclosed a list of the killed and wounded. Capt. George W. Gillespie, of the One Hundred and Third Penna. Volunteers, who commanded the pickets after the death of Maj. Kelley, behaved very well." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 745-746).

Evidently this reconnoissance proved a failure due, no doubt, to the heavy fog that prevailed and also to the spirited resistance made by the pickets; for about noon on May 30 the enemy again attacked the pickets at the same point, driving them back through the woods to where the men on fatigue duty were slashing timber, and enabling him to get a view of the line of intrenchments then being constructed. This attack seeming to be formidable, the entire division was kept in line of battle most of the afternoon, and the batteries of the division opened fire on the woods and continued the fire for some time, thoroughly shelling the woods. The 100th New York Regiment was sent forward to the support of the pickets and succeeded in reestablishing the picket line. The Confederate attack was led by Col. D. H. Christie, 23d North Carolina Regiment, who says in his official report of the affair:

"The enemy is in large force in our immediate front and intrenching. The evidence before me is sufficient to enable me to say that 4 or 5 of the enemy were killed and 10 to 15 wounded; 1 prisoner. I regret to announce the loss of Capt. J. F. Scarborough \* \* \* and Private Redfearn." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part II, page 646.)

In the history of the 23d North Carolina Regiments the writer says:

"In this sortie down the Williamsburg road 30 May, several men were wounded and Capt. Ambrose Scarborough, of Co. C, in command of the four companies reconnoitering, was killed. In the person of this gallant officer the regiment lost its first man from a hostile bullet. Capt. Frank Bennet commanded the advance line of sharpshooters, who really developed the enemy's strength was severely wounded, being disabled for months." (N. C. Regiments, Vol. II, pp. 203-204.)

The only official report of the affair from the Federal side is made by Gen. Casey in his official report of the battle of Fair Oaks. He says:

"In the attack of the 30th I ordered the 100th New York Volunteers to move to the support of the pickets. With the assistance of this regiment, under command of Col. Brown, they succeeded in repelling the attack, the enemy leaving 6 of his dead upon the ground." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, page 914.)

No reference is made to any loss on the Federal side by Gen. Casey.

On May 31, 1862, Casey's division was composed of 13 regiments of infantry in three brigades, and four batteries of artillery, aggregating 22 guns. The First Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Henry M. Naglee, consisted of the following regiments: 104th Penna., commanded by Col. William W. H. Davis; 52d Penna., commanded by Col. John C. Dodge, Jr.; 56th New York, commanded by Lieut.-Col. James Jourdan; 100th New York, commanded by Col. James M. Brown; 11th Maine, commanded by Col. Harris M. Plaisted.

The Second Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Henry W. Wessells, consisted of the following regiments: 85th Penna., commanded by Col. Joshua B. Howell; 101st Penna., com-



manded by Col. David B. Morris; 103d Penna., commanded by Maj. Audley W. Gazzam; 96th New York, commanded by Col. James Fairman.

The Third Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Innis N. Palmer, consisted of the following regiments: 81st New York, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Jacob J. De Forest; 85th New York, commanded by Col. Jonathan S. Belknap; 92d New York, commanded by Col. Lewis C. Hunt; 98th New York, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Charles Durkee.

The artillery was commanded by Col. Guilford D. Bailey, and was composed of the following batteries: Company A, 1st New York, commanded by Lieut. George P. Hart; Company H, 1st New York, commanded by Capt. Joseph Spratt; 7th New York Independent Battery, commanded by Capt. Peter C. Regan; 8th New York Independent Battery, commanded by Capt. Butler Fitch.

In order to show how unjust and uncalled for the treatment accorded to Casey's division was in the battle of Fair Oaks, it will be necessary to refer to the other troops which participated in the battle. At this time the Army of the Potomac consisted of five corps, as follows: Second, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Edwin V. Sumner; Third, by Brig.-Gen. S. P. Heintzelman; Fourth, by Brig.-Gen. Erasmus D. Keyes; Fifth, by Brig.-Gen. FitzJohn Porter; Sixth, by Brig.-Gen. William B. Franklin. The Second Corps (Sumner's) consisted of two divisions: First Division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Israel D. Richardson; Second Division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. John Sedgwick. The Third Corps (Heintzelman's) consisted of two divisions: Second Division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Joseph Hooker; Third Division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Philip Kearny. The Fourth Corps (Keyes') consisted of two divisions: First Division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Darius N. Couch; Second Division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Silas Casey. As the corps of Porter and Franklin did not participate in the battle of Fair Oaks, the only notice of them relevant in this narrative is to state that they comprised the right wing of the Army of the Potomac and were encamped on the north and east bank of the Chickahominy river, and after the Sumner bridges became submerged on May 31, were practically isolated from the left wing of the army.

Richardson's division of Sumner's corps consisted of three brigades, as follows: First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. O. O. Howard; comprising the following regiments: 5th New Hampshire, Lieut.-Col. Samuel G. Langley; 61st New York, Col. Francis C. Barlow; 64th New York, Col. T. J. Parker; 81st Penna., Col. James Miller.

Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Thomas F. Meagher: 63d New York, Col. John Burke; 69th New York, Col. Robert Nugent; 88th New York, Lieut.-Col. Patrick Kelly.

Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. William H. French: 52d New York, Col. Paul Frank; 57th New York, Col. Samuel K. Zook; 66th New York, Col. Joseph C. Pinckney; 53d Penna., Col. John R. Brooke; Artillery, Capt. G. W. Hazzard: B 1st New York, Capt. Rufus D. Petit; G, 1st New York, Capt. John D. Frank; A and C, 4th U. S., Capt. G. W. Hazzard.

Second Division, Brig.-Gen. John Sedgwick.

First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Willis A. Gorman; 15th Mass., Lieut.-Col. John W. Kimball; 1st Minn., Col. Alfred Sully; 34th New York, Col. James A. Suiter; 82d New York, Lieut.-Col. Henry W. Hudson; 1st Company Mass. Sharpshooters, Capt. John Saunders; 2d Company Minn. Sharpshooters, Capt. William F. Russell.

Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. William W. Burns: 69th Penna., Col. Joshua T. Owen; 71st Penna., Maj. Charles W. Smith; 72d Penna., Col. DeWitt C. Baxter; 106th Penna., Col. Turner G. Morehead.

Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. N. J. T. Dana: 19th Mass., Col. Edward W. Hinks; 20th Mass., Col. W. Raymond Lee; 7th Mich., Col. Ira R. Grosvenor; 42d New York, Col. E. C. Charles; Artillery, Col. Charles H. Tompkins: A, 1st Rhode Island, Capt. John A. Tompkins; B, 1st R. I., Capt. Walter O. Bartlett; G, 1st R. I., Capt. Charles D. Owen; I, 1st U. S., Lieut. Edmund Kirby; Cavalry: 6th New York, Capt. Riley Johnson.

The Third Corps, commanded by Brig.-Gen. S. P. Heintzelman, consisted of two divisions, commanded by Gens. Joseph Hooker and Philip Kearney. Hooker's division embraced the following troops: First Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Cuvier Grover,

consisting of the 1st Mass., Col. Robert Cowden; 11th Mass., Col. William Blaisdell; 2d New Hampshire, Col. Gilman Marston; 26th Penna., Col. William F. Small. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Daniel E. Sickles: 70th New York (1st Excelsior), Maj. Thomas Holt; 71st New York (2d Excelsior), Col. George B. Hall; 72d New York (3d Excelsior), Col. Nelson Taylor; 73d New York (4th Excelsior), Maj. John D. Moriarity; 74th New York (5th Excelsior), Col. Charles K. Graham. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Francis E. Patterson: 5th New Jersey, Col. Samuel H. Starr; 6th New Jersey, Col. Gresham Mott; 7th New Jersey, Maj. Frank Price, Jr.; 8th New Jersey, Lieut.-Col. Joseph Trawin.

Kearny's division was composed of the following troops: First Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. Charles D. Jameson; 78th New York, Col. Stephen A. Dodge; 57th Penna., Col. Charles T. Campbell; 63d Penna., Col. Alexander Hays; 105th Penna., Col. Amor A. McKnight. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. David B. Birney: 3d Maine, Col. Henry G. Staples; 4th Maine, Col. Elijah Walker; 38th New York, Col. J. H. H. Ward; 40th New York, Lieut. Col. Thomas W. Egan. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Hiram G. Berry: 2d Mich., Col. Orlando M. Poe; 3d Mich., Col. S. G. Champlin; 5th Mich., Col. Henry D. Terry; 37th New York, Col. Samuel B. Hayman; Artillery, commanded by Maj. Charles S. Wainwright: D, 1st New York, Capt. Walter M. Bramhall.

Couch's division of Keyes' corps consisted of three brigades, commanded respectively by Brig.-Gens. John J. Peck, John J. Abercrombie and Charles Devens, Jr. Peck's brigade was composed of the following regiments: 55th New York, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Louis Thourot; 62d New York, Col. J. LaFayette Riker; 93d New York, Col. J. M. McCarter; 102d Penna., Col. Thomas A. Rowley. Abercrombie's brigade was composed as follows: 65th New York (1st U. S. Chasseurs), Col. John Cochrane; 67th New York (1st Long Island), Col. Julius W. Adams; 23d Penna., Col. Thomas H. Neill; 31st Penna., Col. David H. Williams; 61st Penna., Col. Oliver H. Rippey. Devens' brigade: 7th Mass., Col. David A. Russell; 10th Mass., Col. Henry S. Briggs; 36th New York, Col. Charles H. Innes. The 2d Rhode Island, of this brigade, was absent on detached service and did not participate in the battle.

The artillery of Couch's division consisted of four batteries of the 1st Penna. Light Artillery, commanded by Maj. Robert M. West; Battery C, commanded by Capt. Jeremiah McCarthy; Battery D, by Capt. Edward H. Flood; Battery E, by Capt. Theodore Miller; Battery H, by Capt. James Brady.

Both divisions of Sumner's corps were encamped at noon, May 31, on the north bank of the Chickahominy, some five or six miles distant from Casey's position, Gen. Richardson near what is known as Sumner's lower bridge, and Gen. Sedgwick near the upper bridge.

Hooker's division was encamped along the northern border of White Oak Swamp, south and east of Savage Station, guarding the approaches through the swamp.

Kearny's division was in camp near the Williamsburg road, a mile or two east of Bottom's Bridge; two brigades, Birney's and Berry's, were advanced to a point near Savage Station, bivouacking there about noon on Saturday, Jameson's brigade remaining near Bottom's Bridge until after the battle of Fair Oaks had been raging for more than an hour.

Couch's division was encamped along the Nine-miles road, a little west of it, from east of Fair Oaks Station to the Williamsburg road, and thence south towards White Oak Swamp; Abercrombie's brigade as follows: 67th New York (1st L. I. Vols.) in rear of the rifle-pits, near the intersection of the Williamsburg and Nine-miles road, but to the right of the former road; 23d Penna. and 65th New York (1st U. S. Chasseurs) along the Nine-miles road, almost in rear of the 67th N. Y.; the 31st Penna. north of Fair Oaks Station, on the Nine-miles road, between the railroad and Richmond; the 61st Penna. north of the railroad, between Fair Oaks Station and the Chickahominy river. The special duty assigned to the 31st and 61st Penna. regiments was to guard the crossing at Fair Oaks Station.

Devens' brigade was encamped a short distance east of the Nine-miles road near the Williamsburg road, and Peck's brigade south of the Williamsburg road, between that road and White Oak Swamp. Brady's battery was in position at Fair Oaks Station, with the

31st and 61st Penna. regiments, while the other three batteries of the division were parked east of the junction of the Williamsburg and Nine-miles roads with Devens' brigade.

From the time Casey's division had crossed the Chickahominy river on May 23 large details from every regiment were kept constantly at work slashing timber into abatis, building breastworks, rifle-pits and redoubts, and repairing the roads. The heavy rain on the afternoon and night of May 30 had made it impracticable to work on the rifle-pits on the 31st, but a large force was put to work slashing timber north of the Williamsburg road, on the edge of the wood, in front of the intrenchments. An abatis had been formed south of the Williamsburg road, from 50 to 75 yards in width, extending about 200 yards south; while north of the road it did not exceed 100 yards in length, and was not more than 40 or 50 yards in width. The woods in rear of Wessell's camp, and also for a short distance north of the Williamsburg road, had been slashed into abatis.

On Saturday forenoon, May 31, the commissary department of Casey's division received and issued supplies, and the men in Camp were anticipating a full repast after more or less fasting for two or three days. A few minutes after 12 o'clock, while some of the men were already enjoying their dinner, and others were anxiously awaiting theirs, three cannon balls came whizzing over Casey's camp, in rapid succession, passing on to Couch's camp, three-fourths of a mile to the rear. As these shots were immediately followed by musketry fire on the picket line, Gen. Casey ordered Gen. Wessells to send forward the 103d Penna. Regiment to support the pickets. As the firing soon indicated a formidable advance of the enemy, the division was ordered under arms, orders issued to have the men at work on the rifle-pits and abatis recalled to their regiments, the artillery harnessed, and lines of battle formed, which was done under the direction of Gen. Casey and Gen. Wessells, as follows:

The 101st Penna. Regiment was placed on the right of the Williamsburg road, perpendicular to it, the right flank of the battalion extending into the woods and in rear of the newly constructed rifle-pits, the extreme right of the battalion being about 400 yards north of the Williamsburg road; the 85th Penna. Regiment in rear of the rifle-pits, extended from the redoubt across the Williamsburg road, the right flank almost to the left of the 101st; the 96th New York Regiment, and Companies F and I, of the 103d Penna., were placed in advance of the rifle-pits and to the left of the redoubt; the 85th New York Regiment in rear of the rifle-pits, to the left of the redoubt; Capt. Bates' battery, Company A, 1st New York Artillery, commanded by Lieut. George P. Hart, six guns, light brass twelve-pounders, was placed in the redoubt; Capt. Peter C. Regan's battery, 7th New York, Independent, north of the Williamsburg road, in rear of the 101st Regiment; Capt. Butler Fitch's 8th New York Independent Battery was placed in rear of the rifle-pits, two guns south and four guns north of the redoubt. This is what is known as Casey's intrenched line, although the rifle-pits did not extend either north or south of the Williamsburg road more than 300 yards.

Capt. Joseph Spratt's battery, Company H, 1st New York Artillery, consisting of four ten-pounders, was advanced about 400 yards in advance of the rifle-pits, and unlimbered for action immediately north of the Williamsburg road. This battery was supported on the right by the 104th Penna. and three companies of the 11th Maine; and later by a fragment of the 103d Penna.; on the left by the 100th New York and the 92d New York, the right flank of the 100th resting a few yards south of the Williamsburg road. The 81st New York was deployed on the extreme left of the advanced line to protect the left flank, and the 98th New York was deployed a short distance to the right of the 81st and the 96th New York, and two companies of the 103d Penna. were advanced to guard the gap between the 92d and 98th New York Regiments. The 52d Penna., 56th New York and seven companies of the 11th Maine were isolated from the main body of the division, and did not come under the direction of Gen. Casey at any time during the battle. Two companies of the 52d Penna. were on fatigue duty with the pioneers of the division at the Chickahominy river, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Hoyt of that regiment, and the remainder of the regiment was either on picket, or supporting the picket line between the Nine-miles road and the Chickahominy. Seven companies of the 11th Maine were on picket



duty, four companies near the railroad, and three companies on the extreme right, extending to the Chickahominy river. The 56th New York, in rear of the picket line, 200 yards south of the railroad.

The 100th and 92d New York Regiments, south of the road, moved up to the eastern border of the abatis, some little distance in advance of the position of Spratt's guns. The 104th Penna. at first took position along the edge of the woods, in rear and north of Spratt's guns, but was moved forward in advance of the battery, but some distance to the right; the three companies of the 11th Maine and fragment of the 103d Penna. deploying on its left.

The picket line where it crossed the Williamsburg road was three-fourths of a mile in advance of the redoubt, and about a half mile in advance of Casey's first line of battle. By the time Maj. Gazzam, who was in command of the 103d Penna. Regiment, received the command to take his regiment to the support of the pickets, the firing had become quite brisk, and no time was lost in rushing the men forward in double quick order. The regiment was hurriedly placed in line about fifty yards in rear of the picket line, immediately north of the Williamsburg road, with two companies, B and G, under command of Capt. G. W. Gillespie, south of the road, to protect the left flank. The pickets having had strict orders to maintain their position, unless attacked by an overwhelming force, still retained their advanced posts, firing with great rapidity, checking the advance of the enemy's skirmish until the regiments of the attacking brigade were brought into line of battle to support them. Before Maj. Gazzam had succeeded in properly aligning his regiment, which, owing to the heavy undergrowth and briars in the woods, was a difficult task, the enemy opened a terrific fire on the pickets, the full effect of which fell upon the 103d. This was immediately returned, the regiment maintaining its position until flanked on the right, when it was ordered to fall back slowly, again making a stand on a road through the woods, which was nearly perpendicular to the Williamsburg road. However, only two or three volleys had been fired from this position, when Capt. Laughlin, who commanded Company A, noticed the enemy closing in on the right flank; he called down the line for the men to fall back as rapidly as they could, Maj. Gazzam repeating the command. The dense and tangled condition of the undergrowth prevented the regiment from falling back in any kind of order, and before it emerged from the woods it was broken into fragments. However, Capt. Gillespie, Mackey and Laughlin succeeded in rallying about one hundred men and formed them on the left flank of the 11th Maine, immediately to the right of Spratt's battery, where they remained until the first line was driven back.

The attack on Casey's division was made by Longstreet's command of ten brigades, the division of Gen. D. H. Hill leading, consisting of four brigades. Garland's brigade, which led the advance north of the Williamsburg road, comprised the following regiments: 2d Florida, 2d Miss. Battalion, 5th North Carolina, 23d North Carolina, 24th Virginia, and 38th Virginia. Attached to this brigade was the Jeff Davis Battery of Artillery, from Alabama, commanded by Capt. J. W. Bondurant. (It was evidently this battery that fired the signal guns.) Garland's brigade was closely followed by Featherstone's brigade, commanded by Col. George B. Anderson, of the 4th North Carolina regiment, which consisted of the following regiments: 27th and 28th Georgia, 4th North Carolina, and 49th Virginia. South of the road the advance attack was made by Rodes' brigade, which embraced the following regiments: 5th, 6th, and 12th Alabama; 12th Miss., and 4th Virginia Battalion. Attached to this brigade was Carter's Battery of Artillery. Closely following Rodes' brigade was Rains' brigade, consisting of four regiments, as follows: 13th and 26th Alabama, and 6th and 23d Georgia.

Garland's brigade was the first to receive the fire of the pickets, and it was this brigade that was closing in on the right flank of the 103d Penna. in the woods, and which succeeded in driving it back and finally routing it. When it reached the edge of the woods, it met a terrific fire from Spratt's battery, from the guns in Casey's redoubt, and from the infantry supporting Spratt's battery, and it was forced to a halt until Anderson's brigade reinforced it. South of the road, Rodes' brigade of four regiments and a battalion, soon reinforced by Rain's brigade of four regiments, made its appearance and formed in line



along the western side of the abatis, returning the fire it was receiving from Casey's men on the east side of the abatis. The Confederates on both sides of the road sought the protection of the fallen trees and stumps of the abatis, and were gradually penetrating it, when Gen. Casey gave an order for the regiments supporting the advance battery to charge, which was done, but at such a terrific sacrifice that the line both north and south of the road was soon thereafter overpowered and routed. Before leaving this position, however, four line officers of the 92d New York were wounded, three line officers of the 98th New York were disabled and two line officers of the 100th New York were killed and three wounded; these casualties occurred south of the Williamsburg road. North of the road, the 103d Penna. had one line officer killed; the 11th Maine (only three companies present, aggregating 93 men) had one line officer killed and three wounded; the 104th Penna. had one line officer killed, and the two field officers present, disabled, the major, John M. Gries, mortally wounded, dying a few days subsequently; the colonel, W. W. H. Davis, wounded in the left elbow and left breast, and four line officers wounded. Capt. Spratt and Lieut. John H. Howell, of Company H, 1st New York Artillery, were wounded early in the action, the command of the battery devolving upon First Lieut. C. E. Mink, assisted by Second Lieut. E. H. Clark. The regiments engaged in Casey's first line of battle, which was nearly a mile in advance of Gen. Couch's line, lost 8 officers killed, 28 wounded; and 91 men killed, 479 wounded, and 243 captured or missing; yet this line of battle is entirely ignored in Gen. Keyes' official report, and also in the official report of Gen. McClellan. Owing to the horses being killed, and the miry condition of the ground, making it impossible for the men to haul it, one gun of Spratt's battery had to be abandoned to the enemy. From the beginning of the attack on Casey's first line, the six guns in the redoubt, Company A, 1st New York Artillery, commanded by Lieut. Hart, and Capt. Fitch's 8th New York Independent Battery were in continuous action, firing with rapidity and precision, under the personal supervision of Col. Bailey, Chief of Artillery of Casey's division. These batteries opened fire on the woods in advance of the abatis as soon as the 103d Penna. emerged from the woods, and when the enemy came in sight, played havoc with his ranks.

When the advanced line was driven back, the 96th New York and Companies F and I of the 103d Penna. formed in rear of the rifle-pits south of the redoubt, between a detachment of the 103d Penna. and the 85th New York; the 98th New York took position behind the rifle-pits, to the left of the 85th New York; the 81st New York took position in the woods south of Palmer's camp.

The 104th Penna. and 11th Maine retired on the right and made a halt at their camp, while the 92d and 100th New York Regiments were so broken up and scattered that only small fragments were rallied at the intrenched line.

Spratt's battery and the advanced line gone, the enemy now concentrated his fire and attention to the insignificant earthworks. Twice the enemy charged on the redoubt and was forced to fall back to the abatis for protection, once approaching within 30 or 40 yards. After repeated assaults on the 85th and 101st Penna. Regiments, on the right of the redoubt, the enemy moved on the right flank, when Companies A and F were quickly deployed by Lieut. Sheaffer, of Company A, parallel with the Williamsburg road, checking the advance of the enemy from that direction, until he was heavily reënforced, when his enfilading fire became too heavy, and the regiment was compelled to retire, but not until after the commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. D. B. Morris, had been borne from the field severely wounded. The enemy advancing on the left flank and in front at the same time, the entire intrenched line was compelled to give way. At this juncture Col. Bailey was killed by a rifle ball piercing his brain as he was directing the guns in the redoubt to be spiked; the horses of the battery having been killed or disabled.

Some commotion prevailed when Wessells' brigade retired from the intrenchments. However, Gens. Casey and Wessells assisted the officers in rallying the men, forming a line south of the road in the abatis, east of Wessells' camp, from which point they delivered a murderous fire on the enemy until they were flanked and overwhelmed, when they were again compelled to retire through the abatis. In falling back through the abatis great

confusion ensued, and the various commands intermingled, so that it was difficult to preserve the identity of the respective regiments. However, Col. Howell, of the 85th Penna., rallied quite a force, and charged through the camp of the brigade, forcing the enemy to retire from the rifle-pits, but was soon driven back by overwhelming numbers.

After Col. Bailey fell, Maj. Van Valkenburgh assumed command of the artillery. With great difficulty, owing to its horses being killed and disabled by the enemy's fire, the six guns of the 8th New York Independent Battery and three guns of Spratt's battery were taken to the rear, after having done as effective and heroic work as was performed by any batteries during the war. The same statement will apply with equal force to Battery A, the guns of which later fell into the hands of the enemy.

The 7th New York Independent Battery was in position on the right of the road, in rear of the 101st Penna., which compelled its guns to remain silent. Although not permitted to fire during the first two or three hours of the battle, it was compelled to remain under a severe fire, losing both men and horses. When it became evident that the troops along the intrenchments would give way, Maj. Van Valkenburgh ordered the battery to fall back and take a position commanding the Williamsburg road. Two guns were placed in the road and four in the field north of the road, and a rapid fire was kept up until the enemy was within a few yards of the battery. Shortly after giving an order for the four guns in the field to limber up, Maj. Van Valkenburgh was killed, while between the two guns in action on the road. The two guns on the road remained in action until the pieces in the field were extricated and removed, the wheels of the carriages having become so mired in the soft ground in the field that these four guns were saved with great difficulty. One of the pieces on the road fired, retiring by prolonge, while the other five were going to the rear. In retiring with this piece, Capt. Regan, now the senior officer of Casey's artillery, and in command, acted as gunner. None of the guns of this battery was lost, but two caissons, the battery wagon and forge were abandoned, owing to the horses being killed; however, with the exception of one caisson limber, all were recovered. Considering the enormous loss of horses in Casey's artillery, the miry condition of the ground, and the overwhelming force of the enemy, it was a remarkable feat to save fifteen of the twenty-two guns of the division. Capt. Fitch's battery, 8th New York Independent, went into action in rear of Couch's line and did effective service before Couch's troops gave way. The final action of the division in the action of May 31 can be best described in the words of the commanding general of the division:

"On my arrival at the second line, I succeeded in rallying a small portion of my division, and with the assistance of Gen. Kearny, who had just arrived at the head of one of the brigades of his division, attempted to regain possession of my works, but it was found impracticable."

According to the official reports of the three brigade commanders, the actual force of the division in action was less than 4,253 men. The official reports show the casualties to be: Officers killed, 14; wounded, 55; captured or missing, 9; total casualties among the officers, 78; enlisted men killed, 163; wounded, 872; captured or missing, 316; total casualties among the enlisted men, 1,351; aggregate loss, 1,429.

It may appear on the face of the returns that the captured and missing percentage is inordinately large in proportion to the number killed. It should be remembered that these reports were made immediately after the battle, when all the records were lost, and were, at best, imperfect; that the battle was fought over a large area of ground, a great part of it wooded, and that the enemy had possession of the field for two days; and that many of those marked captured or missing were killed or left on the field mortally wounded. The record of one regiment, the 103d Penna., will illustrate this point. The official report of the casualties at the battle of Fair Oaks gives the aggregate loss of this regiment as 93, as follows: Killed, 1 officer and 7 men; wounded, 2 officers and 67 men; captured or missing, 1 officer and 15 men. The final papers in the auditor-general's office of the War Department show that 2 officers and 33 enlisted men of this regiment were killed in action or died of wounds received in the battle of Fair Oaks. This indicates that 37.6 per cent of the casualties of the regiment were fatal, instead of 8.6 per cent, as shown by the

official report. If the mortality of casualties of the division was as great in proportion as in this regiment, it would be 773. However, the conditions surrounding this regiment were different from the other regiments. It first received the fire of the enemy a half mile in advance of the first line of battle, (and yet more than two-thirds of Casey's division were nearly a mile in advance, and the other third over half a mile in advance of the second line of battle) and the wounded who were left on the advanced battle-ground were in the hands of the enemy for practically two full days. The official report made by the commanding officer of the 103d Penna. was made on June 2, before the advance battle-ground had been explored, and there is not much doubt that the casualty reports from every regiment of Casey's division was made before there had been any return from the battle-field of Saturday. It is, therefore, safe to estimate the mortality at least at 50 per cent of what careful investigation shows the increased mortality to be over that at first reported. On this basis the total mortality of Casey's division at the battle of Fair Oaks would be 330. The brigade commanders estimate the number of officers and men in action on the 31st of May as about 4,250. This makes the mortality more than 7½ per cent of those engaged, the aggregate casualties being over 33½ per cent.

In an address by Maj.-Gen. D. H. Hill, whose division routed Casey's troops at Fair Oaks, at the reunion of the Virginia Division, Army of the Northern Virginia Association, in the State Capitol of Virginia, on the 22d day of October, 1885, he said:

"The battle of Seven Pines was a fine illustration of the prowess of untrained, untutored and undisciplined soldiers. The great battles of Europe, in which veterans were engaged, show a loss of from one-tenth to one-fourth of those engaged. At Seven Pines our raw troops lost one-third of their number without flinching, moving steadily on to victory. The true test of the loss in battle is the number of casualties before shouts of triumph rend the sky; for it has often happened that the chief loss of the defeated has been from the murderous fire upon their disorganized, unresisting and huddled together masses. This has always been so when the defeat has been the result of a flank movement, or when a brilliant cavalry charge has followed up the rout." (Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 13, page 266.)

There has been a wonderful diversity of statements as to when the battle of Fair Oaks began. Some of these differences are due as to when the firing assumed the proportions of a battle. Gen. Keyes speaks with some positiveness on this point, as he repeats the statement in his official report, saying: "At about 12:30 P. M. it became suddenly apparent that the attack was real and in great force." In another paragraph he says: "Casey's division, holding the front line, was first seriously attacked at about 12:30 P. M." Prior to this, in his report, he says: "Having sent orders for the troops to be under arms precisely at 11 o'clock A. M., I mounted my horse and rode along the Nine-miles road to Fair Oaks Station. \* \* \* Finding nothing unusual at Fair Oaks, I gave some orders to the troops, and returned quickly to Seven Pines. The firing was becoming brisk, but there was yet no certainty of a great attack." The writer has knowledge which convinces him that Gen. Keyes was somewhat confused as to his statements as to how the firing began and will refer to it at another place. However, his statement as to the beginning of the battle is approximately correct. In another paragraph of his report he says: "Casey's division held its line of battle for more than three hours, and the execution done upon the enemy was shown by the number of rebel dead left upon the field after the enemy had held possession of that part of it for upward of twenty-four hours." He also says that Gen. Heintzelman arrived on the field about 3 P. M. The latter says in his report that on reaching the front he found Casey's position was lost, but he makes no statement as to the time of day it was when he arrived, but he infers that the arrival of Kearny's troops was simultaneous with his. That would clearly indicate the time at about 4 o'clock. Gen. Keyes, in his book, "Fifty Years' Observation of Men and Events," published in 1884, admits he made an error in stating the time of Gen. Heintzelman's arrival, and places the time at 4 o'clock, not five minutes either way from that hour. Whatever the hour of the attack, it was fully three hours later when the enemy captured the redoubt. Gen. Hill was approximately correct when he said "the works were captured at 3 o'clock." Casey's troops fought for some time after falling back from the intrenchments, before retiring to Couch's line; that is, a



portion of them did. There is abundant evidence to substantiate this paragraph from Gen. Wessells' report:

"The 85th (Penna.) and 96th (New York) having fallen back, were again formed on the left of the road in rear of the camp in the fallen timber and delivered their fire with great effect, but being again flanked and overwhelmed, were compelled again to retire. The right wing of the 101st (Penna.), after retiring deployed to the left, and passing the left wing, opened its fire, and for some time maintained its position, but at length was compelled to fall back." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 927).

It is not the purpose of this article to give a detailed account of the battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines. However, to fully answer the aspersions cast upon Casey's division it will be necessary to call attention to the conduct of the troops comprising the other divisions participating in the battle. It should be remembered that in the commanding general's dispatch censuring Casey's division, unstinted praise was given to all the other troops engaged in the battle. With but very few exceptions, the newspaper accounts sent from the Army of the Potomac, while exaggerating all the camp gossip detrimental to Casey's troops, were silent as to any questionable conduct of the troops belonging to the other divisions. This is practically true of most of the histories and sketches written of the battle. The excerpts from the official reports and documents submitted here are not garbled and cover all the essential features of the battle. The writer does not intend to reflect upon the conduct of the troops of other divisions engaged in the battle; the official reports can tell the story:

From report of Gen. McClellan:

"On the 28th Gen. Keyes was ordered to advance Casey's division to Fair Oaks, on the Williamsburg road, some three-quarters of a mile in front of the Seven Pines, leaving Gen. Couch's division at the line of rifle-pits. A new line of rifle-pits and a small redoubt for six field guns were commenced, and much of the timber in front of this line was felled on the two days following. \* \* \* \* \* The picket line was established, reaching from the Chickahominy to White Oak Swamp. On the 30th, Gen. Heintzelman \* \* \* advanced two brigades of Kearny's division about the fourth of a mile in front of Savage Station \* \* \* within supporting distance of Casey's division \* \* \*. On the 30th the troops on the south side of the Chickahominy were in position as follows: Casey's division on the right of the Williamsburg road, at right angles to it; the center at Fair Oaks; Couch's division at the Seven Pines; Kearny's division on the railroad from near Savage Station toward the bridge; Hooker's division on the borders of White Oak Swamp. \* \* \* The enemy \* \* \* threw an overwhelming force (grand divisions of Gens. D. H. Hill, Huger, Longstreet, and G. W. Smith) upon the position occupied by Casey's division. \* \* \* Between 11 and 12 o'clock it was reported to Gen. Casey that the enemy were approaching in considerable force on the Williamsburg road. At this time Casey's division was disposed as follows: Naglee's brigade extending from the Williamsburg road to the Garnett field, having one regiment across the railroad; Gen. Wessells' brigade in the rifle-pits, and Gen. Palmers' in the rear of Gen. Wessells'; one battery of artillery in advance with Gen. Naglee; one battery in rear of rifle-pits to the right of the redoubt; one battery in rear of the redoubt, and another battery unharnessed, in the redoubt. Gen. Couch's division, holding the second line, had Gen. Abercrombie's brigade on the right along the Nine-mile road, with two regiments and one battery across the railroad near Fair Oaks Station; Gen. Peck's brigade on the right, and Gen. Deven's in the center. On the approach of the enemy, Gen. Casey sent forward one of Gen. Palmer's regiments to support the picket line, but the regiment gave way without making much, if any, resistance. Heavy firing at once commenced and the pickets were driven in. Gen. Keyes ordered Gen. Couch to move Gen. Peck's brigade to occupy the ground on the left of the Williamsburg road, which had not before been occupied by our forces, and thus to support Gen. Casey's left where the first attack was the most severe. The enemy now came on in heavy force, attacking Gen. Casey simultaneously in front and both flanks. Gen. Keyes sent to Gen. Heintzelman for reinforcements, but the messenger was delayed, so that orders were not sent to Gens. Kearny and Hooker until nearly 3 o'clock, and it was nearly 5 P. M. when Gens. Jameson and Berry's brigades, of Gen. Kearny's division, arrived on the field. \* \* \* In the meantime Gen. Naglee's brigade, with the batteries of Gen. Casey's division, which Gen. Naglee directed, struggled gallantly to maintain the redoubt and rifle-pits against the overwhelming masses of the enemy. They were reinforced by a regiment from Gen. Peck's brigade. The artillery, under command of Col. G. D. Bailey, 1st New York Artillery, and afterward of Gen. Naglee, did good execution on the advancing column. The left of this position was, however, soon turned, and a sharp cross-fire opened upon the gunners



and men in the rifle pits. Col. Bailey, Maj. Van Valkenburgh, and Adj. Rumsey, of the same regiment, were killed; some of the guns in the redoubt were taken, and the whole line was driven back upon the position occupied by Gen. Couch. The brigades of Gens. Wessells and Palmer, with the reinforcements which had been sent them from Gen. Couch, had also been driven from the field with heavy loss, and the whole position occupied by Gen. Casey's division was taken by the enemy. Previous to this time Gen. Keyes ordered Gen. Couch to advance two regiments to relieve the pressure upon Gen. Casey's right flank. \* \* \* This was followed up by a bayonet charge, led by Gen. French in person \* \* \* which turned the confusion of the enemy into precipitate flight. One gun captured the previous day was retaken. Our troops pushed forward as far as the lines held by them on the 31st, before the attack. On the battle-field there were found many of our own and the Confederate wounded, arms, caissons, wagons, subsistence stores, and forage abandoned by the enemy in his rout. The state of the roads and impossibility of maneuvering artillery prevented further pursuit. On the next morning a reconnaissance was sent forward, which pressed back the pickets of the enemy to within 5 miles of Richmond; but again the impossibility of forcing even a few batteries forward precluded our holding permanently this position. The lines held previous to the battle were therefore resumed. \* \* \* Our loss was in Gen. Sumner's corps, 1,223; Gen. Heintzelman's corps, 1,394; Gen. Keyes' corps, 3,120; total, 5,737.

Previous to the arrival of Gen. Sumner on the field of battle, on the 31st of May, Gen. Heintzelman, the senior corps commander present, was in the immediate command of the forces engaged. The first information I received that the battle was in progress was a dispatch from him stating that Casey's division had given way. During the night of the 31st I received a dispatch from him, dated 8:45 P. M., in which he says: 'I am just in. When I got to the front the most of Gen. Casey's division had dispersed. \* \* \* The rout of Gen. Casey's men had a most dispiriting effect on the troops as they came up. I saw no reason why we should have been driven back.' This official statement, together with other accounts received previous to my arrival upon the battle-field, to the effect that Casey's division had given way without making proper resistance, caused me to state in a telegram to the Secretary of War on the 1st, that this division 'gave way unaccountably and discreditably.' Subsequent investigations, however, greatly modified the impressions first received, and I accordingly advised the Secretary of War of this in a dispatch on the 5th of June. The official reports of Gen. Keyes, Casey, and Naglee show that a very considerable portion of this division fought well, and that the brigade of Gen. Naglee is entitled to credit for its gallantry. This division, among the regiments of which were eight of comparatively new troops, was attacked by superior numbers; yet, according to the reports alluded to, it stood the attack 'for three hours before it was reinforced.' A portion of the division was thrown into great confusion upon the first onslaught of the enemy, but the personal efforts of Gen. Naglee, Col. Bailey, and other officers, who boldly went to the front and encouraged the men by their presence and example at this critical juncture rallied a great part of the division, and thereby enabled it to act a prominent part in this severely contested battle. It therefore affords me great satisfaction to withdraw the expression contained in my first dispatch, and I cordially give my indorsement to the conclusion of the division commander, 'that those parts of his command which behaved discreditably were exceptional cases.'" (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 38-43.)

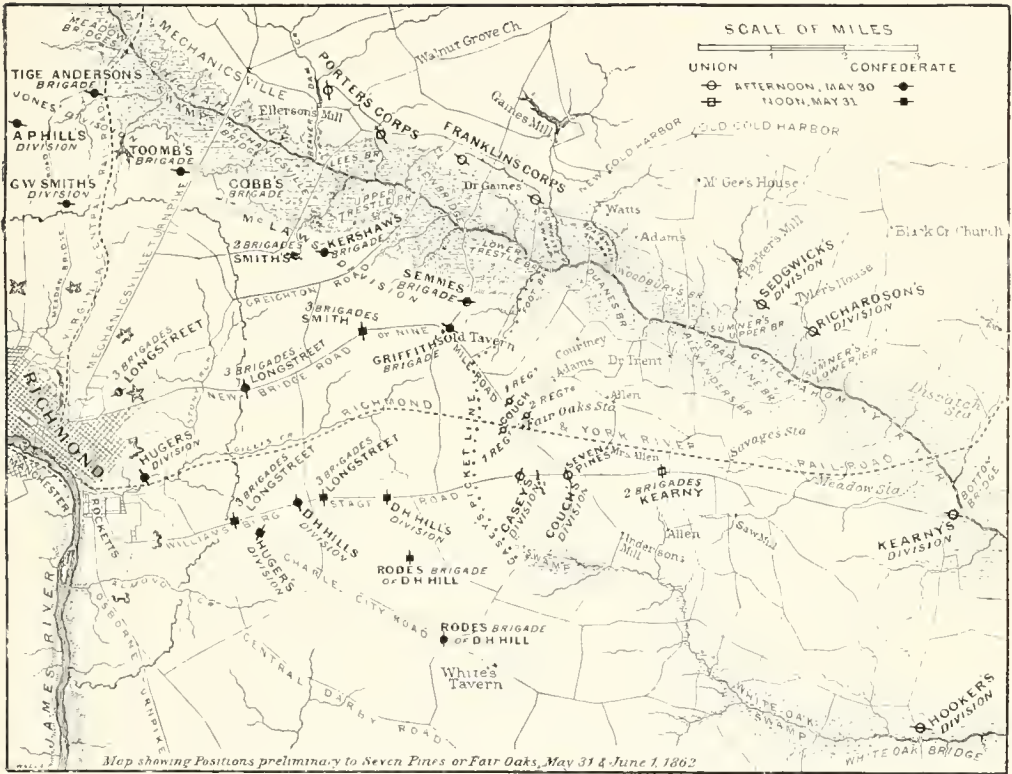
From Gen. McClellan's testimony before the Joint Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War, March 2, 1863:

"The battle occurred, I think, on the last of May and the first of June. At the beginning of the battle Gen. Keyes' corps was encamped in the vicinity of Seven Pines; Casey's division was in front; Couch's division a short distance in the rear, on the main road to Bottom's Bridge; Heintzelman's corps was on the same side of the Chickahominy, in the general vicinity of Savage's Station; Sumner's corps was on the left bank, about half way between Bottom's Bridge and New Bridge; the corps of Franklin and Porter were also on the left bank of the Chickahominy, near New Bridge. The attack commenced on Casey's division, I think, about one o'clock. I was at the time confined to my bed by illness, and the first intimation I received of the affair was the sound of the musketry. Without waiting to hear from Gen. Keyes or Gen. Heintzelman, I sent instructions to Gen. Sumner to hold his corps in readiness to move to the scene of action. I did not hear anything for a long time from the field. I think the first I heard was from Gen. Heintzelman, who reported that Casey's division had been completely broken and was in full retreat. I ordered Sumner over as soon as I learned that his services were needed and the affair serious. The main part of his force crossed at the bridge near Dr. Trent's farm, and moved by the shortest route upon Fair Oaks, near which point he came in contact with the enemy's left, and drove them some little distance, thus relieving the pressure upon the right of Heintzelman, who had moved up to support Keyes. The enemy renewed the attack on Sunday morning, but with much less vigor than the day before. Question. 'What was the strength of the left wing of your army—that part of the army which was on the right bank of the Chickahominy at

that time?' Answer. 'Without the returns I could merely guess at it. There were four divisions—one a very weak one. I should think the four divisions must have had 30,000 men, perhaps.' (Report Conduct of the War, part 1, pp. 432-433.)

From Gen. Heintzelman's report (comdg. Third Corps; also all the troops south of the Chickahominy, May 31):

"About 1 P. M. I first heard firing, more than there had been for several days. \* \* \* At 2 P. M. I received a note from Lieut. Jackson, of Gen. Keyes' staff, informing me that the enemy were pressing them very hard, especially on the railroad, and asking me to send two brigades. \* \* \* On this I sent orders for a brigade to advance up the railroad as a support. The one selected by Gen. Kearny was Gen. Birney's brigade. Previous to this I had received instructions from the commanding general to hold the Seven Pines at all hazards, but not to move the troops guarding the approaches of Bottom's Bridge and crossing of the White Oak Swamp, unless it became absolutely necessary to hold the position in front at the Seven Pines. *Believing the position in front of the Seven Pines to be a critical one*, and not having entire confidence in the raw troops comprising the division of Gen. Casey, I sought and obtained permission on Friday afternoon to advance a portion of my corps from its position near Bottom's Bridge. The order was to make such disposition of the troops of my corps as I saw fit. \* \* \* Lieuts. Hunt and Johnson returned about 2:30 P. M., having seen Gen. Keyes, by whom they were directed to report that his front line, which was held by Casey's division, was being driven in. The road from the front was at this time filled with fugitives. I mounted my horse and rode briskly to the front. \* \* \* I had already given orders for all the available troops to advance. \* \* \* On reaching the front, I met our troops fiercely engaged \* \* \* near the Seven Pines, having lost the first position, three-fourths of a mile in advance. \* \* \* Our reinforcements now began to arrive. \* \* \* This brought the time to about 5 o'clock, at which hour the enemy received a reinforcement of a division, and began to drive our troops out of the woods on the right of the road. The fire had increased so much that I went to the left to order two \* \* \* regiments to support this line. I met them coming. \* \* \* They went into the woods, but, together with the troops already there, were driven out by the overwhelming masses of the enemy. Gen. Jameson rode across to rally them, but was met by a volley from the enemy. \* \* \* Their exertions, however, partially rallied the retiring regiments, and they fell back fighting. This brought us into a narrow strip of wood along the main road. With the assistance of my staff and other officers, we succeeded in rallying fragments of regiments to the number of about 1,800 men. \* \* \* A new line was formed in some unfinished rifle-pits about one-half mile in rear, and occupied by the troops of Gens. Couch's and Kearny's divisions, and such troops of Gen. Casey as could be collected. When the troops on the right of the road near the Seven Pines gave way the enemy pushed several regiments across the main road, placing them between Gen. Berry's brigade, part of Jameson's, and the portion of our troops who gave way from the right of the road. \* \* \* The defensive works of Gen. Casey's position, in consequence of the increasing rains and the short time allowed him for labor with trenching tools, were in a very unfinished state, and could oppose but a feeble resistance to the overwhelming mass thrown upon them. The artillery was well served, and some of the regiments fought gallantly until overwhelmed by numbers. After they were once broken they could not be rallied. The road was filled with fugitives (not all from this division) as far as Bottom's Bridge. \* \* \* A guard placed at Bottom's Bridge stopped over 1,000 men. An officer informed me that after we had driven the enemy beyond our first intrenchments he visited Gen. Casey's camp and found more men bayoneted and shot within their shelter tents than outside of them. As Gen. Casey in his report has not designated the regiments who did not behave well, I do not feel called upon to mention them. The 104th Penna., 100th and 92d New York, and 11th Maine, Gen. Casey says, made a charge on the enemy under his eye and by his express orders that would have honored veteran troops. The 101st Penna. and 86th (evidently 85th) New York fought well. There is one statement in Gen. Palmer's report which it is necessary to notice. No portion of Gen. Hooker's division was engaged on Saturday. \* \* \* The heavy loss in Gen. Kearny's division will attest how much his division felt the enemy. After Gen. Kearny's division arrived on the field our forces did not fall back a third of a mile before they checked the enemy. The next day they drove them back, and before night a portion of Sickles' brigade \* \* \* occupied at least a portion of Gen. Casey's camps. \* \* \* Couch's, Casey's and Kearny's divisions on the field numbered but 18,500 men. Deducting from this force Casey's division, 5,000 dispersed when I came on the field, and Birney's 2,300 not engaged, we, with less than 11,000 men, after a struggle of three and a half hours, checked the enemy's heavy masses. When I arrived on the field, I met Samuel Wilkeson, Esq., the chief correspondent of the New York Tribune. I accepted his services as volunteer aid, and I wish to bear testimony to his gallantry and coolness during the battle. When the rebel reinforcements arrived, about 5 o'clock P. M., and our troops commenced to give way, he was conspicuous in the



The above map, which gives the position of the troops of both armies prior to the battle of Seven Pines or Fair Oaks, appeared in the "Century War Series," and in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War." By courtesy of the Century Company this and other sketches bearing on this battle are reproduced in this volume.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
P L



throng aiding in rallying the men. \* \* \* The greatest distance the enemy, with their overwhelming numbers, claim to have driven us back is but a mile and a half. The distance was less. \* \* \* In every instance in which our troops used the bayonet our loss was comparatively light, and the enemy was driven back, suffering heavily. Our troops pushed as far forward as the battle-field of the previous day. \* \* \* On the next morning I sent forward Gen. Hooker \* \* \* to make a reconnaissance, which he did in a most gallant manner far beyond the position we had on Saturday. In the afternoon our troops fell back and occupied the positions we held before the battle. Our loss on the first day was seven pieces of artillery from Gen. Casey's division and one \* \* \* from Gen. Couch's. As the enemy \* \* \* was driven back with immense loss, \* \* \* we may well claim a victory, and such it certainly was." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 813-818.)

From Gen. Heintzelman's testimony before the Joint Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War:

"Saturday, the 31st of May, was the first day of the battle of Seven Pines. During the week before I had felt that the troops were too much scattered; but as I had positive orders to keep a certain number of them at and around Bottom's Bridge, and watching White Oak Swamp, I did not venture to move them without authority from Gen. McClellan. *After repeated efforts, I got authority on Friday afternoon to dispose of the troops as I saw fit.* I immediately ordered them all forward with the exception of half of Hooker's division. I was ordered to leave one brigade there to hold those positions.

"*The next day, the 31st of May, about 1 o'clock, there was considerable heavy firing of artillery and musketry. As we had it before, it did not cause me much uneasiness, until I found it was continued.* \* \* \* A few minutes after they left I got a note from Gen. Keyes, informing me that the enemy had attacked him in considerable force, and asking me to send a brigade or two up the railroad to assist him. In a few minutes more my staff officers returned and informed me that the enemy had driven back some of our troops. I at once rode forward. Before I had got a mile, at the edge of the cleared ground in front, I met the fugitives from Casey's division retreating. I rode to the front, saw Gen. Keyes, and got all the information I could from him. Before this, however, I had ordered the troops forward, and as they came up I placed them in position. We had then lost our advanced position. All the troops had been driven back, and Gen. Casey had lost several pieces of artillery. *When the troops I had ordered up came into position, they checked the enemy. In a little while, however, they attacked us again with an overwhelming force on our right flank and that began to give way. They drove us back from a half to three-quarters of a mile, when we finally checked them.* About this time Gen. Sumner's corps had crossed the Chickahominy, and came in on our right, and aided us in repulsing the enemy. As soon as I had found the attack was serious I had sent an officer over to inform Gen. Sumner and Gen. McClellan. \* \* \* There was one brigade of Gen. Casey's division, under Gen. Naglee, on our extreme right, that held its position pretty well. The center gave way and fell back some distance. We succeeded in rallying them, and repulsed the enemy. My right held the ground until some time after dark, when it fell back and joined us in the field-works we had thrown up a little west of the Chickahominy. In the night I got a telegram from Gen. McClellan, that he wanted to see me at the railroad station on the other side of the Chickahominy. I got on a locomotive and went down there and saw him. I told him what had occurred and what we could do. He said that he relied upon my holding the position we then occupied and that he would spend the night with Gen. Sumner, or come over the next morning, to keep rank off me, as he said. Gen. Sumner ranked me. When I got back I got a note from Gen. Sumner, saying that from all he could learn, he expected to be attacked by an overwhelming force in the morning and wanted me to assist him. I replied that any aid I could give him he should have.

"In the morning I went to the front and had not been there long before I heard firing in the direction of Gen. Sumner's forces. I had the half of Gen. Hooker's division there; the other half was at Bottom's Bridge. I immediately sent that half division forward in the direction of the firing. They soon met the enemy, who were repulsed by Gen. Sumner's troops and mine. The whole affair was over in a very short time.

"That day after the enemy gave way I gave orders to pursue them. Casey's division was utterly broken up. Some of the regiments behaved very gallantly, but after they gave way, none of them could be rallied; and Couch's division was a little shaky. *When Kearny found out that I had ordered the troops to advance, he came to me and begged me to stop.* He asked me where my supports were and I pointed to them. He asked me if I had confidence in them. I said no. He said I had better let well enough alone; that Gen. McClellan would order a general advance in two or three days. I then countermanded the order. The next morning I learned the enemy had retreated in very great confusion and on Sunday we gained nearly all the ground we had lost the day before. I sent Gen. Hooker's half division forward, and sent an officer to Gen. Richardson, who commanded one of Gen. Sumner's divisions, and asked him to co-operate with us, and find out what the enemy were

doing. He saw Gen. Sumner but he said he could make no reconnoissance without orders from Gen. McClellan. I sent my troops forward and they got within four miles of Richmond. They sent word back how far they had got, and I sent word to Gen. McClellan. He ordered me to stop and fall back to the old lines. From information we got from the rebels, I had no doubt but we might have gone right into Richmond." (Report on the Conduct of the War, pp. 351-352.)

From report of Brig. Gen. Erasmus D. Keyes (comdg. Fourth Corps).

"The Fourth Corps, being in the advance, crossed the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge the 23rd of May, and encamped 2 miles beyond. Two days later I received orders to advance on the Williamsburg road and take up and fortify the nearest strong position to a fork of roads called the Seven Pines. The camp I selected, and which was the next day approved by Maj.-Gen. McClellan, stretches across the Williamsburg road between Bottom's Bridge and the Seven Pines, and is distant about a mile from the latter. I caused that camp to be fortified with rifle pits and breastworks extending to the left about 1,000 yards and terminating in a crotchet to the rear. Similar works about 300 yards farther in advance, were constructed on the right, extending toward the Richmond and West Point Railroad.

"Having been ordered by Gen. McClellan to hold the Seven Pines strongly, I designed to throw forward to that neighborhood two brigades of Casey's division, and to establish my picket line considerably in advance and far to the right. *The lines described above are those where the main body of the troops engaged near the Seven Pines spent the night of the 31st, after the battle.* Examinations having been made by several engineers, I was ordered on the 28th of May to advance Casey's division to a point indicated by a large wood pile and two houses, about three-fourths of a mile beyond the Seven Pines \* \* and to establish Couch's division at the Seven Pines. Accordingly Casey's division bivouacked on the right and left of Williamsburg road and wood pile, and Couch established his division at the Seven Pines and along the Nine-mile road. Both divisions set to work with the few intrenching tools at hand to slash the forests and to dig a few rifle pits. Casey erected a small pent-angular redoubt and placed within it six pieces of artillery. The country is mostly wooded and greatly intersected with marshes. The Nine-mile road branching to the right from the Seven Pines slants forward, and at the distance of a mile crosses the railroad at Fair Oaks. A mile beyond it reaches an open field, where the enemy was seen in line of battle on the 29th and 30th days of May.

"Casey's pickets were only about 1,000 yards in advance of his line of battle, and I decided, after a personal inspection with him, that they could go no farther, as they were stopped by the enemy in force on the opposite side of an opening at that point. \* \* \*

When the battle commenced Casey's division was in front of the abatis; Naglee's brigade on the right, having two regiments beyond the railroad; Palmer's brigade on the left, and Wessells' brigade in the center. Couch's division was on the right and left of the Williamsburg road, near the forks, and along the Nine-mile road. Peck's brigade was on the left, Devens' brigade in the center, and Abercrombie's on the right, having two regiments and Brady's battery across the railroad, near Fair Oaks, thus forming two lines of battle.

Through all the night of the 30th of May there was raging a storm the like of which I cannot remember. Torrents of rain drenched the earth, the thunderbolts rolled and fell without intermission, and the heavens flashed with a perpetual blaze of lightning. From their beds of mud and the peltings of this storm the Fourth Corps rose to fight the battle of the 31st of May, 1862. At about 10 o'clock A. M., it was announced to me that an aide-de-camp of Maj. Gen. J. E. Johnston, C. S. Army, had been captured by our pickets on the edge of the field referred to above, beyond Fair Oaks Station. While speaking with the young gentleman, at the moment of sending him away, a couple of shots fired in front of Casey's headquarters produced in him a very evident emotion. I was perplexed, because having seen the enemy in force on the right where the aide was captured, I supposed his chief must be there. Furthermore, the country was more open in that direction and the road in front of Casey's position was bad for artillery. I concluded, therefore, in spite of the shots, that if attacked that day the attack would come from the right. Having sent orders for the troops to be under arms precisely at 11 o'clock A. M., I mounted my horse and rode along the Nine-mile road to Fair Oaks Station. On my way I met Col. Bailey, chief of artillery of Casey's division, and directed him to proceed and prepare his artillery for action. Finding nothing unusual at Fair Oaks, I gave some orders to the troops there, and returned quickly to Seven Pines. The firing was becoming brisk, but there was yet no certainty of a great attack. As a precaution to support Casey's left flank, I ordered Gen. Couch to advance Peck's brigade in that direction. This was promptly done, and the 93rd Pennsylvania, Col. McCarter, was advanced considerably beyond the balance of that brigade. At about 12:30 P. M. it became suddenly apparent that the attack was real and in great force. All my corps was under arms and in position. I sent immediately to Gen. Heintzelman for re-enforcements, and requested him to order one brigade up the railroad. My messenger was unaccountably delayed, and my dispatch appears not to have reached its destination till much later than it should have done. Gen. Heintzelman arrived on the

field at about 3 P. M., and the two brigades of his corps, Berry's and Jameson's, of Kearny's division, which took part in the battle of the 31st, arrived, successively, but the exact times of their arrival in the presence of the enemy I am unable to fix with certainty; and in this report I am not always able to fix times with exactness, but they are nearly exact.

"Casey's division, holding the front line, was first seriously attacked at about 12:30 P. M. The 103d Penna Vols., sent forward to support the pickets, broke shortly and retreated, joined by a great many sick. The numbers as they passed down the road as stragglers conveyed an exaggerated idea of surprise and defeat. There was no surprise however. All the effective men of that division were under arms, and all the batteries were in position, with their horses harnessed (except some belonging to the guns in the redoubt), and ready to fight as soon as the enemy's forces came into view. Their numbers were vastly disproportionate to the mighty host which assailed them in front and on both flanks.

"As remarked above, the picket line being only about 1,000 yards in advance of the line of battle and the country covered with forests, the Confederates, arriving fresh and confident, formed their lines and masses under the shelter of woods, and burst upon us with great suddenness, and had not our regiments been under arms they would have swept through our lines and routed us completely. As it was, however, *Casey's division held its line of battle for more than three hours, and the execution done upon the enemy was shown by the number of rebel dead left upon the field after the enemy had held possession of that part of it for upward of twenty-four hours.*

"For the details of the conflict with Casey's line I must refer to his report, and to the reports of Brig.-Gens. Naglee, Palmer, and Wessells, whose activity I had many opportunities to witness. When applied to for them, I sent re-enforcements to sustain Casey's line until the numbers were so much reduced in the second line that no more could be spared. I then refused, though applied to for further aid.

"I shall now proceed to describe the operations of the second line, which received my uninterrupted supervision, composed principally of Couch's division, second line. As the pressure on Casey's division became greater he applied to me for re-enforcements. I continued to send them as long as I had troops to spare. Col. McCarter, with the 93d Penna. Peck's Brigade, engaged the enemy on the left, and maintained his ground above two hours, until overwhelming numbers forced him to retire, which he did in good order.

"At about 2 o'clock P. M. I ordered the 55th New York \* \* \* to "save the guns," meaning some of Casey's. The regiment moved up the Williamsburg road at double-quick, conducted by Gen. Naglee, where it beat off the enemy, on the point of seizing some guns, and held its position more than an hour. \* \* \* At a little past 2 o'clock I ordered Neill's 23d and Rippey's 61st Penna. Regiments to move to the support of Casey's right. Neill attacked the enemy twice with great gallantry. In the first attack the enemy were driven back. In the second attack, and under the immediate command of Gen. Couch, these two regiments assailed a vastly superior force of the enemy and fought with extraordinary bravery, though compelled at last to retire. They brought in 35 prisoners. Both regiments were badly cut up. Col. Rippey, of the 61st, and his adjutant, were killed. The lieutenant-colonel and major were wounded and are missing. The casualties in the 61st amount to 263, and are heavier than in any other regiment in Couch's division. After this attack the 23rd took part in the hard fighting which closed the day near the Seven Pines. The 61st withdrew in detachments, some of which came again into action near my headquarters.

"Almost immediately after ordering the 23d and 61st to support the right, and as soon as they could be reached, I sent the 7th Mass., and 62d New York, to re-enforce them. The overpowering advance of the enemy obliged these regiments to proceed to Fair Oaks, where they fought under the immediate orders of Gens. Couch and Abercrombie. There they joined the 1st U. S. Chasseurs, previously ordered to that point, and the 31st Penna. on duty there when the action commenced.

"At the time when the enemy was concentrating troops from the right, left and front upon the redoubt and other works in the front of Casey's headquarters and near the Williamsburg road the danger became imminent that he would overcome the resistance there and advance down the road and through the abatis. \* \* \* After seeing the 10th Mass. and the adjoining line well at work under a murderous fire I observed that that portion of the line 150 yards to my left was crumbling away, some falling and others retiring. I perceived also that the artillery had withdrawn, and that large bodies of broken troops were leaving the center and moving down the Williamsburg road to the rear. Assisted by Capt. Suydam, Capt. de Villars, and Lieuts. Jackson and Smith, of my staff, I tried in vain to check the retreating current.

"Passing through to the opening of our intrenched camps of the 28th ultimo, I found Gen. Heintzelman and other officers engaged in rallying the men, and in a very short time a large number were induced to face about. \* \* \* The last line, formed of portions of Couch's and Casey's divisions and a portion of Kearny's division, checked the advance of the enemy and finally repulsed him, and this was the beginning of the victory which on the following day was so gloriously completed.

"The reports of divisions and brigade commanders I trust will be published with this immediately. I ask their publication as an act of simple justice to the Fourth Corps,



against which many groundless aspersions and incorrect statements have been circulated in the newspapers since the battle. These reports are made by men who observed the conflict while under fire, and if they are not in the main true, the truth will never be known." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 872-878.)

From Gen. Keyes' testimony before the Joint Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War, May 28, 1863:

"On the 28th of May I received this communication: Camp 2 miles from Bottom's Bridge, May 28, 1862. General: The brigadier-general desires you to order Brig.-Gen. Casey to move forward his division to the clearing by two houses and a woodpile, about three-quarters of a mile in advance of his present position, and to fortify it. He also desires you to move Gen. Couch's division forward to the Seven Pines. These movements to be made at 6 a. m. tomorrow morning. He wishes you to direct Gen. Casey to complete the approaches to the bridge he is building over the Chickahominy river." \* \* \* It is signed by Chauncey McKeever as chief of staff to Gen. Heintzelman. I thought the arrangement thus ordered a very bad one, and I expressed my objections several times and I received this note from Gen. Heintzelman: 'Head-Quarters. Left Wing, etc., May 29, 1862. General: The brigadier-general commanding instructs me to say that he moves forward a brigade of Gen. Kearny's division this morning to a position not over two miles from the Seven Pines. *In case of an attack Gen. Kearny's division could reinforce you in half an hour.* \* \* \* The position occupied by your corps was selected by Gen. Barnard and Lieut. Comstock, of the engineers, and instructions to occupy it came from Maj.-Gen. McClellan. The major-general commanding has also directed that the Third Corps shall not be moved forward, unless to prevent yours from being driven back. \* \* \* Chauncey McKeever, Chief of Staff.'

"I had understood that the engineers had examined the position to be occupied by me in force. I objected to the position strongly and repeatedly. \* \* \* I did not move forward with my force to the position at Seven Pines and the woodpile in force until the morning of the 29th of May. The weather generally was very unfavorable about that time and the roads very muddy. The men of my corps having been continually in the front, were very much fatigued. But I ordered them immediately to set all the disposable force to work to fortify the position. As there was a great deal of scouting to be done and a great deal of picket and guard duty required of the men, the amount of labor they were able to perform was comparatively small. The whole time they had was the part of the 29th left, after moving their positions, and the 30th to work on their intrenchments, which consisted of rifle-pits and a small pentangular redoubt, and some slashings that were cut. \* \* \* On the 29th of May I wrote to Gen. McClellan, of which the following is an extract: 'Inasmuch as my position is so far advanced, I should like to know what force, in an emergency, I could call upon, with its position.' On the same day I wrote to Gen. Marcy that I had seen the enemy in line of battle on that day and the day before on my right. The following is an extract from that note: 'The position now held by my corps is far advanced. I think I can hold it. At the same time I confess the difficulty of so doing, if attacked by a large force, would be much greater than that of defending the position left by Couch this morning. It is my opinion that other troops should be advanced nearer to me than any I know of now, as the roads are in the most wretched condition.' On the 30th of May at 2 p. m. I wrote to Gen. Heintzelman: 'I am just in from an examination of the road leading to the front of my position. In the front the enemy is stirring. He drove in Casey's outer line of pickets, killing and wounding some of our people, and leaving some dead. We drove back the enemy, 400 strong, and now occupy our position of last night. As Casey's left flank is threatened, I have ordered Couch to send a brigade to support the left. *I regard this as a matter of pickets*, but shall be glad when I learn that Gen. Sumner is across so as to strengthen my right.' \* \* \* I wrote again to Gen. Marcy on the morning of the 31st \* \* \* and I stated \* \* \* everything indicates an attack on my position, which is only tolerable strong, and my forces too weak to defend it properly. \* \* \* The position which was occupied by Gen. Casey's line, which was the first line, was so near the enemy, and the country was so thickly wooded, that there was no moment in which we might not have been attacked by masses of the enemy, who could have reached our lines in about fifteen minutes from the time they first showed themselves. On the day of the battle, however, the firing commenced gradually, and all the troops of both my divisions were under arms, and all the artillery harnessed, except those belonging to the battery which was inside a little fort, built by Gen. Casey. I was on horseback an hour and a half, riding along my lines, before I considered the action serious. I did not send word to Gen. Heintzelman to send forward reinforcements until, I think, about one o'clock. I became aware that it was a serious attack, an attack in force, about half past twelve o'clock. I have reason to believe that my messenger was delayed, and that he did not deliver my message as quickly by a great deal as he ought to have done. As to the battle itself, I refer to my report of it, which is better than anything else I could now state. The only point in my report which I wish to change is, that I think instead of Gen. Heintzelman arriving on the field about 3 o'clock, he arrived there at nearer 4 o'clock than 3 o'clock.



I saw some of his troops before I saw him. I did not consider the battle serious until the shot began to fall about me where I stood, and until I could see the masses of the enemy bursting through the woods in front of Casey's line. Question: "What was the strength of your corps at the time of the battle of Seven Pines? Answer: "I have before me the returns of my corps on the 25th of May, in which Casey's division is put down at 6,932 and Couch's division at 8,746. Between the 25th and the day of the battle quite a number of the men were taken sick, and my picket-line was so long, and the detachments so numerous, that I am willing to state my impression that I had not more than 12,000 men actually engaged on the 31st of May." \* \* \* Gen. Hooker told me that he had passed some little distance beyond the line that had been occupied by Casey's pickets before the battle, but when I visited Gen. Hooker's front, two or three days after the battle, I found that his picket line was not so far advanced by some two hundred yards as mine had been." (Report Conduct of the War, part 1, pp. 597-614.)

From report of Brig. Gen. Silas Casey, commanding Second Division, Fourth Corps.

"I occupied with my division the advanced position of the army, about three-fourths of a mile from the cross-roads at the Seven Pines, where I caused rifle pits and a redoubt to be thrown up; also an abatis to be commenced about one-third of a mile in front of the pits, and parties were employed upon these works on the morning of the 31st. Previously to occupying my last position I had occupied the cross roads, and had there also caused an abatis to be cut and earthworks to be commenced.

"On the 29th, the day on which I moved my camp forward, and also on the 30th, my advanced pickets had been attacked by bodies of the enemy; on the former day by a force of 300, and on the next by one of 400 in number. The pickets on the first day succeeded in driving the enemy back in confusion, killing and wounding a number, with a loss on my part of but 2 killed and 2 wounded. Major Kelley, of the 96th Regiment New York Vols., was one of my killed. The major was in command of the pickets at this point, and by his gallant conduct animated the men to the firm resistance offered.

"In the attack of the 30th I ordered the 100th New York Vols. to move to the support of the pickets. With the assistance of this regiment, under command of Col. Brown, they succeeded in repelling the attack, the enemy leaving 6 of his dead upon the ground.

"On the morning of the 31st my pickets toward the right of my line succeeded in capturing Lieutenant Washington, an aide of Gen. Johnston, of the rebel service. This circumstance, in connection with the fact that Col. Hunt, my general officer of the day, had reported to me that his outer pickets had heard cars running nearly all night on the Richmond end of the railroad, led me to exercise increased vigilance. Between 11 and 12 o'clock a mounted vedette was sent in from the advanced pickets to report that a body of the enemy was in sight, approaching the Richmond road. I immediately ordered the 103d Regiment Penna. Vols. to advance to the front, for the purpose of supporting the pickets. It was soon afterward reported to me by a mounted vedette that the enemy were advancing in force, and about the same time two shells were thrown over my camp. I was led to believe that a serious attack was contemplated, and immediately ordered the division under arms, the men at work on the rifle pits and abatis to be recalled and to join their regiments, the artillery to be harnessed up at once, and made my dispositions to repel the enemy. While these were in progress the pickets commenced firing.

"I directed Spratt's battery of four pieces 3-inch rifled guns to advance in front of the rifle pits about one-fourth of a mile, in order to reply with advantage to the enemy's artillery, which I knew was in battery in front of my picket line, and also to shell the enemy as soon as the withdrawal of the pickets and their supports should permit. I supported this battery by the 104th Regiment Penna. Vols., the 11th Regiment Maine Vols., and the 100th Regiment New York Vols., of the First Brigade, and the 92d Regiment New York Vols., of the Third Brigade. I placed Capt. Bates' battery, commanded by Lieutenant Hart, in a redoubt; Captain Regan's battery in rear and on the right of the rifle pits, and Capt. Fitch's battery in rear of the redoubt. The 85th Regiment New York Vols. occupied the rifle pits on the left and the 85th Regiment Penna. Vols. those on the right. The 101st Regiment Penna. Vols. were posted on the right of these regiments, and the 81st, 98th, and 96th Regiment New York Vols. were advanced to cover the left flank. For several days the 52d Regiment Penna. Vols. had occupied a position on the Nine-mile road as a support to my advanced pickets on my right flank, and the 56th Regiment New York Vols. had held a position on the railroad. I made no change in the positions of these last two regiments. About fifteen minutes after these dispositions had been completed I directed the advanced battery to open on the artillery and advancing columns of the enemy. In a short time after the 103d Regiment Penna. Vols., which at the first alarm had been ordered to the support of the pickets, came down the road in some confusion, having suffered considerable loss from the fire of the rebel advance. The enemy now attacked me in large force on the center and both wings, and a brisk fire of musketry commenced along the two opposing lines, my artillery in the meantime throwing canister into their ranks with great effect. Perceiving at length that the enemy were threatening me upon both wings, for want of re-inforcements, which had been repeatedly asked for, and that his column still pressed on, I then, in order to

save my artillery, ordered a charge of bayonets by the four supporting regiments at the center, which was executed in a most gallant and successful manner under the immediate direction of Brig.-Gen. Naglee, commanding First Brigade, the enemy being driven back. When the charge had ceased, but not until the troops had reached the edge of the wood, the most terrible fire of musketry commenced that I have ever witnessed. The enemy again advanced in force, and the flanks being again severely threatened, a retreat to the works became necessary.

"To be brief, the rifle pits were retained until they were almost enveloped by the enemy, the troops with some exceptions fighting with spirit and gallantry. The troops then retreated to the second line, in possession of Gen. Couch's division. Two pieces of artillery were placed in the road between the two lines, which did good execution upon the advancing foe.

"On my arrival at the second line I succeeded in rallying a small portion of my division, and with the assistance of Gen. Kearny, who had just arrived at the head of one of the brigades of his division, attempted to regain possession of my works, but it was found impracticable. The troops of Gen. Couch's division were driven back, although re-enforced by the corps of Gen. Heintzelman.

"The corps of Gens. Keyes and Heintzelman having retired to the third line by direction of Gen. Heintzelman, I there collected together what remained of my division.

"The 52d Regiment Penna. Vols. and the 56th Regiment New York Vols. were under the particular direction of Brigadier-General Naglee, and I refer to his report for further mention of them.

"Gen. Naglee behaved with distinguished gallantry through the engagement, having a horse killed under him and receiving four contused wounds from musket balls. Gens. Palmer and Wessells encouraged by their example their men to do their duty on the field. Gen. Wessells had a horse shot under him and himself received a wound in the shoulder.

"Lieuts. West and Foster, my aides-de-camp, were active through the day, affording me much service and behaving gallantly. Captain Davis, of the Provost guard of my division, acted as my aide a portion of the time, rendering much assistance and conducting himself in a gallant manner. I also feel much indebted to my medical director, Dr. Crosby, for the energy he evinced in collecting the wounded and his promptness and skill in providing for them.

"I have enclosed a list of the killed, wounded, and missing, as also the reports of the commanders of brigades, to which I refer.

"I cannot forbear mention of the severe misfortune suffered by the division and the service in the loss of Col. G. D. Bailey, my chief of artillery, who fell in the attempt to spike the pieces in my redoubt, which were necessarily abandoned. Col. Bailey was an officer of thorough military education; of clear and accurate mind; cool, determined, and intrepid in the discharge of his duty, and promising with riper years to honor still more the profession to which he was devoted. About the same time, also, fell Maj. Van Valkenburgh, of the First Regiment New York Artillery, a brave, discreet, and energetic officer.

"Under the circumstances, I think it my duty to add a few remarks with regard to my division. On leaving Washington eight of the regiments were composed of raw troops. It has been the misfortune of the division in marching through the Peninsula to be subjected to an ordeal which would have severely tried veteran troops. Furnished with scanty transportation, occupying sickly positions, exposed to the inclemency of the weather at times, without tents or blankets, and illy supplied with rations and medical stores, the loss from sickness has been great, especially with the officers; yet a party from my division took possession of the railroad bridge across the Chickahominy, driving the enemy from it, and my division took the advance on the 23d of May and by an energetic reconnaissance drove the enemy beyond the Seven Pines.

"Notwithstanding all these drawbacks, and the fact that there were not 5,000 men in line of battle, they withstood for three hours the attack of an overwhelming force of the enemy without the re-enforcement of a single man at my first line. The 55th Regiment New York Vols. reached my second line just before it was evacuated.

"If a portion of the division did not behave so well as could have been wished, it must be remembered to what a terrible ordeal they were subjected. Still, those that behaved discreditably were exceptional cases. It is true that the division after being nearly surrounded by the enemy and losing one-third of the number actually engaged, retreated to the second line. They would all have been prisoners of war had they delayed their retreat a few minutes longer.

"In my humble opinion, from what I witnessed on the 31st, I am convinced that the stubborn and desperate resistance of my division saved the army on the right bank of the Chickahominy from a severe repulse, which might have resulted in a disastrous defeat. The blood of the gallant dead would cry to me from the ground on which they fell fighting for their country had I not said what I have to vindicate them from the unmerited aspersion which has been cast upon them." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 913-916.)

Under date of June 18, Gen. Casey made an additional report as follows:

"I wish to add to my report of the operations of my division the following: The number of men actually in line (including artillery) was 4,300. Killed, officers 12, enlisted men, 165; total, 177; wounded, officers, 51; enlisted men, 883; total, 934; missing, officers, 10; enlisted men, 312; total, officers, 73; enlisted men, 1,360; total 1,433. Many of the missing are supposed to be killed. (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 917.)

From Gen. Casey's testimony before the Joint Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War:

"We went forward to the Seven Pines, driving the enemy, and took up our position. I there commenced establishing myself, making rifle-pits and cutting abatis. Soon after I got established I was ordered (contrary to my advice and opinion) three-quarters of a mile to the front, within six miles of Richmond, my pickets extending to within five miles of that city. My division composed of raw troops, with no support on their right or left, were pushed like a wedge right up in the presence of a strong force of the enemy, my troops having suffered severely in coming up the Peninsula. However, that was the order, and I obeyed, and went to work with all my energy to dig rifle-pits, make abatis, etc. For two nights the enemy attacked my pickets in force, but were repulsed with loss. \* \* \* My pickets frequently killed the enemy 700 or 800 yards off from my line. \* \* \* They attacked me on the morning of the 31st of May. The preceding night was one of the worst I ever saw. I never before heard such a thunderstorm as there was on that night. \* \* \* About 11 o'clock my pickets took prisoner one of Gen. Johnston's aides. That matter was managed exceedingly well. The sergeant in charge ordered the men not to fire upon him, but let him come on, when they captured him, with a number of important documents. When he was brought in I began to suppose that something serious was contemplated. I took this aide, Lieut. Washington, and also my general officer of the day, Col. Hunt, over to Gen. Keyes, and reported to him all the circumstances. About 11 o'clock the pickets reported by a mounted vedette, that the enemy were approaching, evidently in force. \* \* \* I fought that battle in two lines, by which means I think I saved an hour; that is, I kept the enemy back for an hour by fighting them in two lines. I put a force in the rifle pits and then went out and established a line about one-third of a mile in advance, five or six regiments and four pieces of artillery. Soon after another vedette came in and reported that the enemy were coming in force. I had my artillery all harnessed, and my division was in line about a quarter of an hour before the enemy arrived. The enemy attacked me twenty minutes of one o'clock. I had sent out the 103d Penna. Regiment for the purpose of sustaining the pickets, some time before this. The enemy soon crowded upon me, and attacked me in front and on both wings, in force. \* \* \*. Question. How large a force was your division? Answer. Only 4,380 men. We fought them there on that front line. We had four pieces of artillery which were very effective. The enemy pressed upon me so hard that in order to save my artillery, I ordered a charge of four regiments of infantry and I never saw a handsomer thing in my life than that charge was. They drove the enemy away back into the woods; but he still came on in force, crowded upon me in superior numbers, and we were obliged to fall back from our front line to the rifle pits. We there fought them until we were almost surrounded. \* \* \* Gen. Keyes said that he would send me Abercrombie's brigade, and I selected the position to which I would assign it; but it did not come. A regiment came up just before we were compelled to retreat from our second line. \* \* \* The enemy came down on Gen. Keyes' second line and completely swept it away. And although Gen. Heintzelman came up with one division—Kearny's—we could not take back our lines again. Couch's line was swept away, and in about an hour we were driven back. Gen. Keyes' corps, reinforced by Gen. Heintzelman, were driven back about two miles from my first line. All that saved our army from a disastrous defeat, in my opinion, was Gen. Sumner coming over about six o'clock. I have always claimed that my division by its obstinate resistance, saved that army, for it enabled Sumner's division to come over in time. Col. Sweitzer, of Gen. McClellan's staff, who went to the enemy's line on a flag of truce, had a conference with Maj.-Gen. Hill, who commanded a division of that battle. The colonel, after some conversation with the general, asked him the following question, to which he requested a reply: Question. 'There has been considerable discussion and disagreement about the conduct of Casey's division. What is your candid opinion of it?' Gen. Hill replied: 'I know it has been animadverted and censured. We are very much surprised at it. The division fought as well as I ever want to see men fight; and after it gave way we did not find anything else to fight. Any censure of Gen. Casey would be very unjust.' Col. Simpson of the New Jersey Vols. and an officer of the topographical engineers, who was a prisoner in Richmond, informed me that the Confederate officers expressed much surprise that any censure had been cast on my division; that it fought with more obstinacy than any other fighting on that day, and that the determined resistance saved the army of the right bank of the Chickahominy from a disastrous defeat.'

"Gen. Heintzelman, in his report of that battle makes a statement that has no founda-



tion in fact. He states that an officer reported to him that more men were killed in their tents than were killed outside. I do not think there was a man bayoneted in his tent. I saw this morning Brigade Surgeon Smith, who was there, and he informed me that he examined into that matter particularly, and that he did not find a man who was killed in that way. The truth of the matter is just this: My division was placed in an entirely false position, and unjust aspersions were cast upon it; whether designedly or not, those who did it know best themselves. *The enemy retained possession of my works until Monday morning, and then evacuated them and retreated. No one drove them out.* Gen. McClellan was not on the field of battle until after the enemy evacuated. Gen. Heintzelman did not get up until nearly four o'clock on Saturday, and the enemy attacked me at 20 minutes to one o'clock.

"I desire to make one statement here in justice to the 103d (Penna.) Regiment. In my report I did not do them justice. I am satisfied of that from the facts which have since come to my knowledge. \* \* \* The enemy say that the head of their strong column was really checked by that one regiment and the pickets it had been sent out to support." (Report Conduct of the War, part 1, pp. 441-447.)

From report of Gen. H. W. Wessells (comd'g Second Brigade, Casey's division):

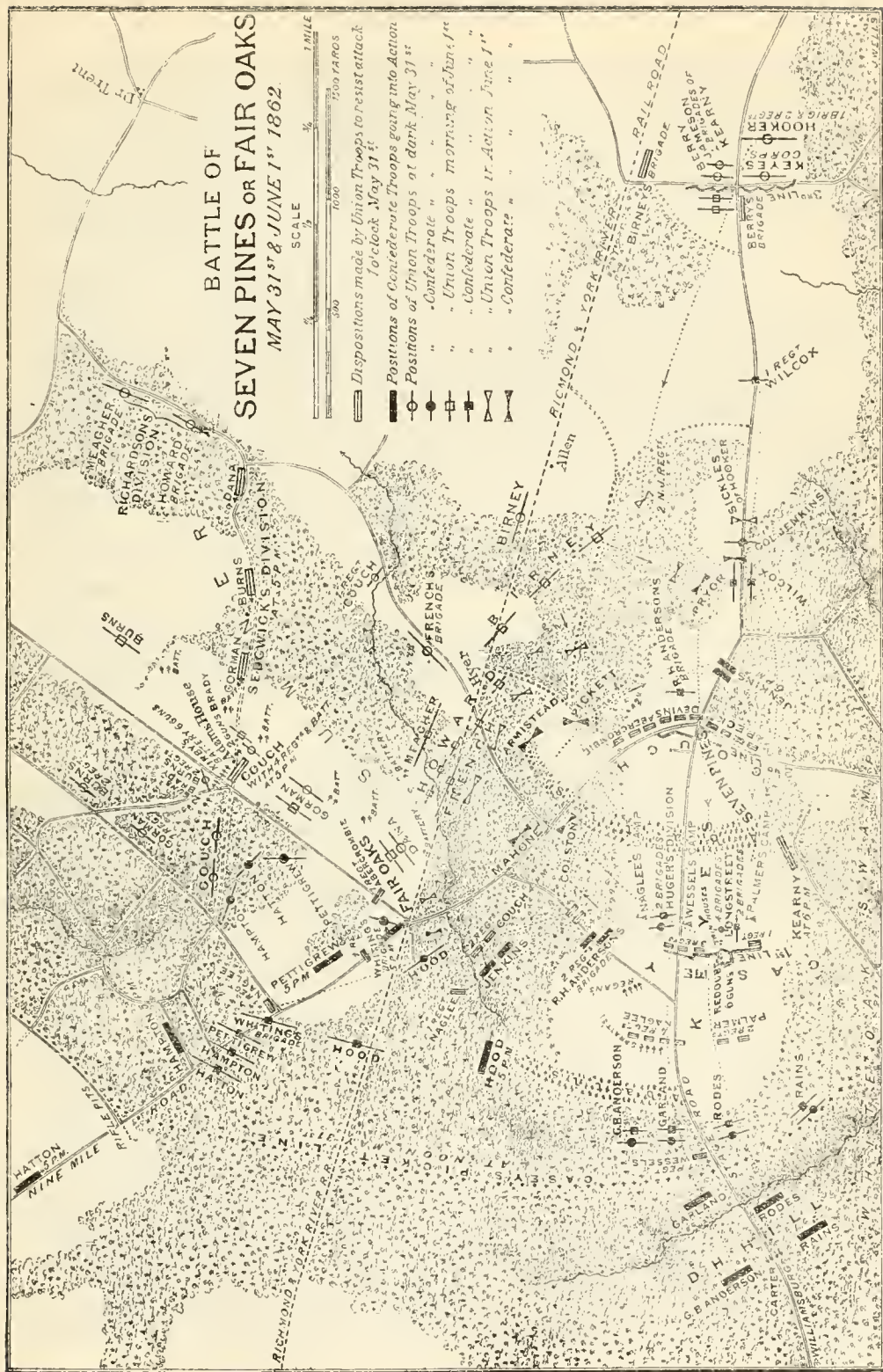
"Between 12 and 1 o'clock p. m. our pickets posted in front were attacked by the enemy. I at once, pursuant to instructions from the brigadier-general commanding the division, sent forward the 103d Penna. Vols., Maj. Gazzam, to their support. As the firing soon indicated a formidable advance of the enemy, I at once ordered the brigade under arms and formed the line of battle in accordance with the instructions of the division commander. The 101st Penna. Vols., Lieut.-Col. Morris, was placed on the right of the Richmond road, perpendicular to it, the right flank of the battalion extending into the woods and in rear of the newly constructed rifle pits. The 85th Penna. Vols., Col. Howell, in rear of the rifle pits, extended from the redoubt across the Richmond road, to near the left of the 101st. The 96th New York Vols., Col. Fairman, was placed in advance of the rifle pits and to the left of the 85th. The battalions being thus disposed, I took my position in rear of the 101st and in such manner as to observe the 85th. The 103d being too far to the front for my immediate supervision, its movements were left to the judgment of its commander, whose report is herewith enclosed.

"The increase of musketry soon told that the 103d was engaged. Driven from its position, it fell back firing and again made a stand. Assailed by overwhelming numbers from the front and flank, it again fell back to a new position. Here the enemy approached from the right, and, exposed to a terrific fire from the front and both flanks, its flagstaff shot away, the regiment again fell back, followed by the enemy, who was seen to emerge from the woods in front and advance toward the 101st. The enemy's fire was directed with great precision and effect on this regiment, which, however, stood fast and returned the fire with coolness and rapidity. Hoping the 101st would be able to maintain its position, I crossed to the road in the rear of the 85th, which was now occupying the rifle pits, amid a terrific fire from the front, and which was constantly and effectually returned. The 96th New York Vols., which up to this time had gallantly maintained its position, was forced to fall back to the line of the left of the rifle pits, where it again opened fire and continued with great effect until again forced back by a terrific fire from the front and flank, enfilading completely the rifle pits occupied by the 85th and 101st. Lieut.-Col. Morris, 101st, in order to protect his right, which was assailed by a terrible fire from that flank, caused the right wing of his battalion to change front to that direction, and for some time succeeded in holding the enemy in check, until he fell severely wounded and was borne from the field, when the regiment, assailed by overwhelming numbers, was forced to fall back.

"The 85th and 96th, having fallen back, were again formed on the left of the road, in rear of the camp in the fallen timber, and delivered their fire with great effect, but being again flanked and overwhelmed, were compelled again to retire. The right wing of the 101st, after retiring, deployed to the left, and, passing the left wing, opened its fire, and for some time maintained its position, but was at length compelled to fall back. Considerable disorder here ensued, the fallen timber and irregularity of the ground preventing the companies and battalions from preserving their alignment. Different regiments were intermingled and the line put in confusion. Col. Howell gallantly rallied a part of his regiment and regained the rifle pits, but was again driven back. The troops fell back slowly, but with some disorder, carrying with them their arms. They were rallied, however, by the efforts of Capt. Jeffries, assistant adjutant-general of this brigade, and marched all in good order (except the sick, numbering over 300, who abandoned the camp at the commencement of the action and fled in the direction of the Chickahominy River in great disorder) to a suitable camping ground, where the line was formed, ammunition sent for across the river, and information sent to Gens. Heintzelman, Keyes and Casey of the position of the troops.

"After the brigade had retired I reported to Brig.-Gen. Keyes, by whom I was directed to re-form the line on the right of Devens' rifle pits, and having been driven from that position in the same manner as before, with my horse killed under me and a severe contusion in the shoulder from a musket ball, I fell back near sunset with retreating fragments of other brigades and halted at this camp.





This map appeared in the "Century War Series." It is reproduced here by courtesy of the Century Company.



"The casualties are as follows: 34 killed (as shown elsewhere in this article, the fatal casualties of one regiment of this brigade, 103d Penna., was 35); 271 wounded; 55 missing. A correct list of the names is herewith enclosed.

"The actual effective strength of the brigade, as appears from the morning reports, was 2,061. Of these, 200 comprised the working party on the fortifications; a like number was detailed on picket, which, with the usual details and extra duty men, made our actual strength in action less than 1,500 men.

"During the engagement I was ably assisted by Capt. Jeffries, assistant adjutant-general; Lieuts. Williams and Dawson, acting aides-de-camp, who were with me in the thickest of the fight.

"I desire also to notice the conduct of Dr. Rush, acting brigade surgeon, who nobly discharged his duty from first to last." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, pp. 926-927.)

From report of Maj. Audley W. Gazzam, commanding 103rd Penna. Vols.

"At about 1 o'clock P. M. of the 31st day of May, 1862, under orders from Brigadier-General Wessells, I marched my regiment out and formed it immediately in rear of the picket reserves and about half a mile from our camp, throwing out two companies, B. & G., under command of Captain George W. Gillespie, on the left of the road, to protect that flank, the right of the regiment resting on a piece of marshy ground. When the pickets were fired on and driven in I ordered the reserve to take their place in the regiment.

"The enemy now opened a heavy fire on the left and center, which was returned by my whole line. The enemy's fire now opened along the whole line, and we were also subjected to a very heavy cross fire from both flanks. When I saw that we could no longer hold our ground, unsupported as we were, I ordered my men to fall back slowly, which they did, and formed on a road running nearly at right angles to the one on which we had entered the woods.

"The overwhelming force of the enemy, which now almost surrounded us, compelled me again to retire, to prevent being entirely cut off. Owing to the nature of the ground, which was marshy and covered with underwood and fallen timber, it was impossible to retire in order.

"The regiment when marched out consisted of 430 men. The remainder of the command was detailed on fatigue and picket duty, and one company of 50 men was detained in camp to relieve the pickets then on duty. The loss in killed, wounded and missing, of which a detailed report has been made, amounts to 95 men. We encamped for the night in the woods back of Savage Station, on the railroad." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, p. 928.)

From report of Gen. H. M. Naglee (comd'g First Brigade, Casey's division):

"This was the line of our advance on Saturday, the 31st of May, at 12 M., when two shells thrown into our camp first announced the hostile intentions of the enemy. \* \* \* No alarm was felt by any one, for it was seldom that twenty-four hours passed that we did not exchange similar salutations. Soon thereafter it was reported that an attack was impending. The usual orders were issued, and within half an hour the troops moved to positions that were assigned to them by Gen. Casey. Being at this time on the Nine-mile road, near a breastwork fronting the Old Tavern, then under construction, and judging from the discharges of musketry becoming frequent that something serious was intended, I hastened in the direction indicated by the fire and soon arrived upon the ground, on the Williamsburg road \* \* \* where I found Gen. Casey, who had placed the 100th New York \* \* \* on the left of the road. \* \* \* On the right of the same road was placed Capt. Spratt's \* \* \* battery \* \* \*. On the right of this were three companies of the 11th Maine \* \* \* and on the right of the 11th Maine were eight companies of the 104th Penna. Four companies of the 11th Maine were on picket duty, but being driven in, formed with the 56th New York \* \* \* at his encampment, 800 yards in rear of picket line, 200 yards to the left of the railroad. Col. Dodge's 52d Penna., supporting the picket line on the extreme right, formed at his encampment on the Nine-Miles road, three-quarters of a mile in rear of the large Garnett field. The remaining companies of the 104th Penna. and the 11th Maine were on picket duty \* \* \* in the direction of the Chickahominy. \* \* \* Soon after my arrival upon the ground, about 1 o'clock P. M., the fire then being frequent and from the direction of the main Richmond stage road, Gen. Casey gave an order to the 100th New York, 104th Penna., and 11th Maine to charge, when, as reported by Col. Davis—

"The regiments sprang forward toward the enemy with a tremendous yell. In our way was a high worm fence, which cut our former line of battle, but the boys sprang over it into the same enclosure with the enemy, where we formed and renewed the fight. The battle now raged with great fury and the firing was much hotter than before. Spratt's battery during this time had kept up a lively fire in the same direction. At about 3 P. M. the enemy being largely reinforced, pressed us in front and flank, and seeing that we could not hold our position much longer unless reinforced, I dispatched an officer to Gen. Casey for that purpose. The colonel of the 100th New York being killed, the colonel of the 104th being severely wounded; the major mortally wounded; the lieutenant colonel being absent; half of our men having fallen killed or wounded; the enemy ten times our number, being



within a few feet of us, one of them striking Sergt. Porter, the left guide of the 104th, over the neck with his musket; several of the 11th Maine being bayoneted; receiving no reinforcements, we were ordered with Spratt's battery to retire, but unfortunately, the horses of one of the pieces being killed, we were compelled to abandon that piece.'

"The enemy endeavored to follow up this success, and was advancing in closed columns, when, our troops being sufficiently withdrawn, Col. Bailey, \* \* \* at my request, directed the fire of the batteries of Fitch and Bates \* \* \* to be concentrated upon the advancing mass. \* \* \* Congratulating Col. Bailey upon his gallant conduct \* \* \* and suggesting that, in the event of being compelled to abandon another piece, he should instruct his gunners to spike before leaving it, he went into the redoubt to give these orders when he was shot \* \* \* and died a few minutes after \* \* \* Soon after this Maj. Van Valkenburgh was killed by a rifle ball whilst actively engaged in working these batteries, and but a little while after Lieut. Rumsey, \* \* \* in the same manner. All the field and staff officers being killed I assumed the direction of the batteries composing the 1st New York Artillery. No reinforcements having been sent to us \* \* \* about 3:30 P. M. I rode to the rear and led up the 55th New York, and placed it in line perpendicular to the Williamsburg road, about 50 yards in advance of the redoubt, the left resting a short distance from the road. \* \* \* Leaving the 55th my attention was directed toward the right where I found the 56th New York with the 11th Maine, who after four hours' contest had fallen back about 400 yards, and were again placed by me at 4:10 o'clock in a depression in the ground about midway between the Williamsburg road and the railroad and about 300 yards in front of the Nine-Mile road. Near by I found the 52d Penna., which had been ordered from the right, and I placed them in echelon to the right and front of the 56th, with the right resting on a large pond. At this time the fire here had considerably slackened, but was increasing on the left. Returning in about an hour to the left I found the 55th engaged to their utmost extent, and ascertained \* \* \* that there were none of our troops between the White Oak Swamp and a line parallel with and but 200 yards from the Williamsburg road. He had more than an hour before discovered this, and with sharpshooters concealed in the woods to the left and rear of the redoubt and rifle pits they had killed many of our most valuable officers, had picked off the cannoneers, and had killed from three to four horses out of every team attached to the 1st New York Artillery, and at the time of my return had driven our men from the rifle-pits. No time was to be lost. Fitch's battery was ordered to the rear. The battery under Lieut. Hart was next ordered to retire, but it was soon found that but one limber could be moved. I ordered the pieces to be spiked, but after spiking the pieces in the redoubt those on the outside of it were in the possession of the enemy. By way of precaution I had ordered the prolonges to be fixed to the sections of Regan's battery still firing up the Williamsburg road, and ordered it to retire firing until in the abatis that crosses the road, and I then withdrew the 55th under the protection of its fire. This regiment had fought most gallantly, suffered severely, and contributed much in the end toward saving Regan's battery from falling into the hands of the enemy; and then, the entire field in front of and including the redoubt being in possession of the enemy, who had pressed to within a few yards of us, it being necessary to support many of the wounded horses to keep them from falling in the traces, at 5:15 P. M. we brought the last sections of Bailey's New York artillery from the field, the air being at this time literally filled with iron and lead. Returning rapidly to my 56th New York, 11th Maine, and 52d Penna., my anticipations here were realized. Being successful in turning our left flank, the enemy had opened a most destructive cross-fire upon them from the pieces near the redoubt that had not been spiked, and this, with the fire from their immediate front, was no longer to be endured, and they were withdrawn and marched down the Nine-mile road, and placed in position in rear of this road about 300 yards from Seven Pines, when soon their services were required. In the meanwhile Col. Neill, of the 23d Penna., had come upon the ground occupied by Col. Dodge, and induced him to advance in front and to the right of the position that had been assigned to him, whilst he (Col. Neill) occupied that which the 52d Penna. vacated; but these dispositions were scarcely made before the masses of the enemy broke through, and a few minutes sufficed to leave the half of Dodge's command upon the ground and to force Neill precipitately from the position. The remaining portion of the 52d—for it was now reduced to a little over a hundred men—were conducted along the Nine-mile road to the Seven Pines, when, finding the rifle pits occupied, they took possession of a fence and some outhouses, and did most effective service. Afterward they crossed to the left of Couch's position, and advanced 200 yards into and along the woods to the left and in front of the Seven Pines, where they remained actively employed until nearly dark, when the enemy, advancing rapidly, in masses to the rear of the Nine-mile road, inclined toward the Williamsburg road, sweeping everything to the rear, which did not stop until all had arrived at the line of defense 1 mile in that direction. The 52d, having their retreat cut off, escaped by passing through the woods to the left and rear to the saw-mill at the White Oak Swamp and thence to the line above referred to, where they rejoined their comrades of the First Brigade. Following down the Nine-mile road, after Dodge was compelled to retreat about 500 yards from the outer section at the Seven Pines, I found Col. J. W. Adams, commanding the 1st Long



Island, which was placed across the road, a portion of the right flank being in rear of it, with the left flank extending to the front and left. Advising Col. Adams of the rapid approach of the enemy, of the direction he was coming, and of the position of the 56th and 104th on his left, he withdrew the left flank of the Long Island to the rear of the Nine-mile road, making a continuous line with the above, and the men were ordered to lie down, that they should escape the murderous fire that was incessantly pouring in from the front. Scarcely was this done when the 87th New York, Col. Stephen A. Dodge, of Kearny's division, Heintzelman's corps, came along the Nine-mile road with rapid step, cheering most vociferously, passed the 11th Maine, 104th Penna., and the 1st Long Island about 50 yards, received a volley, broke, and passed the whole of them, running over the backs of those lying down, the latter remaining undisturbed, until ordered to rise and meet the accumulated force that was bearing all before it. Volley after volley was given and received. An order was given to charge, but 100 yards brought us into such close proximity with the enemy that a sheet of fire was blazing in our faces. The ranks on both sides were rapidly thinning, but still the great disparity in our number continued. So close were the contending forces, that our men in many instances whilst at a charge poured their fire into the breasts of the enemy within a few feet from the points of their bayonets. This dreadful contest lasted until nearly dark. My 56th and 104th suffered dreadfully, lost the greater part of their officers and men, and were compelled to give way, carrying their wounded with them. It was then in the language of Lieut. Haney, of the 104th:

"That I (Lieut. Haney) and Lieut. Ashenfelter and others led Capt. Corcoran, Capt. Swartzlander, and Lieut. Hendrie off the field. It was getting dark; it was about half an hour before dark. We went down the Nine-mile road and along the Williamsburg road. The fighting was nearly over; our troops were all returning; we saw the enemy not over 75 yards in our rear, and no troops between us and them. All of our forces were moving back, little regard being paid to brigade, regimental, or even company organization. Kearny's troops came, but did not stay long. Capt. Corcoran becoming continually weaker, we were compelled to carry him."

"\* \* \* I have shown in the history of the battle of the Seven Pines the conduct of every one of the regiments of the First Brigade from the time the first volley was fired at noon until the enemy, having driven our troops from the ground near dark, cut off the retreat of the 52d by the Williamsburg road, and were still annoyed by their deadly fire. \* \* \* For three and a half hours we contested every inch of ground with the enemy, and did not yield in that time the half of 1 mile. We fought from 12 M. until 3:30 P. M. with but little assistance, and until dark with our comrades of other regiments and of other divisions whenever we could be of service, and when at dark the enemy swept all before him, we were the last to leave the field. Since the battle of Seven Pines, now nearly three weeks, a force ten times that of Casey and Couch have not been able to regain the line of outposts established by the First Brigade on the 26th of May, our present line being half a mile in rear thereof. \* \* \* Conduct such as this, if not worthy of commendation, should not call forth censure, for censure undeserved chills the ardor and daring of the soldier and dishonors both the living and the dead." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, Part I, pp. 921-926.)

From Col. W. W. H. Davis' report (comd'g 104th Penna., Naglee's brigade):

"About 12:30 o'clock noon an aide-de-camp of Gen. Casey came to my quarters on the Nine-mile road and ordered me to get my regiment under arms immediately. In a few minutes afterward it was formed on the color line cut in the bushes. I had but eight companies in line, the other two being on picket. My effective strength was a little less than 400 men. Shortly after we formed another aide came to my quarters with orders to move the regiment out by the left flank to a clearing between the Nine-mile and Williamsburg roads to support Spratt's battery of 10 pounders. We marched along a path I had caused to be cut through the bushes a few days before, and formed line in the edge of the timber a little to the right and rear of the battery. I had hardly dressed my line when I was ordered to advance my regiment into the clearing in front, which was done as quickly as possible. To attain this position we had to cross the abatis formed to prevent the approach of the enemy, and my line was a considerable distance in front of the battery I was sent to support. The right of the regiment rested on the timber which flank in on that side. Skirmishing had been going on before we arrived on the field, and soon afterward the skirmishers came running in, pressed back by the enemy. The enemy's bullets fell in my ranks while the line was being formed. Nevertheless, the regiment was dressed with the precision of a dress parade. We opened with a general volley, the first fired that day, which announced the action commenced in earnest, and until it was concluded there was a perfect rattle of musketry and roar of artillery. The men began to fall, killed or wounded, but there was no faltering. Every officer and man stood up to his work. Seeing a movement of the enemy on our right as though about to flank us in that direction, Companies A and D were pushed into the timber to prevent it. The enemy now came out of the timber and pressed down upon us in overwhelming numbers. Their fire was withering. We had now been under fire about an hour and a half, and our ranks were much thinner.

The enemy was now pressing me hard in front and on the right flank, and their fire had approached so near as to endanger the battery. Under these circumstances I ordered a charge, the regiment at the word springing forward and advancing with a loud huzzah toward the enemy. It had the effect of gaining time and enabled us to hold the enemy longer in check. Seeing I must relinquish my ground unless reinforced, I sent Lieut. Ashenfelter to Gen. Casey on the Williamsburg road with the request that he would send me a regiment to support the 104th. He passed twice between the two armies unharmed. He sent word that if I could hold my position a few minutes longer he would reinforce me. The fight had now raged two hours with great fierceness, and almost one-half my regiment had fallen. In this part of the field the 104th was contending single handed with overwhelming numbers. We could hold our ground no longer, and the superior numbers of the enemy and the want of the promised support, compelled us to retire. The men left the ground slowly and sullenly and retired down the Nine-mile road to near where it joins the Williamsburg road, where they halted and later in the day fell into line to resist the approach of the enemy. Company F came in from the picket-line during the afternoon and took part in the action toward the close of the day. Company E was less fortunate. It was surrounded by the enemy on the picket-line, and Lieut. Croll and about sixty men were captured. Among our wounded was Maj. John M. Gries, who was mortally shot in the hip while attempting to rescue the colors, which were brought off in safety. He died a few days afterward in Philadelphia. Lieut. McDowell was killed on the field, and his body fell into the hands of the enemy. In addition I had 9 officers wounded, 166 non-commissioned officers and privates, and 62 taken prisoners. Both officers and men are particularly noticeable for their good conduct; and among others, Chaplain Gries made himself very useful in attending upon the wounded. I received a rifle bullet in my left elbow and was hit by a spent ball on my left breast, and am now at home recovering from my wounds." (O. R. Series I, Vol. LI, Part I, page 99.)

From Col. H. M. Plaisted's report (comd'g 11th Maine Regiment, Naglee's brigade):

"I was on the picket line near the Williamsburg road about noon of the 31st, being general officer of the day, when our pickets were attacked by the enemy and driven in. I met Gen. Casey soon after emerging from the woods. He immediately ordered out the 11th Maine and the 100th New York. Returning to my camp, opposite Gen. Casey's headquarters, I met three companies of the regiment, under the command of Maj. Campbell. \* \* \* The balance of the regiment (7 companies) were on picket. Taking command of the battalion, I moved it up the Williamsburg road a short distance, halted and loaded under a scattering fire \* \* \*. Orders then came to move my regiment up and support Capt. Spratt's battery, then hotly engaged on the right of the road, about 200 yards in advance. I moved to post my companies on the right of the battery, as it was supported on the left by the 100th New York. To avoid shots directed to silence the battery, I fled to the right across the road to the woods about 150 yards, and, under cover of the woods, advanced in line of battle to the front until opposite the right of the battery, then by the left flank to my position—about 30 yards from the right of the battery \* \* \*. I ordered my men to lie down behind a ridge that protected them, and reserve their fire until the rebels emerged from the woods. Soon after, Gen. Naglee rode in front of my line amidst a shower of bullets, and ordered me to charge. With the greatest enthusiasm the order was obeyed. With the 104th Penna. on my right, we advanced across the open space two or three hundred yards to the fence, and not more than 50 yards from the woods, where we opened fire. We maintained our fire and our position until two-thirds of my commissioned officers and one-half my battalion were either killed or wounded, my flag perforated by eleven bullets, flagstaff shot away, and the supports upon my right had left. Then reluctantly I gave the order, 'Retreat!' I retreated to my old camp-ground with the remains of my three companies, and after a little while retired to the Nine-mile road, 100 yards to the rear, where I supposed the rally would be made. Twice the shattered flag was raised to rally the fugitives of other regiments, but only those who stood by it before would stand by it now. In good order we retired to near Savage Station."

From Gen. Palmer's report (comd'g Third Brigade, Casey's division):

"My command, consisting of the 81st, 92d, 85th, and 98th New York Vols., numbered in the aggregate about 1,200. Of this number 400 of the effective officers and men were at the commencement of the engagement on picket guard or on duty with working parties. A great portion of these did not join their regiments, as they should have done, but were permitted by the officers in charge of them to ramble about, and of course doing but little service. The sick, or those reputed sick, in the brigade numbered some hundreds, and in some companies there were no commissioned officers—in the most of them not more than one—and I estimate the whole fighting force on the ground at less than 1,000 officers and men. For this condition of my command I hold myself in no way responsible; but this matter will be the subject of a special report. It is fair to presume that with this force it was not expected to do much more than hold in check the enemy, who advanced so rapidly that while the men were in the rifle pits they were raked by a fire from both flanks.

The disposition of the regiments was made by the order of the commanding general of the division and was as follows: The 81st was deployed in the field to the extreme left of our line and in front of the woods through which the enemy made the flank movement. The 85th occupied the left rifle pits, while the 92d and 98th were ordered to the front and to the support of the batteries. A very short time after the 81st was placed in position by myself, and while I was passing toward the right, the enemy appeared suddenly in front of them and delivered a deadly fire. The commanding officer, Lieut. Col. De Forest, was wounded, supposed mortally; the major, McAmbly, one captain, Kingman, and several men were killed, and many officers and men wounded. The enemy's fire was returned, but the force in front was too great for new troops and they retired, leaving many of their number on the field, to the woods only a few rods to the rear. The 85th stood their ground well in the rifle pits, and I am convinced did good execution. My regiments were so situated and the smoke was so dense on the field that it was impossible for me to see more than one regiment at a time. While passing along the line I discovered that our whole position was gradually becoming enveloped, and that unless re-enforcements should soon arrive it must be abandoned. An unfortunate affair occurred about the time of the closing in of the enemy on the flanks. A shell thrown from one of our own batteries burst just over the rifle pits, killing and wounding several of the 85th, which up to this time had stood its ground well. About the same time Col. Hunt of the 92d, who was encouraging his men to hold their position, was shot in the thigh, and he was compelled to leave the field. This occurred about 3 o'clock. I believed that it would not be possible to make the men stand much longer unless re-enforced, and I went to Gen. Keyes to beg for some of Couch's division, which had just arrived. His reply was that he had formed a new line to the rear. Shortly after this the divisions of Kearny and Hooker arrived, but not until the enemy had possession of the position where the engagement commenced, and which they continued to possess until they chose to retire, which was on Monday morning, more than thirty hours after the battle. I only mention this fact to show the injustice of attaching blame to any one for retiring with a meager force from a position which was held by the enemy in spite of the large re-enforcements in Kearny's, Hooker's, and Couch's divisions. It was my misfortune to see a portion of the re-enforcements greater than my whole command retire from the field before they had scarcely felt the enemy. As it was useless to attempt to reform the brigade when the regiments were so widely scattered, the work of collecting the men generally was commenced about sundown, and on the next morning they took up their position, by the order of the commanding general of the division, at the position in front of Savage Station. I inclose a list of casualties in each regiment, and you will perceive that the killed and wounded alone will amount to nearly one-fourth of my whole command, and adding the missing, many of whom I suspect are wounded and prisoners, the total loss is considerably more than one-third my force. This is sufficient to induce me to think that while the men did not, perhaps, act like veteran troops, they did as well as could be expected. For the disasters of the day those who placed a small force of the rawest troops in the army in a position where they would of necessity bear the brunt of any attack on the left must bear the blame. I take none of it myself." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 929-930.)

From report Capt. William C. Raulston comd'g. 81st New York, Palmer's brigade:

"We were ordered into line at 12:30 P. M.; formed immediately, and were ordered to take a position in a narrow road between the woods and an inclosure of 250 yards in breadth. We remained in this position for half an hour, during which time there was a brisk fire on our right. When the firing became general we were ordered to pull down the fence and advance into the field about 40 yards, when the enemy immediately advanced to the edge of the woods and opened fire on our whole front. At the same time a volley came from the woods on our left. We returned their fire briskly, and after holding our position for some time it became evident, from the destructive fire on our left that they were endeavoring to flank us. As we could gain nothing from the position which we then occupied, we retired to the cover of the woods, where we retained our position, firing with good effect until our ammunition was nearly exhausted and we found ourselves again being flanked on our left. We then moved to the right into a clearing beyond the woods and took a position facing the enemy. At this point there was a slight cessation of the enemy's fire, and we judged that they were being re-enforced. It was then that I first learned that the lieutenant-colonel commanding (J. J. De Forest) had been carried from the field badly wounded, and the major having been shot in the early part of the action, I being senior captain, was in command of the regiment. I immediately took command, and not liking the position we then occupied (the enemy, having possession of the battery on our right, were shelling our position, while we had no means of retaliating), I ordered them to the rear of the camp of the 98th Regiment. In this position we did some good execution, but our batteries in front having been captured by the enemy, and as we were in some danger of sharing the same fate, I ordered the men into the rifle pits on the right, and in rear of the slashing in front of Couch's headquarters, from which we were afterwards driven by the overpowering numbers of the enemy.



Our loss. \* \* \* is killed, 26; wounded, 90; missing, 22; total, 138." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 930-931.)

From report of Col. Jonathan S. Belknap, (comd'g 85th New York, Palmer's brigade):

"According to an order received from you the regiment was placed in the rifle pits at the left of the redoubt, near Gen. Casey's headquarters. Our fire was reserved until the regiments of this brigade sent out to the slashing in front of us had been driven back and three rebel regiments (afterward known to be Rode's brigade) had advanced into the open field in front of us. We then delivered a continuous and deadly fire until they halted, wavered, and fell back. Their color bearer was several times shot down, and when they retreated to the slashing they left their colors, with their dead and wounded. Up to this point our loss was small and the men in the best of spirits and perfectly cool. If our flank had been properly protected we could have held our position. About this time it became evident that the design of the enemy was to mass his forces on both our flanks and turn them. I dispatched a messenger to your headquarters to see what the rebel force in that direction was. He reported that the 81st New York was being driven back by two regiments of the enemy, who were advancing toward your headquarters. The same messenger also reported that the rebel flag was planted on the rifle pits on the right of the redoubt, near the Richmond road. The guns at the redoubt had been abandoned for fifteen minutes. We were thus completely flanked and could hope for no support, for there was not a regiment of our troops in sight. Under these circumstances I ordered my regiment to fall back to the road in front of our encampment. Being still desirous of holding our position as long as possible, and seeing the danger of being surrounded was not so great as I had supposed, I ordered the men into the rifle pits again. They obeyed with alacrity. We held our position fifteen minutes longer, and retired only under imminent danger of being surrounded. The rebel flag was then floating over your headquarters; also in the immediate vicinity of Gen. Casey's headquarters, on our right. The heads of the flanking columns of the rebels having thus enveloped our lines, and being exposed to a very heavy cross-fire, I deemed it best to have the men to fall back under the best cover they could find. A large portion of the regiment rallied in the first piece of woods in rear of our camp, under command of Capt. Clark, and formed on the left of the 81st. Deeming the position insecure, Capt. Clark ordered the men to fall back to the first slashing and form near the rifle pits in front of Couch's division." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 931-932.)

From the report of Lieut. Col. Charles Durkee (comd'g 98th New York Vols., Palmer's brigade):

"The regiment was placed in advance of the fort, and maintained its ground until flanked by the enemy on both sides by a superior force, when we were compelled to retire. We immediately formed behind the rifle pits and remained there until our whole force gave way, when we retired to the woods and formed again, but suddenly finding ourselves again outflanked on the left, we fell back through the woods, formed again, and advanced in line of battle toward the hottest of the fight. Our friends being in front of us, and the brush being so thick we could not distinguish between friend and foe, we did not prove so effective as desired. After remaining in that position about thirty minutes we retired from the field. Our loss in killed, wounded and missing is 70." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 933.)

From Capt. P. C. Regan's report (7th N. Y. Battery), Acting Chief of Artillery, Casey's division, after Maj. Van Valkenburgh was killed:

"The 7th New York Independent Battery, under my command, remained in position on the right of the Nine-mile road (he meant the Williamsburg road—Ed.), directly in front of headquarters, awaiting the signal to commence firing. Our own troops (101st Penna. Regiment—Ed.) were in our immediate front in the undergrowth of pines, which compelled us to reserve our fire for fear of killing our own men, and were compelled to remain under a galling fire, which wounded one man and killed and wounded several of my horses, without the satisfaction of replying. At a signal from Maj. Van Valkenburgh, we limbered our pieces and moved to the left, and took our position in battery, with one section in the road and the other two in the field to the right of the road, and opened on their advancing column and for a time held them at bay. \* \* \* Maj. Van Valkenburgh gave the order to limber up the four pieces in the field. As the ground was soft and the guns had settled nearly up to their axles, with difficulty we got the guns out and sent them to the rear, while we still worked the section in the road. *It was at this time the major received his fatal shot and fell lifeless from his saddle.* At this time all the batteries had left the field and all the infantry in our immediate vicinity had been driven back. A part of the First Brigade, the 56th New York, were still disputing the ground with the enemy on our extreme right. Gen. Naglee ordered me to fix prolonges and fire retiring, which was done with one piece. The Garde Lafayette (55th Regiment, New York Volunteers) came up about this time and made a gallant charge, but unfortunately got in front



of our pieces and prevented us from firing when we were able to do so. With two officers and one corporal as cannoneers and no lanyard or friction primers, \* \* \* we retired, and shortly after received orders from you (Gen. Casey—Ed.) to collect the batteries and place them in position where they now are.

"The colonel (Bailey) was killed in the redoubt in front of your headquarters by a rifle ball passing through his brain while giving an order to spike the guns of Co. A, \* \* \* when the redoubt was no longer tenable and the large number of horses killed prevented the withdrawal of the guns. The major (Van Valkenburgh) was killed in the road between two of my guns while in action and while setting an example to the men of cool, self-possessed courage under a galling and terrible fire. I have received no report from Co. A, \* \* \* and can only report to you the fact that their battery of six light 12-pounders were captured by the enemy. Battery H \* \* \* was ordered into battery to the left of the Nine-mile (Williamsburg) road, in advance of division headquarters, and opened fire on the enemy. Capt. Spratt was wounded in the shoulder early in the action, as was also Lieut. Howell, and the command of the battery devolved on 1st Lieut. C. E. Mink, who fought the battery, assisted by 2d Lieut. E. H. Clark, with spirit and bravery until compelled to retire by the repulse of his supports and the near advance of the enemy, but not until the safety of his battery compelled his retreat, with the loss of one of his pieces \* \* \*. The 8th New York Independent Battery, Capt. Fitch, commenced firing about 1 o'clock, and fired with rapidity and effect on the advancing lines of the enemy until compelled to retire, which was done in good order \* \* \*.

The adjutant of the artillery, Lieut. William Rumsey, was wounded while executing the orders of our chief. I had orders about two hours before the battle commenced to harness up one section of my battery, but before I had barely time to give the order the order was changed, and the whole battery was ordered to be harnessed, together with all the batteries in the division. I could have saved my battery wagon and forge by sending them to the rear sooner, but did not feel justified in assuming by that proceeding that it was possible for the division to retreat. Two caissons were abandoned in consequence of the horses being killed. The battery wagon, forge, and caissons have been since recovered, with the exception of one limber of the caisson, which was taken by the rebels." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 918-919.)

From Gen. Couch's report (comdg. First Brigade, Fourth Corps):

"About 2 P. M. I advanced with Neill's and Rippey's regiments through a close wood, moving by the flank. Directing Neill where to move, and pushing on with Rippey, we at once came upon a large column of the enemy in reserve, but apparently moving toward Fair Oaks. Rippey's regiment was therefore posted perpendicularly to Neill's line, in the edge of the woods, facing to the front. They immediately engaged, but were finally compelled to retire, bringing in 35 prisoners. Here Col. Rippey and all his field officers fell, and in twenty minutes the enemy had passed over the road leading to my center, cutting off the advance at Fair Oaks, now reinforced by the 7th Mass. \* \* \* and 62d New York. \* \* \* After making demonstrations to cut through and rejoin the main body, it was abandoned as suicidal. At the same time large masses of the enemy were moving across the railroad to the front and right, with the intention of inclosing us. Therefore, with Gen. Abercrombie, four regiments, the battery, and prisoners, we moved off toward the Grapevine Bridge for half a mile, and took a position facing Fair Oaks. Soon Capt. Van Ness brought me word that Gen. Sumner was at hand. \* \* \* This noble soldier came on rapidly with Sedgwick's division. \* \* \* This was about 4:30 P. M. \* \* \* Heavy masses of the rebels appeared at Fair Oaks, while large numbers from the Nine-miles road filled the woods. Desperate attempts were made to carry the batteries and center, but the destructiveness of the artillery, and the close, steady fire of the 31st Penna. and the Chasseurs \* \* \* with the firm advance of Gorman's brigade and others of Sedgwick's division, drove back the enemy with great slaughter. \* \* \* It was night, and the troops lay down in the line of battle order, generals and privates, where the fighting ceased. \* \* \* The force of my division engaged near Seven Pines did not number over 5,000 infantry and three batteries. For two hours it maintained itself without reinforcements, against a victorious enemy greatly superior in numbers, and only retired, and that slowly, under positive orders, to a new position jointly with the troops of Gen. Heintzelman's corps that had advanced to our support. The 1st Long Island Regiment held its ground until outflanked." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 880-881.)

From Gen. Peck's report (comdg. First Brigade, Couch's division):

"At 4:30 P. M. Gens. Heintzelman and Keyes informed me that the enemy was assailing our right flank in great force, and urged me to push forward the regiments at a double-quick for its support. I moved off at the head of the 102d Penna., \* \* \* followed by the 93d Penna., \* \* \* across the open field, under the concentrated fire of numerous batteries and of heavy musketry from the right. These regiments came into line hand-

somely, pressed forward on the enemy, and contributed their best energies to sustain their comrades so gallantly contesting, inch by inch, the advancing foe. For about the space of half an hour our lines swayed forward and back repeatedly, and at last, unable to withstand the pressure from successive reinforcements of the enemy, was compelled to fall back to the woods across the main road. Having remained near the main road \* \* \* until the troops had passed out of view, I pushed on in the direction of the road leading to the saw-mill. Coming up with numerous detachments of various regiments and a portion of the 102d Penna., \* \* \* I rallied these men and was conducting them back toward the Richmond road, when I met Gen. Kearny, who advised me to withdraw these troops by way of the saw-mill to the intrenched camp at this place. I stated I did not feel at liberty to do so, unless by his order, which he gave. I arrived at this camp about 6:30 P. M., in company with Gen. Kearny. Finding nearly all the forces here, I took position in the rifle-pit with Gen. Berry's brigade. \* \* \* At daylight on the 1st of June I was placed in command of the intrenchments. The force at hand was not far from 10,000 men, with a large supply of artillery. Small detachments and stragglers were collected and sent to their respective regiments. \* \* \* Heavy working parties, relieved at intervals of two hours, were employed until the morning of the 2d extending and strengthening the whole line of works. \* \* \* It gives me great pleasure to say that Maj.-Gen. McClellan and Gens. Heintzelman and Keyes rode twice along the entire lines in the afternoon of this day, to the great gratification of the troops, who received them with unbounded enthusiasm." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 888-889.)

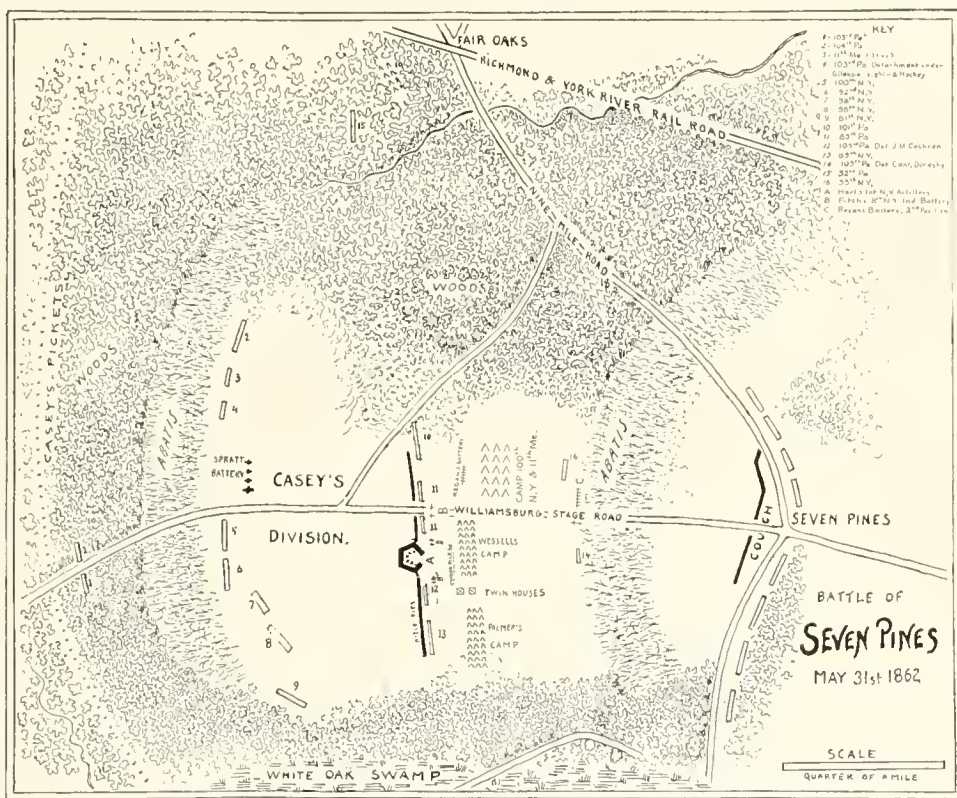
From Gen. Abercrombie's report (comdg. Second Brigade, Couch's division):

"At 12 o'clock M., May 31, I received notice to warn the men to fall in at a moment's notice. The position of the different regiments was at the time as follows: 1st Long Island Vols. (67th N. Y.), Col. Adams, in rear of the rifle pits near Seven Pines, on the Richmond road; 23d Penna. Vols., Col. Neill, and 1st U. S. Chasseurs (65th N. Y.), Col. Cochrane, on the road leading from Seven Pines to Fair Oaks Station and nearly in rear of the 1st Long Island Regiment; 31st Penna. Vols., Col. Williams, near the railroad, on the road leading from the station to Richmond; 61st Penna. Vols., Col. Rippey, near the railroad, on the road leading from the depot to the Chickahominy—Trent's. The duty assigned to the last two regiments was to guard the crossing at the depot. I received orders at 1 o'clock to take position with the 1st Chasseurs, 31st and 61st Penna. Vols., and Brady's battery of 1st Penna. Artillery, near the camp of the 31st Penna., to prevent the enemy from turning our right flank. Shortly afterward the 61st Penna. Vols. was placed in position near the 23d Penna. Vols., then already engaged. I was, by the falling back of Casey's division, entirely cut off from the regiments of my brigade engaged in the center, and have to refer to the reports of the regimental commanders. \* \* \* The cavalry outposts \* \* \* reporting that the enemy was approaching, and being cut off entirely from Keyes' army corps. I, with the sanction of Gen. Couch, \* \* \* sent an officer of my staff \* \* \* to inform Gen. Sumner of the state of affairs.

"Finding my position untenable, I fell back on the road from the depot to Trent's house as far as Courtney's house, about half a mile, and there formed line of battle, the 31st Penna. \* \* \* nearest the house, behind a low rail fence, in the rear of a piece of woods. Two companies of the 61st Penna. \* \* \* and 1st U. S. Chasseurs were posted on the right of the 31st Penna. \* \* \*. The other troops on the ground at the time were 62d New York and 7th Mass. \* \* \* and a section of Brady's battery, formed on the left of the road. The other section of Brady's battery was placed on the right of my command, near the 1st Minn., as soon as that regiment \* \* \* arrived on the ground. \* \* \* In retiring from my original position, the Courtney house, a few hundred yards to the right and a little in the rear, the column moved in perfect order \* \* \* and remained until after the close of the action." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 897-898.)

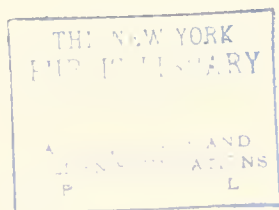
From Gen. Devens' report (comdg. Third Brigade, Couch's division; subsequently attorney-general, President Hayes' cabinet):

"At about 4 P. M., the line of Gen. Casey then having been driven back in front and an ineffectual attempt to recover some portion of the ground having been made by the 55th New York, an order was received from Gen. Keyes that the 10th Mass. should advance up the Richmond road through the felled trees and endeavor to hold the ground in front. Col. Briggs moved accordingly up the road by the flank, and deploying, as soon as the ground permitted, across the road, so as to move forward by the front, found himself immediately assailed on the left flank and rear by heavy volleys of musketry, showing the enemy to have outflanked in considerable force the position occupied by him. Col. Briggs gallantly struggled, by changing fronts with a portion of the left wing of the regiment, to present a front to the enemy which should at least enable him to maintain his position. From the nature of the ground, entirely covered with fallen timber, it was



The above map, was sketched by Capt. John Donaghy, of the 103d Penna. Regiment. It shows approximately the positions of the respective regiments and batteries of Casey's division at the beginning of the battle of Seven Pines between 12 and 1 o'clock, May 31, 1862. While following closely the official reports of the battle, Capt. Donaghy has added some features of which he had personal knowledge. A comparison of this map with the large "Century" map, which appears on another page, will show some differences, although Capt. Donaghy had the "Century" map before him, and followed it where it harmonized with the official reports or of those competent to speak with authority. In the "Century" map Regan's battery is placed in front of Casey's intrenchments to harmonize with Gen. Naglee's erroneous statement. Gen. Casey and Capt. Regan leave no doubt as to the position of this battery, at least so far as to whether it was in advance or in rear of Casey's line of battle at the intrenchments. The second position of this battery is indicated by the letter C. No. 18, omitted in the key of the map, indicates the location of the camp of the 104th Penna. No. 19, also omitted in key, indicates the location of the camp of the 56th New York; No. 15 in key gives the position of the 52d Penna.; this is an error; it is the position of the 56th New York; the Penna. regiment was fully a half mile farther to the right, supporting the pickets on the extreme right. The "Century" map places the redoubt too far south of the Williamsburg road and indicates no abatis south of the road. The abatis was much wider south of the road than it was north, and the timber comprising it was also heavier. The "Century" map indicates the supports to Spratt's battery in rear of the guns; the 100th and 92d New York regiments were south of the road some distance in advance of the battery, while a fragment of the 103d Penna., three companies of the 11th Maine, and the 104th Penna. were on the right, fully 50 yards farther west than the position of the guns.

Capt. Donaghy, an artist by profession, was officer of the camp guard at the beginning of the battle. When the firing on the picket line became brisk he mounted the pile of cordwood immediately in rear of Casey's intrenchments and began a sketch of the scene in front, while the respective regiments were hurrying to their positions in front. When the musket balls of the enemy began to lodge in the woodpile he realized the attack was to be more than a skirmish, and transferred his guard assignment to Lieut. John M. Cochran of his regiment, who was ill in camp, and accompanied his company (which came from fatigue duty after the regiment had gone to the support of the pickets) into action with the 96th New York.





not possible for him to effect this, and the left wing was soon thrown into much confusion from the heavy fire of the enemy, thus advantageously posted in regard to it. I had \* \* \* sent word to Gen. Keyes of the position of the enemy on the left of this regiment, but, my aide returning without being able to find that officer, and the left wing of the regiment being much broken, I directed Col. Briggs to fall back and reform the regiment at the rifle-pits before occupied by him. So much confusion had been created by the fire on the rear of the regiment that it was not possible for him to effect this in good order, but at a short distance behind the Fair Oaks road Col. Briggs rallied his regiment successfully and led it forward in good order to the position indicated. Reinforcements arrived in a short time and were thrown forward to the left and front of the 36th New York and 10th Mass., and the fire being now heavy on the right, supposing the 7th Mass. to be engaged, I moved in that direction. \* \* \* Finding the attack very severe upon the brigade at my right, and that the 7th Mass. was not there, \* \* \* I returned toward my two regiments on the Richmond road; but the enemy had now broken through our line between the position occupied by these regiments and Fair Oaks Station and threatened seriously to cut them off. The 10th Mass. \* \* \* had during my absence been moved toward the right \* \* \* and was, after the regiments to its right had been compelled to retreat, forced back in some disorder. \* \* \* The 36th New York \* \* \* maintained its position until the regiments on its right and left gave way, when it retreated in good order, moving by the left flank up the Saw-mill road to the rifle-pits on Allen's farm." \* \* \* (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 906-907.)

From Gen. Kearny's report (comdg. Third Division, Third Corps):

"On arriving at the field of battle we found certain zigzag rifle pits sheltering crowds of men and the enemy firing from abatis and timber in their front. Gen. Casey remarked to me on coming up, 'If you will regain our late camp the day will still be ours.' I had but the 3d Mich. up, but they moved forward with alacrity, dashing into the felled timber, and commenced a desperate but determined contest. \* \* \* The next regiment that came up, the 5th Mich., again won laurels. \* \* \* I directed Gen. Berry with this regiment to turn the slashings \* \* \* and gain the open ground on the enemy's right flank. This was perfectly accomplished. The 37th New York was arranged in column to support the attack. \* \* \* In the meanwhile my remaining brigade, the 105th and 63d Penna., came up, under Gen. Jameson, the other two regiments having been diverted, one to Birney and one to Peck. \* \* \* Of these regiments the 105th was placed in the slashings. \* \* \* While 5 companies of the 63d Penna. \* \* \* were pushed through the abatis, \* \* \* and nobly repelled a strong body of the enemy \* \* \*. This was perhaps near 6 o'clock, when our center and right, defended by troops of the other divisions, with all their willingness, could no longer resist the enemy's right central flank attacks, pushed on with determined discipline and with the impulsion of numerous concentrated masses. Once broken our troops fled incontinently, and a dense body of the enemy pursuing rapidly, yet in order, occupied the Williamsburg road, the entire open ground, and penetrating deep into the woods on either side soon interposed between my division and my line of retreat. It was on this occasion that, seeing myself cut off, and relying on the high discipline and determined valor of the 37th New York Vols., I faced them to the rear against the enemy, and held the ground, although so critically placed, and despite the masses that gathered on and had passed us, checked the enemy in his intent of cutting us off against the White Oak Swamp. This enabled the advanced regiments, averted by orders and this contest in their rear, to return from their hitherto victorious career, and to retire by a remaining wood path \* \* \* until they once more arrived at and remained the impregnable position we had left at noon at our own fortified division camp. \* \* \* It is perhaps within the limits of my report to mention Gen. Peck \* \* \*. On the discomfiture of the right and center he rallied near the saw-mill several hundred of the fugitives, and was coming with them from there to the field when I directed them to anticipate the enemy and man the intrenched camp. \* \* \* In finishing this report I trust that you will bring to the attention of the general-in-chief that, masters of the lost camp and victorious and in full career, the fate of the center decided our own, and that the regiments were suddenly stopped by orders dispatched to them, and by hearing the fire of their support, the 37th New York, in rear of their entire line; but undismayed and in good order they effected their retreat. I add, in conclusion, that the enemy's success in the afternoon did not prevent me that very night from pushing forward Maj. Dillman and 200 Michigan marksmen to the saw-mill (one mile in advance), whence he boldly threw out reconnoissances in the vicinity and to the left of the late battle ground." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 838-842.)

From Gen. Jameson's report (comdg. First Brigade, Kearny's division):

"Upon arriving near the scene of action I rode forward to report to Gen. Kearny. \* \* \* Gen. Heintzelman \* \* \* ordered me to send one regiment to the right to the support of Gen. Peck and to bring the remaining two regiments forward to the point

where he was then standing \* \* \* I ordered the 87th New York \* \* \*, to report to Gen. Peck. With \* \* \* the 63d \* \* \* and 105th Penna. I filed off through the woods to the left of the Richmond road. I there met Gen. Kearny, who ordered me to advance up the road to the abatis and deploy the 63d Penna. \* \* \* to the right and left of that road in the abatis, and to move the 105th Penna. \* \* \* to the left on to the Richmond road to the abatis, and to deploy the same to the right and left of said road. The two regiments having been disposed of as above I ordered them to clear the abatis of the enemy, \* \* \* which they succeeded in accomplishing after a very sharp engagement of about one and a half hours. Soon after my regiments had engaged the enemy in the abatis I perceived by the heavy firing upon our right that the enemy were pressing hard upon that point. As soon as our line began to waver on the right the men occupying the rifle pits in rear of the abatis broke and ran from the field. I do not know what regiments were occupying those pits. \* \* \* As soon as I perceived the men abandoning the rifle pits I galloped to the front of them, and used every exertion in my power to prevail upon them to return, and hold the pits, but to no avail. The enemy had by that time succeeded in turning our right and our troops on the right were all running from the field. \* \* \* It was with great difficulty that I succeeded in returning to my command, the enemy having entered the open field in rear of the abatis. Upon my return I found my regiments were charging the enemy through the camp in front of the abatis. I immediately ordered them to fall back and to the left as soon as possible, which they succeeded in doing with great difficulty. \* \* \* I moved back through the woods to a road leading to a steam saw-mill, which road I followed to said mill, thence to the position now occupied by my brigade. In retreating as hastily as I was obliged to under the circumstances the men became more or less scattered. I commenced immediately to reorganize my regiments, \* \* \*. I succeeded in rallying between 1,100 and 1,200 men that evening, which I placed in line on the north side of the Richmond road, \* \* \* the line extending \* \* \* to the left of the 1st Long Island \* \* \* the right of said regiment resting on the railroad. The troops still occupy that line." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 843.)

From Gen. Birney's report (comdg Second Brigade, Kearny's division):

"At 3 o'clock P. M. I received an order from Gen. Kearny to move my brigade up the railroad \* \* \*. Ten minutes after 3 o'clock P. M. my column was in motion \* \* \*. Before I had reached the railroad, at fifteen minutes past 3 o'clock, Gen. Kearny rode up to me and ordered me to return to the Williamsburg \* \* \* road and man the line of rifle pits \* \* \*. At 5 o'clock P. M. Lieut. Hunt of Gen. Heintzelman's staff, \* \* \* ordered me to advance up the railroad to the support of Keyes' corps. \* \* \* After advancing a mile \* \* \* the firing became heavy upon my left \* \* \*. Finding that the firing on the left was getting more to the rear, I led into the woods the 57th \* \* \* Penna. and 40th New York, and succeeded \* \* \* in driving back the enemy \* \* \*. Capt. Brady \* \* \* now rode up to me and said that he came from Gen. Couch \* \* \*. At this time (about 6 o'clock) Capt. Suydam, of Gen. Keyes' staff, rode up to me and told me that Gen. Heintzelman ordered me to advance still up the railroad. I asked him if Gen. Heintzelman knew where I was \* \* \*. He replied that Gens. Keyes and Heintzelman were some 2 miles in the rear. I at once made disposition to move forward, throwing out skirmishers and withdrawing the 40th New York \* \* \*. The 57th Penna. \* \* \* were thrown into too much confusion in the woods to withdraw. When my lines reached the woods near Fair Oaks Station an oblique artillery fire from the right across my front commenced. To advance would have subjected me to this fire \* \* \*. Gen. Sumner sent the 7th Mass. to report to me \* \* \*. At this time Capt. Hassler rode up to me from Gen. Kearny and ordered me to return at once to the position assigned by him to me at 3 o'clock. Before obeying this order I sent my aide \* \* \* to state that if I withdrew there would be a gap of half a mile between his right and Sumner's left, \* \* \*. He still ordered me to return. I \* \* \* preceding my column, went to Gen. Kearny's tent, and explained \* \* \* the position of my brigade. He \* \* \* ordered me to return. I did so, and at 10 \* \* \* P. M. had my connection perfect with Gen. French. I found the railroad embankment afforded natural rifle pits, and posted my brigade behind them \* \* \*." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 852-853.)

From Col. Ward's report (Col. Ward succeeded Gen. Birney in command of the Second Brigade during the battle):

"Up to this time, 7 A. M., Gen. Birney was in command. \* \* \* Considerable skirmishing took place in front \* \* \*. About 8 A. M. Gen. Hooker with his division appeared in my front and \* \* \* skirted the woods between my skirmishers and main body. As Gen. Hooker's command disappeared in the woods to the front and left the heavy firing to the left of the railroad and in advance, which had been continued for the last half hour, now suddenly ceased, and a new fire was opened in the woods to my right

and diagonally to my front. I immediately changed front, \* \* \* and as the enemy advanced \* \* \* I gave the order to fire and \* \* \* to charge. This movement was most brilliantly performed, driving the terrified enemy before them. \* \* \* The rout was complete. An attempt was made by the enemy to rally a short time afterward, but it resulted in a complete failure." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 856.)

From Capt. Pitcher's report (comdg. 4th Maine, Birney's brigade, Kearny's division):

"Here we remained at rest till 7:30 A. M., when, while engaged in distributing the morning rations \* \* \* we were startled by a sudden and terrific volley of musketry in front, which caused several companies on the left of Howard's brigade to retreat precipitately from the woods, passing by us and down the railroad. I immediately formed my line on the railroad, at the same time endeavoring to rally the retreating companies to make a stand with us. Failing in this I advanced \* \* \* and opened fire." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 861.)

From Gen. Berry's report (comdg. Third Brigade, Kearny's division):

"We were at this time in the woods extending from the edge of the slashings below up the woods and on the left of the camping ground of Gen. Casey's division, completely commanding his old camp and the earthworks with our rifles. \* \* \* We held the enemy in check, and could have driven them back farther had the center and right of our line been able to have held their position. About 5:30 P. M. I discovered the 37th New York moving to the rear. \* \* \* I then gave orders to the other regiments to fall back also, some portions of which did not get the order in consequence of the thick woods, but all did make good their movement to the rear and came into camp in order." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 865.)

From Gen. Hooker's report (comdg. Second Division, Third Corps):

\* \* \* "My command was prevented from participating in the engagement of the 31st ultimo, as it was sundown when the advance arrived in sight of the field in which the conflict on that day terminated. As this was a convenient post, we bivouacked for the night, to be in readiness on the following morning. This was Sunday, and its stillness was suddenly broken a little before 7 o'clock by an impulsive musketry fire of considerable volume, which at once discovered the position and designs of the enemy. They had chosen to renew the conflict on the right of where it had ended the night before, and my command \* \* \* immediately advanced in that direction \* \* \*. On the route and near by the enemy I passed on my right a brigade of Kearny's division, under Col. Ward, standing in line of battle. \* \* \* From the beginning of the action our advance on the rebels along the whole line was slow, but I could feel that it was positive and unyielding. \* \* \* After an interchange of musketry of this character for more than an hour directions were given to advance with the bayonet, when the enemy were thrown into wild confusion \* \* \*. Pursuit was hopeless. This being ended, and no other fire heard on any part of the field the troops were ordered to return to their respective camps. The engagement lasted upward of two hours, and almost all our loss occurred prior to the bayonet charge. \* \* \* While these events were developing on the right \* \* \* Gen. Sickles was actively engaged with the enemy to the left. When I joined I found them in possession of the forest in our front and a portion of the camps occupied by our troops the day previous." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 819.)

From Gen. Hooker's dispatch to Gen. Heintzelman's headquarters, June 2d:

"I have the honor to report that I returned from my reconnoissance about 5 o'clock this P. M. I found skirting the swamp in front of Casey's camp, on the Richmond road, two roads; one leading to the railroad, the other branching toward the James River and to the south of Richmond. These were traversed for some distance—the former to the railroad—without important discoveries. In advance of these roads the enemy appeared to have a regiment of cavalry and three of infantry, but as the latter were mostly concealed in the forest, *it was not prudent to determine their number; it may have been much greater.* Our pickets exchanged a few shots. On my return my command encamped in rear of Casey's camp, it not being possible to occupy that ground from the stench arising from the bodies of dead animals, and unless early steps are taken I shall be compelled to quit the camp now occupied by my command. I intend to make my headquarters there tomorrow morning. Kearny informs me that he has moved on to the railroad." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 209.)

From Gen. Hooker's testimony before Committee on Conduct of the War:

"The enemy was firing upon Sumner's command, which was occupying the railroad at the time. I made towards the heaviest fire, and came up in rear of the enemy, and in half an hour after my men became engaged. The enemy was utterly routed, throwing away their arms, clothing and haversacks, and broke for the woods in the direction of Richmond. \* \* \* That was the end of the fighting of that battle. A part of my troops occupied the



camp that had been occupied the day before by Gen. Keyes' corps, and the ground that he had lost that day. On Monday \* \* \* I received orders—the directions were very vague—to make a reconnoissance in force through the camp and beyond it. I did so without any resistance, except a little picket firing, and proceeded to perhaps within three and a half or four miles of Richmond on the Williamsburg road. I was then recalled and directed to establish my command on the ground that Casey's division had occupied on the first day of the fight at Fair Oaks." (Report Conduct of the War, part I, pp. 575-582.)

From Gen. Sickles' report (comdg. Second Brigade, Hooker's division):

"At about 7 A. M. \* \* \* we were ordered \* \* \* along the stage road to the front \* \* \*. The column \* \* \* moved forward a few hundred yards, when I was directed by Gen. Heintzelman, \* \* \* to form in line on the right of the road in a large field with thick oak undergrowth in front, forming part of Snead's plantation. \* \* \* Col. Hall was \* \* \* directed to take position on the left of the road, his right resting on the road, supported by Col. Taylor on the left. The 4th, 1st and 5th Regiments were already in line on the right. These dispositions were made under an annoying fire from the enemy's skirmishers \* \* \*. Skirmishers were thrown forward, \* \* \* and the line moved forward briskly on both sides of the road under a heavy fire \* \* \*. After one or two volleys these regiments were pushed forward across the field at double-quick, and with a loud cheer charged into the timber, the enemy flying before them. \* \* \* On the right the 1st \* \* \* and 5th \* \* \* were advanced \* \* \* found the enemy \* \* \* drove him back at the point of the bayonet across the clearing, where he disappeared in the woods beyond. \* \* \* The enemy having retired, I was ordered by Gen. Heintzelman to send two regiments to support Gen. Richardson, who was hotly engaged farther on the right \* \* \*. Lt.-Col. Potter, with six companies of the 2d Regiment, was then pushed forward to establish outposts and advance to the Seven Pines, being a portion of the battle ground of Saturday. \* \* \* I respectfully refer to Lieut. Col. Potter's report \* \* \* for the details of his service in command of the outposts, which was gallantly and efficiently performed until night, when he was ordered to bring in his detachment. \* \* \* A line of pickets was thrown out at a dusk, and we remained in position, resting on our arms all night. During the night the enemy fell back a mile or more on Richmond, moving their artillery and wagon train along a road leading from the left of Casey's camp. The dashing charge of the 2d and 4th Regiments, the cool and steady advance of the 3d, occurred under my immediate observation, and could not have been surpassed. The bold and vigorous movement of the 5th and 1st to the right was in the main concealed from my view by the heavy timber through which they passed. The best evidence that these regiments sustained their reputation is found in the fact that they drove the enemy from his position by their sustained fire and with the unflinching bayonet. My particular acknowledgments are due to Lieut. Tremain, 4th Regiment, aide-de-camp and acting assistant adjutant-general, upon whom I relied for nearly all the staff duty in the field throughout the day. His arduous duties were performed with courage, zeal and ability. \* \* \* The fields were strewn with Enfield rifles, marked "Tower, 1862," and muskets marked "Virginia," thrown away by the enemy in his hurried retreat. In the camp occupied by Gen. Casey and Gen. Couch on Saturday, before the battle of the Seven Pines, we found rebel caissons filled with ammunition, a large number of small arms, and several baggage wagons, besides two barns filled with subsistence and forage. The most conclusive proof of his flight is the abandonment of six or seven sacks of salt, which we found in one of the outbuildings at Fair Oaks on the left of the Redoubt." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, pp. 823-824.)

From Col. Hall's report (71st New York, Sickles' brigade):

"I marched my command on the morning of the 1st inst. in advance of the brigade \* \* \*. Not being familiar with the names of the localities \* \* \* I am only able to state that we continued our advance on the left of the Richmond turnpike, under the observation and direct orders of Gen. Sickles, until exposed to a severe fire from the enemy, consisting of about four regiments, concealed in the woods directly in our front.

"My regiment charged upon them at double-quick time, driving them from the woods with considerable loss. At this time I received orders to halt my command. Holding that position, I advanced my skirmishers about 300 yards, and then being supported by the Third Regiment \* \* \* on my left and the Fourth Regiment on my right I continued to advance them about 400 yards farther, where they remained (about 300 yards from the enemy) until they were ordered by Gen. Sickles to join the regiment. Resting on our arms that night in the position above named, the regiment under command of Lieut. Col. Potter, next morning (Second inst.) proceeded on the reconnoissance ordered from division headquarters to within about four miles of Richmond, and upon its return the regiment occupied the woods for the night about 400 yards in advance of our position on Sunday night. On the following morning, in obedience to orders, I advanced my regiment with the brigade to the earthworks in front, where we remained until relieved this morning. During all this time my regiment had supplied large details for picket duty, continually under the fire of



the enemy's advance; also heavy details for burying the dead and carrying the wounded both of Gen. Casey's division and such of the enemy as were left upon the field after the battle of Saturday, 31st ult. \* \* \*. (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 826.)

From Maj. Holt's report (comd. 70th New York—1st Excelsior):

"At 6 P. M. we encamped for the night, and on the next morning followed the 5th Regiment into the field. \* \* \*. For nearly two miles we advanced through the dense woods \* \* \*. Emerging therefrom, we formed the line of battle \* \* \*. In a few moments the enemy was discovered lurking on our extreme left, and before we could open on them poured a flanking fire along the left of our regiment. Our men, rising and rapidly rallying from the sudden attack with quick fire, soon drove the enemy from his position. After this we were ordered to the left to form a connection with the 4th Regiment, which we could nowhere find; hence we rested in an open field near the hospital depot of the 5th Maine Regiment, where we received orders to move to the right along the railroad for the support of a battery \* \* \*. After the lapse of nearly two hours we marched back \* \* \* to the ground near the brigade headquarters, where we encamped last night. This morning (June 3) at 8 o'clock we took up our line of march, following the 3d Regiment, and marched over the ground lately occupied by Gen. Casey's division, extending about two miles from our last position. Forming a line of battle, we marched through the swamp, having previously thrown out pickets and skirmishers into an open field to a point within 5 miles of Richmond. This afternoon at 2 o'clock I, with four companies from the right of our regiment, and two companies of the 8th Penna. Cavalry, reconnoitered the ground up to the open field near which our pickets were posted, and found no enemy. I was then ordered to reform my regiment and return to the point from which it was started, and encamp for the night in the woods to the rear of the 4th Regiment." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 825.)

From Lieut. Col. Henry L. Potter's report (comd. 71st New York, 2d Excelsior):

"After passing through the swamp in rear of the field lately occupied by Gen. Casey's command we found the enemy drawn up in large force in line of battle at right angles with the main road, crossing the road on a line with the house near which Gen. Casey's headquarters were recently established. I posted three companies (A, B, C) as a reserve in line on the end of the field near the swamp, extending from the road to the left and advanced with the other three companies (E, F, H) as far as the road that breaks to the left from the main road, called the sawmill road. This road crosses the fields about half way between the swamp where the enemy were drawn up in line of battle, and within long range of the rebel pickets. On this road I posted two companies (E, H), and with Co. F, Capt. Donaldson, passed through the wood to the left of the field and advanced the company to a house in a field beyond this sawmill road, and on the right flank of the rebels there posted.

"Immediately after daybreak, June 2, I was ordered to take command of five companies, and reoccupy the position of the evening previous. \* \* \*. After finding their position abandoned I, \* \* \* taking Company A, \* \* \* advanced with it to the redoubt and line of earthworks occupied by the enemy the evening previous. \* \* \*. Scattered over the fields in tents, in the houses, and under sheds were large numbers of wounded men, both of the rebel army and our own, in the most distressing condition, many having been since Saturday, May 31, without any food or attention. From the wounded we learned that the enemy had fallen back that morning, commencing the retreat about midnight, and that their rear had not been an hour gone \* \* \*. After advancing all my command to the line of earthworks in front of where Gen. Casey's headquarters had \* \* \* been, \* \* \* I continued to advance \* \* \* nearly one mile in front of the earthworks \* \* \*. Halting in the edge of the wood looking out on an open field for nearly half a mile in extent we could see in the far front of the field some persons moving in the skirt of the wood. \* \* \*. After watching the long field for nearly half an hour without seeing any movement whatever, was surprised to hear a bugle sounding the advance, followed by cavalry filing into the far front of the field. I speedily returned to the line of earthworks \* \* \*. Shortly after the Excelsior brigade had taken position \* \* \* Gen. Hooker desired me to accompany him to the front of the swamp to point out where the rebel cavalry had been seen. Just as we were returning a party of rebel skirmishers \* \* \* fired upon the general, killing one of the horses of his cavalry escort.

"After returning to the lines, about 9 o'clock a. m., June 2, the 2d Regiment \* \* \* was ordered, under my command, to deploy as skirmishers on the right of the road through the swamp. The regiment was advanced through the swamp, the right halted and posted upon a large field of "slashing," in front of which passes a road extending from the right of the long field in front of the swamp to the right through the timber to the railroad in front of the pickets of Gen. Sumner's command on the railroad. The left of the regiment was deployed down this road to the edge of the long field in front of the swamp above mentioned about one-third of the field to the front. Across the extreme front of this field was a rebel regiment drawn up in line of battle, their colors being distinctly visible. Both regiments continued in this position until 'retreat,' when by order of Gen. Sickles

the 2d Excelsior was withdrawn within the lines and rested on their arms during the night." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 827-830.)

From Col. Nelson Taylor's report (comdg. 72d New York, 3d Excelsior):

"About 8 o'clock P. M. (May 31), I arrived at a cross-road said to be 8 miles from Richmond, and receiving orders, bivouacked, \* \* \*. On Sunday morning, June 1, the line was formed at 7 A. M. I was ordered to march, taking the road toward Richmond. After proceeding about 100 rods I received an order from Gen. Heintzelman to form line and advance to a piece of wood to the left of the road and hold that position, which was accordingly done. I deployed two companies to the front to act as skirmishers, and remained in this position until 7 o'clock on Monday morning. About 12 M. of Sunday the enemy opened upon us from a field battery, throwing shell and shot into the woods to the front; also in rear into the field, evidently trying to ascertain or drive us from our position. This firing was kept up at short intervals for about an hour, when it ceased entirely. About 10 P. M. Sunday night the long roll was beat to our rear, and at the same time a noise was heard as if a body of troops were moving past our front toward our left. The line was preserved during the night, the men lying upon their arms, and with this exception nothing occurred during the night. About daylight, Monday, June 2, I received orders to hold my command in readiness to march. About 7 A. M. I received orders to follow immediately in rear of a battery of Maj. Wainwright's artillery. In accordance with these orders I moved forward about 8 A. M., and proceeded to the camp lately occupied by Casey's division. In obedience to orders I placed my command in the trenches as a support to the battery, remaining here until 3 P. M., when being ordered I returned in rear of the battery, and bivouacked in the woods lately occupied as a camp by a part of Couch's division. About 8 o'clock P. M. I received orders to do picket duty with my command, to which was added two companies of the 5th New Jersey \* \* \* in front and on the flanks of our position. In accordance with these orders I directed Maj. Wm. O. Stevens to take six companies of my command and proceed to the works lately occupied by Casey's division, and make such disposition of them as in his judgment seemed most judicious. \* \* \* The report of Maj. Stevens is herewith forwarded and made a part of this report." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 830-831.)

From Maj. Stevens' report:

"In obedience to instructions from you I started from camp at 9:30 o'clock last evening (June 2) to do picket duty in front of the lines of this corps \* \* \*. I found the redoubt and rifle pits which were formerly occupied by Gen. Casey's division unoccupied. The following disposition of the force under my command was made for the night: Capt. Bliss occupied the rifle pit upon the right of the turnpike with one-half of his company and threw out the other half as outlying pickets upon his front and right flank, the left of these pickets resting upon the turnpike. Co. E, Capt. Toomey, occupied the rifle pit upon the left of the turnpike. Co. D was all thrown out as outlying pickets, the right resting on the turnpike and the left reaching 300 yards to the left of the turnpike; 1 sergeant and 2 men were thrown forward upon the turnpike 150 yards in advance of the right of the pickets of this company. Co. F, Capt. Leonard, and H, Capt. Doyle, were posted in the redoubt, each occupying a face looking to the front. Co. I, Lieut. Fogarty, was posted one-half in the rifle pit on the right side of the road, which runs in rear of the redoubt at right angles with the turnpike and in the direction of the James River; the other half as outlying pickets, the left resting on this last road and the right stretching to a point near the woods in front of the redoubt; three men from this company were posted one-eighth of a mile forward upon this road. All the outlying pickets posted 200 yards in advance of the supports were placed in pairs, the men lying flat on the ground, with instructions not to fire unless a superior force approached, and in a menacing manner. \* \* \* At the first break of dawn our outlying pickets fell back upon their supports in the rifle pits, and Co. D was then posted in the rifle pit on the extreme left. At sunrise we discovered pickets from the 19th Mass. \* \* \* half a mile in advance of our right wing and coming up to the old log house on the right of the turnpike. At this time I reported to you that nearly all might \* \* \* be withdrawn, and by your direction I withdrew all but Co. E, Capt. Toomey, who was instructed to post 2 men in advance at the log house on the turnpike, 6 men on the road leading toward the James River and half a mile forward, and to hold the balance of his command in the redoubt. At 8 o'clock Co. E was relieved by two companies of the 2d Regiment \* \* \*." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 832-833.)

From Capt. Chas. B. Elliott's report (comdg. 73d New York—4th Excelsior):

"The regiment marched on Sunday A. M., the 1st inst. \* \* \* second in line in marching on the Richmond turnpike, the 2d Regiment being in advance. They charged the enemy on the left of the road, this regiment doing the same and keeping on a line with them on the right of the road through a wood, and being engaged under heavy fire with the enemy, who were concealed in the woods. We continued to advance, firing continually,

until the left of our line came up to that of the 2d Regiment, who were then engaged. A line was formed, skirmishers were immediately thrown out, who continued to advance on a line with the skirmishers of other regiments until ordered by Gen. Sickles to return. We remained in that position until next morning, when the regiment joined the reconnoitering column under command of the general commanding the division. Returning, went into camp in the woods on the left of the road a few hundred yards in front of our position of Sunday night, where we remained until next morning. On the 3d inst., under orders from Gen. Sickles, we marched to the earthworks in advance, and remained there until relieved on the morning of the 4th inst." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 833-834.)

From Col. Chas. K. Graham's report (comdg. 74th New York—5th Excelsior) :

"On the 2d instant, at 9 A. M., the regiment left camp and marched to intrenchments in front of the camps recently abandoned. There it received orders to proceed by a road to the left, deploy through the woods up to a small abatis which it was supposed that the rebels had recently placed to impede the progress of our forces. After advancing half a mile it reached a large abatis constructed by our forces before the position was abandoned, commanding the road to Richmond, which was occupied by the regiment, and a company commanded by Capt. Harrison and accompanied by myself was thrown forward and reconnoitered a distance of a mile without discovering any signs of the rebels. During the day two other reconnoissances were made, one in company with a squadron of cavalry. One of these parties exchanged shots with the rebel pickets. On the 3d instant, in the forenoon, the regiment occupied the position of the day before. At 3 P. M., sent out a party of skirmishers under command of Lieut. Benard and accompanied by Lieut.-Col. Burtis, which fell in with the reserve of the enemy's pickets within half a mile of our post. Two volleys were exchanged, in which several of our men were wounded. Shortly afterward we could hear the enemy in considerable force preparing to advance. About 5 P. M. a volley was poured into the right flank of the abatis by the enemy without occasioning any loss. About 6 A. M. we could hear their men distinctly advancing in double-quick. At this time I directed the abatis to be abandoned and the regiment to form in line of battle on the left flank, in order to allow our artillery to sweep in front of our position if the enemy attempted to advance. Here we stood on arms for three hours, the enemy no doubt abandoning his intention on account of realizing the object of our movement. At 11 P. M. we were relieved by a New Jersey Detachment." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 835.)

From Col. Starr's report (comdg. Third Brigade, Hooker's division, Gen. Patterson being ill) :

"At 7 A. M. on the 1st inst. the 5th and 6th New Jersey marched forward and were actively engaged from about 7:15 A. M. to 9:45 A. M., \* \* \*. The 5th and 6th Regiments have been for four days and nights under arms, in battle, reconnoissance, and in holding the most advanced position on this flank of the army. They are still under arms, and see no prospect of an hour's rest for days to come. They have been exposed night and day to deluges of rain, and have suffered every species of privation incident to an army in an enemy's country; but among the greatest of their sufferings may be ranked the intolerable stench to which they have been and are exposed, arising from the unburied dead bodies of men and horses that were and are thickly scattered over the ground for hundreds of acres around. I have caused to be buried all my men's strength and time enabled them to bury, but I suffer many to lie unburied (June 4), not many hundred yards distant." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 836.)

From Gen. Sumner's report (comdg. Second Corps) :

"At 2:30 o'clock P. M. I received the order to cross the river and support Heintzelman. The columns immediately moved over the river and marched rapidly to the field of battle by two roads. Sedgwick's route being the shortest he reached the field first, Kirby's battery coming up at the same time. On arriving on the field I found Gen. Couch with four regiments and two companies of infantry and Brady's battery. These troops were drawn up in line near Adams' house and there was a pause in the battle. The leading regiment (Sully's) was ordered to the right to protect our right flank, and the remainder of Sedgwick's division was formed in line of battle as speedily as possible, with Kirby's battery on the right. One of Couch's regiments was sent to open communication with Kearny's division on my left, and the remainder of his command was placed on the left of Sully, and these troops all did great execution in the firing. These arrangements were hardly completed when the enemy advanced upon us in great force and opened fire. Our men received it with remarkable coolness and returned it rapidly. \* \* \*. After firing for some time I ordered the following regiments, 82d New York, 34th New York, 15th Mass., 20th Mass., and 7th Mich., to move to the front and charge bayonets. There were two fences between us and the enemy, but our men gallantly rushed over them and the enemy broke and fled, and this closed the battle on Saturday. On Sunday morning, June 1, at 6:30 o'clock, the enemy attacked us again in great fury, and this time the brunt of the battle was borne by



Richardson's division. This division was placed on Saturday night parallel with the railroad, and the enemy advanced across the railroad to make the attack. This was a most obstinate contest, continuing for four hours, in which our troops showed the greatest gallantry and determination, and drove the enemy from the field. \* \* \* Gen. McClellan came upon the field on Sunday before the battle closed, and after looking about expressed himself satisfied with my arrangements." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 764-765.)

From Gen. Sumner's testimony before Committee on the Conduct of the War:

"About half-past seven o'clock on Sunday morning the troops became engaged on the railroad. It is not exactly certain which party fired first. A very severe fight continued there for the space of three or four hours, in which I lost many valuable officers and men. The enemy were then entirely routed and fled. There was fighting on the same day on my left by a portion of Gen. Heintzelman's troops, but that was at such a distance that I have myself no knowledge of the circumstances. There was no communication at that time between us. \* \* \* On Sunday afternoon I received information from Gen. Marcy \* \* \* that they had made the discovery from their balloon that a very large force of the enemy was moving down upon me from Richmond. This, however, proved to be a mistake, for they made no other attack on that day. \* \* \* The battle which I commanded on Saturday and Sunday was at Fair Oaks. The battle of Seven Pines was a separate battle, some miles from Fair Oaks. Gen. Heintzelman was in command at Seven Pines. \* \* \* It so happened that the troops that I fought with on Saturday I did not bring into the fight at all on Sunday; they merely held their position." (Report Conduct of the War, part I, pp. 359-370.)

From Gen. Sedgwick's report (comdg. Second Division, Second Corps):

"Upon debouching into the open field near Adams' house we found Abercrombie's brigade \* \* \* sustaining a severe attack and hard pushed by the enemy. The 1st Minnesota \* \* \* promptly formed into line of battle under a very sharp fire, and posted on the right of Abercrombie's brigade. Col. Sully's disposition of his regiment \* \* \* covered two sides of Courtney's house \* \* \*. The remainder of Gorman's brigade (34th and 82d New York and 15th Mass.) formed on the left of Abercrombie's brigade, where they became almost instantly and hotly engaged; and after sustaining, without wavering, repeated and furious charges of the enemy, finally charged him in turn with the bayonet with such impetuosity as to rout and drive him from his position. \* \* \* Lieut. Kirby brought his battery into action in a most gallant and spirited manner. His pieces, in charge of Lieuts. Woodruff and French, were run up and unlimbered under a very galling discharge of musketry within less than 100 yards of the enemy, and opened a terrific fire with canister and spherical case, which contributed in a very high degree to break and finally scatter his forces. \* \* \* Gen. Dana with \* \* \* two regiments (20th Mass. and 7th Mich.) went \* \* \* into action on the left of Gorman's brigade, sustaining a strong attack and participating in the brilliant and decisive charge of the 34th and 82d New York \* \* \* driving the enemy from point to point for a very considerable distance. Gen. Burns with two regiments took post on the right of Col. Sully, holding his other two in reserve. It was not the fortune of any of the regiments in this brigade to meet the enemy at close quarters \* \* \*. The 106th and 72d Penna., held in reserve, were several times moved from their positions to different portions of the field at double-quick \* \* \*. The 69th Penna. \* \* \* was thrown to the right toward evening, and held that position during the night and following morning. \* \* \* On the following \* \* \* morning the enemy renewed the attack with great fury immediately on my left and in front of Gen. Richardson's line. Parts of Gorman's and Dana's brigades and one section of Bartlett's battery were engaged with determined bravery. \* \* \* After the close of the engagement on Saturday evening, the enemy having been driven from his position and the firing ceased, Gen. Burns was ordered to \* \* \* protect our right and rear. Capts. Tompkins and Bartlett \* \* \* arrived upon the field with their guns between 7 and 8 P. M. Capt. Owen arrived at daybreak on Sunday." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 791-793.)

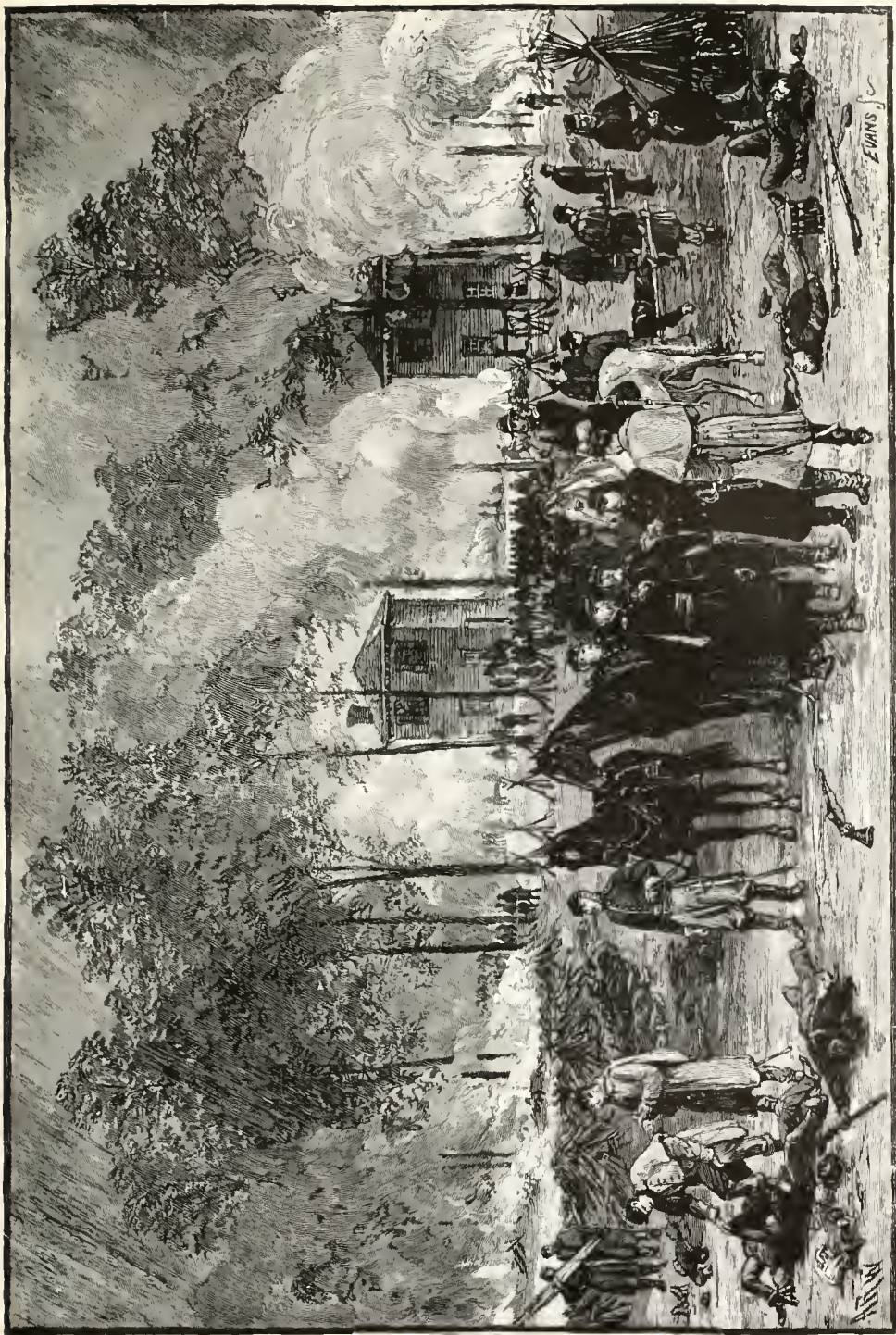
From Col. Tompkins' report (comdg. artillery, Sedgwick's division):

"Kirby's battery \* \* \* arrived upon the field of battle in time to participate in the action. \* \* \* Capt. Tompkins \* \* \* arrived upon the field of action just at the close of the engagement. Capt. Bartlett also succeeded in getting one piece across \* \* \* arriving upon the field immediately after Capt. Tompkins. \* \* \* By early dawn of the 1st inst. all the remaining artillery, with the exception of two pieces of Owen's battery, was upon the field, and at 7 A. M. the remaining section of Owen's battery arrived."

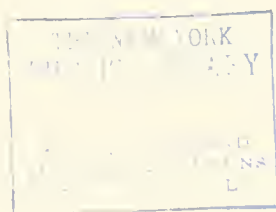
From Capt. Bartlett's report (comdg. Battery B, 1st R. I. Artillery, Sedgwick's division):

"Soon after daylight of the 1st I was ordered by Gen. Sumner to place two guns on the road near Gen. Dana's brigade. One other was ordered there soon after by Gen.





PURVING THE DEAD, AND BURNING HORSES, AT THE TWIN HOUSES NEAR CASEY'S REDOUBT, AFTER THE SECOND DAY'S FIGHT  
 (From a sketch made at the time.)  
 Between the foreground of this picture and the two houses was the location of the camp in the advance. Directly in front of the foreground is the Williamsburg road, north of which 85th and 101st Penna. Regiments during the first two hours of the battle, of Wessels brigade, with the 103d Penna. Regiment Regan's battery was in position in the rear of the



Richardson, who ordered them to shell the point of woods across the wheat field, about 900 yards distant, where the bayonets of the enemy could be plainly seen. These were the first guns fired on that morning. During the day 56 shell were fired at that point and down the road across the railroad. The third piece was brought up about 9 A. M. to the point; the howitzers were placed in position in front of the 1st Minn. and fired into the woods on the left in the afternoon. \* \* \* This morning (June 3) seven spherical case were fired into the woods at 1,500 yards by order of Gen. Sedgwick. All the guns remain in the same position tonight. The ammunition expended is as follows: 61 spherical case, 4 shell, and 6 cartridges from Parrotts, and spherical case and 1 shell from howitzers." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 797.)

From Gen. Gorman's report (comdg. First Brigade, Sedgwick's division):

"I was ordered to form my brigade by regiments in rear of each other in line of battle, while just previous to this the 1st Minn. \* \* \*, having arrived first, was ordered to take up a position on the right, its right resting upon a farm house and its left upon a wood, in order to prevent the enemy from flanking us on the right, as he appeared there in great force. My other three regiments, the 34th New York \* \* \*, 15th Mass., \* \* \* and 82d New York \* \* \*, being formed upon the left of a portion of Gen. Couch's division and Kirby's battery, occupied the road immediately at the angle of the woods, commanding all approaches from the right, left and center. We had not remained longer than ten minutes in position before heavy columns of the enemy dashed furiously upon us, evidently attempting to take Kirby's battery; whereupon I was ordered to throw three regiments of my brigade upon the enemy's flank and front, then showing themselves in the open field. I \* \* \* ordered the 82d New York \* \* \* to \* \* \* the left of Kirby's battery and engage the enemy as quickly as possible, which they did with great promptness \* \* \*. I was ordered \* \* \* to move \* \* \* the 34th New York \* \* \* upon the left of the 82d \* \* \*, which was promptly executed, and upon coming into position \* \* \* opened a most deadly fire upon the enemy and received one in return not less so. I \* \* \* ordered up the 15th Mass. \* \* \* to the support of the left of the 82d New York and the right of the 34th New York, when the engagement became general from one end of our line to the other, the enemy pushing forward with the most wonderful determination while I steadily advanced the brigade from time to time until we came to a distance of 50 yards, when Gen. Sumner \* \* \* directed me to charge the enemy with the bayonet, and gave the order to the 34th New York in person \* \* \*. Muskets were promptly brought down to a charge, and the men threw themselves at double-quick headlong upon the enemy, the 34th New York somewhat in the advance on the left and in perfect line, the 82d New York on the right, the 15th Mass. supporting the center. The enemy on the right and center gave way, but a South Carolina regiment, before the 34th New York, brought their bayonets to a charge, and stood until that regiment was within 10 or 15 paces of them. I halted the 82d New York and 15th Mass. a little before they entered the woods, but the 34th New York plunged into the thicket some 50 paces before I could halt them. A farther advance would have imperiled their left flank. \* \* \* This bayonet charge was made with a yell \* \* \*. The enemy were driven from the field in the greatest confusion \* \* \*. From 5 o'clock until 7:30 o'clock P. M. my brigade was engaged giving and receiving as severe a fire of musketry as ever was witnessed or heard \* \* \* by the oldest officers of the army \* \* \*. After the enemy had been driven from their position the brigade advanced into the woods and occupied during the night the ground previously held by the enemy till daylight, when they pressed farther on and took position, the left resting near the railroad, and the right reaching toward the Chickahominy. This engagement having ended at dark, left us in complete possession of the field \* \* \*. About 7:30 A. M. Sunday \* \* \* the enemy advanced in greatly increased numbers \* \* \* and opened fire upon the line upon the left, composed chiefly of Gen. Richardson's division. I was ordered \* \* \* to \* \* \* take two \* \* \* regiments to the assistance of Richardson's division. \* \* \* No sooner had they come within 120 yards of the enemy than they became engaged in a most deadly conflict, while the whole line along the railroad for nearly a mile seemed to have become one continuous blaze of musketry—the fighting being frequently at no greater distance than 50 yards, between heavy lines of infantry. \* \* \* Never before have I seen more distinguished courage displayed, nor more determination to conquer or fall on the field than was shown by all our troops without distinction. The 82d New York \* \* \* sustained by the 34th New York, and finally, in conjunction with the Irish Brigade and others of Richardson's division, had the satisfaction of seeing the enemy abandon the field and precipitately retire upon Richmond \* \* \*. And here the battle ended, leaving us in possession of the field \* \* \*." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 798-801.)

From Col. Sully's report (comdg. 1st Minn., Gorman's brigade):

"We \* \* \* reached the battle-field near the railroad station at Fair Oaks about 4:30 P. M., my regiment leading the column. I \* \* \* formed my regiment in line of



battle, wheeled them to the right, and, charging across the field, took my position in an oblique direction, my right resting on a farm house, my left on the edge of a woods. \* \* \* Soon after the 1st Chasseurs formed on my left, and a battery on their left. The position we have still kept." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 803.)

From Gen. Burns' report (comdg. Second Brigade, Sedgwick's division):

"Arriving at Adams' farm, the leading brigade (Gen. Gorman) was formed in the first line of deployed battalions. My brigade formed the second line of battalions in mass. Before my brigade had completely formed, the enemy opened on the right of the first line. I received an order from Gen. Sedgwick to throw two of my regiments, perpendicularly to the right, to prevent the enemy from turning our right flank and getting to our line of communications. I \* \* \* deployed \* \* \* 72d \* \* \* and 69th Penna. to the right, in the woods, and advanced in line of battle through the swamp entanglement about 300 yards, Gen. Sedgwick assuming command of \* \* \* the 71st \* \* \* and 106th Penna. \* \* \* continuing them in support of the first line. After getting my line established I went back to the road for more definite instructions and met Capt. Sedgwick, A. A. G., who told me to join the left of my line to Col. Sully's right, he forming the right of the first line. I \* \* \* sent my aide to find Col. Sully's right, and directed the left of Col. Baxter's to join him. Supposing this accomplished, I again went back to the road to see what changes were taking place in the order of battle. Being unable to see anything in the woods, I met Capt. Sedgwick again, who informed me that my left had not found Col. Sully's right. I immediately rode up the road, and found that the first line had changed front during the battle and was in an open field nearly parallel to my new position. Bringing my line to the open space, Col. Baxter's left overlapped Col. Sully's right. Col. Owen was on his right and rear, covering the right of the road which leads from Courtney's to Golding's house. Then, night approaching and the enemy being driven back, the battle ceased. \* \* \* About 12 o'clock at night I was directed \* \* \* to take the 71st Penna. back toward the bridge crossing Chickahominy, and with it the 19th Mass. \* \* \* 42d, and 63d New York \* \* \*. hold our line of communication, protecting the artillery and ammunition, nearly all of which was mixed in the bottom on this side. \* \* \* 1st of June \* \* \* arrived at the close of the battle \* \* \*." O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 806-807.)

From Gen. Dana's report (comdg. Third Brigade, Sedgwick's division):

"On reaching the field I received an order \* \* \* to form my command in columns of divisions in rear of Kirby's battery to support the first line of battle, which was then engaged warmly with the enemy, who were posted in a wood in front. \* \* \* I received \* \* \* an order to prolong the first line of battle \* \* \* by extending on the left of it, and \* \* \* to engage the enemy. \* \* \* Before the movement was fully executed received a withering volley from the enemy's right at short range with steadiness. No sooner was my position taken in line than I discovered the rebel force in a slight valley in front, where he found a little cover, extending his right to outflank our force, and my arrival was not a moment too early. After replying to his first volley I \* \* \* advanced at double-quick, dislodging him and compelling him to take cover of woods about 150 yards in his rear. Halting a moment to reform my line I advanced again to force him through the woods with the bayonet. We received only a scattering fire from him till we came within 50 yards of the wood (it being then dark), when we were again met with a full volley. At this time I compelled the 7th Mich., which was on the left, to cease its fire, changed its front a little to meet a corresponding change of the enemy, and then ordered a fire by company, which was well executed in volleys. This closed the action for the day, and we lay on our arms, where we stood for the night. About daybreak \* \* \* the enemy left the wood in front of my position and renewed his attack, by turning our left and attempting to pierce through our lines between this corps and the one next on the left. Through the bloody operations of the day this brigade held its place on the extreme right of our position, holding the enemy in check. This brigade acquitted itself well and gallantly \* \* \*. I regret to report the loss of 16 killed and 113 wounded, including 4 commissioned officers." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 808-809.)

From Gen. Richardson's report (comdg. First Division, Sumner's corps):

"Nothing was seen of the enemy until about 5 in the morning. \* \* \* At the time mentioned the enemy's pickets were deployed \* \* \* and moving toward us. The head of a column was also seen just in the edge of the woods \* \* \*. Capt. Petit's battery \* \* \* now opened fire \* \* \*. The skirmishers and cavalry broke and retired \* \* \*. No movement of the enemy in that direction after our firing ceased could be seen during the remainder of the day. \* \* \* At 6:30 o'clock A. M., \* \* \* along the whole of our front line the enemy opened a heavy rolling fire of musketry within 50 yards. \* \* \* Our men returned the fire with vivacity and spirit, and it soon became the heaviest musketry firing that I had ever experienced during an hour and a half \* \* \*. The action



had continued in this way about an hour. \* \* \* I now ordered in Gen. Howard to reinforce the first line with his brigade \* \* \*. Soon after this the \* \* \* enemy fell back for the first time, \* \* \* and for a half hour the firing ceased on both sides. \* \* \* I ordered forward the 5th New Hamp. and 69th and 88th New York to take their positions in the front line of battle to relieve the 52d New York, 53d Penna., and 61st New York. \* \* \* The enemy \* \* \* now returned to the attack. The whole of my division was very warmly engaged. The action lasted about one hour longer. Our line toward the last poured in its fire and repulsed the enemy with a general charge, assisted and followed up promptly by a bayonet charge on the left and rear of the enemy's line by two regiments of Gen. French's brigade, the 57th and 66th New York, led by the general in person. At the same time their retreat was precipitated by the fire of four pieces of Petit's battery \* \* \*. The number of my division engaged was about 7,000." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 765-766.)

From Capt. Hazzard's report (Chief of Artillery, Richardson's division):

"Petit's battery (B. 1st New York \* \* \*), arrived on the battle-field of Fair Oaks about 4:30 o'clock Sunday morning, and was placed \* \* \* along the road which runs north from the railroad station. In this position this battery completely defended the only open ground by which the enemy could approach our position, namely, some cleared and level fields extending west and southwest from 900 to 1,500 yards and bounded north and south by dense woods. Frank's battery (G. 1st New York) was placed 200 yards in rear and at right angles to Petit's battery, so as to drive back the enemy should he attempt to emerge from the woods which line the southern side of the railroad. My own battery (C. 4th Artillery) was at first placed in reserve, but subsequently four pieces (12-pounders) were moved south to the railroad, to shell the abandoned camps of Gens. Casey and Couch, which the enemy had occupied. About 6 o'clock A. M., June 1, a body of the enemy's cavalry and infantry showed themselves in the edge of the woods and fields to the west and southwest of our position, but a discharge of shells and spherical case from Petit's battery drove them at once out of view. Very soon afterward a most violent infantry attack was made on our left flank, with the obvious intention of penetrating between our division and that of Gen. Kearny. The attack was continued by the enemy with the utmost pertinacity for nearly four hours, and every regiment in the division was sent into the woods and engaged the foe before he relinquished his purpose. Toward the close of this attack I was directed \* \* \* to move four of Petit's pieces to the left, and one of the infantry regiments being withdrawn \* \* \* from the woods, a well directed fire of shells and shrapnel being discharged through this opening in our line, no doubt contributed materially to our success in repelling this obstinate effort of the enemy to separate the two wings of our army. Very soon after the cheers of our men indicated the retreat of the foe." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 767-768.)

From Gen. Howard's report (comdg. First Brigade, Richardson's division):

\* \* \* "At 4 A. M., my command was deployed in column of battalions in mass \* \* \*. I formed the second line, Gen. French being in front. At about 5 A. M. the action commenced \* \* \*. I \* \* \* was directed to detach the 81st Penna., Col. Miller, to prolong the line of Gen. French to the left, then formed on the railroad. \* \* \* Very soon after I was advised that the enemy was moving to the left \* \* \*. Almost immediately a sharp musketry fire was opened upon the left of the line. \* \* \* I was directed to send the 61st New York and the 64th New York to the support of Gen. French. I took these regiments up the railroad, forming them in deployed line on this road in rear of Gen. French's left. Here I learned that Col. Miller, 81st Penna. Vols., was killed at the first fire of the enemy, \* \* \* and that one wing was without a field officer. I directed Lieut. Miles (Nelson A. Miles, subsequently Lieut. Gen. U. S. A.), my aide-de-camp, to collect the companies of that wing and to make the best disposition of it he could. He continued with it during the day in the open field on the right of the railroad, and checked the advance of the enemy in that direction. I immediately moved forward into the woods with the 61st and 64th New York. \* \* \* I led the regiments forward, pressing back the enemy to and across the old road into the camp which Gen. Casey's division had occupied on the Saturday previous. He was in force here and I advanced to within 30 yards of his line. At this time my horse's leg was broken, and on dismounting I received a second wound in my right arm, which shattered the bone, disabling me. I then directed Col. Barlow \* \* \* to assume command \* \* \*. Lieut. Miles \* \* \* commanded the left wing of the 81st Penna. in a manner to my entire satisfaction and approval. He was wounded in the foot." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 768-769-770.)

From Col. Parker's report (comdg. Howard's brigade after the latter was wounded):

"After the command of the brigade was turned over to me, which was about 10 A. M., previous to that time having command of the 64th New York Regiment, \* \* \*. The forces were then disposed as follows: The 5th New Hamp., \* \* \* held the rail-

road on the left of the 69th New York \* \* \*; the 81st Penna., under command of Capt. Nelson A. Miles, \* \* \* on the south side of the railroad in the open field opposite the head of the enemy's column, and on the extreme left of the line; the 61st \* \* \* New York \* \* \* on the line of woods, in rear of the railroad, and the 64th New York \* \* \* to support Capt. Petit's battery \* \* \*. The brigade fought with the greatest courage \* \* \* making two successful bayonet charges, driving the enemy from the field in perfect disorder." (O. R., Series I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 770.)

From Col. Barlow's report (comdg. the 61st New York):

"At about 7 A. M. we were moved to the railroad and formed in line of battle thereon, facing the south, with our right resting about one-quarter of a mile east of the station. Immediately to our left was the 64th New York Vols. The two other regiments of this brigade were not in sight. \* \* \* After advancing some 150 yards we came upon the 53d \* \* \* Penna. Vols., Col. Brooke, formed in line and briskly engaging the enemy. I requested Col. Brooke to cease firing that we might pass in front and relieve him. This was done, and we at once advanced upon the enemy, who were drawn up in line before us and who kept up a heavy firing. After advancing some 25 yards beyond Col. Brooke's regiment I halted the regiment and fired one or two rounds. The enemy fell back, firing, out of sight among the thick undergrowth. We then moved forward in excellent order some 180 yards, meeting with a heavy fire, but not seeing the enemy with sufficient distinctness to warrant \* \* \* our halting and renewing the fire.

"On arriving upon the crest of a hill within some 20 yards of the road running parallel to the railroad and directly opposite the camp of Casey's division, which the enemy had occupied, the battalion was halted, the enemy being plainly in sight by the roadside, and at once opened fire, receiving a very heavy one in return. This continued for a considerable time, and it was there that our principal loss occurred. We drove the enemy back, and he ceased firing. When we could no longer see the enemy and his fire had become slackened we ceased firing, and I directed my men to sit down and rest. I considered it unwise to advance farther, as there were no regiments on our flanks and we were considerably in advance of the line in our rear, and were liable to be taken in rear or outflanked by the enemy coming up the road if we passed beyond it. We renewed fire several times, until we could see that the woods and camp in our front were clear of the enemy for a considerable distance, when we finally ceased, and they did not again appear in our front. Finding that our flanks were not supported, I sent to ask Col. Brooke to bring up his regiment upon our line, which he did. Scarcely any firing was done after his arrival, but lines were rectified and the men rested. A tremendous fire was soon opened upon us from the rear, which would have been murderous had we not avoided the balls by lying down. \* \* \* We refrained from firing to the rear in return, although it had been reported to me that the enemy were there, a report for which I could find no foundation. \* \* \* On the return of Lieut. Gregory, with orders \* \* \* for us to retire, we marched off in perfect order by the road leading to our right and returned to the field whence we started. We were not again engaged. Just before we started on our return from the front I plainly saw a body of the enemy advancing obliquely upon our right on the other side of this road, but we had cleared the woods before they reached our position. Our wounded who were left on the ground state that the position was occupied by the enemy immediately after we left it." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 772-773.)

From Lieut.-Col. Johnson's report (comdg. 81st Penna.):

"The regiment took up its position early in the morning on the left of French's brigade, on the south side of the railroad. \* \* \* In an instant a murderous fire was poured into the regiment at a distance of about 100 feet. The right wing fell back, returning the fire. Almost simultaneously the left flank was attacked by a large force \* \* \*. They fell back, disputing the way, firing as they retired. The right wing fell back, and was formed by their officers in an open field on the north of the railroad. A portion of the left wing, being separated from the regiment, took up a position on the railroad, and continued firing until all their ammunition was expended. The regiment being formed, I took up a position on the edge of the woods, supporting the party on the railroad. I reported to headquarters for orders, and was ordered by Gen. Sumner to remain in the position I then held until further orders, which I did until I received orders from Gen. Richardson to move to our present position on the north side of the railroad, supporting the line which is on the railroad." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 775.)

In his official report of the Seven Days' Battles, Gen. Heintzelman says:

"A few days after the battle of Fair Oaks our pickets were withdrawn from the position they occupied after the battle. This was in consequence of the difficult character of the swamp and the thick undergrowth. Our pickets being so near, necessitated keeping the troops more on the alert than would have been necessary had they been out the usual distance, thus depriving them of necessary rest. All our efforts to extend our pickets were

opposed by the rebels in the most determined manner, occasioning a daily loss on both sides." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 96.)

From Gen. Meagher's report (comdg. Second Brigade—Irish Brigade—Richardson's division):

"On Saturday \* \* \* we \* \* \* heard considerable firing in front. The firing continuing to increase in rapidity and loudness. \* \* \* About 1 o'clock P. M. I took the liberty of ordering the several regiments of my command to place themselves under arms immediately, anticipating that an order would at any moment reach me \* \* \* directing me to proceed \* \* \* to the scene of action. \* \* \* It was between 9 and 10 P. M. when the head of our brigade entered on the scene of \* \* \* conflict. \* \* \* I received orders to throw the \* \* \* 69th New York \* \* \* upon the railroad \* \* \*. This order was executed promptly and dashing, a pretty brisk fire opening on the regiment \* \* \*. The 88th New York \* \* \* was ordered to occupy the railroad on the left of the 5th New Hamp., which regiment prolonged \* \* \* on the left of the 69th New York \* \* \*. I regard the conduct of the 88th, \* \* \* as being especially effective and entitled to distinctive commendation. Had the 88th winced from this position; had they faltered or been thrown into confusion when proceeding on the railroad; had the two companies of this regiment, which were for some minutes isolated, not sustained the fire of the enemy, I believe the issue of the day adversely to the Army of the Potomac would have been materially influenced. The conduct of the 69th was incomparably cool. The officers and men of the regiment stood and received the fire of the enemy whilst they delivered their own with an intelligent steadiness and composure which might have done credit to, and might perhaps have been looked for in, the mature troops of more than one campaign. The creditable and memorable conduct of the 69th on this occasion was, in my opinion, owing in a great measure to the soldierly bearing and fearless tone and spirit of Col. Nugent, who, standing close to the colors of his regiment, over and over again repeated the order to fire on the enemy. The fire of the two regiments, in a word, was so telling, that the enemy, although in considerable force and evidently bent on a desperate advance, were compelled to retire, leaving their dead and wounded piled in the woods and swampy ground in front of our line of battle. \* \* \* In making this report I find but one circumstance which diminishes the pleasure I feel in speaking so laudably of those whom I have the honor to command, and this circumstance is the withdrawal of the 63d New York Vols., commanded by Col. John Burke, which regiment \* \* \* was ordered to fall back and defend the batteries of the division \* \* \*. These orders were executed \* \* \* with promptness and full efficiency \* \* \*. I am happy to inform you that in killed and wounded the brigade has lost only 2 officers \* \* \* and something less than 50 men." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 775-780.)

From Lieut.-Col. Kelly's report (comdg. 88th New York—Irish Brigade):

"By order of Gen. Richardson \* \* \* I took the regiment across a belt of wood for the purpose of reënforcing \* \* \* the 81st Penna. Vols. \* \* \*. On emerging from the wood I found I had only two companies, \* \* \*. I, with the two companies, continued forward to the open space now occupied by Hazzard's battery, and advanced them in line of battle toward the railroad under a heavy fire. Shortly after the rest of the regiment came up \* \* \* where they were much needed." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 781.)

From Gen. French's report (comdg. Third Brigade, Richardson's division):

"As Gen. Richardson had impressed upon me the importance of communicating during the night with Brig.-Gen. Birney on my left, this was continually done, and he was kept informed of our relative positions. \* \* \* At 5 o'clock A. M. I was authorized by Gen. Richardson to move the length of the front of three regiments to the left. This movement covered the front of the attack. In a few moments after \* \* \* the enemy made an attack upon my whole front. My troops (with the exception of the 66th New York), to form the line of battle, had to cross the railroad through a dense thicket and swamp, which covered the approach of the enemy, who opened his first fire at about 50 yards distance. \* \* \* The first attack was at once repulsed. After a few moments' pause the heads of several columns of the enemy threw themselves upon the intervals of the regiments on the right and left of the 52d New York. For some time the most desperate efforts were made to break our line. The left of the 53d Penna., consisting of seven companies, led on by the gallant Col. Brooke, repulsed them again, and again, \* \* \*. I called on Brig.-Gen. Howard, who, with the 61st New York, was awaiting impatiently on the railroad in rear to pass my lines. \* \* \* Taking advantage of the temporary cessation of our fire the enemy threw upon the advancing supports all their remaining fresh troops. \* \* \* Joining himself to the 61st New York, Col. Brooke, of the 53d Penna., instead of retiring to the second line, continued to charge the enemy. It was now that \* \* \* Brig.-Gen. Howard was twice wounded, and the brave Major Yeager, of the 53d



Penna., was killed \* \* \*. \* \* \* About two hours had elapsed \* \* \* I moved the 66th and 57th New York \* \* \* to feel the left and rear of the enemy's flank. After penetrating the swamps and thicket about three-fourths of a mile the skirmishers of the 66th encountered the 41st Virginia. A heavy fire being opened upon them the enemy broke and precipitately fled, when my brigade, occupying the ground thus conquered, \* \* \* remained upon the field unbroken and exultant. Upon the 52d New York, Col. Paul Frank, and the 53d Penna., Col. Brooke, devolved the honor of holding that position of my line most seriously attacked, under fearful odds, against the best troops of the enemy \* \* \*." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 782-783.)

From Col. Brooke's report (comdg. 53d Penna., subsequently Brig.-Gen. U. S. A.):

"About this time I met Gen. French in rear of the left wing of my regiment. After standing with him some time he asked me if my ammunition was nearly gone. I told him it was, from the upper of the boxes. He told me to stand fast until he returned, and passed back toward the railroad. In a few moments he returned, leading the Sixty-first New York, when he ordered me to have my men lie down and let the Sixty-first New York pass my line, which was accordingly done. The men were then ordered to fill the upper parts of their boxes from the box magazine, when the general immediately ordered us forward to the right, where we continued fighting until the fire of the enemy had ceased, when we held the position we then occupied until an order came to Col. Barlow of the Sixty-first New York to move out of the woods by the right flank, said orders coming from Gen. Richardson, to communicate them to me also. I then followed the Sixty-first New York out of the woods into the field occupied by the brigade the night previous, where I again met Gen. French, who ordered me to the position I now occupy.

"The firing during the engagement was very heavy. The time during which we were under fire was nearly four hours. The regiments opposed to us during this action were the 41st Virginia, 3d Alabama, 53d Virginia, and a regiment supposed to be the 23d Alabama. Also a regiment with black slouch hats supposed to be Mississippians. My loss is as follows: Killed 13, wounded 64, missing 17; making a total of 94." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 790.)

The Report of the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War say:

"On the 31st of May and the 1st of June the battles of Seven Pines and Fair Oaks were fought. As there has been so much controversy in regard to the conduct of some of the troops engaged in that battle, your committee will refer more particularly to the testimony of Gen. Casey, who commanded the advanced division, upon which the attack was first made. Gen. Casey states that, when the campaign of the Peninsula commenced, his division consisted principally of raw and inexperienced troops. They had suffered greatly from the labors and exposures incident upon the siege of Yorktown and the advance of the troops up the Peninsula. Some of them had been for weeks without shelter, being compelled to leave their camp equipage behind when ordered on the pursuit of the enemy after the evacuation of Yorktown. That division took the lead across the Chickahominy, taking up a position at Seven Pines, where it established itself by throwing up intrenchments and cutting abatis.

"A few days before the battle of Seven Pines, contrary to the advice and opinion of Gen. Keyes and Gen. Casey, the division was ordered three-quarters of a mile to the front, within six miles of Richmond, the pickets extending to within five miles. They had no support on their right or their left, the remainder of the corps to which they belonged (Keyes') being in their rear. They at once commenced digging rifle pits and cutting abatis, the pickets at night being attacked by the enemy, who were repulsed. About 11 o'clock on the morning of the 31st the pickets reported the enemy approaching, and an aide of Gen. Johnston was captured and brought in with important papers upon him. Gen. Casey, with his aide and his general officer of the day, went to Gen. Keyes and reported the circumstances to him. Gen. Keyes testifies that for some days before the attack he sent to Gen. McClellan reports of his condition, the threatening attitude of the enemy in his immediate vicinity, and urged that Gen. Sumner be sent across to his support. This was not done, however, until after the attack commenced. Reports continued to come in of the approach of the enemy. The division was called out and formed, the working men called in, and preparations made to meet the coming attack. Two lines of battle were formed—one in the rifle pits, and another, composed of five or six regiments and four pieces of artillery, about one-third of a mile in advance. A regiment had previously been sent out to support the pickets. About 20 minutes to one o'clock the enemy commenced the attack in force, supposed to amount to about 35,000 men, attacking in front and on both flanks. After fighting for some time, the enemy continuing to come on in force, the forces in front fell back to the rifle pits, and fought there until nearly surrounded. Reinforcements had been promised, and Gen. Casey had selected the position to which they were to be assigned; but no reinforcements came up to his position until just before he was forced to fall back from his second line, when a single regiment arrived. After about three hours' fighting the division



fell back from its second line with a loss of 1,433 in killed, wounded and missing. In the course of an hour after Casey's division had been driven back, the remainder of our forces were swept back from a mile and a half to two miles from Casey's first line, when the enemy were checked, and the fighting ceased for the day." (Report Conduct of the War, part I, pp. 20-22.)

The return of casualties at the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31 and June 1, compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, etc., and published in the Official Records of the War Department (Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, pp. 757-761), give the aggregate Federal loss at 5,031. The Second (Sumner's) Corps lost 1,185; Third (Heintzelman's), 1,245; Fourth (Keyes'), 2,597. Richardson's division (Sumner's corps) lost 838—killed, 32; wounded, 188; captured or missing, 22. Sedgwick's division (Sumner's corps) lost 347—killed, 62; wounded, 282; captured or missing, 3. Hooker's division (Heintzelman's corps) lost 154—killed, 16; wounded, 129; captured or missing, 9. Kearny's division (Heintzelman's corps) lost 1,091—killed, 193; wounded, 816; captured or missing, 82. Couch's division (Keyes' corps) lost 1,164—killed, 207; wounded, 818; captured or missing, 139. Casey's division (Keyes' corps) lost 1,429—killed, 177; wounded, 927; captured or missing, 325.

A summary of the foregoing extracts from the official reports of the battle show that Casey's division was attacked by an overwhelming foe between 12 and 1 o'clock P. M. and was not driven from its position until between 3 and 4 P. M., three hours after the attack; that Couch's division, reinforced by Kearny's division, was driven back, and had taken refuge behind intrenchments two miles in rear of Couch's line (intrenchments thrown up by Casey's division the previous week) before 6:30 P. M.; that the right of Couch's division in position at Fair Oaks, reinforced by two other regiments of that division, had become isolated from the main part of the division and driven a half mile back from Fair Oaks and would have been annihilated had not succor come by the timely arrival of Sedgwick's division of Sumner's corps; that on the following day spasmodic attacks were made by the enemy, continuing not to exceed four hours, the brunt of which fell on Richardson's division of Sumner's corps, but which were discontinued when Hooker's division and one brigade of Kearny's division advanced on the battle-field of the day before; that the Confederate forces were permitted to retain Casey's line of intrenchments unmolested until they saw fit to retire, which was at least half a day after they had fallen back from their last attack; that the casualties in Casey's division, although the weakest division in the army, were 265 greater than in Couch's division, 338 greater than in Kearny's division, and 90 more than in the three other divisions of the army engaged in the battle on May 31 and June 1. The official reports of the Federal commanders hastily and imperfectly made within a few hours or days after the conflict ceased not only make this showing, but a careful analysis of all subsequent reports and the official reports of the Confederate commanders verify it beyond question. This being so, why should the real hero of this battle, who had won eminent distinction for valor on the battle-fields of Mexico, and who was in the forefront of the battle from the beginning until it ceased on May 31, be forced to finish his official report by these pathetic words:

*"In my humble opinion from what I witnessed, on the 31st, I am convinced that the stubborn and desperate resistance of my division saved the army on the right bank of the Chickahominy from a severe repulse, which might have resulted in a disastrous defeat. The blood of the gallant dead would cry to me from the ground on which they fell fighting for their country had not I said what I have to vindicate them from the unmerited aspersions which has been cast upon them."* (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, Part II, p. 916.)

According to the official report of Gen. Sumner, Gen. McClellan must have been on the battle-field before 10:30 A. M., Sunday; he also inspected the lines of the divisions that were driven back the day before in the afternoon. In the interim, however, he sent the following account of the battle to the Secretary of War:

"FIELD OF BATTLE, June 1, 1862—12 o'clock M.  
"We have had a desperate battle, in which the corps of Sumner, Heintzelman and Keyes have been engaged against greatly superior numbers. Yesterday, at 1 P. M., the enemy, taking advantage of a terrible storm which had flooded the valley of the Chickahominy, attacked our troops on the right bank of that river. Casey's division, which was

*in first line, gave way unaccountably and disunitedly (discreditably).* This caused a temporary confusion, during which some guns and baggage were lost, but Heintzelman and Kearny most gallantly brought up their troops, which checked the enemy; at the same time, however, (Gen. Sumner) succeeded by great exertion in bringing across Sedgwick's and Richardson's divisions, who drove back the enemy at the point of the bayonet, covering the ground with his dead. This morning the enemy attempted to renew the conflict but was everywhere repulsed. We have taken many prisoners, among whom is Gen. Pettigrew and Col. Long. Our loss is heavy, but that of the enemy must be enormous. *With the exception of Casey's division (our) men behaved splendidly.* Several fine bayonet charges have been made. The Second Excelsior Regiment made two to-day." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, pp. 749-751.)

Twenty-four hours later he sent another dispatch to Sec. Stanton, in which he said:

"The attack was a sudden one by the enemy in large force on Casey. On Saturday Casey's pickets rushed in without attempting a stand, and the camp was carried by the enemy. Heintzelman moved up at once with Kearny's division and checked the enemy. \* \* \* As soon as informed of the state of affairs, I ordered Gen. Sumner across the Chickahominy. \* \* \* *The result is that our left is now within four miles of Richmond.*" (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, Part I, p. 749.)

Gen. McClellan's first dispatch to the Secretary of War censuring Casey's division was published in all the leading daily papers of the country on June 2, the first announcement the public had of the battle. As soon as Gen. Casey's attention was called to it he protested in the following letter addressed to Gen. McClellan's chief of staff:

"CAMP AT POPLAR HILL, VA., June 5, 1862.

"In the New York papers of the 2d inst. I see that Gen. McClellan reported to the Secretary of War that my division, in some unaccountable manner, was driven back, losing artillery and baggage. This statement certainly does great injustice to my division, which I doubt not was unintentional. Some of my regiments undoubtedly wavered, but the truth is, I stood with my division of about 5,000 men the attack of the enemy for about one hour under a most galling fire and without a man being sent as reinforcement. The division was not driven from its line until it was turned on both flanks, losing the six pieces of artillery which were in the redoubt, and one piece on account of the horses being shot down. We did not retire from the first line until Gen. Heintzelman, with a portion of Gen. Kearny's division, had come up to the second line. I managed to rally a small portion of my men at the second line, but most of the division retired to the third line. The second line could not be maintained by the troops belonging to the line, together with the reinforcements brought up by Gen. Kearny, and the troops retired to the third line by order of Gen. Heintzelman. From an examination afterward of my field of battle, from the number of graves, and the number of killed and wounded still on the ground, I am of opinion that no division that day or the next killed and wounded more of the enemy than mine. You can well imagine that I feel much aggrieved by the remarks of the general commanding, but have that belief in his sense of justice which cannot conceive that he will fail to correct an error." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 752.)

On the receipt of this letter Gen. McClellan's assistant adjutant-general (A. V. Colburn) sent the following letter to Gen. Sumner:

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, June 4, 1862.

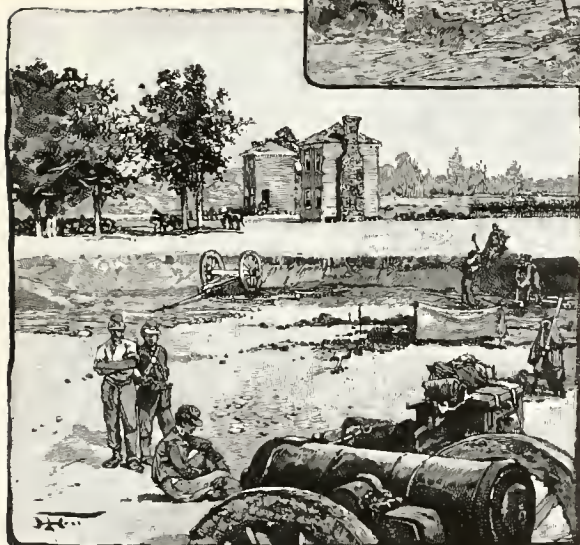
"Gen. McClellan directs me to say that it is difficult for him to decide what was the exact conduct of Casey's division during the fight. The report of the corps commander differs from the information the general had before received. The general desires that you give him as soon as possible, in a few words, the position and condition of Casey's troops when you came onto the field, mentioning any that you believe to have acted creditably and those who did not. It is the general's impression that that division should be broken up, and such portions of it as are not completely demoralized transferred to other divisions. Before doing this, however, he wishes for your statements in the case, to enable him to do justice to all concerned. Your statements will be considered purely confidential, and will only be used to assist the general in deciding what to do, so that no one shall be treated unjustly." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, p. 750.)

The official reports do not give Gen. Sumner's reply to this communication, but he evidently informed Gen. McClellan that he was at no time within a mile of Casey's line of battle, nor had any opportunity to see any of his troops, except the pickets who were on duty from two to three miles away from where the battle began. To have gone to such a source for information as to the position and condition of Casey's troops is evidence that the commanding general had no correct comprehension of the lines of battle, or the position of Casey's troops. His official report, dated fourteen months later, gives evidence that he



THE TWIN FARM-HOUSES BEHIND  
CASEY'S REDOUBT (seen indis-  
tinctly on the left).

(From a photograph.)



THE TWIN FARM-HOUSES AS SEEN FROM  
CASEY'S REDOUBT.

(From a photograph.)

The upper picture looks toward Richmond; the grove stands between the Williamsburg stage road and the houses, which front squarely on the road, perhaps 300 feet away. Four hundred dead of the battle of Seven Pines were buried in the foreground (behind the houses), where also stood a part of Casey's camp.

The foreground of the lower picture shows either a corner of Casey's redoubt or the works between it and the Williamsburg road.

On the Official Map of the Campaign of 1864 the twin houses are named "Kuhn." In 1886 only one of them remained. A persimmon tree stood at that time on the site of Casey's redoubt, and there were slight traces of the old earthworks that for the most part were erected after the battle of Seven Pines.

The above cuts and text are from the "Century War Series," and appear in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War." By courtesy of the Century Company duplicate plates were secured for this volume. To the right of the foreground of the upper picture was the site of Palmer's camp, the western edge of which almost reached to the ground shown here.

Between the foreground of the lower picture and trees in front of the houses was the woodpile, consisting of four-foot cordwood, over a hundred feet long and twelve feet high. In 1907 between the foreground of the lower picture and the trees, and extending west of the foreground, was an apple orchard, which seemed to be dying of old age or through lack of care. Wild blackberry bushes covered the site of Casey's redoubt. The distance between the front of the "twin houses" in the lower picture and the Williamsburg road is 400 feet. This was the site of Wessells' camp, the western edge of which was only a few yards east of the woodpile, extending east along the southern side of the road. The eastern house (at the right of the upper picture) was still standing and occupied during the summer of 1907.





never knew where the fiercest part of the battle was fought, notwithstanding he gets credit for being present before the battle ended. Even Gen. Sumner, who is credited with being the hero of the battle, had a peculiar conception of the battle-field of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines. When testifying before the Joint Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War in 1863, he was asked the following question by one of the committee:

"Who had command at the battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines? They are the same thing under two names, I understand?" To this he replied: "No, sir; they were two distinct places. The battle which I commanded on Saturday and Sunday was at Fair Oaks. The battle of Seven Pines was a separate battle, some miles from Fair Oaks. Gen. Heintzelman was in command at Seven Pines." (Report Conduct of War, part 1, p. 362.)

It is relevant here to call attention to a different statement made by Gen. Sumner in his testimony from the closing paragraph of the official report he furnished to the commanding general. In the report he said: "Gen. McClellan came upon the field on Sunday before the battle closed." In his testimony he said: "Gen. McClellan came over to me at Fair Oaks about 12 o'clock on Sunday. The action of Sunday had then ceased."

On June 4, Gen. Naglee, commanding the First Brigade of Casey's division, sent the following communication to Brig.-Gen. S. Williams, assistant adjutant general of the Army of the Potomac:

"I would respectfully request that the commanding general shall appoint a proper board of officers to investigate and report upon certain charges made against Casey's division, that the truth may be known concerning their conduct and that of others engaged in the affair at the Seven Pines, on May 31 and June 1 and 2." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 750.)

This communication was forwarded to army headquarters through the proper channel, Gen. Casey indorsing it as follows:

"I feel confident that the general commanding could not have been possessed of the whole truth with regard to the affair of the 31st ult., or he would not have made the remark he did about my division. I feel that injustice has been done."

Gen. Keyes in his indorsement approved the application requesting that a board of officers be named. On June 5, Gen. Williams replied to this communication, addressing it to General Keyes, as follows:

"\* \* \* I am directed by the commanding general to say that he is fully disposed to render entire justice to Casey's division, and will be glad to embrace any opportunity to manifest this disposition. A board of officers of high rank cannot conveniently be summoned now to 'investigate and report' as requested. As soon as the exigencies of the service permit, however, it shall be done. Meanwhile an inspector general will be directed to proceed and make a preliminary investigation. I am to assure you that it will afford the general commanding sincere pleasure should the facts prove such as to require a change of his expressed views, founded upon his official statements, in regard to the conduct of Casey's division on the 31st ult." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 752.)

However, Gen. McClellan, late that same night, sent the following dispatch to the Secretary of War:

"My dispatch of the 1st instant, stating that Gen. Casey's division, which was with first line, gave way unaccountably and discredibly, was based upon official statements made to me before I arrived upon the battle-field, and while I was there by superior commanders. From statements made to me subsequently by Gens. Casey and Naglee I am induced to believe that portions of the division behaved well and made a most gallant stand against superior numbers, but at present the accounts are too conflicting to enable me to discriminate with certainty. When the facts are clearly ascertained the exceptional good conduct will be properly acknowledged." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 754.)

In Gen. Williams' reply to Gen. Naglee's request for an investigation he said: "Meanwhile an inspector general will be directed to proceed and make a preliminary investigation." The inspector general made the investigation the same day he was 'directed to proceed' to make it and submitted the following report:

"INSPECTOR GENERAL'S DEPT., ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
CAMP NEAR NEW BRIDGE, VA., June 5, 1862.

General R. B. Marcy, Chief of Staff.

General: I have the honor to report that I have made the examination directed in Casey's division and report thereof as follows: Strength present accounted for averages

in—First Brigade, 340 per reg't and 5 regiments, 1,700; Second Brigade, 348 per reg't and 4 regiments, 1,392; Third Brigade, 345 per reg't and 4 regiments, 1,380. Making a total in this division of 4,472. The numbers in Third Brigade I did not get, and those of Second Brigade are given, as reported, approximately correct. I expect a detailed report from Second and Third brigades soon. Reported loss in this division, 1,845; in First Brigade 521 and Second Brigade 553, total 1,074, which leaves for the loss of Third Brigade 771. Several who were reported missing in first reports have since reported to their regiments. From information gained from a variety of sources, within and without the division, it appears there was exhibited both gallant and bad conduct in this division in its recent engagement with the enemy at the battle of Fair Oaks, and although attacked by an overwhelming force, it poured a most destructive fire upon the enemy, as shown by the large number of his dead left on the field, and checked his advance. The first line of rifle pits were not left until flanked by the enemy's fire, but were then left in disorder. At the second line of rifle pits or trenches the men of this division rallied in part and again caused the enemy to suffer by their fire. *The actual loss of killed and wounded in this division proves conclusively that it was exposed to a heavy fire. As reported, the men did not run when falling to the rear, but walked and were in disorder and generally had their arms, but they could not be rallied by their officers in their original organizations. Regimental line officers in some cases set their men the example of breaking to the rear. Of the number at first reported missing several have since joined; others are said to be about in the woods. Many were supposed to have gone toward the White House. In this division there are many worthy of praise for good conduct who suffer for the bad conduct of others.*

"Remarks.—*Casey's division at the recent battle of Fair Oaks was not surprised according to reports made to me, but defective disposition of picket forces and inefficiency of officers, together with bad discipline, account for its conduct, in my opinion, in this battle. As a division I do not think it could be trusted by itself in another engagement with the enemy soon, believing the shock and repulse it received in the last action has too much demoralized the men and officers to safely count upon their making a firm stand. The best disposition to make of the troops of this division under existing circumstances is to consolidate regiments, weeding out inefficient officers, and to combine them with other troops, in my opinion. I would break up the division organization, but not the brigade altogether. Efficient officers, associated with good troops and proper encouragement will, I think, work great changes for the better of this command. \* \* \**

"N. (NELSON) H. DAVIS, Asst. Inspector Gen'l U. S. A."

(O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 753-754.)

Surely the fates had decreed that Casey's division should suffer ignomy! It was not enough that this dispatch of the commanding general of the army pillorying this division for poltroonery should go the rounds of the press of the country once, but it must be repeated a few days later, and even in worse form. The hero of the battle, Gen. Sumner, had not received sufficient notice; owing to a bungle somewhere in transmission of the dispatch his name had been omitted in a paragraph. Gen. McClellan hastened to apologize for this seeming neglect by sending the following message to Gen. Sumner:

"My telegraphic dispatch to Secretary of War in regard to battle of Fair Oaks is incorrectly printed in the *Herald* in several particulars. I am there made to say that we succeeded by great exertions in bringing across Gens. Sedgwick's and Richardson's division. I merely wrote that Gen. Sumner succeeded, etc. I then appreciated what you had done, and wished to have it known as soon as possible. I will send you copy of my dispatch as written and sent. By some strange chance most of my dispatches in these days are changed and mutilated before publication." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 750.)

Gen. Sumner was not satisfied with a copy; he wanted the country to know how he had served it, and he replied in these curt words:

"Gen. McClellan—Sir: Will you please do me the justice to have your dispatch about the battle of Fair Oaks published as it was written?" (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 657.)

On the same day the following dispatch was sent to Secretary Stanton by Gen. McClellan:

"My telegraphic dispatch of June 1 in regard to battle of Fair Oaks was incorrectly published in newspapers. I send with this a correct copy, which I request may be published at once. I am the more anxious about this since my dispatch, as published, would seem to ignore the services of Gen. Sumner, which were too valuable and brilliant to be overlooked, both in the difficult passage of the stream and the subsequent combat. The mistake seems to have occurred in transmittal of the dispatch by the telegraph."

The corrected dispatch read as follows: "We have had a desperate battle, in which the corps of Sumner, Heintzelman and Keyes have been engaged against greatly superior numbers. Yesterday at 1, the enemy, taking advantage of a terrible storm, which had

flooded the Valley of the Chickahominy, attacked our troops on the right bank of that river. Casey's division, which was the first line, gave way unaccountably and discredibly. This caused a temporary confusion, during which some guns and baggage were lost, but Heintzelman and Kearny most gallantly brought up their troops, which checked the enemy. At the same time, however, Gen. Sumner succeeded by great exertions in bringing across Sedgwick's and Richardson's divisions, who drove back the enemy at the point of the bayonet, covering the ground with his dead. This morning the enemy attempted to renew the conflict but was everywhere repulsed. We have taken many prisoners, among whom are Gen. Pettigrew and Col. Long. Our loss is heavy, but that of the enemy must be enormous. With the exception of Casey's division our men have behaved splendidly. Several fine bayonet charges have been made. The Second Excelsior made two to-day." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 751.)

On June 17 Gen. Naglee sent the following communication to Gen. Williams: "The action of Gen. McClellan in regard to my communication to you of the 4th instant was not communicated to me until the 14th. I would respectfully request you send me at your earliest convenience a copy of the dispatches sent by Gen. Heintzelman and others to Gen. McClellan upon which he based his dispatch to the Secretary of War on the 1st of June respecting the battle of Fair Oaks, that I may place on record in your office a statement of facts in direct refutation of the same." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 755.)

This called forth the following reply from Gen. Williams, dated June 20, 1862: "Your letter of the 17th instant, applying to be furnished with a copy of the dispatches sent by Gen. Heintzelman and others to Gen. McClellan upon which he based his dispatch to the Secretary of War of the 1st of June respecting the battle of Fair Oaks, has been received. In advance of the rendition of the official reports to the War Department the general commanding does not deem it proper to furnish copies of papers on file pertaining to the operations of the campaign. His dispatch of the 1st of June was, however, published by the War Department, and its contents are known to you. It is not thought that Gen. Heintzelman's dispatches will be of any material value to you in preparing a statement of facts in refutation of matter in the general's telegram objectionable to yourself. You are aware that a subsequent dispatch to the War Department from the general commanding suspended the judgment of the behavior of Casey's division, on the 31st of May, conveyed in his dispatch of June 1, until further investigation shall enable him to do justice to the good conduct which was displayed by portions of the divisions on that day. The general commanding would be glad to receive any statement throwing light upon the occurrences of the 31st ultimo as far as Casey's division is concerned. His only desire in the premises can be to do full justice to any portion of the troops engaged." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 756.)

In the wide search the writer has made he has found no dispatches from Gen. Heintzelman to Gen. McClellan of the afternoon of May 31 or the whole of the next day, except those published in the official records. That Gen. McClellan based his censorious message on these dispatches is evident, although in his official report he says he received information previous to his arrival on the battle-field, to the effect that Casey's division had given way without making proper resistance, and that this influenced him in shaping his telegram. This information was evidently acquired in a similar manner to that of Gen. Heintzelman's from persons who were a mile or more in the rear of where Casey's troops were holding an overwhelming force of the enemy in check. There is little doubt that the accusations against Casey's troops were honestly made. The scene to one a mile or more in the rear, after the battle had been raging a half hour or more, must have had the appearance of a rout. To this phase of the situation the writer will refer again. The following dispatches from Gen. Heintzelman or his headquarters to Gen. McClellan or to the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac during the battle and a day or two afterwards, will in a measure indicate whether the commanding general of the army was justified in censuring the rawest troops in his army in so conspicuous a manner. They are given in full:

AT THE FRONT, May 31, 1862, 6 P. M.

GEN. McCLELLAN: Our troops on the road have given way. Birney is advancing on the railroad. Our left still holds its own. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 646.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, May 31, 1863, 6:20 P. M.

COL. COLBURN: Gen. Casey's division is being rallied by Lieuts. McAlester, Hunt and Johnson, of the general's staff. Gen. Casey is reported dead. Lieut. McAlester reports that



Gen. Kearny is at the Seven Pines, driving the enemy back slowly. Gen. Sumner's column is just arriving on the ground. Gen. Hooker's about half a mile in rear of these headquarters. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 616.]

C. McKEEVER, Chief of Staff.

HEAD QRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, May 31, 1862.

COL. COLBURN: Gen. Casey's division is entirely demoralized. Gens. Casey and Palmer are reported killed and Gen. Naglee wounded. I have been able to find but one colonel, and he says the men have nothing to eat.

C. McKEEVER, Chief of Staff.

P. S.—It is reported that some of the regiments of Gen. Peck's brigade have broken and dispersed. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 647.]

C. McK.

HEAD QRS. 3RD CORPS, SAVAGES, May 31, 1862, 8:45 P. M.

GEN. MARCY, Chief of Staff: I am just in. When I got to the front the most of Gen. Casey's division had dispersed, and our fortified position was lost. I ordered up all Kearny's and the most of Hooker's division. We checked the enemy and was outflanking him on his right, when our center gave way and eventually our left had to follow. A number of pieces of artillery were lost before I arrived; how many I am not able to say. I ordered up a brigade on the railroad, but it advanced so slowly that it arrived too late to prevent the disaster to our center. We have fallen back to the rifle-pits first constructed by Gen. Casey, and now hold them. I have no idea of our loss. The rout of Gen. Casey's men had a most dispiriting effect on the troops as they came up. I saw no reason why we should have been driven back. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 645].

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

HEAD QRS. THIRD CORPS, SAVAGE'S, May 31, 1862, 9:15 P. M.

GEN. McCLELLAN: I returned here half an hour since. I got information of the attack about 2 p. m., and sent reinforcements at once, at the same time going to the front. I soon met the fugitives of Gen. Casey's division, and learned that the most of them had given way. When I got forward I found the enemy had possession of our front lines. When the reinforcements came up I put them into the woods on the left to turn the rebel flank and capture their artillery. Another portion advanced in the center and a brigade was ordered up on the railroad. The firing soon became tolerably heavy and the center gave way, necessitating the left to fall back. Had the brigade I ordered up on the railroad advanced promptly, this disaster to our center might have been repaired, if not prevented. We had fallen back to some unfinished rifle-pits less than a mile in front of this position. How much artillery we have lost I am unable to tell, as it was lost before I got up. Our loss in killed and wounded is considerable. I have ordered up ammunition and intrenching tools. The stragglers of Gen. Casey's division had a most dispiriting effect, and our troops did not fight well. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 646.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

HEAD QRS. THIRD CORPS, May 31, 1862, 10 P. M.

GEN. McCLELLAN: I have sent across Bottom's Bridge for our ammunition, and it will be up before daylight. My corps is supplied with three days' rations. Gen. Keyes thinks that Gen. Couch's is supplied till tomorrow night. They are now issuing to Gen. Casey's. Gen. Casey's division cannot, however, be relied upon for any purpose whatever. The intrenching tools must be left at this place. We are much in want of them. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 647.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

RIFLE-PITS, June 1, 1862, 8:30 A. M.

GEN. McCLELLAN: We are driving the enemy back. The Second Excelsior drove the enemy back with the bayonet. They are falling back on the right and left on the railroad.

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

AT RIFLE-PITS, June 1, 1862, 9 A. M.

GEN. McCLELLAN: We have driven the enemy in front. I have a report that they are trying to outflank us on our left with 6,000 or 8,000 men. I need reinforcements, as Casey's division is not of any use, and the other division not very effective. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 649.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

HEAD QRS. THIRD CORPS, SAVAGE'S, June 2, 1862, 6 A. M.

GEN. R. B. MARCY: An officer went out at daylight; has just returned. The enemy has fallen back from our front, where they were in strong force last evening with artillery and infantry. They retreated on the Williamsburg Road. Our pickets are half a mile beyond Gen. Casey's old camp. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 653.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

HEAD QRS. LEFT OF LINE, June 2, 1862, 11:45 A. M.

GEN. MARCY: Gen. Hooker reports that he is two miles in advance of Casey's Camp and about four miles from Richmond, with seven regiments of infantry and one regiment of cavalry (Gregg's 8th Penna.). The rebel pickets fell back as he advanced.



He has seen no large body of the enemy. The roads are impassable for artillery. What order shall I give Gen. Hooker for tonight? He is advancing with great caution. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 654.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

HEAD QRS. THIRD CORPS, SAVAGE'S, June 3, 1862.

GEN. R. B. MARCY: The condition of Casey's old camp is such from the large number of dead horses lying around that it is impossible for any troops to occupy it or its immediate vicinity. I propose to have Gen. Hooker's division, the portion that is in advance, occupy the fields in front of the lines we occupied on Sunday. Our pickets, with a sufficient support, can remain in front of this line (Casey's). No troops, rebel or ours, can occupy the space of nearly a mile from Casey's position toward the rear. The swamp in front, but in rear of our pickets, is filled with abandoned rebel wagons with provisions. Gen. Hooker is of the opinion that the enemy is out in force in our immediate front. [O. R., Ser. I, Vol. LI, part I, p. 655.]

S. P. HEINTZELMAN.

Although the constant iteration of the delinquencies of Casey's division in these messages may have justified the commanding general in calling the attention of the country to the shortcomings of this division in so conspicuous a manner, ought not a careful reading of the dispatches have caused him to withhold the emphasis he gave to it in concluding his telegram? But had Gen. Heintzelman sufficient reasons for such constant hammering of the division which had been doing the heaviest work of the part of the Army of the Potomac under his command? What was the motive for his persistency in discrediting the troops of this division? Such questions naturally arise in the minds of those who know the treatment was unjust. Col. Davis states in the history of his regiment (104th Penna.) that Heintzelman had the reputation of being the enemy of Gen. Casey. This cannot be the reason, although it may have been contributory. Certainly a kindly feeling for his classmate at West Point and also as a brother officer of years' standing in the same regiment of the regular army should have restrained him from his persistency in discrediting the troops of this comrade in arms. So far as the writer can find, there is no evidence of animosity or ill feeling between these two generals, more than has been made manifest in Gen. Heintzelman's official dispatches and report. The fact that Gen. Casey succeeded in obtaining first merit for distinguished services in the Mexican war may have been a motive for jealousy, or there may have been personal friction because of continued service in the same regiment, but that would rather have tended to restrain than to incite undue criticism. These were not the reasons. One need not look far, however, for an impelling motive for Gen. Heintzelman to make a scapegoat of the division first routed in the battle. The rout of the Federal troops on May 31, so far as it has been attributed to lack of generalship, has been imputed to Gen. Casey; and most of the writers that have absolved him have shown undue animus against Gen. McClellan and attributed the disaster to him. That Gen. Casey was in no sense responsible is apparent by a perusal of the record. As he and his comrades have long since passed beyond the vale of calumny and invective, reason must take the place of passion. The official reports and the testimony before the committee on the conduct of the war of Gens. Heintzelman, Keyes, and Casey establishes beyond dispute three important facts, which, when duly considered, will give a reason why Gen. Heintzelman threw the responsibility of the rout of his command on the "raw" troops of Casey's division. First: The position occupied by Casey's troops was precarious and could not be defended against an overwhelming attack without reinforcements. Second: Casey's division, although considered by the corps commander "as a matter of pickets," not only gave sufficient alarm of a formidable attack, but also held the enemy in check long enough for the reinforcements to have reached the intrenched line in front of Seven Pines. Third: Gen. Heintzelman did not send forward reinforcements promptly, even after hearing heavy firing of artillery and musketry, because "we had it before."

Neither in his official report nor in his testimony before the congressional committee does Gen. Heintzelman give the time of his arrival on the battle-field, but he does make it clear that he did not arrive until after Casey's division had been driven back on to Couch's line. Gen. Keyes modifies his official report and takes it about 4 P. M. In his official report Gen. Heintzelman says:

"Believing the position in front of the Seven Pines to be a critical one, and not hav-

ing entire confidence in the raw troops comprising the division of Gen. Casey, I sought and obtained permission on Friday afternoon to advance a portion of my corps from its position near Bottom's Bridge. The order was to make such disposition of the troops as I saw fit. I immediately ordered two brigades of Kearny's division to move forward on the Williamsburg stage road and encamp about three-quarters of a mile in advance of Savage Station." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 813.)

The above, fully confirming his testimony before the congressional committee, places the full responsibility for the movement of the troops on the south bank of the railroad upon Gen. Heintzelman. Although regarding the position of Gen. Casey to be a critical one and lacking confidence in his troops, he permitted these raw, undisciplined men to withstand the assault of an overwhelming force at least two hours without growing uneasy and yet he had felt that the troops had been too much scattered. He says: "About 1 o'clock, there was considerable heavy firing of artillery and musketry. As we had it before, it did not cause me much uneasiness, until I found it was continued." If the general to whom the welfare and command of the army had been entrusted, and who regarded the position of his advance division as critical, felt no uneasiness when the infantry and artillery were both heavily and continuously engaged with the enemy, should not some charity have been shown the raw, undisciplined troops for loitering away from their camps after the firing began? Had they not stood in line of battle for hours the two previous days expecting an enemy who only drove in the pickets? Why should they rush to their camp because the pickets were firing? In this statement of Gen. Heintzelman is an admission which places the responsibility of the disaster to Casey's troops on the general commanding the left wing of the army. Gen. Keyes says that he sent for reinforcements to Gen. Heintzelman about one o'clock, but for some reason his messenger was unaccountably delayed. It would seem that after two weeks (his report is dated June 13, 1862) his messenger should have been able to explain the delay. Gen. Heintzelman says that he received a note at 2 P. M. from a staff officer of Gen. Keyes, asking for two brigades. If this were so, why did an hour elapse before Gen. Kearny received the order to advance his first brigade? Is it not possible that either or both Gens. Sumner and Kearny may have been absent from their commands at the time, inasmuch as the commanding general of the left wing had no apprehension of a battle even after it had been waged an hour or more? There is evidence, not in the official report however, that Gen. Kearny was not with his command during the first hour of the battle. Brev.-Brig. Gen. Francis W. Palfrey, in a critical paper, prepared for the Military Historical Society of Massachusetts, and read at a meeting of the society and subsequently published with other military papers on McClellan's Peninsular Campaign, entitled "After the Fall of Yorktown," says:

"As for Kearny, I saw him myself that day, as I returned from dining with Gen. Sumner near Tyler's house. I think I saw him as late as two o'clock; and as he was riding east, away from the river, \* \* \* and so was late in getting his men forward."

The Tyler house was on the east bank of the Chickahominy river, midway between the positions of Richardson's and Sedgwick's divisions before they moved on May 31. But even if Gen. Heintzelman was derelict in duty that is no excuse for discreditable action on the part of Casey's troops. Volumes have been written as to the discreditable rout of Casey's division, and yet the writer has been unable in all his researches, in the libraries of the principal cities of the country, to find that any one of the writers was within a mile of where Casey's first line held the enemy in check for over an hour, or within three-fourths of a mile of his intrenched line which the enemy did not reach for nearly three full hours after the attack was made. That there were many of Casey's troops panic-stricken early in the fight it is useless to deny. Every regiment had its quota at some stage of the battle. But the officer or enlisted man of the regiments of the two other divisions that participated south of the railroad on Saturday who will deny the same condition did not obtain in his own regiment more or less, will discredit himself with any one conversant with the true condition of affairs that afternoon. The entire left wing of the Army of the Potomac was bordering on a panic, and had not the shadow of evening come when it did, notwithstanding the arrival of Sumner and Hooker, there is little doubt that the two corps south of the railroad would have been driven pellmell into the Chickahominy. Even as it was, with night

intervening, with Sumner's entire corps across the river, with the Confederate general who planned the battle wounded and hors de combat, no attempt was made to retake the position Casey had occupied until the enemy had retired. This is history. It was not the arrival of Sumner that saved the day. It was the God of Battles, who had decreed that human slavery on this continent should end, and that this grand army, which as yet was fighting for the Union *with* chattel slavery, needed chastening. Night came on and checked the forward rush of the victorious enemy, who then had the Federal army on the south bank of the Chickahominy practically cut in twain, and these two fragments of the left wing completely isolated from the right wing. Before dawn the Confederates had an opportunity to count the cost of the first day's victory. The result was appalling. Their commander was gone and the ground for a mile and a half square was literally covered with their dead and wounded. Even in advance of where the "raw" troops had broken "unaccountably and discredibly," havoc had been made in their ranks. One entire brigade (Garland's) was practically annihilated and the identity of its regimental organizations lost. Another brigade, (Rains') with a loss of one-seventh of its ranks, in turning the left flank of the "raw" division, satisfied to go no farther. Two regiments (6th Alabama, Rodes' brigade and 4th North Carolina, G. B. Anderson's brigade) which led the front attack on the "rawest" troops of the Army of the Potomac, sustaining the largest numerical loss of all the Confederate regiments during the entire period of the Civil War save one (26th North Carolina); the first with an aggregate loss of 373, out of about 632 engaged; 91 killed, 277 wounded and 5 missing; the other with an aggregate loss of 369, out of 678 engaged; 77 killed, 286 wounded and 6 missing; 46 of the dead lying within an area of an acre, in front of Casey's intrenchments, defended only by the "rawest" troops of the army. During the afternoon of June 2, the writer counted 13 Confederate dead within an area of ten feet square on the western border of the abatis in rear of Wessells' camp, immediately south of the Williamsburg road. Such tremendous losses after the flush of victory had subsided, had a tendency to depress and dispirit the Confederate troops. The day before some of the commands had shown an utter defiance of danger. Many of the fainthearted became bold and rash when they saw the routed Federals fleeing, and vied with their most courageous comrades in pushing forward. The changed condition obtained not only in the ranks but to a limited degree it affected the officers of high rank in command, especially those who had participated in the battle of Saturday. Gen. G. W. Smith, who by reason of seniority of rank, succeeded Gen. Johnston in command of the Confederate army, says in his book ("Battle of Seven Pines," p. 129), that Longstreet, who commanded the right wing, showed no disposition to renew the attack and had to receive positive orders before doing so. There is little doubt in the mind of the writer that had night been two hours later in coming the army on the right bank of the Chickahominy would have been disastrously defeated, notwithstanding the heroic action of Sumner's troops. Men in the first flush of victory become imbued with a spirit of invincibility, while sudden and unexpected defeat, that becomes a rout, produces a radically different morale among the best disciplined and most courageous troops. According to the testimony of Gen. Heintzelman the esprit de corps of most of his command was at so low an ebb, that gallant Phil. Kearny begged him to let the enemy go in peace. No one can read the official reports of Gens. Heintzelman, Kearny and Peck without seeing that Casey's division was not the only one routed on Saturday afternoon. Why, then, did the commanding-general of the left wing of the army continue criticizing the weakest and rawest division in his command?

"When I got to the front the most of Casey's division had dispersed!" "The rout of Gen. Casey's men had a most dispiriting effect on the troops as they came up!" "Gen. Casey's division is entirely demoralized." "Gen. Casey's division cannot be relied upon for any purpose whatever!" "The stragglers of Gen. Casey's division had a most dispiriting effect!" etc.

This constant iteration of the shortcomings of Casey's division would indicate that Gen. Heintzelman was not in a judicial state of mind. His own report and his testimony before the congressional committee make it clear that the full responsibility of holding the position in advance of Seven Pines devolved upon him. On May 29 he sent a note to Gen.



Keyes that he was moving a brigade of Kearny's division to a position where in case of an attack it could reënforce Keyes in half an hour. On the afternoon of May 30 Gen. Keyes informed him of the dangerous condition in which Casey's troops were placed, indicating great apprehension of disaster in case of an attack and intimating that he regarded Casey's division as a picket guard for the army. With such expressions from his chief subordinate officer, intimating that an attack was impending and that the position of the advanced line was precarious, his delay in sending forward reënforcements places the culpability for the rout of Casey's division on him beyond question. In an endeavor, apparently, to distract attention from his own dereliction he allowed vituperation to sway him against the "raw" troops of his command. He seems to have let his mind run riot in accusation against the division that first gave way. He could not stop at reviling the living but resorted to a wanton characterization of the men who did not fall back, but resisted to the death a half mile in advance of where the troops of no other division of the Federal army dared go on the afternoon of May 31, or at any time during June 1. In his official report, dated June 7, he says:

"An officer informed me that after we had driven the enemy beyond our first intrenchments he visited Gen. Casey's camp, and found more men bayoneted and shot within their shelter tents than outside of them."

The context, both preceding and succeeding this sentence, makes it an aspersions of the dead. It unquestionably implies that they had played the part of poltroons and lay cowering in their tents, making no resistance while the enemy bayoneted and shot them at will. Passing by the false claim that the enemy were driven beyond the intrenchments the report of the first commanding officer to reach the fortifications in front of Casey's camp, Lieut.-Col. H. L. Potter, Second Excelsior Regiment (71st New York), has already told the story. However, one sentence is worth reproducing:

"Scattered over the fields in tents, in the houses, and under sheds were large numbers of wounded men, both of the rebel army and our own, in the most distressing condition, many having been since Saturday, May 31, without any food or attention."

Col. S. H. Starr (comdg. Third Brigade, Hooker's division) reported the following condition in front of Casey's camp:

"The 5th and 6th Regiments have been for four days and nights \* \* \* holding the most advanced position on this flank of the army, \* \* \* but among the greatest of their sufferings may be ranked the intolerable stench to which they have been and are exposed, arising from the unburied dead bodies of men and horses that were and are thickly scattered over the ground for hundreds of acres around. I have caused to be buried all my men's strength and time enabled them to bury, but I suffer many to lie unburied not many hundred yards distant."

This was dated June 4, four days after the battle had occurred on this part of the field. Col. Starr was in command of Patterson's brigade of Hooker's division. Two regiments of this brigade (5th and 6th New Jersey) were then in the most advanced troops. From noon May 31, until June 2, no Federal troops were near this position except the "raw" troops of Casey's division. *"The unburied dead bodies of men \* \* \* that were and are thickly scattered over the ground for hundreds of acres around,"* corroborates with emphasis the official reports of the Confederate commanders. Lieut. Col. Potter, who modestly made no claim of driving "the enemy beyond our first intrenchments," refutes the story of the officer who informed Gen. Heintzelman that "we had driven the enemy beyond our first intrenchments," and then visited Gen. Casey's camp and found more men bayoneted and shot within their shelter tents than outside of them.

There is an adage that "Where there is much smoke there must be some fire," and where so much has been said to the discredit of Casey's division there must have been some basis for it; and there was. There is another adage to the effect that "Appearances are at times deceptive," and certainly the appearances to the rear of Casey's division as soon as the attack had assumed a serious aspect did have the appearance of a rout. But what were the conditions surrounding Casey's division at this time? The report of the Joint Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War tells it in part, chiefly gathered from the sworn testimony of Gen. Casey, as follows:

"When the campaign of the Peninsula commenced, his division consisted principally



of raw and inexperienced troops. They had suffered greatly from the labors and exposures incident upon the siege of Yorktown and the advance of the troops up the Peninsula. Some of them had been for weeks without shelter, being compelled to leave their camp equipage behind when ordered on the pursuit of the enemy after the evacuation of Yorktown. That division took the lead across the Chickahominy, taking up a position at Seven Pines, where it established itself by throwing up intrenchments and cutting abatis."

This is only part of the story. Nothing is said about the heavy details building roads, bridges, etc.; of the rifle-pits, breastworks and abatis constructed near Savage Station, behind which the routed left wing of the army took refuge on the evening of May 31; no reference is made to the letter to Gen. Casey, from the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, under date of May 23, 1862, desiring "An explanation in detail of the extraordinary falling off in the effective strength of Casey's division since March 30, 1862." The daily returns had shown an extraordinary falling off, but these men had not gone to their homes, they had not even been sent to the rear to hospitals, but they had continued to keep up with their regiments as long as they had strength to do so, and when not able to continue the march they lay down by the wayside, singly and in groups, frequently a friendly comrade tarrying to minister to their needs. Drinking surface water, lying on the damp ground, with no covering or shelter, and insufficient nourishment had produced such an epidemic of disease that the surgeons in charge were completely overwhelmed with work. During the first year of the war every regiment had its quota of men, who having the least ailment, would rush to the doctor. The arduous fatigue duty devolving on Casey's troops in addition to picket and camp guard duty, reconnoissances, etc., gave an additional incentive for this class to get excused from working in the swamps, slashing timber and digging rifle-pits. The surgeon's mandate was supreme and could not be annulled by higher authority except in extreme emergencies. That there were a great many of this class of men, those who asked exemption from duty on the slightest cause, in every regiment of Casey's division, will hardly be disputed. But, on the other hand, at this time there was a greater corresponding number who were not fit for duty and were not excused, some through the lack of acumen, or perhaps indifference, on the part of the surgeon; others who would suffer and perform all the duties for which they were detailed rather than appear to belong to the shirkers. But outside of these the camps were full of sick men in all the various stages of disease, in every regiment there being virulent cases of malarial and typhus fevers, the most prevalent ailment being of a dysenteric nature. The sickness was not confined to the enlisted men, however; the officers, both regimental and company, seemed to be affected even more than the men, and but few of Casey's regiments had but more than one field officer, and in some companies all the officers were either absent or ill. Palmer's brigade probably suffered the most, possibly due to its closer proximity to White Oak Swamp. Gen. Palmer in his report says: "The sick and reputed sick numbered some hundreds; in some companies there were no commissioned officers, in the most of them not more than one." However, this description would probably be a fair statement of most of the regiments of the division. As before stated, the daily returns indicated such a falling off of the effective men that a week previously there came a request from the headquarters of the army for an explanation of this unprecedented falling off of the effective men for duty. From the time Casey's division landed on the Peninsula it had more or less difficulty in getting commissary supplies. After crossing the Chickahominy this difficulty became intensified, as all supplies had to be transported by wagons from White House Landing on the Pamunkey river, and the roads were not in the best condition. Probably the very rawness of the troops of the division was a reason why it should be served last, especially as it had been assigned to do most of the menial work of the army, it being the rule even to this day that those who do the most drudgery, shall have the least and wait until their betters are served. Be that as it may, however, a bountiful quantity of commissary supplies, including several barrels of whiskey, arrived at Casey's camps on Saturday forenoon, May 31, requiring a vast stream of wagons to transport them, and these were all parked in and about the camps in front, the horses and drivers enjoying their midday meal preparatory to the return trip. The heavy firing of the previous two days at Casey's advanced position had made that an attractive point for the troops in the rear, who wished to know

what was going on in the front; added to this, the troops of the other divisions of the army had friends in Casey's division, and it, holding the advance, gave a double incentive for visiting their friends. When the visitors arrived many of them found their friends in front slashing timber or on the picket line. Discipline in those days was more lax in all divisions than later, and there was little difficulty in getting to and from the picket line. Gen. Palfrey, in his critical paper before referred to, says:

"It is within my personal knowledge *that it was stated* (Somebody told him so.—Ed.) at the time on the ground, that is within the days immediately succeeding the action, that discipline was slack in Caseys' division; and that when the pickets were driven in, as many as a thousand of them were straying to the front without arms and equipments, prospecting and amusing themselves generally, and that their rush back to camp, when the first shots were fired, had a very confusing and demoralizing effect."

What percentage of the men straying in front belonged to Casey's division, of course, is unknown, but the probabilities are that more than 50 per cent. belonged to other divisions. who had come forward to get a glimpse of the enemy, and to have, what was then considered an honor, the credit of having been within five miles of Richmond. There were several hundreds of men of Casey's division a half mile in advance of the camps slashing timber. It being the noon hour, many had hastily eaten their scant provender and hurried out to the picket line, less than a fourth of a mile in their front, and were observing the enemy when the signal guns were fired; others were resting in such elevated spots as they could find in the vicinity of where they were working. Another thing that should be considered, the exceptional torrential rainstorm of the afternoon and night before, beginning when Casey's division was still standing in line of battle in advance of the rifle-pits and redoubt to repel the expected attack of the enemy. This rain had not only flooded the level grounds, filling the woods with water, making the cultivated grounds one vast morass or mire, but had only slightly affected the Williamsburg road to the rear, as it had a ditch on either side that kept it pretty generally dry. In going to the rear from Casey's or Couch's camps everything converged to this road. The first firing of the pickets, which began within two or three minutes after Bondurant's battery had fired the three signal guns, was not at all startling at first because it was quite limited in extent and it was some little time before the Confederate skirmishers returned the fire. The first light firing of the pickets was due to the fact that Garland's brigade, which led the attack, was massed so its line of battle did not reach at first to exceed a fourth of a mile north of the Williamsburg road, and that it was fully twenty minutes, or perhaps more, in advance of Rodes' brigade, which covered the advance south of the Williamsburg road. The picket firing opposing Garland's advance forced his regiments, then moving by the right flank, to deploy, the skirmishers intermingling with the regiments as they advanced. Up to this time the firing had been no heavier than when the pickets were previously attacked, although four brigades of Hill's division were advancing on Casey's raw division, within less than a mile from his frail intrenchments. Notwithstanding this meager firing, Gen. Casey had been advised by the pickets that the enemy were massing in his front and he had taken the precaution to order his men under arms and was already placing them in position when the firing became more formidable. This occurred immediately after Garland's regiments had deployed, they returning the fire of the pickets. This fire being returned by the 103d Penna., was the first announcement to the troops in camp and in the rear that the attack of the enemy was more formidable than the former ones. Not until then did the surgeons in camp become apprehensive of danger, and the sick were given orders to get to the rear at once. The commissary wagons were transformed into ambulances, those able to walk were told to move to the rear, and soon the road was full of wagons and men. Many of the sick, the ambulances having been exhausted, had to be helped to the rear, some on stretchers and others by comrades holding them by the arm; to this stream were added the full complement of skulkers, and non-combatant camp followers, etc. The visitors from other camps tarried to see the fun, but when the enemy made his appearance in great force they joined the procession to the rear, now anxious to get with their respective commands. Wounded men from the picket line and from the regiment sent to its support, in some cases assisted by comrades who were not wounded, helped to swell

the caravan to the rear; later, when the troops supporting Spratt's battery became engaged, the quota of wounded men increased and when this line was finally broken, some of the regiments were routed, and this caused a constant flow to the rear. The men who had been routed in the woods in the front by overwhelming numbers of the enemy, and also later in the abatis when charging at close quarters, when they found they were largely outnumbered, had become more or less demoralized and panic-stricken, and instinctively cried out, "My regiment is all cut to pieces," as they passed to the rear. While to the observer in the rear the appearances indicated that Casey's division was routed, Gen. Casey and his subordinate brigade commanders were along the lines in front encouraging the men who were gallantly defending the position. None of the calumniators of this division witnessed the white-haired old general as he sat on his iron-gray horse back of Spratt's battery directing the movements of the respective troops, nor saw the men who stood by their guns for the first three hours of the battle; had they done so, their accounts would have been different; for not until after they were completely overwhelmed and threatened on both flanks at close quarters, and had been broken into such fragments that brigade and regimental identities had been completely lost, did the penny-a-liners see the men who did the most courageous fighting in the battle on May 31. Had these scribblers first seen Gens. Kearny and Peck retiring by a wood path with a disorganized mass, more than a mile to the rear of where they had met the enemy two or three hours before, would they repeatedly have called them fugitives fleeing from the enemy, and ignored their previous services? But Casey's division had still more charged to it than was its due. The same conditions prevalent among Casey's men obtained, to a less degree, perhaps, among Couch's men. But each regiment had a large quota of sick and those who feigned illness, and when the enemy's shot and shell began to fly back of Couch's line of battle these joined the procession to the rear and all were designated as "fugitives from Casey's division retreating." Nowhere do you hear of any fugitives from any other division than Casey's. Like a bad boy at school, it had every delinquency charged to it, and the imaginative correspondent had a splendid opportunity to corroborate in his dispatches and letters all that the commanding general had said in derogation of the rawest and weakest division of the army.

Why has the official report of Gen. Casey, which was fully substantiated by all his subordinate brigade commanders, and to a degree by his corps commander, been so generally ignored, and full credence given to the statements of Gens. McClellan and Heintzelman? Simply because he has been accorded the same treatment that the criminal receives when testifying in his own behalf; the very charge against him discrediting his testimony. But there is evidence in abundance that can not be questioned corroborating every claim made by Gen. Casey as to the courage of his troops; evidence from eye-witnesses who knew whereof they testified. Is it not strange that in no official reports of the Confederate generals who assaulted Gen. Casey's division, is there a taint of animadversion against the action of the Yankees comprising the division first assaulted? Even the newspaper writers in the Confederate journals, in describing the battle of Fair Oaks, paid much more attention to the "obstinate and prolonged resistance" than they did to the "flying Yankees." The official reports of the officers who led the troops and who routed the division can tell the story without embellishment. In all the animadversions among the officers on the Confederate side as to who was remiss among the Confederate commanders, there was one general in no wise implicated and that was the general who commanded the division that made the assault on Casey's troops, Maj.-Gen. Daniel H. Hill. He has been preëminently accorded the palm as the hero of the battle. In the concluding paragraph of his official report he says:

"Appended is a list of the killed and wounded. From this it appears that of the less than 9,000 taken into action nearly 3,000 were struck down. The loss was principally in the three brigades which made the front attack. Rain's brigade, which executed the flank movement, suffered but little in comparison. The gallant charge of my division demoralized the Yankees, and *our reinforcements were not hotly engaged; the succor brought to Casey not fighting so well as his own men.* This accounts for the fact that more than half of the entire loss in the two days' fight fell upon my division." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 946.)



In an indorsement to Gen. Rodes' report, Gen. Hill says:

*"I had a full view of the field from my position, and could see no movement toward evacuating the works till Gen. Rains opened fire on the flank and rear. This brigade (Rains') unfortunately, did little more. Had he pressed vigorously on the right, 500 casualties would have been saved in Rodes' brigade."* (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 976.)

Gen. Hill paid the following compliment to Casey's division at Richmond, Va., Oct. 22, 1885, in an address at the reunion of the Virginia Division, Army of Northern Virginia Association (Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 13, p. 266): "It was said for a time that Casey was surprised and that his division was defeated by a sudden rush of mine. His own report and the reports of all his officers show that there was nothing of the kind. He had been waiting for us for hours with his men and guns in position. The sudden rush began at 1 o'clock and Casey's works were captured at 3 o'clock. It is a misnomer to call a deadly struggle for two hours a sudden rush. It is unjust to my division, as well as that opposing me, to say that Casey's men fought badly. They fought better than the reinforcements sent to help them. Fowler Hamilton, a jolly dragoon officer, was asked in the Mexican war, by some of the newly arrived troops, 'Are the Mexicans brave?' They are brave enough for me," replied he. Casey's men were brave enough for me, and he himself was a veteran of approved courage and conduct. He seems to have been one of the very last to abandon his earthworks."

Gen. Garland, whose brigade led the advance, and which was literally "cut to pieces" before Casey's line was reached, says in his official report:

"My line of skirmishers had advanced only a few hundred yards when they encountered that of the enemy. \* \* \* Still all pushed forward with alacrity—so fast, indeed, that when the skirmishers became heavily engaged the regiments pressed upon their heels and the fire became hot along our whole front before emerging from the woods. The regiments were brought into line of battle to support the skirmishers, who, without retiring behind them to reform, became in many places intermingled in their ranks, and so continued throughout the day. We drove the enemy before us out of the woods back into the abatis, where they had several regiments drawn up behind a fence to support them. I am of opinion that the line of skirmishers upon our right, on the opposite side of the road, did not advance so rapidly as our own, for Maj. W. S. Wilson, of the 2d Miss. Battalion, reports that the right of our advancing line was subjected to a fire from the front and flank. We had now reached the edge of the wood, where the abatis impeded our further advance, and the troops were under heavy fire. I now learned that Col. McRae \* \* \* had been compelled to retire \* \* \*. A portion of his regiment I found temporarily confused \* \* \* and I assisted \* \* \* to rally them. I also assisted Col. Christie \* \* \* to reform \* \* \* a portion of his regiment \* \* \*. About the same time, Maj. Maury having fallen, I assisted in keeping the 24th Virginia to its place, some embarrassment and delay having been produced by his fall. \* \* \* Hurrying forward \* \* \* to the abatis I found that as the regiments emerged from the woods \* \* \* were suffering terribly from the enemy's fire. The regimental commanders, who had received my orders to move by the left flank, were unable to effect the movement in good order under the galling fire. The alternative was adopted to push the regiments forward through the abatis against the enemy, which was done, the 2d Florida on the left and in advance; the 38th Virginia, now next on its right, only a little behind. \* \* \* I trusted to Col. Anderson's intuition as an accomplished soldier to perceive that we were hotly engaged, and, as I anticipated, he arrived upon the field just at the proper time. Meanwhile my regiments had advanced more or less into the abatis, the 2d Florida and 38th Virginia up to the fence, and driving away the gunners and killing the horses from a section of artillery near the road. We were losing heavily, especially in field and company officers. Within the space of a few minutes the 24th Virginia had lost its only field officer, wounded (Maj. Maury); the 23d North Carolina all its field officers, wounded or disabled, and 8 out of 10 company commanders and 17 out of 29 officers killed or wounded; the 2d Florida 2 field officers and 10 out of 11 company commanders, killed or wounded; the 38th Virginia its colonel temporarily disabled, but who again took the field. The entire brigade of five regiments and a battalion was in front of the fight, receiving the first shock of the enemy's force with only six field officers, two regiments without any, two more with one apiece. Add to this the list of casualties among company officers shown in the returns, and it is not surprising that regimental lines were not accurately preserved; yet nothing occurred to the disparagement of the general reputation of the troops. \* \* \* The supporting brigade advancing at this opportune moment, and the passage of lines being a feat in tactics which had never been practiced by any of us, large fragments of those regiments who were left without field or company officers were joined in and continued forward with that brigade. The regiments with field officers remaining (the 2d Florida and 38th Virginia especially) preserved a more distinct organization. I assisted Maj. Wilson to collect some of the Mississippi Battalion, and sent them to the left of the 28th Georgia. Passing to the right, where Lieut.-Col. (R. D.) Johnston, before being wounded, had attached some of his



companies to the 4th North Carolina, I kept on the right with the mixed command up to the earthworks and rifle-pits, placing them to hold the rifle-pits and use them in reverse. Arriving there, my horse, which had been shot at an early hour, became now so disabled that I was compelled to abandon him, accepting the use of Capt. Manning's until required by him to go after ordnance. Finding Maj.-Gen. Hill \* \* \* near me, I reported to him, and rendered assistance for a time in conducting the reinforcements now arriving to their positions and in rallying regiments or parts of regiments as wandered anywhere on our part of the lines. My own command, now upon the field, was intermingled, in the manner already stated, to a large extent with Col. Anderson's brigade. The 2d Florida and 38th Virginia, having continued in the fight until a late hour, were sent back, under orders to supply their exhausted ammunition, about the same time with the 49th Virginia. \* \* \* Riding back, at the request of Gen. Hill, to communicate with Gen. Wilcox, whose brigade was coming up, I found that Col. Smith, 49th Virginia, had been directed by Gen. Longstreet to join these regiments with his own and carry them back to the front. \* \* \* The 2d Florida captured the colors of the 8th New York (evidently Capt. Fitch's battery—Ed.) and 45 or 50 prisoners, with several horses, was leading the advance, and, with other troops, clearing men and horses from the section of artillery planted near the road, which the enemy never afterwards regained. The regiment kept in the fight up to the enemy's camp on the left. \* \* \* The 38th Virginia captured the marker's flag of the 104th Penna. and 9 prisoners, including one captain, and kept well up in the fight with or near the 2d Florida, retiring under orders as above stated. The casualties of these two regiments were heavy, as shown by the reports; those of the 2d Florida especially so, being about 45 per cent. of their force engaged, and the 38th Virginia not much less. Late in the afternoon I succeeded in separating and reorganizing my command, and held it under orders in reserve. Sleeping upon the field of battle, this brigade, along with Col. Anderson's, was held in reserve on Sunday, the 1st instant, and was not engaged, there being no need for its services. \* \* \* Lieut.-Col. Taylor and Maj. Wilson, of the 2d Mississippi Battalion, did their whole duty throughout the day, and succeeded in reforming parts of their line of skirmishers into bodies and carrying them into the fight. I regret that circumstances did not afford their fine battalion the best opportunity for separate action on that day." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 961-964.)

The official records of the War Department contain the report of only one regimental commander of Garland's brigade, that of Col. Daniel H. Christie, of the 23d North Carolina. He says:

"The regiment was formed in line of battle, occupying the center of the brigade, at about 1:30 P. M., and moved at the command by right of battalions to the front, endeavoring to preserve regimental distance on our right for the 38th Virginia. \* \* \* I soon found that my command and the 24th Virginia were moving on converging instead of parallel lines. I notified Maj. Maury immediately, but a heavy firing in front, indicating the skirmishers would soon be overpowered, I was obliged to bring my command rapidly into line of battle before he had time to gain distance for me. \* \* \* We were now suffering from a heavy skirmishers' fire (the fire of the 103d Penna.—Ed.), but pressed on through swamp and thicket, officers and men exerting themselves to the utmost to overcome the obstacles in their line of march and obeying strictly the order to reserve their fire. As we neared the edge of the abatis a terrific fire from the opposite side opened on us, which we returned with effect. The fight here for some minutes was stubborn in the extreme. The felled timber was an almost insuperable obstacle to a successful charge against a firm line, and I waited the auspicious moment when they should waver. At this juncture a regiment on my right was ordered to fall back and reform. The order reaching the ears of my company commanders on the right wing, they mistook it for mine, and commenced putting it into execution. That moment I felt to be pregnant with the most disastrous consequences to my command, but by the quick, intelligent coöperation of Lieut.-Col. Johnston the movement was stopped, and we again pressed forward, drove the enemy from his strong position, and were entering the abatis when Gen. Garland rode up and ordered me to move by the left flank. In the execution of this order the three right companies became detached, but were gallantly led by Lieut.-Col. Johnston across the Williamsburg road, and coöperating with the 4th North Carolina, charged *in the direction of the battery in the redoubt, officers and men acting nobly, but suffering terribly*. Having passed the opening and the abatis with what was left of my command, with a part of the 24th Virginia I again pressed forward, the enemy fighting but giving way. The swampy earth and thick undergrowth continued to check rapid movement. The 2d Florida, on my left, was hard pressed. When the 49th Virginia came up cheering upon our right the enemy began again to give way and our line went forward. About this time my horse was shot, and in falling with him I was so much injured as to be incompetent for further service. All the field officers and two-thirds of the company officers were now *hors de combat*, but several officers and many of the men joined other commands and fought on until night closed the engagement." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. VI, part I, pp. 967-968.)

Col. Christie's report is fully corroborated in the history of the 23d North Carolina Regiment in "North Carolina Regiments"; the writers, two members of the regiment, say of the battle of Seven Pines:

"Few attacks in war were ever made under circumstances more unfavorable to the assaulting force. A swamp, in some places waist deep in water and thick with undergrowth and tangled vine, had to be crossed, and a skillfully made abatis confronted and struggled through before the heavily manned hostile works beyond could be reached. Through them all swept the regiment in line, with its comrade commands, under a fire of musketry and artillery as hot as mortal men ever breasted with success. Many a gallant fellow was stricken down dead or wounded. Some, rendered helpless by wounds not necessarily fatal, sank and were drowned in the deep waters of the swamp. \* \* \* But in our front the victory was complete. After two hours, ending in the brilliant charge described above, Casey's works were carried and his routed line driven back on Couch's. Then the division, reinforced by only one, R. H. Anderson's, smashed Couch, though reinforced by Kearny, and drove all back on their third line two miles in rear of the first line. \* \* \* Darkness put an end to the battle. But a heavy blood equivalent was paid for the victory. \* \* \* None of the field officers escaped injury. Col. Christie was wounded. Lieut.-Col. R. D. Johnston was wounded in the arm, face, and neck, had his horse killed under him and was shot down within fifty feet of the hostile works. Capt. C. C. Blacknall \* \* \* was grazed by seven balls and received a painful bruise near the spine from a fragment of shell. \* \* \* Capt. Wm. Johnson \* \* \* Lieut. E. A. McDonald \* \* \* were also wounded, Lieuts. J. D. Knott and A. M. Luria \* \* \* were killed \* \* \*. Maj. E. J. Christian was mortally wounded, dying a few days later. \* \* \* He had received two wounds, either of which would have justified his retirement from the field. But he pluckily went forward at the head of his men till stricken down with the third and mortal wound." (North Carolina Regiments, Vol. II, pp. 204-206.)

Col. George B. Anderson, of the 4th North Carolina Regiment, who commanded Featherston's brigade, of Gen. Hill's division, the supporting brigade to Gen. Garland, says:

"The brigade was put in motion \* \* \* between 1 and 1:30 P. M., so as to be about one-quarter of a mile in rear of Garland's brigade. After moving a short distance, not more than half a mile, word was sent me from Gen. Garland that he was in great need of reinforcements. The step of the troops was quickened and they moved on rapidly, the whole advance being over ground exceedingly boggy and much of it covered with a very thick growth of trees. The 4th North Carolina, being on the right and somewhat in advance, came first into action, emerging from the woods half a mile or more in front of the enemy's redoubt and breastworks, upon ground which, up to within 200 or 300 yards of the redoubt, was obstructed by the felling of trees. The other regiments, in the order of their positions in line—49th Virginia, 28th Georgia, and 27th Georgia—came up successively into action, but the 28th Georgia by mistake, resulting probably from the density of the woods through which it had marched, came up on the right of the 49th Virginia and remained thus during the action. Having started the three regiments on the right fairly into action, I found myself in the woods on the left of the clearing with the 27th Georgia, and, from the force of circumstances as the day advanced, remained on this flank during most of the action. This regiment, having formed line in the woods, engaged the enemy there and charged him over a very difficult piece of obstructed ground; but finding itself in the face of a very greatly superior force and in too advanced a position—one, in fact, which endangered its being completely flanked—it was withdrawn a short distance, its left flank thrown back, and I went into the clearing to endeavor to procure reinforcements before again advancing. Col. Jenkins' regiment of South Carolina Sharpshooters and the 6th South Carolina Volunteers were sent with me, and as soon as they could be formed in line and the firing stopped sufficiently to make the signal agreed upon (a shout from the 27th Georgia) heard, the three regiments again charged in the best style over the same piece of obstructed ground above alluded to, through the woods beyond, and completely over a large camp of the enemy, taking a considerable number of prisoners and routing him completely. The Georgia regiment, having been in action much longer than the South Carolina, and being somewhat scattered and very much fatigued, was now halted and reformed in line. The South Carolina regiments advanced some distance farther, and after a short time became engaged with the enemy. \* \* \* I then left it and went to look after the rest of the brigade. \* \* \* In passing to the right I found the 4th North Carolina under fire, but completely exhausted and very badly cut to pieces. The 49th Virginia and 28th Georgia had retired. \* \* \* Being completely exhausted myself, and the regiments of the brigade being exhausted and cut up and to some extent scattered, and the ground being held by fresher troops, I proceeded as the evening closed in to collect them together at a point in the rear portion of the clearing to the left of the road. \* \* \* Maj. Bryan Grimes \* \* \* led his regiment in the thickest of the fight. His horse was shot under him not more than 100 yards directly in front of the enemy's redoubt. After three color-bearers of his regiment had been killed he bore in his own hands and brought

out of action its tattered but honored flag. \* \* \* I close my necessarily imperfect report with a statement, whose dry figures may be truly said to speak with touching eloquence, of what was done and what was suffered by the brave men of this brigade on Saturday, May 31. Carried into action, 1,865; killed, 149; wounded, 680; missing, 37; grand aggregate, 866." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 951-953.)

From the report of Lieut.-Col. Charles T. Zachry, 27th Georgia, Infantry of Featherston's brigade:

"About 2 P. M. we emerged from the woods through which we had advanced rapidly and with great fatigue to the men, in the open field just in rear of the 4th North Carolina State Troops and the 49th Virginia Regiment, who were both engaging the enemy. We were ordered to the left into the woods, and our line reached along an abatis of the enemy 75 or 100 yards in width. One captain (O. A. Lee, Company I) and several men had been killed before we arrived at this position. The enemy had concealed himself on the other edge of the abatis, and when we had arrived within this easy range, opened a tremendous fire of musketry, with some grape and shell. We replied with greater effect upon the enemy, as shown by their dead and wounded, for a brief period, and then charged over the abatis, the enemy's sense of danger on seeing our bayonets intrepidly advancing allowing him to take but little advantage of the exposure of our men in crossing such a place. Advancing beyond where the enemy had been and discovering he had flanked us, we fell back across the abatis. Scarcely was our line well in its position before the enemy, with three fiendish yells, opened from the same place on us a terrific fire, which we returned till reinforced by Col. Jenkins' South Carolina regiment; then charged the abatis again. The enemy fled so rapidly we saw him no more until we had passed three of his camps. In the first charge, or while falling back after it, the gallant Capt. Bacon fell mortally wounded. \* \* \* Between the first and second charges Col. Smith was severely wounded \* \* \*." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 953-954.)

From report of Capt. John N. Wilcox, comdg. 28th Georgia Infantry:

"The force of the regiment upon entering the field of action consisted of 370 officers and men. The regiment entered the field of action in the position assigned it with the brigade under a heavy fire of the enemy's guns and remained on the field between three and four hours, constantly engaged under the enemy's galling fire. \* \* \* Loss in killed and wounded, 121 officers and men." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI., part I, p. 955.)

From report of Maj. Bryan Grimes, comdg. 4th North Carolina Infantry:

"After marching to the field agreeably to orders, when near the Williamsburg road the enemy commenced an enfilading fire from a battery stationed in the road, concealed by the woods. I then filed my regiment to the left and brought it into line of battle, and ordered it to lie down until the other regiments of the brigade moved up. Just as the next regiment reached us a courier arrived from the front calling for reinforcements, and you ordered me forward. The woods were very thick and water deep in ponds from recent rains, in places waist deep. The enemy, during our advance through the woods, playing upon us with canister and shell, it was impossible to keep an accurate alignment; halted at the edge of the woods, rectified the alignment as near as possible before uncovering my men, and then ordered them to advance, which was through a thick and entangled abatis, formed by felling the trees in opposite directions, which was difficult and tedious to march through. At this time I first saw the redoubt of the enemy about half a mile in front, and somewhat to the right, of my center, which caused me to right oblique my command. The enemy also had a section of battery (two pieces) which was dealing destruction to my left wing, while my center and right wings were being mowed down by grape and canister from the redoubt; but the men steadily advanced in admirable order. The enemy fled from the field pieces on my left and we then concentrated our whole attention to the redoubt. Between this entangled brush-wood and the redoubt was a plowed field, rendered very miry by the late rains, in which the men would mire ankle deep at every step; through this we continued our way. Other regiments at this time were emerging from the thicket both on my right and left, when I gave the order to charge on the redoubt, which was done by my men in gallant style. When within about 100 yards of the redoubt my horse was killed, catching me under him in his fall. Assistance came and I was extricated uninjured, when we rushed on. When within 30 or 40 yards of the redoubt I saw that we were 200 yards in advance of any other regiment and thought best to fall back to a ditch midway between the redoubt and entangled woods, which I ordered, and the regiment retired in good order; but the color-bearer misunderstanding the order, fell back beyond the ditch to this entangled brush. Those who had taken cover in the ditch then followed the colors, which were then halted, and all ordered to lie down, being still within 250 yards of the redoubt. About this time our battery arrived and commenced playing upon the enemy. *As an evidence of the severity of the fire of the enemy while in front of the battery 46 of my men were found killed, within an area of one acre.* After allowing my men time to recover from their fatigue, just then I saw my third color-bearer shot down. Capt. Simonton and myself



rushed up to raise the colors. Capt. Simonton, reaching them first, placed them in my hands, raising them aloft, calling upon my men to rally around their standard. It was done with alacrity, and, together with several other regiments, we reached the redoubt, the enemy fleeing. About 300 yards distant to the left I saw two regiments of the enemy drawn up in line of battle, protected and partially concealed by the woods. I faced my men to the left and double-quickened them through an open field to reach a cover of the same woods, but before reaching it I saw breastworks to my right thrown up, which the enemy were leaving, and ordered my men to move by the right flank and get behind their breastworks, firing upon them during the while, which was continued until I saw a regiment of ours marching to the left to attack them. I ordered them to cease firing for fear of shooting our friends. In a short time we were ordered forward to support a regiment in front and to our right, which was done. While at this spot, of my four officers who had followed the flag through the day two were shot—Capt. Simonton, killed instantly, and Capt. Wood, very seriously wounded. From here we were ordered to fall back from the breastworks, and in a short time it became dark, and orders arrived for me to retire to the road. Just before doing so I ordered them to count the number then present, which was 54 \* \* \*. *It is impossible for me to obtain the names of those who acted with more than common gallantry in the first and hottest part of the engagement, as the company officers, who had better opportunity of noticing them, are absent wounded \* \* \*. No braver men died that day than Capt. Barnes, of Company F, and Lieut. White, of Company C, who were killed while leading their men up to the breastworks \* \* \*;* the list of casualties will show, leaving the encampment with 29 officers, 23 of them being killed and wounded." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 955-957.)

The official return of casualties as given in the report of the brigade commander (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 953) gives the casualties of the officers and men of this regiment as follows: Total carried into action, 678; casualties of officers, 24; enlisted men, 345; aggregate, 369. A digression from the official reports to give added testimony to the report of Maj. Grimes, will not be inappropriate here; but in order to break the monotony of repetition a brief reference to the remarkable military career of this Confederate officer will be injected first. Although caught by the falling of his horse when that animal was killed, Maj. Grimes escaped without further injury, although nearly every other officer of the regiment was either killed or seriously wounded. At the battle of Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862, another horse was killed under him, and again on Sept. 14, 1862, at Brownsboro, still another horse was killed under him and again he escaped serious injury. He was the first Confederate officer to enter Gettysburg. In July, 1864, he was with Early's command and again his horse was killed under him and every member of his staff either killed or wounded and yet he escaped without injury, and again, Oct. 19, 1864, he had two horses shot under him without resultant injury. He was commissioned major-general in February, 1865, and planned and led the final charge of the Army of Northern Virginia, Sunday, April 9, 1865, when he succeeded in opening a way of retreat to Lynchburg and held the position until ordered by Gen. Lee to fall back. Notwithstanding he served from the beginning to the end of the war without receiving a serious wound, he was mysteriously assassinated in the evening of Aug. 14, 1885, as he was returning from Washington, N. C., to his plantation, a short distance from the town. A worthless character of the neighborhood was suspected of the crime and brought to trial, but for lack of evidence was acquitted; he then left that part of the country, but in later years returned and in a drunken orgy boasted of committing the crime, entering into such details as to remove any doubt of his guilt. The indignation of the community was manifested by the citizens promptly lynching the assassin.

Col. E. A. Osborne, of the 4th N. C. Regiment, in a graphic narrative of the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, published in Vol. I, N. C. Regiments (Col. Osborne commanded a company in this battle), says:

"The regiment was in fine condition, 25 commissioned officers and 520 men and non-commissioned officers reported for duty on the 31st of May, 1862, and as they filed out and moved off toward the battle-field of Seven Pines they presented a splendid picture of manhood, energy and courage. \* \* \* The 4th Regiment was to the left of the stage road, the right being near the road, which ran diagonally across our front, crossing the enemy's line a little to the left of the front of the 4th Regiment. A very heavy redoubt was in front of us, bristling with artillery supported by a mass of infantry and flanked on either side by extensive earthworks filled with men supported by artillery. A fearful storm of shot, grape and canister, tore through the trees, plowing up the ground on every side



and cutting down the branches and saplings around us. Soon the order was passed along the line to move forward. The men sprang to their feet without a word and advanced to the assault. For many rods we made our way through the obstructions above mentioned, under a terrible fire of musketry and artillery, which we could not return with any effect on account of the confusion into which we were thrown by the obstructions and the great difficulty in getting over them. Heavy musketry on the right indicated that the battle was raging there with terrible fury. Onward moved our devoted men, until at last the open field was reached within one hundred yards of the enemy's works. The men quickly resumed their places in line of battle and opened fire upon the enemy with such deadly effect as to cause a momentary lull in the storm of deadly missiles that were assailing us. But again the enemy renewed his fire with redoubled fury. Our line moved on to within fifty or sixty yards of the enemy's works. The men were falling rapidly. We halted near a zigzag fence to await support on the right, which had failed to come up. The enemy's fire continued with unabated fury, and it was evident that the regiment could not remain there without being entirely destroyed. The writer of this narrative looked around for a field officer. Maj. Grimes was near, sitting calmly on his iron-gray horse, with one leg thrown over the saddlebow, as afterwards so often seen on the battle-field. I seized his leg to attract his attention. He leaned toward me with his ear near my face to hear what I had to say. 'Major,' I shouted, 'we can't stand this. Let us charge the works.' 'All right,' said the major, 'charge them! charge them!' I rushed back to the front of my company, leaped over the fence, and waved them forward with hat and sword. My company, H, rushed forward and the whole regiment instinctively moved with them, yelling and firing as they advanced. In front of our left was a field battery, which was instantly silenced, also the heavy battery in front of our center and right. On we rushed with such impetuosity and determination that the enemy abandoned everything and retired.

"We captured the works and six pieces of artillery. But again we had to halt to await necessary support on the right and left. The writer of this sketch was wounded at this point within a few rods of the breastworks. After the works were captured in the first assault the line retired to the fence from which we had made the charge, to await reinforcements, which arrived in a few minutes, when the whole line advanced and drove the enemy away. When the second charge was ordered the regiment passed over the same ground over which they had charged but a little while before. It was appalling to see how much the line had been reduced in numbers. The heavy, compact, orderly line of half an hour previous was now scarcely more than a line of skirmishers, but they moved with the same boldness and determination as they moved before. The ground was literally covered with the bodies of their dead and wounded comrades, yet they moved steadily forward, directing their fire with telling effect, until within a few paces of the fortifications, when the enemy again retired from his works. Of the twenty-five commissioned officers and 653 men and non-commissioned officers, every officer except Maj. Grimes was killed, wounded or disabled, while of the men, 74 were killed and 265 were wounded. Maj. Grimes had a horse killed under him in the charge. His foot was caught under the horse, and it was with much difficulty that he was extricated from his helpless condition. While on the ground and unable to rise, he moved his sword and shouted: 'Go on, boys! Go on!' Upon regaining his feet he saw that his color-bearer, James Bormer, of Company K, was killed, when he seized the flag himself and rushed forward, waving his men on to the charge. After the works were captured, John A. Slikeather, of Company A, asked to be allowed to carry the flag; and from that day to the close of the war, except when necessarily absent for a short time, he bravely bore the regimental colors.

"A few minutes after the enemy was driven from his works he began to rally in rear of his tents. Maj. Grimes ordered his regiment into a piece of woodland nearby and opened fire upon him. In moving at double-quick across the open field, to seek the cover of the woods, he discovered that the enemy was throwing up breastworks on the right. He charged, driving him away and taking a number of prisoners. The night was spent upon the field. The men being worn out, were glad to stretch themselves upon the ground and rest, surrounded, as they were, by dead and wounded men and animals, while the air was filled with cries and groans of the wounded and dying.

"The conduct of the officers and men in this notable conflict was splendid beyond description. Their coolness and deliberation in making their way through the abatis, under the most galling fire at short range; the firmness and calmness with which they reformed their weakened and disordered line and awaited orders in the open field within seventy-five yards of the enemy's works under the same awful and destructive fire; the coolness and precision with which they delivered their fire under all these trying conditions; the irresistible firmness and determination with which they made that wonderful and heroic charge in the very jaws of death; the calmness and sullenness with which they retired when the danger of being flanked was apparent, and the grim and unwavering determination with which they returned to the second charge and continued to fight, all displayed a spirit of courage and manliness worthy of any men the world has ever produced. It would be a privilege to record the list of the gallant men who fell in this fight, but time and space

forbid. Their names may not be known to history or to fame, but their comrades knew and loved them. We believe the world is better and humanity is honored and ennobled by the lives of such men, and that both are the poorer by their untimely loss.

"The figures in regard to the number of the men engaged and of those killed and disabled are taken from Col. G. B. Anderson's official report of the battle. In all this carnage these heroic men never for an instant wavered or showed the slightest trepidation. It was as if some superhuman spirit had been infused into them, and nothing but death could stop them. The writer shall never forget his feelings."

In a memorial address on Gen. George Burgwyn Anderson, delivered May 11, 1885 by Hon. A. M. Waddell, the following reference was made to the action of the 4th North Carolina Regiment in this battle: "The battle of Seven Pines was a bloody baptism for Col. Anderson's regiment; indeed, it was almost unparalleled in its terrible destructiveness to that command, for of the 27 officers fit for duty, all except one were either killed or wounded, and of 520 men in the ranks, 86 were killed and 376 were wounded, leaving only 58 out of the 520 unhurt, a record which is the best evidence of the perfect discipline and splendid courage exhibited by that glorious regiment in its first hard fight with the enemy." (Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 14, p. 392.)

From report of Col. William Smith, comdg. the 49th Virginia:

"On the morning of the 31st ultimo I received your orders to move by the left flank, file right, preserving such a distance from the 4th North Carolina Regiment, on my right, as would afford me room promptly to form in line of battle. I accordingly moved, and unhappily had to make my way through a trackless forest, encountering at almost every step brush, bramble, and pond, and after a most exhausting march of upward of a mile we cleared the woods and entered the open field. Passing through this field to the right we, with the previous orders renewed, entered the next body of timber, which was either occupied in common by, or separated us from, the enemy. The 4th North Carolina was on my right and the 27th and 28th Georgia on my left. Dressing by the right, we were ordered carefully to preserve our distances, that not a moment might be lost in forming in line of battle. I endeavored to obey this order literally, and in so doing was brought in contact with an enormous abatis and with rifle-pits, all right in front, and with a redoubt on my right flank. *Here I met with Gen. Garland, who, stating that his brigade had been cut to pieces, urged me forward.* I gave the word, and my gallant boys dashed into the abatis, pressing forward with every possible dispatch. My men were falling fast from the fire of an unseen foe—indeed several had fallen in the timber through which we had just passed and from the shell of the enemy, and yet they gallantly pressed forward and had more than half perforated the abatis—had passed the rifle-pits and were under a galling fire from front and flank before I opened fire. \* \* \* We had been under fire for three and a half hours, a portion of the time under a combination of four opposite fires. *Our brigade had promptly relieved Garland's shattered columns,* yet during my long and protracted struggle of three and a half hours I had received no succor and no command as to my progress or management. My regiment which went into action 390 strong only, had been cut down to a mere handful. \* \* \* Of the rank and file 32 were killed, 158 wounded, and 22 missing." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 957-959.)

From report of Capt. John R. Bagby, comdg. 4th Virginia Battalion (an irregular organization attached to Featherston's brigade during the battle of Fair Oaks):

"We were formed in line of battle on the right of the Williamsburg road. From thence we passed through the woods to an opening in front of the enemy's intrenchments in good order, some four or five of the battalion being wounded. At this juncture one of the companies (Capt. Bagby's) was ordered to take charge of three pieces of artillery left by the retreating foe. This duty was discharged, firing into two regiments of Yankees forming to attack us with considerable effect. Also a portion of Capt. Montague's company was detailed to assist in Capt. Carter's battery, many of his cannoneers having been disabled. The battalion was then ordered forward, \* \* \* and ordered to charge the enemy in ambush among felled trees on the right of Barker's house. We passed through the enemy's tents, wheeled to the right, and upon reaching the felled trees threw ourselves on the ground, and fired upon the enemy whenever they showed themselves. After being in this position some fifteen or twenty minutes some officer in our front ordered his regiment to retire, and when they reached our position \* \* \* we retired through the enemy's tents, and about half the battalion stopped at the intrenchments; the balance retreated farther. \* \* \* The dispersion of Capt. Otey's company was due to the fact their first lieutenant (acting captain) was severely wounded, another wounded, and the remaining taken prisoner, who, however, escaped upon the second retreat of the enemy. We suffered in this battle very severely, losing in killed and wounded 6 commissioned officers and 80 enlisted men." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 968-969.)

From report of Brig. Gen. Gabriel J. Rains, comdg. brigade of Hill's division:

"Pursuant to the instructions of Maj. Gen. Hill, on the field of battle, Brig.-Gen. Rode's brigade being actively engaged with an overpowering mass of the enemy, with the two right regiments of my command, soon followed by the third and part of the fourth, we penetrated the woods, to take the enemy in rear, and drive him from his batteries, now playing with fearful effect upon our troops. We found ourselves in a swamp, but pressed on with alacrity until we had gained the rear of the enemy. Here we halted, directed by a divine Providence, exactly at the right place, where I made a change of front by a wheel in the thicket, and advancing found ourselves facing the foe. Some of our men had fired on what I was afraid to be some of our own troops, but it proved otherwise from the dead bodies we passed, and the enemy must have been firing there upon one another. As soon as we reached the edge of the thicket, seeing the enemy in front, I ordered the fire. For a moment it ran along the line, not fairly yet in position, and was then followed by a long, loud and continued roll of musketry for full fifteen minutes without cessation. I had heard many a volley before, but never one so long and continuous. We evidently were unexpectedly there, were near at hand to the foe, and struck them like an avalanche. Their shot and cannon balls came like hail into the bushes around us, but the men lay close to the ground and only rose upon the knee to fire. The enemy were in great force before us, at least ten to one, and increasing by reinforcements, and at their fire about 100 of our men broke to the rear, but happening to be just there I easily rallied them, and they fought like heroes, and more than redeemed the act of a momentary panic. All acquitted themselves well, and when we emerged from the woods and swept through the desolated camp of the enemy, amid their dead and wounded, their property lying everywhere around, not one article was taken up by the men, who maintained their ranks like true soldiers and ultimately passed the night in line of battle without fire or light in another part of the woods, ready to receive and check the enemy should he advance, also taking a number of prisoners. \* \* \* Our loss in the battle was more than one-seventh of the whole brigade, and of these very few not killed or wounded \* \* \*." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part 1, pp. 969-970.)

From report of Brig.-Gen. R. E. Rodes, comdg. Third Brigade, Hill's division:

"When the signal was given my line of skirmishers and the 12th Mississippi Regiment moved to the attack and immediately thereafter the action began. Under these circumstances, as each of the remaining regiments came up I caused it to move forward to the attack, so that my brigade moved to the field *en echelon* and in the following order: 1st, 6th Alabama \* \* \* Col. Gordon \* \* \* deployed as skirmishers, covering the whole front of the brigade; 2d, 12th Mississippi, Col. W. H. Taylor, moving with its left on the Williamsburg road; 3d., Heavy Artillery Battalion, Capt. C. C. Otey; \* \* \* 4th, 5th Alabama \* \* \* Col. C. C. Pegues \* \* \* 5th, 12th Alabama \* \* \* Col. R. T. Jones. \* \* \* The King William Artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Carter, \* \* \* I ordered to proceed by the shortest route to the Williamsburg road, and to follow the left of the brigade along that road after the whole of the brigade had advanced. Ascertaining the position of the right of the 12th Mississippi \* \* \* I endeavored to move the remaining regiments rapidly into line of battle with it; but finding that this regiment was pressed, I moved the 5th Alabama directly to its support. The ground over which we were to move being covered with very thick undergrowth and the soil being very marshy, so marshy that it was with great difficulty either horses or men could get over it, and being guided only by the fire in the front, I emerged from the woods upon the Williamsburg road under a heavy fire of both artillery and musketry with only five companies of the 5th Alabama; the remaining companies having become separated, had moved into the abatis in their front and on the right of the 12th Mississippi. Finding that the 12th Mississippi had moved forward into the abatis and was gallantly holding its own along its front, and my battle instructions required me to operate upon the right of the Williamsburg road, I ordered the left wing of the 5th to move through the abatis and join the right and moving toward the right myself, found the battalion of heavy artillery opposite their position in line, but halted and lying down in the wood behind the abatis, which Capt. Bagby, temporarily in command, informed me was in obedience to an order from Maj.-Gen. Hill. Ordering them forward, I proceeded further to the right, and found that the 12th Alabama, which had moved over less difficult ground than the other regiments had, was considerably in advance of the brigade, and that, together with the 6th, still deployed as skirmishers, it was engaging the enemy, having driven him steadily up to his intrenchments. Concentrating the 6th, I moved both it and the 12th Alabama about 60 yards to the rear, in order to form the whole brigade in a continuous line preparatory to an advance upon the enemy's earthworks. While arranging the line of battle the left wing of the 5th Alabama, under Maj. E. L. Hobson (Lieut.-Col. J. M. Hall having been wounded), in its eagerness to engage the enemy at close quarters and having misunderstood my order to move to the right, moved forward without orders into the field in front of the abatis and directly under the guns of the redoubt. After holding its position there a few minutes and finding that



its movement was premature it moved back in perfect order, under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, to the front of the abatis. My line of battle was thus completed. It was formed under a heavy fire throughout its entire extent and seemed about equal in extent to that of the enemy, which was then in front of his camp and was protected by a redoubt and intrenchments. \* \* \* I therefore determined to attack from the position my brigade then held. \* \* \* By this time the enemy began to show signs of wavering under the effects of a heavy fire from a Confederate battery on my left, which proved to be the King William Artillery, under Capt. Carter. Their battery of seven guns was in a moment after silenced and the occupants of the redoubt driven out by Capt. Carter's five pieces. Capt. Carter, as far as the enemy's first line of intrenchments was concerned, had achieved a victory, for upon moving with the whole brigade to attack the enemy, having already abandoned his guns and redoubt, fled from his intrenchments and camp to occupy a line of abatis and woods about 150 yards in rear of the redoubt. \* \* \* From this new position they opened fire upon my right regiment, the 6th Alabama, across an open field. Finding that they outflanked smartly my right and that my left was exposed, as I saw no Confederate troops on that flank, and that the brigade would be well protected on the outside of the enemy's works and by a fence extending in front of a thin skirt of woods occupied by my right regiment, I gave orders that it should occupy and hold that line while I waited for Gen. Rains to come up on my right and until I could examine the ground to the left of the Williamsburg road, my left flank being closely approached by woods. At the moment of our taking possession of the works I discovered a brigade of Federal infantry approaching my brigade from the woods just mentioned on the left of the Williamsburg road. The head of this column halted within 350 yards of the redoubt. I immediately caused the 5th Alabama to occupy the redoubt and the 12th Mississippi to occupy the rifle-pits between the redoubt and the Williamsburg road, and called for a company of heavy artillery to turn upon the enemy's column some of his abandoned guns, an order which Capt. Bagby's company promptly obeyed. But before he succeeded in opening fire Capt. Carter arrived with his battery, and immediately opened fire with the first of his pieces and in a moment after with a second. In a few moments Capt. Bagby, having succeeded in getting two of the enemy's pieces in position, opened fire upon him, and then under the combined fire of those four pieces he gave way and retired. An attack being threatened in front, as soon as the force on the left was dispersed one of Capt. Carter's pieces was, under direction of Maj.-Gen. Hill, who had just arrived, placed in such a position as to enfilade the road. At this moment, from a point 600 or 700 yards down this road and directly in front of our position, the enemy's battery opened fire upon us with considerable effect, sweeping off almost every man from Capt. Carter's last-mentioned piece. (The Federal battery referred to here was the 7th New York Battery of Casey's division, commanded by Capt. P. C. Regan.—Eds.) Finding that Confederate troops were arriving on my right and left, I ordered my brigade to move forward again, which it bravely did, though encountering a heavy fire of musketry and artillery from the enemy concealed behind a second row of abatis, woods, and fence. My two regiments, the 6th and 12th Alabama, suffered severely in this advance. The 6th Alabama, upon moving across the field in the edge of which they had first halted and entering the woods on the opposite side, driving the enemy before them, encountered a heavy fire of musketry upon its right and front, and finally upon the rear of its right wing. \* \* \* I ordered this regiment to fall back to the position it had last occupied on the edge of the field, where it was about in line with the enemy's intrenchments, and where, though still under fire, it was somewhat protected. \* \* \* When the 6th Alabama moved back, the right wing of the 12th Alabama \* \* \* retired with it and took position on its left behind the intrenchments. The left wing also started to retire, but at the command of its major promptly resumed its position, but afterwards fell back to a position in front of the intrenchments. At this time a portion of the Heavy Artillery Battalion retired and, I regret to say, headed by their officers, took refuge in the ditches in front of the enemy's redoubt, a position from which I had much difficulty in dislodging them when they were called upon to man the redoubt. I did not attempt to reestablish either this portion of the battalion or the 12th Alabama \* \* \* in the position from which they had withdrawn, because it was evident that nothing could be effected toward an advance while the right wing of the brigade was so exposed. A part of the battalion, the 5th Alabama, and 12th Mississippi Regiments, continued to hold their ground steadily, though subjected to a constant fire from the enemy's musketry, which inflicted a severe loss upon them. The enemy's batteries in the meantime had been silenced, but while the contest between them and our own was going on the 12th Mississippi and a portion of the 5th Alabama, which were directly between these batteries, maintained their posts without flinching. Just after the 12th Alabama had fallen back and about an hour after the brigade had assumed its most advanced position, during which time it had been under constant fire of musketry, reinforcements commenced to arrive, and in assisting Gen. Kemper to place his brigade, so it could move forward to relieve any advanced regiments, which by this time had been under fire fully three hours, I received a wound in the arm, which in a short time became so painful as to compel me to turn over the command



of the brigade to Col. Gordon, of the 6th Alabama. \* \* \* The loss in the brigade, and especially in the 6th Alabama and 12th Mississippi Regiments, had already been serious, but in this second forward movement, and while holding the advanced position, the loss inflicted upon it was far heavier, the 6th Alabama having lost more than half its force. \* \* \* The brigade was under a constant fire of musketry and artillery during five and a half hours, and hence its loss was heavy. The following statement exhibits the casualties \* \* \* : Total, killed, 241; wounded, 853; missing, 5; aggregate loss, 1,099. The total number of men carried into action was about 2,200. The aggregate number at camp was, however, 2,587. The 6th Alabama lost near 60 per cent of its aggregate force. Some of its men were drowned after having been wounded, as they fought at times in a swamp in which the water was from 6 inches to 2 feet in depth." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 970-976.)

From report of Col. J. B. Gordon, 6th Alabama, who succeeded to the command of Rodes' brigade during the battle:

"Notified that I was placed in command, I reported to Maj.-Gen. Hill for orders. Under his direction I moved the brigade about half a mile to the rear, and ordered them to camp on either side of the Williamsburg road, spending nearly the entire night with large details from the brigade in nursing the wounded whom the surgeons had been unable to remove. I was ordered soon after the firing began Sunday morning to move the brigade forward to support the troops then engaging the enemy on the left of the Williamsburg road and to prevent the enemy from retaking his earthworks. \* \* \* Forming a line around the front of the abatis, on the left of the road, this position was held, in constant expectation of being called into action, until we were relieved by the brigade of Gen. Colston." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 977.)

From the report of Col. C. C. Pegues, 5th Alabama:

"\* \* \* The regiment emerged from the woods in front of the enemy's camp, which was fortified with a redoubt and a long line of breastworks and rifle-pits, and advanced toward it over an abatis formed by thickly-felled timber, which in some places was almost impassable. While in the abatis an order was received to move by the left flank and approach the redoubt more in rear. I immediately moved the right wing in the direction ordered, leaving instructions with Lieut.-Col. J. M. Hall to follow with the left wing. In consequence of a wound \* \* \* Lieut.-Col. Hall left the field before executing this order; hence the left wing remained in the abatis in front of the redoubt, being at the time under command of Maj. E. L. Hobson, where it suffered severely from the enemy's batteries and long-range guns. The right wing formed line on the left of the 4th Virginia Battalion, and the entire line was ordered by Gen. Rodes in person to charge the redoubt. While making this charge the left wing emerged from the abatis, took its proper place in line, and the whole regiment charged over the ditch and embankment into the redoubt, where we captured a stand of colors and six pieces of artillery. \* \* \* This position was held by my regiment until the command was given by Gen. Rodes to advance. The regiment moved through the enemy's camp into the open field beyond under a heavy fire of artillery and small arms from the enemy, who was concealed in the felled timber in rear of his camp. Here we remained one and a half hours under a galling fire and unable to return it ourselves on account of the Virginia battalion being in front. It was here my regiment suffered most severely, losing more than 100 men in killed and wounded at this particular spot. I was finally ordered to lead my regiment under cover of a woodpile about 60 paces to the rear, where it remained until the fighting for the day ceased \* \* \* The list of casualties \* \* \* shows a loss of 229 killed and wounded and only 2 missing and unaccounted for \* \* \*. (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 978-979.)

From report of Col. John B. Gordon, comdg. 6th Alabama:

"\* \* \* I moved my regiment across to the Williamsburg road by the left flank, \* \* \* deployed them as skirmishers in front of the brigade, with the left resting on the road. They were moved forward as the skirmishers from the brigade of Gen. Garland, deployed on the left of the road, approached my left flank. This forward movement was difficult and fatiguing in the extreme. \* \* \* The enemy's advanced posts were first reached and attacked by Gen. Garland's skirmishers, then by my left, then by my center, and finally by my right, demonstrating that the enemy's line did not extend across the Williamsburg at right angles, but nearly parallel to the general course of the Chickahominy river. As my skirmishers entered the open field in which the enemy had erected his earthworks a regiment was moved up in line of battle covering my left wing. Upon this regiment I ordered a forward movement under their fire, in order to get within easy range for my rifles. A few rounds were exchanged and they retired to their intrenchments. (96th New York with two companies—F and I—103d Penna.) From the woods in front of my right and center and on the left of the enemy's works he had by this time thrown forward one or two regiments, protected by a heavy rail fence. My skirmishers were immediately ordered forward until within easy range, and then, lying

down behind stumps and logs, they poured a most deadly fire for some minutes into the solid ranks of the enemy, when, reinforced and assisted by the 12th Alabama Regiment, this line of the enemy was also driven under cover of the woods. Under this fire from the enemy some of my best officers and many men fell. Capt. Fox, Company E, no less brave than accomplished, was killed; Capt. A. M. Gordon, Company D, seriously wounded. The brigade was now being formed in line of battle just in rear of my line of skirmishers, when, upon application to Gen. Rodas, I was ordered to form my regiment on the right of the brigade and charge with it the enemy's earthworks. These were soon occupied by the brigade. Here the troops on my left halted, but the order not having reached me, my regiment moved on into the enemy's camps and captured a stand of colors. \* \* \* Ordered back to form on the brigade, I moved by the right-about until I reached my position, when, anxious to screen my men as soon as possible, I ordered them to lie down. A charge on the abatis and swamp was soon ordered. The command was given, 'Forward (and pausing for the men to rise), march!' The entire regiment rose promptly and began the march to the rear under their conception of the order. Impressed with the importance of arresting the movement at once, I galloped about equi-distant between my line and that of the enemy, and called to my men by word and gesture to move on the enemy. Promptly facing about, and exclaiming from one end of the line to the other that the order was misunderstood, they moved at double-quick with such impetuosity that the enemy fled from his hiding-places before us. Falling back, however, upon a second line, he poured a most terrific fire upon my ranks. \* \* \* We were driving the enemy steadily before us, when he suddenly moved upon my right flank a strong force bearing Confederate battle-flags and enfiladed my entire line. \* \* \* Messenger after messenger was then dispatched to urge the troops in rear of my right to move down to my support. This brigade, although within sight and but a few hundred yards distant, failed to give me any assistance whatever. Prompt succor would have enabled us to have driven the enemy, already fleeing in my front, entirely from the abatis, and have saved to the service one-half of my fallen. \* \* \* Gen. Rodas gave the order for this regiment to fall back \* \* \* when they retired to the enemy's intrenchments in the rear." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 980.)

As elsewhere noted only one Confederate regiment, during the entire four years war, met with a heavier numerical loss than was sustained by two regiments in the battle of Seven Pines; the 6th Alabama, and the 4th North Carolina. The official report of Gen. Rodas gives the loss of the latter regiment as follows: killed, 9 officers and 82 men; wounded, 22 officers and 255 men; missing, 5 men; aggregate casualties, 373. Reference has been made to the remarkable military career of the commanding officer of the 4th North Carolina, Maj. Grimes. The commander of the 6th Alabama, Col. John B. Gordon, had a record equally meritorious. From the rank of captain he rose successively to the rank of acting lieutenant general of the Confederate army and commanded one wing of Lee's army at Appomattox. Before Gen. Lee surrendered he sent a staff officer to Gen. Gordon to inquire as to the situation. Gordon's answer was:

"Tell Gen. Lee I have fought my corps to a frazzle, and I fear I can do nothing unless I am heavily supported by Longstreet's corps." (Military Memoirs of a Confederate by E. P. Alexander, p. 603.)

Gen. Gordon was wounded in battle eight times during the war. At Sharpsburg he was five times wounded, four rifle balls passing through his body—the fifth passed through his face and rendered him unconscious.

From report of Lieut.-Col. B. B. Gayle, comdg. 12th Alabama:

"After penetrating a swamp knee deep in water we were in full view of the foe, and forthwith received a heavy fire from him. We lay on the ground in the edge of the woods for a short time, using our long-range guns to no bad purpose. An order was then received to move forward to the right. This was done without hesitation, and the right wing, having to cross an open field, received a heavy fire. Here several of our men were wounded, but none, I believe, killed. We did not remain long in this position, for *the enemy, seeing that another regiment to our right was about to flank them, retired.* In a few moments the whole brigade was in line, and after making a half wheel to the left commenced to charge upon the breastworks and camp of the enemy. In this charge the men were exposed to a terrific fire \* \* \*. We pushed onward, and on reaching the works that were then deserted found ourselves exposed to a severe cross-fire from the bushes on the right; kept close to the ground until orders were given to continue the pursuit, when every man rose to his feet and dashed onward. We soon came to thick brush and felled trees, in which the fleeing foe had concealed himself. Owing to these obstructions we could charge no farther. Here now we lay in the open field, while the enemy, \* \* \* is concealed in thick brush in front. Our brave men are falling rapidly. \* \* \* I soon

saw that our exposed position could not be maintained; we were fighting under too many disadvantages \* \* \*. After remaining under this fire for more than an hour I perceived that the regiment on my right had fallen back and the foe that had engaged it was now opening a deadly cross-fire on the 12th. \* \* \* To stand this state of affairs any longer I knew would be death to all, so I gave the command to retreat. \* \* \* The 12th Alabama, while advancing, charged directly through the camp of the enemy. Soon after passing it, halted, laid down, and opened a heavy volley, then charged the brush. It was while in this hazardous position that our brave colonel was slain. After falling back to the redoubt we remained half an hour, and night having set in, retired down the road about half a mile, where we remained until morning." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, p. 981.)

From report of Maj. Gen. Daniel H. Hill, comdg. division:

"These facts I communicated to Gen. Johnston about noon on Friday, May 30. I received a prompt answer from him, saying that, being satisfied by my report of the presence of the enemy in force in my immediate front, he had resolved to attack him, and directed me to serve with Maj. Gen. Longstreet and under his orders. I was directed by Gen. Longstreet to move with my whole division at dawn on the Williamsburg road and to lead the attack on the Yankees. I was, however, directed not to move until relieved by Huger's division.

"The relieving force not having reached me at 1 o'clock, the signal guns were fired, and my division moved off in fine style, Rodes' brigade on the right of the road, supported by Rains' brigade; Garland on the left, supported by G. B. Anderson. Each wing was preceded by a regiment deployed as skirmishers. Having been long delayed in waiting for the relieving force, the right wing did not advance for a quarter of an hour after the left. This exposed Garland and Anderson to the whole Yankee force. The right wing was hurried forward and came up handsomely preserving the line although wading through the mud and water in places two or three feet deep. I now detached Gen. Rains, to make a wide flank movement to take the Yankee works in reverse, while Rodes moved steadily to the front. Before he (Rodes) reached the Yankee abatis Garland and Anderson had captured a two-gun battery, enfilading the road. A heavy column of reinforcements was now coming up to the assistance of the Yankee general (Casey) commanding at Seven Pines. Having previously put the battery of Bondurant in position, I now brought up that of Carter, which opened just at the critical moment. The Yankee column was almost in musket range of the gallant Col. William Smith, 49th Virginia, and his noble regiment. The Yankees came up as on parade day, until Carter's shot and shell began to play among them, when they broke and sought shelter in the woods. An animated artillery duel now began between Carter's four guns and six Yankee guns. Gen. Rains had now gained the rear of the Yankee redoubt and opened fire on the infantry posted in the woods. I now noticed commotion in the camps and redoubts, and indications of evacuating the position. Rodes took skillful advantage of this commotion, and moved up his brigade in beautiful order and took possession of the redoubt and rifle pits. So rapid was the advance that six pieces were abandoned by the Yankees. These Rodes had turned upon the retreating column with effect. Carter galloped up with his pieces, and these, with the captured guns, successfully repulsed an attempt of fresh Yankee troops to recapture the works.

"We had now captured eight pieces of artillery, the camp, tents and stores of a brigade, and had successfully driven the Yankees back 1½ miles, forcing them to abandon a wide skirt of abatis, rifle pits, and redoubts. My division had beaten Casey's division and all the re-enforcements brought him, and had driven him and his supports into the woods and swamps. It was desirable, however, to press the Yankees as closely as possible. I therefore sent back to Gen. Longstreet and asked for another brigade. In a few moments the magnificent brigade of R. H. Anderson came to my support. A portion of this force, under Col. Jenkins, consisting of the Palmetto Sharpshooters and the 6th South Carolina, was sent on the extreme left to scour along the railroad and Nine-mile road, and thus get in rear of the enemy, while a portion, under Gen. Anderson in person, was sent on the immediate left of the redoubt, into the woods, where the Yankees had hid after being repulsed by the fire of Carter's battery and the captured guns, under the direction of Gen. Rodes. The Yankees permitted Gen. R. H. Anderson to get within a few yards of them, when they opened a murderous fire upon him from their cover in the woods. His heroes replied with interest, and some guns, which were brought to enfilade the Yankee lines, added to their confusion, and they were soon in full retreat. They were hotly pursued, and R. H. Anderson and Jenkins, assisted by portions of G. B. Anderson's brigade of my division, swept on the left of the road, driving brigade after brigade of the Yankees before them, capturing two more cannon, several camps, with their commissary and quartermaster's stores, and finally, after dark, halting more than a mile beyond the main works of the Yankees at Seven Pines."

\*\*\*The flank attack of Gen. Rains was most opportune and important. Gen. Garland, when his brigade was not actually engaged, reported to me with his aide and his adjutant to



serve on my staff. \* \* \* Appended is a list of the killed and wounded. From this it appears that of the less than 9,000 taken into action nearly 3,000 were struck down. The loss was principally in the three brigades which made the front attack. Rains brigade, which executed the flank movement, suffered but little in comparison. The gallant charge of my division demoralized the Yankees and our re-inforcements were not hotly engaged; *the success brought to Casey not fighting so well as his own men. This accounts for the fact that more than half of the entire loss in the two days fight fell upon my division.* (O. R. Ser. I. Vol. XI, part I, pp. 943-946.)

From report of Maj. Gen. James Longstreet, comdg. Right Wing, Confederate Army:

"Agreeably to verbal instructions from the commanding general, the division of Maj. Gen. Hill was on the morning of the 31st ultimo formed at an early hour on the Williamsburg road as the column of attack upon the enemy's front on that road. A brigade was placed on each side of the road to advance to the attack, and each was supported by one of the other brigades of the same division. In advance of each of the columns of attack a regiment as skirmishers were deployed. The plan for the forward movement was that fields should be passed by a flank movement of the regiment of skirmishers, and the woods in front, once in our possession, the brigades were to advance rapidly, occupy them, and move rapidly forward. Abatis and intrenched positions were ordered to be taken by a flank movement of the brigades or brigade in front of them, the skirmishers engaging the sharpshooters and the supporting brigade occupying the position of the brigades during the flank movement.

"The forward movement began about 2 o'clock, and our skirmishers soon became engaged with those of the enemy. The entire division of Gen. Hill became engaged about 3 o'clock, and drove the enemy steadily back, gaining possession of his abatis and part of his intrenched camp; Gen. Rodes, by a movement to the right, driving in the enemy's left. The only re-inforcements on the field in hand were my own brigades, of which Anderson's, Wilcox's, and Kemper's were put in by the front on the Williamsburg road, and Colston's and Pryor's by my right flank; Colston's just in time to turn the enemy's flank. At the same time the decided and gallant attack made by the other brigades gained entire possession of the enemy's position, with his artillery, camp equipage, etc. Anderson's brigade, under Col. Jenkins, pressing forward rapidly, continued to drive the enemy until nightfall.

"The severest part of the work was done by Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill's division, but the attack of the two brigades under Gen. R. H. Anderson—one commanded by Col. Kemper (now brigadier general), the other by Col. M. Jenkins—was made with such spirit and regularity as to have driven back the most determined foe. \* \* \* The conduct of the attack was left entirely to Maj. Gen. Hill. The entire success of the affair is sufficient evidence of his ability, courage and skill. \* \* \* A rough estimate of the loss on the part of the field may be put at 3,000 killed and wounded." (O. R. Ser. I., Vol. XI, Part I., pp. 939-941.)

From report of Maj. Gen. Gustavus W. Smith, C. S. Army, comdg. Left Wing:

"At 12:30 o'clock on the morning of May 31, at my headquarters, on the Brook turnpike, I received a note from Gen. Johnston, directing that my division should take position as soon as practicable upon the Nine-mile road, near the New Bridge fork roads, to support, if necessary, the divisions upon the right in an attack upon the enemy, which was to be made early in the morning. I was informed that in case my division did not arrive in time a portion of the troops composing the center would be moved forward, and I was directed in that event to replace the troops thus moved by my division. Whiting's, Hood's, and Pettigrew's brigades were placed near the fork of the Nine-mile and New Bridge roads. Hatton's and Hampton's in reserve near Mrs. Christian's farm. As the day wore on, and nothing decisive was heard from Gen. Longstreet's attack except occasional firing of cannon, it seemed that no real attack was likely to be made, that day at least, but between 4 and 5 o'clock heavy musketry was distinctly heard, and Gen. Johnston directed Gen. Whiting to move the three brigades then at that point by the Nine-mile road to Longstreet's assistance, and the two brigades at Mrs. Christian's were ordered to move up, follow, and support them.

"All the generals and staff officers were at once occupied in impressing upon the troops the necessity of moving rapidly forward. Hood's brigade was upon the right of the Nine-mile road, Whiting's upon the road and somewhat to the left, and Pettigrew's following Whiting's upon the road. The troops, notwithstanding the mud and difficulties of the ground, moved forward in double-quick time, driving in the advance pickets of the enemy upon their support, and taking and passing their camps with scarcely a perceptible halt or notice, only anxious to find the enemy in force, who were still making resistance in front of Longstreet and Hill. Hood's brigade had crossed the railroad to the right of the Nine-mile road, part of Whiting's had also crossed, Pettigrew's close upon it, with



Hatton's and Hampton's a short distance in rear, when a fire from two batteries of artillery opened upon the advance brigades from a position on their left and rear. These batteries were supported by infantry, and the fire becoming troublesome, it was determined to take them, at the same time not giving up the forward movement in favor of Longstreet.

"Night was fast approaching, and I received from Gen. Johnston instructions to move all the troops within reach forward as fast as possible. This order was at once transmitted to Gen. Magruder, who caused all his troops in that vicinity to be put in motion. Gen. Johnston was at this time near the point where the Nine-mile road crosses the railroad. I was about half a mile farther back, and the batteries of the enemy on the left were in this rear, but in front of the position where I was. As soon as Gen. Hampton came up I directed him to take a by-road through the woods leading to the left and front; left orders for Hatton's brigade to come on by the main road, and moved forward to an open field upon the left-hand side of the road. From this point I could for the first time see the relative positions of the batteries and the different brigades. I soon learned that Gen. Whiting's brigade was returning to attack the batteries; that Pettigrew's brigade was also moving in that direction; that Hampton had come upon it and had already attacked, and that the three brigadier-generals were all apprised of each other's relative positions, and were acting in concert under Whiting's orders. The force of the enemy was not known, but it was confidently believed that we would soon capture or drive off the batteries and resume our march in support of Longstreet. \* \* \* Various attempts were made to charge the enemy, but without that concert of action almost absolutely necessary to success, and the gallant spirits who attempted it were many of them shot down, when the rest would fall back into the line and resume their firing. On no part of the line where I was did the enemy at any time leave their cover or advance one single foot. Our troops held their position close to the enemy's line until it was too dark to distinguish friend from foe. I retired among the last, came off slowly, and was not interfered with by the enemy in any manner.

"In this engagement, which lasted about an hour and a half, the four brigades of my division lost in killed, wounded and missing, 1,283, of whom 164 were killed, 1,010 wounded, and 109 missing. Brig. Gen. (Robert) Hatton was killed. Brig. Gen. (J. J.) Pettigrew was severely wounded and taken prisoner. Brig. Gen. (Wade) Hampton was seriously wounded, but was able to keep his horse and refused to leave the field.

"After leaving the wood I heard for the first time that Gen. Johnston had been severely wounded and compelled to leave the field. This unfortunate casualty placed me, as second in rank, in command of the Army of Northern Virginia, which position I held until about 2 P. M. of the next day. \* \* \*

"Between 2 and 3 o'clock in the morning of June 1 I had a conference with Gen. Longstreet. \* \* \* The troops of the left wing and center remained substantially in the position occupied the previous day. \* \* \* Gen. Longstreet was directed to push his successes of the previous day as far as practicable, pivoting his movement upon the position of Gen. Whiting on his left. The latter was directed to make a diversion in favor of Gen. Longstreet's real attack, and, if pressed by the enemy, hold at all hazards the fork or junction of the New Bridge and Nine-mile roads. In the morning Gen. Longstreet found the enemy in very large force in his front, pressing him so strongly that he considered it advisable not to send the brigade from Gen. Huger's division, and later I ordered three additional brigades to his support. Meantime the enemy threatened Gen. Whiting's position, which was not favorable for defense. \* \* \* Reconnaissance made during the morning developed the fact that the enemy were strongly fortified in the position attacked by my division on the previous evening. This, coupled with the necessity of holding that portion of our line which was nearest the Chickahominy and covered Longstreet's left flank, induced me to direct Gen. Whiting to assume more favorable ground a little in rear. This also brought his line in better relations with the troops of the center, under Gen. Magruder, and better secured the angle made by our line in front of New Bridge. Such was the condition of affairs upon the field at the time Gen. Lee took command. The next morning (June 2) I was compelled by illness to leave the field." (O. R. Ser. I., Vol. XI., part I, pp. 989-993.)

From report of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, comdg. Army of Northern Virginia:

"Before the 30th of May I had ascertained from trusty scouts that Keyes' corps was encamped on this side of the Chickahominy, near the Williamsburg road. On that day Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill reported a strong body immediately in his front. On receiving this report I determined to attack them next morning, hoping to be able to defeat Keyes' corps completely in its more advanced position before it could be re-enforced. Written orders were dispatched to Maj. Gens. Hill, Huger and G. W. Smith. Gen. Longstreet being near my headquarters, received verbal instructions. The receipt of the orders was acknowledged. Gen. Hill, supported by the division of Gen. Longstreet (who had the direction of operations on the right), was to advance by the Williamsburg road to attack the enemy in front. Gen. Huger, with his division, was to move down the Charles City

road in order to attack in flank the troops who might be engaged with Hill and Longstreet, unless he found in his front force enough to occupy his division. Gen. Smith was to march to the junction of the New Bridge road and Nine-mile road, to be in readiness either to fall on Keyes' right flank or to cover Longstreet's left. They were to move at daybreak. Heavy and protracted rains during the afternoon and night, by swelling the stream of the Chickahominy, increased the probability of our having to deal with no other troops than those of Keyes. The same cause prevented the prompt and punctual movement of the troops. Those of Smith, Hill and Longstreet were in position early enough, however, to be ready to commence operations by 8 A. M.

"In the meantime I had placed myself on the left of the force employed in this attack with the division of Gen. Smith, that I might be on a part of the field where I could observe and be ready to meet any counter movements which the enemy's general might make against our center or left. Owing to some peculiar condition of the atmosphere the sound of the musketry did not reach us. I consequently deferred giving the signal for Gen. Smith's advance until about four o'clock, at which time Maj. \* \* \* Whiting \* \* \* reporting that it [Longstreet's column] was pressing on with vigor. Smith's troops were at once moved forward.

"The principal attack was made by Maj. Gen. Longstreet with his own and Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill's divisions, the latter mostly in advance. Hill's brave troops, admirably commanded and most gallantly led, forced their way through the abatis, which formed the enemy's external defenses, and stormed their intrenchments by a determined and irresistible rush. Such was the manner in which the enemy's line was carried. The operation was repeated with the same gallantry and success as our troops pursued their victorious career through the enemy's successive camps and intrenchments. \* \* \* Their onward movement was only staid by the coming of night. By nightfall they had forced their way to the Seven Pines, having driven the enemy back more than two miles, through their own camps and from a series of intrenchments, and repelled every attempt to recapture them with great slaughter. \* \* \* Maj. Gen. Smith's division moved forward at 4 o'clock, Whiting's three brigades leading. Their progress was impeded by the enemy's skirmishers, which, with their supports, were driven back to the railroad. At this point Whiting's own and Pettigrew's brigades engaged a superior force of the enemy. Hood's, by my order, moved on to co-operate with Longstreet. Gen. Smith was desired to hasten up with all the troops within reach. He brought up Hampton's and Hatton's brigades in a few minutes. The strength of the enemy's position, however, enabled him to hold it until dark." (O. R. Ser. I., Vol. XI., part I., pp. 933-934.)

The testimony of the Confederate commanders who participated in the assault on Casey's division corroborate Gen. Casey in every essential point, and prove conclusively that the stigma put on the troops that bore the brunt of the overwhelming attack on May 31 was entirely unwarranted and did them great injustice. In his dispatch of June 5, to Secretary Stanton, Gen. McClellan said:

"When the facts are clearly ascertained the exceptional good conduct will be properly acknowledged." Did he keep faith? On June 24, he relieved Gen. Casey from the command of the division, a strong implication that he held the division in derogation. In his official report he paid but little attention to Gen. Casey's report and absolutely ignored the reports of Gen. Wessells and Gen. Palmer. The only published statement made by him making any amend for his hasty dispatch appears in his official report of the operations of the Army of the Potomac, while under his command. This is dated Aug. 4, 1863, and appears in full in Official Records of the War Department (Ser. I, Vol. XI, part I, pp. 5-105).

It is claimed, however, that in the above dispatch to the Secretary of War (dated June 5, 1862, 10:30 P. M.) and in his official report that Gen. McClellan made full amends for the wrong done to the division in his hasty dispatch. Men belonging to that portion of the division most unjustly calumniated have defended Gen. McClellan, believing that his subsequent references to the action of the division was the amende honorable. The writer himself was of that opinion until after he had thoroughly examined the record. Gen. McClellan thought so, too, there is no doubt. Under date of June 1, 1875, he wrote to Mr. J. A. Swearer, formerly 1st sergeant of Company C, 85th Penna. Regiment, from which the following excerpt is taken:

"By referring to my report you will see that the conclusion I reached in regard to Casey's division at Fair Oaks was that the mass of the division did its duty, and that the witnesses to the contrary—on the part of small portions—were exceptional. You will find the whole subject discussed there."

At a reception given by Civil War veterans to Gen. McClellan, Sept. 12, 1885, at the Palmer House, Chicago, a few weeks before his death he was jocularly twitted by the writer for his unjust telegram, and he left no doubt in the writer's mind by his reply, that he believed an injustice had been done to the division, and also that he had made the amende honorable in his subsequent dispatch and in his official report, and on the strength of his statement so earnestly made, coupled with the high regard in which he had always been held by the writer, not only as a general but also as an exemplary citizen, the latter has been loth to criticise his actions and his official report in the terms in which a sense of justice compels him to do. The most charitable construction that can be put on his reference to Casey's division in his official report is that under some stress for time when preparing the report that he had entrusted that portion of it to some member of his official family who was entirely ignorant of the position of the troops occupying the advance of the left wing of the army. Nearly every material statement referring to the position of Casey's troops before and during the battle gives evidence of absolute ignorance of the real condition. It seems hardly credible that this portion of his official report, a paper deserving the most careful preparation, especially this part of it, should have been prepared by the author of "Armies in Europe," or the "Oligarchy of Venice."

It will be necessary to analyze in detail this portion of Gen. McClellan's official report in order to point out the injustice done to the troops of Casey's division who defended the redoubt and rifle pits. Numerous paragraphs will be referred to separately. The first paragraph will probably explain why Fair Oaks was the Federal name for the battle instead of Seven Pines, in advance of which the greater part of the battle was fought. It is as follows:

"On the 28th Gen. Keyes was ordered to advance Casey's division to Fair Oaks, on the Williamsburg road, some three-quarters of a mile in front of Seven Pines, leaving Gen. Couch's division at the line of rifle pits."

Fair Oaks was not on the Williamsburg road but nearly three-fourths of a mile north of the Williamsburg road on the Nine-miles road where it crossed the Richmond and York River Railroad. The name Fair Oaks is said to have been given this particular locality because of a cluster of oak trees that was quite noticeable at the time the railroad station was located at that point. Two regiments and a battery of Couch's division were at Fair Oaks station and the only troops of Casey's division that were near Fair Oaks on May 31 were the pickets and the parts of two regiments supporting the picket line, one on the extreme right and the other a little south of the railroad. It is important that this should be borne in mind in the further consideration of this report. Another paragraph of the report says:

"On the 30th the troops on the south side of the Chickahominy were in position as follows: Casey's division on the right of the Williamsburg road, at right angles to it, the center at Fair Oaks. \* \* \*\*"

The facts are that two brigades of Casey's division were encamped south (or left) of the Williamsburg road, and a large force was engaged constructing intrenchments south of the road including "the redoubt," which was fully fifty yards to the left of the road. No part of Casey's division was in position at Fair Oaks Station on May 31. The pickets from Casey's division were nearly a half mile in advance of the station. They were supported by the 52d Penna., which was in position south of and near the railroad, several hundred yards in advance of the Nine-miles road, which intersected the railroad at the station, and by the 56th New York, north of the railroad, several hundred yards in advance of the wagon road leading from the station in the direction of the Chickahominy. The reports of Gens. Couch and Abercrombie make it very clear that Couch's division was assigned to defend the crossroads intersecting at Fair Oaks Station, and that two regiments and a battery of that division were in position north of the railroad previous to and at the beginning of the battle. The report gives the disposition of Casey's troops as follows:

"At this time Casey's division was disposed as follows: Naglee's brigade extending from the Williamsburg road to the Garnett field, having one regiment across the railroad; Gen. Wessell's brigade in the rifle-pits and Gen. Palmer's in the rear of Gen. Wessell's,



one battery in advance with Gen. Naglee; one battery in rear of rifle-pits to the right of the redoubt, one battery in rear of the redoubt and another battery unharnessed in the redoubt."

From the Williamsburg road to the Garnett field was more than a mile and the report has Naglee's brigade of Casey's division covering this distance. The facts are that Spratt's battery of four guns, 10-pounders, were advanced about 400 yards in front of the rifle-pits north of the Williamsburg road and parts of three regiments of Naglee's brigade were sent to its support, viz.: seven companies of the 100th New York, which was located south of the road, and eight companies of the 104th Penna., and three companies of the 11th Maine, north of the road, the extreme right of this advance line did not reach one-third the distance from the Williamsburg road to the railroad. The only troops of Naglee's brigade that came under the direction of Gen. Casey during the battle or that were anywhere near the position over which he gave his personal supervision were these parts of the three regiments named, the balance of the brigade being completely isolated from the division and remained so until after Casey's line of intrenchment fell into the hands of the enemy. But in order to show how absolutely incorrect the last quotation is, further notice must be taken of it. Palmer's brigade was not in rear of Wessells' brigade either when in camp or in line of battle; one regiment, the 92d New York, was in the extreme advance to the left of the 100th New York, supporting Spratt's battery, another regiment, the 81st New York, was deployed on the extreme left, while another, the 98th New York, along with the 96th New York, of Wessells' brigade, was deployed in advance of the intrenchment, to protect the gap between the 81st and 92d Regiments, while the remaining regiment of the brigade, the 85th New York, was deployed in rear of the rifle-pits in front of its camp some distance south of the redoubt. The 85th and 101st Penna. Regiments of Wessells' brigade were deployed north of the redoubt, the left wing of the former occupying the space between the redoubt and the Williamsburg road and the right wing north of the road at nearly right angles to it, the left of the 101st reaching almost to the right of the 85th, the left wing of it being partly behind the rifle-pits and the right wing extending beyond the rifle-pits into the woods, the latter consisting mainly of saplings and undergrowth, concealing from view the contesting foes until in close proximity of each other. South of the redoubt in rear of the rifle-pits was a remnant of the 103d Penna., men who had been on camp guard and absent when the regiment had gone to the support of the picket line. This repetition of the position of Casey's troops may be considered as useless iteration, but this is an important point to be considered in explanation and refutation of other statements that are incorrect. Another paragraph of the report says:

"On the approach of the enemy, Gen. Casey sent forward one of Gen. Palmer's regiments to support the picket line, but this regiment gave way without making much if any resistance."

The regiment sent forward (103d Penna.) belonged to Wessells' brigade, not Palmer's. Had the author of the report read the official reports of the commanding officers of the regiment, brigade, and division, especially the testimony of the latter before the committee on the conduct of the war, he would have found that the regiment referred to had made ample resistance to an overwhelming force, statements that have been fully corroborated by the official reports of Gen. Garland and Col. Christie of the Confederate troops, who first received the fire of this regiment. But following the above quotation without any break from the context, the report continues: "Heavy firing at once commenced and the pickets were driven in." This clearly implies that the regiment sent to support the pickets gave way before the pickets were driven in, although the pickets were driven back on the regiment and joined with it in resisting the advance of the enemy. However, this point is so immaterial that reference is only made to it to show the carelessness with which this part of the report was prepared. Continuing, the same paragraph of the report reads:

"Gen. Keyes ordered Gen. Couch to move Gen. Peck's brigade to occupy the ground



on the left of the Williamsburg road, which had not before been occupied by our forces, and thus to support Gen. Casey's left where the first attack was most severe."

This certainly implies that Gen. Peck's brigade advanced up the Williamsburg road and took position south of the road to the left of Casey's troops. The absurdity of the statement ought to be obvious to anyone when it is understood that Casey's main intrenchments were south of the road and a majority of his troops were in position also south of the road. The question ought to naturally arise, if Peck's brigade were supporting Casey's left how Rains' Confederate brigade could have flanked Casey's line on the left. Gen. Casey in his official report says with sufficient emphasis to have attracted attention to this error had not his report been ignored in all essential points, when he said:

"Notwithstanding all these drawbacks and the fact that there were not 5,000 men in line of battle, they withstood for three hours the attack of an overwhelming force of the enemy *without the reënforcement of a single man at my first line.*"

But there is another statement in the last quotation from Gen. McClellan's report that gives evidence that the author had no proper conception of how the battle began when it states that the first attack was most severe on Casey's left. Casey's center was his redoubt, in which were planted six guns with another battery of six guns in rear of it south of the road. Of the troops engaged under the personal direction of Gen. Casey the greatest portion were south of the road, while the first severe attack, as well as the first light one, was made north of the road. The brigades that led the advance on Casey's division were Garland's and Rodes', the former, supported by Featherston's brigade, commanded by Col. G. B. Anderson, and the latter by Rains' brigade. Garland's brigade first encountered the pickets north of the road, then the 103d Penna., also north of the road, and after routing the latter became severely engaged in front of Spratt's battery, which was supported by the 104th Penna., three companies of the 11th Maine and a fragment of the 103d Penna., all north of and in advance of the battery. Col. Anderson soon brought his brigade to the support of Garland, and Rodes' advanced some twenty minutes later and engaged the troops south of the road, supporting the battery, viz.: the 100th and 92d New York Regiments. At this stage of the battle the attack was certainly severe and sixteen guns of Casey's artillery were fired as rapidly as they could be manned, repelling the attack. Later Rains' brigade made its appearance on the left but not until after the brigades of Garland, Anderson and Rodes had suffered severely and had driven Spratt's battery and its supports to the rear with great loss. In another paragraph the report reads:

"In the meantime Gen. Naglee's brigade, with the batteries of Gen. Casey's division, which Gen. Naglee directed, struggled gallantly to maintain the redoubt and rifle-pits against the overwhelming masses of the enemy. They were reënforced by a regiment from Gen. Peck's brigade. The artillery, under command of Col. G. D. Bailey, 1st New York Artillery, and afterward of Gen. Naglee, did good execution on the advancing column. The left of this position was, however, soon turned, and a sharp cross-fire opened upon the gunners and men in the rifle-pits. Col. Bailey, Maj. Van Valkenburgh, and Adj. Rumsey, of the same regiment, were killed; some of the guns in the redoubt were taken, and the whole line was driven back upon the position occupied by Gen. Couch. The brigades of Gens. Wessells and Palmer, with the reënforcement which had been sent them from Gen. Couch, had also been driven from the field with heavy loss."

"The official reports of Gens. Keyes, Casey and Naglee show that a very considerable portion of this division fought well, and that the brigade of Gen. Naglee is entitled to credit for its gallantry. This division, among the regiments of which were eight of comparatively new troops, was attacked by superior numbers, yet according to the reports alluded to it stood the attack for 'three hours before it was reënforced.' A portion of the division was thrown into great confusion upon the first onslaught of the enemy, but the personal efforts of Gen. Naglee, Col. Bailey and other officers, who boldly went to the front and encouraged the men by their presence and example at this critical juncture, rallied a great part of the division and thereby enabled it to act a prominent part in this severely contested battle. It, therefore, affords me great satisfaction to withdraw the expression contained in my first dispatch, and I cordially give my endorsement to the conclusion of the division commander, 'that those parts of his command which behaved discreditably were exceptional cases.'"

One must read these paragraphs carelessly, indeed, to conclude that the official report of the commanding general improved in words of commendation as to the action of the discredited division beyond exonerating the brigade of Gen. Naglee. However, in doing so, the entire stigma was transferred to the two remaining brigades. There was no necessity to have done this to do full justice to Gen. Naglee's brigade. The action of this brigade was heroic enough to have given it the place of honor in the battle without giving it the credit of doing the gallant work of the two other brigades. In the judgment of the writer, Naglee's brigade did the most heroic work, against greater odds, than was done by the brigade of any other divisions engaged in either of the two days' battle on the Federal side. This conclusion was arrived at by personal observation and a careful study of the official reports of both armies, irrespective of Gen. Naglee's report. The commanding general gives evidence that he ignored the official reports from which he could have obtained accurate information and has based the report on statements the source of which he does not give. An analysis of the last two quotations will demonstrate this beyond cavil.

A careful comparison of the reports of Gen. Casey and his subordinate commanding officers, with Gen. McClellan's report, justifies this conclusion beyond question. Both Gens. Casey and Wessells are explicit as to the position of the troops supporting the redoubt and the intrenchments contiguous to it. Wessells' brigade was in position on both sides of the redoubt with Palmer's brigade on its left, and remained there until flanked, when, in falling back to avoid capture or annihilation, the intrenchments fell into the hands of the enemy. Notwithstanding this is clearly stated in the reports of Gens. Casey and Wessells, Gen. McClellan gives the credit to Naglee's brigade without giving any authority whatever for so doing, in the following language:

"In the meantime Gen. Naglee's brigade, with the batteries of Gen. Casey's division, which Gen. Naglee directed, struggled gallantly to maintain the redoubt and rifle-pits against the overwhelming masses of the enemy."

No regiment or part of regiment of Naglee's brigade was at anytime near the redoubt or rifle-pits; neither did Gen. Naglee direct the batteries of Casey's division at any time when they were in and about the redoubt; neither was there a regiment from Gen. Peck's brigade at or near the redoubt; Maj. Van Valkenburgh was not killed at the redoubt, but a fourth of a mile to the rear of it; Adj. Rumsey was not killed, but was severely wounded, and years after the war served as a member of the Supreme Court of New York State; no reinforcements were sent to Gens. Wessells' and Palmer's brigades at the intrenchment to be driven back; neither was the division reinforced after it stood the attack for three hours; Gen. Naglee did not arrive on the battle-field until an hour or more had elapsed after the first attack, therefore he could not have been present at the first onslaught of the enemy to encourage the men, but Gens. Casey and Wessells were in the front cheering and encouraging the men from the very first until the lines were finally driven back. Would it have been possible for the commanding general to have made so many misstatements of facts had he followed the official reports of his subordinate commanders, whose proper function required them to accurately relate in detail the occurrences and action of their respective commands? Gen. Casey's report was noticed in one or two minor instances, relating circumstances which could not readily be overlooked, but otherwise every material circumstance related in his report was ignored. The official reports of Gens. Wessells and Palmer were absolutely ignored. Gen. Wessells' report is simple, terse and unencumbered by any useless verbiage and is intelligible to any one who can read English. He criticizes no one outside of his own brigade. On the other hand, Gen. Palmer, evidently irritated by the injustice of the criticisms so generally hurled at Casey's division, threw himself open to discipline by statements in his report. Perhaps he may have thought this the best course to pursue in order to have the truth laid bare. Evidently, Gen. Heintzelman wanted Gen. McClellan to take the responsibility of disciplining him, for he merely calls attention to it by saying, "There is one statement in Gen. Palmer's report which it is necessary to notice." The statement referred

to is a severe arraignment of both Gen. Heintzelman and Gen. McClellan. It was as follows:

"For the disasters of the day, those who placed a small force of the rawest troops in the army in a position where they would of necessity bear the brunt of an attack on the left must bear the blame."

In other paragraphs of his report Gen. Palmer takes issue with statements in both Gens. McClellan's and Heintzelman's reports. At about 3 o'clock he says:

"I believed that it would not be possible to make the men stand much longer unless reënforced, and I went to Gen. Keyes to beg for some of Couch's division. \* \* \* His reply was that he had formed a new line to the rear."

Where was Peck's brigade, which Gen. McClellan's report says Gen. Keyes ordered Gen. Couch to move on the left of the Williamsburg road to support Gen. Casey's left? Gen. Peck says:

"About 3 P. M. the 93d Penna. \* \* \* rejoined me, with colors flying and was placed on left of my line. At this critical juncture Gen. Keyes sent an order for my two remaining regiments to move on the main road in support of the front, which he countermanded immediately on learning of the advance of the enemy on the left. \* \* \* About 3:30 P. M. \* \* \* Gen. Heintzelman inquired if I could press forward on the extreme left of the line. On being informed \* \* \* (of) the importance of the position \* \* \* directed me to hold it at all hazards."

Following the last quotation from Gen. Palmer's report, without a break from the context, he takes issue with the concluding paragraph of Gen. Heintzelman's report in the following words:

"Shortly after this the divisions of Kearny and Hooker arrived, but not until the enemy had possession of the position where the engagement commenced, and which they continued to possess until they chose to retire, which was on Monday morning, more than thirty hours after the battle. I only mention this to show the injustice of attaching blame to anyone for retiring with a meager force from a position which was held by the enemy in spite of the large reënforcements in Kearny's, Hooker's and Couch's divisions. It was my misfortune to see a portion of the reënforcements greater than my whole command retire from the field before they had scarcely felt the enemy."

Gen. Naglee says in his report: "I have shown in the history of the battle of Seven Pines the conduct of every one of the regiments of the First Brigade from the time the first volley was fired at noon, until the enemy, having driven our troops from the ground near dark," etc. After describing the charge of the regiments supporting Spratt's battery as reported by Col. Davis, he says: "The enemy endeavored to follow up this success, and was advancing in closed columns, when our troops being sufficiently withdrawn Col. Bailey \* \* \* at my request directed the fire of the batteries of Fitch and Bates \* \* \* to be concentrated on the advancing mass." The last quotation from his report is the only justification for the following paragraph in Gen. McClellan's official report:

"In the meantime Gen. Naglee's brigade, with the batteries of Gen. Casey's division, which Gen. Naglee directed, struggled gallantly to maintain the redoubt and rifle-pits against the overwhelming masses of the enemy. They were reënforced by a regiment from Gen. Peck's brigade."

The language imputed to Col. Davis in Gen. Naglee's report cannot be found in the official report of the former; in fact, it is at variance with it, as Col. Davis implies that he knew nothing of the condition or whereabouts of the other regiments of the brigade. Col. Davis states explicitly that when the 104th fell back from the advanced position it retired down the Nine-mile road, which was a half-mile in rear of the redoubt and rifle pits of Casey's division. The colonel makes no mention of Gen. Naglee in his report, but he pays him a tribute in the "History of the 104th Penna. Regiment," which he published in 1866. Coupled with it are some complimentary words on Gen. Casey: He says:

"I cannot close this chapter without paying a just tribute to the gallantry of Gens. Casey and Naglee. The former sat on his large, iron-gray horse, on the Williamsburg road, in the thickest of the fight encouraging his troops. He was right up at the front, where division commanders do not always go. I particularly noticed his exposed situation, and do not see how he escaped the storm of bullets. Naglee was everywhere. He is a sort of thunderbolt in battle. He was away on the extreme right of our lines when the



volley of the 104th announced that the battle had begun on the left. He came dashing toward us through field and wood to be with his brigade. In the warmest of the contest he dashed by the regiment, cap in hand, the men giving him three hearty cheers, and passed toward the left. He was now seen directing a battery, now rallying a regiment, and until the battle ended he was in the midst of it, wherever he could be of service. These two officers retain in a large degree the confidence and esteem of the men who served under them."

Col. Davis in his book corroborates his official report more in detail. He says:

"There was no order given to retire, but we were literally pushed back by the superior force of the enemy pressing against us. Individual soldiers came almost near enough to strike my men with the musket. The regiment retired slowly and sullenly, not an officer or man running. \* \* \* When the regiment retired from the field, the enemy was pressing us on both flanks, and in a few minutes our retreat would have been cut off. \* \* \* When I reached my own camp, \* \* \* I found some fifty of my men, and a few officers there. The others had gone down the Nine-mile road, and Capt. Rogers was dispatched to halt them. The 23d Penna. \* \* \* was drawn up in my camp, and I directed Capt. Walters to collect the men of the 104th, and cause them to fall into ranks on his left. The fire of the enemy soon became so warm at this point that our force was obliged to retire \* \* \* and sought a securer position further to the rear. An hour before I had received a wound \* \* \* in the left elbow joint, \* \* \* I went to the field hospital, where it was \* \* \* dressed by Surgeon Van Etton, of the 56th New York, and Assistant Surgeon [Surgeon] Stavelly of the 103d Penna. I did not rejoin my regiment again that day until nearly sunset, when the battle had ceased."

Col. Davis' report and published statement establishes one fact beyond question, that none of the 104th Penna. fell back to Casey's intrenchments. So far as the writer has been able to discover, the official report of no other regimental commander of Naglee's brigade is published in the official records of the War Department. However, Col. H. M. Plaisted, who commanded the portion of his regiment that supported Spratt's battery made a report and it is published in "The Story of the 11th Maine," an elaborate history of the regiment, prepared by a committee of the Regimental Association and edited by Brev. Brig. Gen. J. A. Hill, who became colonel of the 11th Regiment subsequent to the battle of Fair Oaks. Col. Plaisted says:

"I retreated to my old camp ground with the remains of my three companies, and after a little while retired to the Nine-Mile road, 100 yards to the rear, where I supposed the rally would be made."

Here again is evidence that establishes a fact that no fair minded person can gainsay that this part of Naglee's brigade (11th Maine) when withdrawn from the front did not halt at the redoubt and rifle-pits. There is yet another regiment of this brigade to be accounted for, the 100th New York. Gen. Naglee, as has been noticed, has ignored it. The only notice given of the action of this regiment which appears in the official records is a reference made by Gen. Heintzelman in which he mentions the charge of the regiments supporting Spratt's battery, indicating each regiment by name, in which he quotes Gen. Casey as saying that this charge would have honored veteran troops. This charge, the most heroic one made during the battle on the Federal side, is entirely ignored by the corps commander and the commanding general of the army, although the latter gives undue prominence to charges made where the enemy made no resistance. There is a special reason why the 100th New York should have had conspicuous mention in the official reports of the battle. Col. James M. Brown ranked higher than any other officer killed in the First Brigade. He fell in the extreme advance early in the contest before Col. Bailey was killed. He ranked as high as any Federal officer killed in the battle on either day, and yet his name is not mentioned in any official report and the only official notice of his death by name in the records of the War Department is found on page 1076, Vol. XI (Ser. I, part II), in an appendix, giving the names of officers killed, or who died of wounds, not mentioned in the formal reports. Accompanying his name were those of Lieuts. Samuel S. Kellogg and John Wilkeson, Jr., of this same regiment, who were also killed in or near the abatis, in front of Casey's intrenchments. In the "History of the 100th New York Volunteers," published in 1870, the author, Maj. Geo. H. Stowitts, of this regiment, says: "The last seen of Col. Brown he was making an effort to rally the scattered fugitives and



make resistance to the last." Maj. Stowitts gives the only account the writer has been able to find of the disposition of the 100th Regiment after it fell back from the abatis.

"The 100th was the first in the fight. Its commander, Col. James M. Brown \* \* \* was a fighting man \* \* \*. Though works of defence had been constructed, still these new troops were advanced beyond them over the open space and ordered to charge through slashing \* \* \*. The order to charge had been given, and Col. Brown shouted, "Charge the 100th," and four regiments of Naglee's brigade did charge \* \* \*. But it was madness to hold out longer against the rebel hosts. The order was given to retreat, and now, as these heroes turned to pass over and under fallen trees \* \* \* the work of death really commenced. \* \* \* Lieut. Col. Staunton affirms that when the enemy appeared in a dense mass from the woods with banners flying, resistance was useless, since the handful that now remained of Casey's division could not check for a moment the impetus of overwhelming numbers \* \* \*. It will be seen at a glance that the order sending the 100th Regt. through that slashing, cost it and the country the future services of brave officers and men. \* \* \*. The 100th Regt. had gone to the sacrifice, though without dishonor. Its decimated ranks told of its brave resistance. The division had been forced back beyond its camps \* \* \*."

Had any considerable portion of the 100th Regiment rallied and made a stand at or near the redoubt Maj. Stowitts would not have neglected to mention it in the history of the regiment. He clearly states that the regiment was completely routed in the abatis, in advance of the redoubt and the "scattered fugitives" were not likely rallied by its chief surviving officer, who declares that after the charge at the abatis "it was madness to hold out longer against the rebel hosts," and another affirming that "resistance was useless, since the handful that now remained of Casey's division could not check for a moment the impetus of overwhelming numbers." If any part of Naglee's brigade halted at or near the redoubt it would have been from the 100th New York Regiment, as the position of all the other regiments of the brigade absolutely precluded them from rallying at or near there. Maj. Stowitts' account of the action of the regiment is the best evidence, that when "the 100th Regiment had gone to the sacrifice," in the abatis, it did little afterwards "to maintain the redoubt and rifle pits against the overwhelming masses of the enemy."

Beyond his own statement, there is no evidence in the official reports to indicate that Gen. Naglee directed the batteries of Gen. Casey's division at any time during the battle, beyond ordering Capt. Regan to fix prolonges and retire firing, which was done with one piece. This statement of Capt. Regan's, without further reference to Gen. Naglee, has a tendency to contradict rather than corroborate the inference of Gen. Naglee that he directed the batteries of Casey's division. With the exception of misnaming a road, Capt. Regan in his official report fully corroborates Gen. Casey as to the position of his battery. He certainly makes it clear that his battery was at no time in advance of the redoubt and rifle pits. He says:

"The 7th New York Independent Battery, under my command, remained in position on the right of the Nine-mile road [It should have been right of the Williamsburg road] directly in front of headquarters, awaiting the signal to commence firing. Our own troops were in our immediate front, in the undergrowth of pine [The right wing of the 101st Penna. Reg't extended into this undergrowth] which compelled us to reserve our fire for fear of killing our own men, and [we] were compelled to remain under a galling fire, which wounded 1 man and killed and wounded several of my horses, without the satisfaction of replying. At a signal from Maj. Van Valkenburgh we limbered our pieces and moved to the left, and took our position in battery, with one section in the road and the other two in the field to the right of the road, and opened on their advancing column and for a time held them at bay. \* \* \* Maj. Van Valkenburgh gave the order to limber up the four pieces in the field. As the ground was soft and the guns had settled nearly up to their axles, with difficulty we got the guns out and sent them to the rear, while we still worked the section in the road. *It was at this time the major received his fatal shot and fell lifeless from his saddle.* At this time all the batteries had left the field and all the infantry in our immediate vicinity had been driven back. A part of the First Brigade, the 56th New York, were still disputing the ground with the enemy on our extreme right. Gen. Naglee ordered me to fix prolonges and fire retiring, which was done with one piece. The Garde Lafayette (55th Regt. N. Y. Vols.) came up about this time and made a gallant charge, but unfortunately got in front of our pieces and prevented us from firing when we were able to do so. \* \* \* With two officers and one corporal as cannoneers and no lanyard or friction primers, and the regiment in front terribly cut, we retired, and shortly

after *received orders from you [Gen. Casey]* to collect the batteries and place them in position where they now are."

"In the meantime *Gen. Naglee's brigade*, with the batteries of Casey's division, *which Gen. Naglee directed*, struggled gallantly to maintain the redoubt and rifle pits against the overwhelming masses of the enemy."

The history of the 52d Penna. Regiment in Bates History of Penna. Vols., so far as it relates to the battle of Fair Oaks, is taken almost verbatim from the official report of Gen. Naglee. While quoting from the report of Gen. McClellan, "that the brigade of Naglee is entitled to credit for its gallantry," the paragraph crediting the brigade with defending the redoubt is entirely omitted. What the writer says of the position and action of the regiment, irrespective of his quotation from Gen. Naglee's report, is evidence that this regiment was at no time during the battle near the redoubt. The following excerpt contains about all that is pertinent to the battle of Fair Oaks outside of Gen. Naglee's report:

"The regiment went into camp on the right of the Nine Mile road, *a half mile beyond Fair Oaks, as a support to the pickets along Garnett's field*. No other regiment encamped so near Richmond, and during the campaign, the picket line extending from White Oak Swamp to the Chickahominy, was never advanced beyond the ground won by Capt. Davis and his sharpshooters. Seeing his isolated position, Gen. Naglee determined to bridge the river on his right and open communication with the headquarters of the general-in-chief, and the great body of the army on the opposite bank. For this purpose, the whole pioneer corps of his brigade, with heavy details, was sent with minute instructions for its construction. The point selected was, at this time above and outside the Union lines, and the troops on the left bank, hearing the work, opened fire on the party, and sent two regiments to drive it away. The bridge thus commenced, and rendered passable on the day of battle of Fair Oaks, was afterwards chosen by the engineer corps for the great highway between the two wings of the army.

"The battle of Fair Oaks was fought on the 30th [31st] of May. The position of the 52d, a half mile to the right, and front of the Seven Pines, brought it into action on a different part of the field from that of the other regiments of the brigade, and at a somewhat later hour. Two companies were on the picket line, and a heavy detail upon the Chickahominy Bridge. It moved from its camp in line of battle towards Seven Pines, and at first held the extreme right. By the time it had become engaged, the enemy had turned the left flank and had broken through on the Williamsburg road. Gen Naglee, who had been upon this part of the field, in his official report, says: 'Returning rapidly to my 56th New York, 11th Maine, 52d Penna., etc.'"

If the above is at all trustworthy, and it seems to be in harmony with the facts, except as stated by Gen. Naglee's report, which it quotes voluminously, it thoroughly substantiates the position which this compilation has already established, that these three regiments, the 56th New York, 11th Maine, and 52d Penna., were at no time within a half mile of Casey's redoubt, and did not participate in the action, excepting three companies of the 11th Maine (93 men), until after the enemy had succeeded in flanking the right of Casey's intrenched line; and it also clearly authenticates the position of the writer, that this part of Naglee's brigade was at no time connected with Casey's lines of battle, either the advance line, supporting Spratt's battery, or the line defending the intrenchments.

Geo. H. Johnston, A. A. G., Naglee's brigade, in an article entitled "Casey's Division," published in "Camp Fire Sketches and Battle Field Echoes" (page 104-107), referring to the troops of Naglee's brigade supporting Spratt's battery in advance of the intrenchments, says:

"Receiving no reinforcements, these regiments, with Spratt's battery, retired to the first line of rifle pits. Here was posted the balance of Casey's 2d and 3d Brigades, and the battle was renewed with great fury. \* \* \* Disputing every inch of ground, we retreated toward the second line, Regan's battery fring up the Williamsburg turnpike at the advancing enemy."

Mr. Johnston gives the position of the other regiments of Naglee's brigade as follows:

"The 56th New York and 52 Pennsylvania, with a detachment of the 11th Maine, were on the extreme right of Naglee's brigade, near the railroad, at the commencement of the battle, where they suffered heavy loss, their position having been flanked. By

an order of Gen. Naglee, what was left of the 56th New York and a detachment of 11th Maine joined the balance of the brigade near the second line, and fought with them through the remainder of the battle. When the order to retreat was given to Col. Dodge of the 52d Pennsylvania, he begged to be allowed to remain and fight it out."

Gen. Naglee's staff officer was gracious enough, however, to compliment the division commander in the following terms:

"Gen. Casey was in the thickest of the fight. Hatless, his gray hair exposed to the breeze, it seemed a miracle he wasn't killed."

Even Gen. Keyes, commander of the Fourth Corps, whilst boasting in his book, "Fifty Years Observation of Men and Events," of the fullness and accuracy of his report of the battle of Fair Oaks, and should have had some of his personal staff in the front to report conditions there, never had a proper comprehension of the position of the troops of Casey's division during the battle. In his book he says:

"The battle of Fair Oaks was one of the most sanguinary of the war, and considering the isolation of the combatants due to an unexpected rise of the Chickahominy, the Union cause was in greater danger on the 31st of May, 1862, than at the date of any other battle except Gettysburg. It was called by the Confederates the battle of Seven Pines, and that is its proper designation, because there the principal fighting was done and the greatest losses on both sides sustained. In all the numerous histories that I have seen not one contains a tolerably fair account of the battle of Fair Oaks. In none of the reports of the chiefs engaged on our side except mine are the positions of the brigades of my corps at the beginning of the action stated. Without a clear knowledge of those positions, a hundred persons might read all the reports and all arrive at wrong and different conclusions. \* \* \* To comprehend the battle let it be understood that the place called Seven Pines is at the junction of the Williamsburg and Nine Mile roads. At that point the reader must fancy himself placed. Looking thence up the Williamsburg road towards Richmond, he will have Casey's redoubt half a mile from him, on the left of that road and near to it. Casey's division of three brigades of infantry, and certain artillery under Col. Bailey, forms the first line which extends to the right across to the railroad, and which is about a mile off, and to the left to the White Oak swamp, which was, owing to heavy rains, less than a mile distant. Most of Bailey's artillery was in and near the redoubt, the horses outside. Palmer's brigade is on the left, Wessells' brigade in the center, and Naglee's brigade on the right of Casey's line, with two regiments across the railroad. In front of Casey's line, at an average distance of a long musket range, were woods and thickets that concealed the enemy, whose approach was down the Williamsburg road and through other openings in the woods. \* \* \* Now it is probable that none of the regiments I sent to support Casey's line actually got quite up to his redoubt, but the 55th New York, the 23d and 61st Penna., the 7th Mass., and others under Couch and Abercrombie supported him valiantly. \* \* \* Until Casey's line was broken, and I confess he held it with masterly conduct and bravery, I acted the part of a corps commander by watching operations at a certain distance, though I was not a minute out of the range of the enemy's shot and shell. \* \* \* Having failed to discover in any of the printed histories of the Peninsula campaign an account of the services of the 4th Corps that was not imperfect, garbled, unfair, or shockingly prejudiced, I addressed a letter to my former chief of staff, Col. C. C. Suydam, dated Dec. 24, 1877, from which I extract the following: 'We owe it to the brave men with whom we fought in the Army of the Potomac to establish the truth in regard to their service. \* \* \* Those first unfinished works of ours (that is, the chief and greatest number of artificial defenses), where Bailey was killed, were on the right and left of the Williamsburg road, the redoubt being on the left of that road, and fully a mile from the railroad, astride which, on Casey's extreme right, Naglee's brigade was posted at the beginning of the action. The supports of the redoubt were Wessells' and Palmer's brigades, and those brigades, being hotly engaged from the beginning of the action, could not and did not go to the assistance of that of Naglee.'"

So far as the writer has been able to glean, no one has ever called in question Gen. McClellan's statement as to Naglee's brigade defending Casey's redoubt. Even Gen. Keyes, who in his "Fifty Years' Observation," criticises the Count of Paris for being misled by this statement, failed to notice where the Count secured his information. He quotes from the Count's history of the Civil War in America as follows:

"The first works of the Federals, yet unfinished, simple abatis or epaulements, the profile of which could not protect the men, were occupied by Naglee's brigade. This resisted energetically, and the division artillery directed by an old officer of Regulars, Col. Bailey, made great ravages in the ranks of the assailants. \* \* \* The other two brigades of



Casey hastened to the support of Naglee, and in spite of great losses they held good against the Confederates whose numbers increased unceasingly."

Gen. Keyes then comments on the above quotation as follows:

"The above extract conveys an impression absolutely foreign from the truth, in the most essential particulars. Those first unfinished works of ours (that is, the chief and greatest number of artificial defences), where Bailey was killed, were on the right and left of the Williamsburg road, the redoubt being on the left of that road, and fully a mile from the railroad, astride which, on Casey's extreme right, Naglee's brigade was posted at the beginning of the action. The supports of the redoubt were Wessells' and Palmer's brigades, being hotly engaged almost from the beginning of the action, could not and did not go to the assistance of that of Naglee."

Gen. Keyes, in his criticism of the Count, gives evidence that he had no proper conception of Casey's lines of battle. If Naglee's brigade was posted astride the railroad fully a mile from the redoubt, Casey's line of battle would have presented a front fully a mile and a half in length. Casey's line supporting the redoubt did not extend a fourth of a mile to the right of the redoubt and had no protection on its right flank. The two isolated regiments of Naglee's, supporting the pickets on the extreme right had no connection or coöperation with either of Casey's lines—the advance supporting Spratt's battery, or the line supporting the redoubt. Neither of these regiments was engaged at the beginning of the action. The 27th Georgia, holding the extreme left of G. B. Anderson's brigade, came in contact with the 56th New York in the woods south of the railroad, but supposing they were confronted by a superior force and finding they were separated from the other regiments of the brigade, after a brief contest retired, until reënforced by the 6th South Carolina, and the Palmetto Sharpshooters of R. H. Anderson's brigade when it was driven back. There is no report of this part of the action on the Federal side. Col. Jenkins, who was in command of the Confederate forces, says of this part of the action: "Our advance was now continued, with little or no opposition, through the enemy's camp and across a neighborhood road leading to the railroad." Gen. Keyes quotes further from the history of the Count, as follows:

"The Government, always animated by a secret jealousy against Gen. McClellan, seldom communicated to the public the news it received from him; but after a battle like this silence was impossible, and it caused the first dispatch from the commander-in-chief (McClellan) to be printed. Unfortunately the latter, deceived by the report of Heintzelman, cast unjust blame upon Casey's division. This dispatch was corrected in Washington, but in a manner to aggravate the pernicious effect of the error it contained. The unmerited censure was allowed to remain, while the praise which McClellan awarded to Sumner was suppressed. The general-in-chief soon reestablished the truth, and it was known that the army had been saved by the tenacity of Naglee & Bailey, by the order that Kearny had communicated to the brigades of Jameson and Berry, and finally by the indomitable energy of the aged Sumner."

Commenting on the above quoted paragraph Gen. Keyes says:

"I am ignorant of the circumstances which led to the conclusion that the army was saved in the way and by the officers above referred to, but the justice of that conclusion I deny emphatically. Leaving myself apart and my name to be placed where, after a careful examination of all reports in which my name occurs, it properly belongs, I can with confidence assert that it would have been more in accordance with equity and truth to say the army had been saved by the tenacity of Naglee and Bailey, by the order that Kearny had communicated."

After again quoting from the Count's history, in which the latter refers to Kearny in complimentary terms Gen. Keyes continues:

"It is true that Kearny came up and got into action 15 or 20 minutes after 4 o'clock P. M., but he came in obedience to the orders of his corps commander. He was opposed by greatly superior numbers, and in a short time his force and all around him were repulsed and scattered."

"For my part I am unable to consider Gen. Naglee's report of the battle of Fair Oaks as a reliable document for its history. Gen. D. N. Couch's report is essentially important. The credit given to Naglee's report, and to its author, by the Count of Paris, *if by chance they met*, justifies me in speaking further of Naglee and of his peculiar traits as an officer, his bravery and energy being considered by me unquestionable. In all armies there is a



class of men who are at variance with their commanding officer. Of that class, so far as my reading and military experience extends, Henry M. Naglee is entitled to stand head. He came to the corps from Gen. Hooker's division, and at his first interview with me he discharged a tirade of maledictions against that officer, which made so slight an impression that, if Hooker had rified me of my fondest hopes, it would not have occurred to me to allege a word that Naglee had said against him by way of revenge or justification. (It should be remembered that the same order assigning Gen. Naglee to Casey's division relieved him from arrest in Hooker's division. Ed.) I am not certain that Naglee was ever under the command of Gen. Sumner, but the following circumstance induces me to suppose he had been subject to that old hero's orders. Not long after the battle of Fair Oaks, several members of Congress came down to the camps. Naglee, being informed of their approach, went down the road and intercepted them. He told me afterwards that he found an opportunity to tell them what had been done, and he trusted he had told them enough to prevent old Sumner from getting a brevet!"

It is relevant in this article to call attention to what yet seems to be an unsettled controversy between writers favoring the respective armies engaged in the battle of Seven Pines—as to which army was entitled to claim the victory. This is relevant and also necessary to do full justice to Casey's division. Gen. McClellan not only traduced the raw division in his dispatch to Sec. Stanton but in a subsequent dispatch to the Secretary robbed them of what was then considered a distinction—holding the most advanced position before the enemy's lines in proximity to the Confederate capital. The fact is worthy of note here, that the picket line defended by Casey's troops on May 31, 1862, was never again reestablished or maintained, and that this division advanced to and maintained a position closer to the capital of the Confederacy than any other Federal troops during the war, until its capitulation in 1865.

Another fact worthy of note is, that notwithstanding Gen. Heintzelman had received instructions from Gen. McClellan to "hold the Seven Pines at all hazards," that the 4th and 3d corps of the Army of the Potomac were driven back a mile in rear of the Seven Pines and did not attempt to retake the position until after the enemy had peaceably retired. It is not necessary to refer to the Confederate reports or to Confederate writers to establish this fact; the official reports of the Federal commanders who were competent to speak on the subject settle this point beyond question. Notwithstanding these reports are explicit on this point, the impression made on the country by the first dispatches of Gen. McClellan to Secretary Stanton, and in a measure substantiated in his official report, has been so strong that writers who personally should have known better have written critically and dogmatically on this phase of the battle, evidently without taking the trouble to read these reports. At so late a date as May, 1885, there appeared in the *Century Magazine* an article, entitled "The Peninsular Campaign," by Gen. McClellan, reproduced in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War" (Vol. II, pp. 160-187), in which the following statement is made:

"Well, aware of our difficulties, our active enemy, on the 31st of May, made a violent attack upon Casey's division, followed by an equally formidable one on Couch, thus commencing the battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines. \* \* \* In the morning his renewed attacks were easily repulsed, and the ground occupied at the beginning of the battle more than recovered."

In "McClellan's Own Story," published subsequent to the death of Gen. McClellan, the following letter appears written by the general to Mrs. McClellan. It is dated June 2, 8 p. m.:

"The enemy attacked on Saturday and Sunday with great ferocity and determination; their first attack alone was successful. Casey's division broke. As the other divisions came up they checked the enemy, and we gradually got the better of him; he was badly handled before night. On Sunday morning he renewed the attack and was everywhere repulsed in disorder and with heavy loss. We had regained all the ground lost, and more, last night; today we are considerably in advance of the field of battle."

In Gen. McClellan's second dispatch to Sec'y Stanton, dated 12 P. M. June 2 in which he again reflected on Casey's troops he made the statement: "The result is that our left is now within four miles of Richmond." The basis for this telegram was Gen. Heintzelman's dispatches of same date, the first sent at 6 A. M. in which the statement is made: "Our pickets are half a mile beyond Gen. Casey's old camp." and one sent at 11:45 A. M.:

"Gen. Hooker reports that he is two miles in advance of Casey's camp and about four miles from Richmond, with seven regiments of infantry and one regiment of cavalry."

In his official report Gen. McClellan describes the termination of the battle on Sunday, June 1, as follows:

"On the opening of the firing in the morning Gen. Hooker pushed forward on the railroad with two regiments (5th and 6th New Jersey), followed by Gen. Sickles' brigade. \* \* \* He at once made the attack with the two New Jersey regiments, calling upon Col. Ward to support him with Gen. Birney's brigade. This was well done, our troops advancing into the woods under a heavy fire, and pushing the enemy before them for more than an hour of hard fighting. A charge with the bayonet was then ordered by Gen. Hooker with the 5th and 6th New Jersey, 3d Maine and 38th and 40th New York, and the enemy fled in confusion, throwing down arms and even clothing in his flight. Gen. Sickles, having been ordered to the left, formed line of battle on both sides of the Williamsburg road and advanced under a sharp fire from the enemy, deployed in the woods in front of him. After a brisk interchange of musketry fire while crossing the open ground, the Excelsior Brigade dashed into the timber with the bayonet and put the enemy to flight. On the right the enemy opened fire after an hour's cessation, which was promptly responded to by Gen. Richardson's division. \* \* \* In about an hour Gen. Richardson's whole line advanced, pouring in their fire at close range, which threw the line of the enemy back in some confusion. This was followed up by a bayonet charge, led by Gen. French in person, with the 57th and 66th New York, supported by two regiments sent by Gen. Heintzelman, the 71st and 73d New York, which turned the confusion of the enemy into precipitate flight. One gun captured the previous day was retaken. Our troops pushed forward as far as the lines held by them on the 31st before the attack. \* \* \* On the next morning a reconnoissance was sent forward, which pressed back the pickets of the enemy to within 5 miles of Richmond; but again the impossibility of forcing even a few batteries forward precluded our holding permanently this position. The lines held previous to the battle were therefore resumed."

Gen. Heintzelman in his report says:

"Our troops pushed as far forward as the battlefield of the previous day \* \* \*. On the next morning I sent forward Gen. Hooker with the portion of his division engaged the day before to make a reconnoissance, which he did in a most gallant manner far beyond the position we had on Saturday. As he advanced the enemy's pickets fell back. Our pickets got to within 5 miles of Richmond. In the afternoon our troops fell back and occupied the positions we held before the battle."

Gen. Hooker's report says:

"The following morning (Monday) \* \* \* all the ground we had lost on Saturday was reoccupied and held."

Gen. Sickles in his report says:

"The enemy having been driven from that part of the line, I recalled Col. Graham and Maj. Holt, posting the former on the right of the Fourth and holding the First in reserve, covered by some timber in the rear on the right of the road. In this position the enemy opened a desultory and harmless fire upon my left from a field battery in front, the shot and shell falling in the woods in front, and in the field to the rear. \* \* \* Maj. Toler \* \* \* reported to me that the enemy were in force about half a mile to the front and moving toward our left. Lieut. Col. Potter, with six companies of the Second Regiment, was then pushed forward to establish outposts and advance to the Seven Pines, being a portion of the battle ground of Saturday. \* \* \* During the night the enemy fell back a mile or more on Richmond, moving their artillery and wagon train along a road leading from the left of Casey's camp."

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, the commanding general of the Army of Northern Virginia during the first day of the battle of Fair Oaks, is the author of an article which appeared in the "Century War Series," and also published in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War" (Vol. II, pp. 202-218), entitled "Manassas to Seven Pines." In this article the general refutes the Federal claim of victory in the following mild terms:

"Officers of the Federal army have claimed a victory at Seven Pines. The Confederates had such evidences of victory as cannon, captured intrenchments, and not only sleeping on the field, but passing the following day there, so little disturbed by the Federal troops as to gather, in woods, thickets, mud, and water, 6,700 muskets and rifles."

To the above the editors of "Battles and Leaders" have a foot-note which takes issue with Gen. Johnston as follows:

"The Union position at Fair Oaks was, in general, maintained on both days of the

battle. Part of the field east of Seven Pines (but not Casey's camp, which was west) was regained on the second day by Gen. Heintzelman, who reported that 'our troops pushed as far forward as the battle-field of the previous day, where they found many of our wounded and those of the enemy.' Gen. Daniel E. Sickles, who advanced to Casey's camp on June 2d, the Confederates having withdrawn in the night, states in his report that 'the fields were strewn with Enfield rifles, marked "Tower, 1862," and muskets, marked "Virginia," thrown away by the enemy in his hurried retreat. In the camp occupied by Gen. Casey and Gen. Couch on Saturday before the battle of Seven Pines, we found rebel caissons filled with ammunition, a large number of small arms and several baggage wagons.'

The official reports of both Federal and Confederate commanding officers fail to give the location of the advance lines of the respective armies at the close of the battle on Saturday evening, at Fair Oaks. The reports, however, of Gen. Couch and Gen. Abercrombie are so clear as to the position of the Union troops at Fair Oaks during the afternoon of May 31, that it is difficult to comprehend why the editors of "Battles and Leaders" should make the opening statement in the above paragraph. According to Gen. Couch, the 65th New York and 31st Penna., with Brady's battery, were in position at Fair Oaks Station guarding the approaches to that point. Gen. Abercrombie differs somewhat from this statement in crediting the 61st Penna. with being there instead of the 65th New York. The latter being the most competent to speak, is no doubt correct. He also makes it clear in his report that these two regiments were north of the railroad. Fully a half-mile in advance were the pickets of Casey's division in position, with parts of two regiments of this division intervening as supports to the pickets. Gen. Couch says "large masses of the enemy were moving across the railroad to the front and right with the intention of inclosing us. Therefore, with Gen. Abercrombie, four regiments, the battery and prisoners, we moved off toward the Grapevine Bridge, for half a mile, and took a position facing Fair Oaks." Gen. Abercrombie affected, no doubt, by the atmosphere of calumny, hurled on Casey's "raw troops" from every direction, had to join in the hue and cry by saying, "I was, by the falling back of Casey's division, entirely cut off from the regiments of my brigade engaged in the center." There was no portion of Casey's division between his center and right except the pickets and supports after they were driven back from the advance. Gen. Abercrombie further states: "*Finding my position untenable, I fell back on the road from the depot to Trent's house as far as Courtney's house, about half a mile, and there formed line of battle.*" \* \* \* Here is evidence that no one can dispute that the Union position on the first day was a mile in rear of what it had been before the battle was opened. So far as the published official reports show any light, there is no evidence presented that the Federal forces regained the position occupied by the right of Couch's division on the first day. But even if they had succeeded in regaining the position occupied by Couch's division, Casey's pickets were a half-mile in advance of this point when the attack was made. From the best knowledge the writer has been able to gather, the ground immediately contiguous to Fair Oaks Station was in the possession of the Confederates during Saturday night. Gen. Johnston received his wound about dark on the Nine-mile road in close proximity to the railroad, and if the Confederates were not in possession of the point formerly occupied by the 31st and 61st Penna. and Brady's battery, they commanded the position.

Brevet Maj. Gen. George W. Mindil, who was a member of Gen. Kearny's staff at the battle of Seven Pines, made a critical reply to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's "Narrative." This was published at Philadelphia in 1874 in pamphlet form, 250 copies only being printed for private distribution. As a member of Kearny's staff and subsequently attaining the high rank of brevet major general of volunteers, his criticisms will be regarded as authoritative by many. Gen. Mindil says:

"It is not our purpose at this time to review his book at length, nor to point out the many errors into which the Confederate general has perhaps unintentionally fallen, though this should be done at no distant day, for the sake of the historian who is yet to write the truthful history of our late civil war. We shall confine ourselves to his account of the important battle of Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines, as it was called by the Confederates, agreeing with him 'that no action of the war has been so little understood as that of Seven Pines.' To us it is certain that he did not himself understand it, for he is entirely ignorant of the position, strength, and *morale* of the Union troops at the close of the first day's battle, and



their subsequent victorious fight and advance on the following day. \* \* \* Gen. Heintzelman was anxious to push forward with the 3d Corps, on Sunday afternoon; but being told it would interfere with the plans of the commanding general, who, towards the close of the fight, had reached the field, he was induced to countermand his orders. Being still unsatisfied, however, all reports from the front agreeing as to the complete demoralization of the enemy, Gen. Heintzelman ordered forward, on Monday morning, the division of Gen. Hooker to find out their whereabouts; Gen. Sumner was asked at the same time to move in support, which he declined to do, in the absence of higher orders. Gen. Heintzelman, having telegraphed the movement to Gen. McClellan, permitted Gen. Hooker to continue on till about 4 o'clock P. M., when he was within four miles of Richmond, and had met nothing but some pickets, when orders from Gen. McClellan directed him 'to return from his brilliant reconnoissance.' Does not all this show the activity of Gen. Heintzelman, on Sunday, in gallantly recovering his lost ground, and, on Monday, in assuming the offensive in pursuit of a retreating and defeated foe? And does not this vigorous action on his part disprove the charge of 'disheartened and demoralized troops' made by Johnston? Had Gen. Heintzelman been properly supported, what important ends might not have been gained?—the capture of Richmond itself was not beyond possibility. On this point Gen. Heintzelman writes: 'I believe that the battle of Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines, opened to us the road to Richmond, and that my move on Monday, had it been supported and followed up, we would have found it so. I did not know this when I ordered the pursuit, but I believe in following up a defeated enemy. If you have suffered, he must have suffered more, or he would not have retreated, and then you have the moral force of an advance.' \* \* \* That they were attacked in turn on Sunday morning by Heintzelman's troops, and driven back through the captured camps: \* \* \* That when all firing had ceased, about 2 P. M. Sunday, *the entire field fought over had been regained* by the Union troops, *Casey's lines were reoccupied*, the Confederates being in full retreat. The very best evidence of successful fighting is the retention at the close of an engagement of the field fought over. That on Monday morning, June 2, Hooker's division advanced two miles nearer Richmond, without being seriously resisted, and we can only infer from this, demoralization on the part of the enemy. \* \* \* But Keyes did have in position along the Nine-mile road the division of Gen. Couch, about 7,000 strong, the gallant remnant of Naglee's brigade, some 1,200 more, and four or five batteries of artillery. \* \* \* The Confederate leader contributes the pages of his 'Narrative' 'for the use of the future historian, and we write our answer, in the interest of truth only, to guide the pen of the same future authority. We have no blunders to hide, no false movements to explain, no acts of questionable generalship to defend. We write the truth simply as we saw it, for we opposed Gen. Johnston at the Seven Pines and near Fair Oaks, as a staff officer to the brave and gifted lamented Phil. Kearny."

Had Gen. Mindil taken the trouble to have examined the official reports of the Federal commanders most competent to speak on the subject, he would have refrained from making the hasty and intemperate criticism of Gen. Johnston's book. Gen. Hooker's bombastic claim is no doubt the source of all this misinformation. Before the Congressional Committee he testified as follows:

"That was the end of the fighting of that battle. A part of my troops occupied the camp that had been occupied the day before by Gen. Keyes' corps and the ground that he had lost that day. On Monday \* \* \* I received orders to make a reconnoissance in force through the camp and beyond it. I did so without any resistance, except a little picket firing, and proceeded to perhaps within three and a half or four miles of Richmond, on the Williamsburg road."

This statement does not fully harmonize with his dispatch to Gen. Heintzelman on his return from this reconnoissance, in which he says:

"I found skirting the swamp in front of Casey's camp, on the Richmond road, two roads—one leading to the railroad, the other branching toward the James River and to the South of Richmond. These were traversed for some distance, the former to the railroad—without important discoveries. In advance of these roads the enemy appeared to have a regiment of cavalry and three of infantry, but as the latter were mostly concealed in the forest, it was *not prudent to determine their number*. It may have been much greater. Our pickets exchanged a few shots. On my return my command encamped in rear of Casey's camp." (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 209.)

The road traversed by Gen. Hooker's troops on this reconnoissance, leading from the Williamsburg road to the railroad, was fully 150 yards in rear of Casey's picket line. It was on this road that Maj. Gazzam formed the 103d Penna. after falling back from its first position in support of the pickets. Authentic information as to when and how the advanced position held by Casey's troops on May 31, and captured by Gen. Hill's division, was



recaptured by the Federal troops, will be found in the official reports of the commanding officers of the various regiments of the Excelsior Brigade, who were the first to reoccupy the position formerly held by Casey's division. The report of Lieut.-Col. Potter of the 2d Excelsior (71st N. Y.) is the most comprehensive and trustworthy. He says:

"Immediately after daybreak, June 2, I was ordered to take command of five companies and reoccupy the position of the evening previous. \* \* \* As we filed through the swamp the lines occupied by the enemy of the previous evening seemed to be abandoned. I posted my command same as the evening previous, \* \* \* After finding their position abandoned I immediately sent report to Gen. Sickles \* \* \*, and, taking Co. A. from my reserve, advanced with it to the redoubt and line of earthworks occupied by the enemy the evening previous."

This simple statement of Lieut.-Col. Potter is much more trustworthy than the official statements of Gens. McClellan, Heintzelman, and Hooker, who talk about "driving the enemy back." These three generals have informed the historians that Hooker's troops pressed back the enemy "to within 5 miles of Richmond"; "far beyond the position we had on Saturday"; "to perhaps within three and a half or four miles of Richmond." Here again Lieut.-Col. Potter can speak with authority. He says:

"After advancing all my command to the line of earthworks in front of where Gen. Casey's headquarters had recently been, and posting them under command of Capt. Rafferty \* \* \* accompanied by Lieut. Latta, of 8th Penna. Cavalry, and some 5 mounted men, I continued to advance cautiously to the front, leaving our cavalymen in the rear of the swamp on the main road until past the swamp and nearly one-half mile in front of the earthworks above mentioned. Halting in the edge of the wood looking out on an open field for nearly half a mile in extent we could see in the far front of the field some persons moving in the skirt of the wood. \* \* \* After joining our squad of cavalry at the rear of the swamp I sent Lieut. Latta to report to Gen. Sickles \* \* \* and then, taking one of the cavalry men \* \* \* commenced to repair to the front of the swamp to take observance of the open field again \* \* \* and again returned to the front of the swamp, and after watching the long field for nearly half an hour without seeing any movement whatever, was surprised to hear a bugle sounding the advance, followed by cavalry filing into the far front of the field. I speedily returned to the line of earthworks \* \* \*. Soon after Gen. Hooker \* \* \* and Gen. Sickles, with the Excelsior Brigade, arrived in advance. \* \* \* Gen. Hooker desired me to accompany him to the front of the swamp to point out where the rebel cavalry had been seen. Just as we were returning a party of rebel skirmishers who were concealed in the swamp fired upon the general, killing one of the horses of his cavalry escort. \* \* \* The regiment (2d Excelsior) was advanced through the swamp, the right halted and posted upon a large field of 'slashing,' in front of which passes a road extending from the right of the long field in front of the swamp to the right through the timber to the railroad in front of the pickets of Gen. Sumner's command on the railroad."

The "edge of the wood looking out on an open field" referred to by Lieut.-Col. Potter was the position occupied by the pickets from the 103d Penna. Regiment on May 31. Garland's brigade was in full view of the pickets for several hours preceding the battle, on the western side of the open field. Lieut.-Col. Potter also gives information as to the position of Sumner's pickets on June 2, indicating that they were several hundred yards in rear of where Casey's pickets had maintained the line for several days previous to the attack on May 31. The extracts from the official reports of the brigade and regimental commanders in Sumner's and Heintzelman's corps, who were in the front, on June 1, are published in this article as conclusive evidence that, notwithstanding the weakest division of the Army of the Potomac was held up before the nation in obloquy, because it was driven from its position by an overwhelming force, yet no attempt was made to retake the position by the five other divisions of the army on the right bank of the Chickahominy. This of itself ought to have silenced the critics of this division.

Most historians convey the notion that the failure of the Federals to advance on June 1 was the result of the timidity of Gen. McClellan and that his immediate subordinates, such as Gens. Sumner and Heintzelman, were anxious to press forward. The letter Gen. Mindil credits Gen. Heintzelman with having written is completely refuted by Gen. Heintzelman himself in his sworn testimony before the joint committee of congress on the conduct of the war, an excerpt from which appears on page 159 of this volume. Gen. Sumner

in his official report makes it very clear that Gen. McClellan had nothing to do with holding the army back on Sunday except to express himself satisfied with Gen. Sumner's arrangements. In his testimony before the congressional committee on the conduct of the war (page 182 this volume) he states that Gen. Marcy, Gen. McClellan's chief of staff, had sent him word on Sunday afternoon that a very large force was moving down upon him from Richmond. This was after the battle had ceased, the enemy in front of Sumner having fled "entirely routed," and no effort made to follow up the rout. Notwithstanding the enemy's precipitate flight, Gen. Sumner has left evidence of being in a state bordering on trepidation during the night following the battle. At 11:30 P. M., June 1, he sent the following communication to Gen. Marcy:

"I have good reasons to believe that I shall be attacked early in the morning by 50,000 men. The bridge on the Chickahominy is so broken by the recent freshets that it cannot be repaired at once. I shall do my utmost. The trains from Richmond are running all night." (O. R. Ser., Vol. LI, part I, p. 649.)

To the above Gen. Marcy sent the following reply at 3 A. M., June 2: "The general commanding says in reply to your dispatch that you must do the best you can to hold your own if attacked." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 207.)

At 6:40 P. M., June 1, the following was sent from army headquarters to Gen. Sumner:

"From further information the general commanding is convinced that the dispatch sent you by Maj. Hammerstein exaggerates matters. The general does not think it probable that you will be attacked in the morning, and if you are he thinks it will not be in large force, but that you can hold the ground you now occupy. He will communicate with you frequently, and he would prefer that you do not fall back tomorrow, even if you are not attacked, until you receive orders. I will telegraph to you frequently, giving you all the information we receive. The best place for you to send dispatches is to Gen. Heintzelman's headquarters. A. V. Colburn, Assistant Adjutant General."

The official communications go far to show that both Gens. Sumner and Heintzelman gave evidence of much more timidity than the commanding general of the army. It should be remembered that the latter was confined to his bed by illness on May 31. On June 1 the following dispatch was sent from army headquarters to Gen. Heintzelman:

"You will move up your available force to the support of Gen. Keyes, leaving force sufficient to guard your left and rear." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 206.)

At 3 A. M., June 2, he received the following order from headquarters:

"As Gen. Sumner thinks he may be attacked at daylight, you will please hold your command ready to support him if necessary." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 207.)

The following order was issued from army headquarters at 5 P. M., June 1:

"Gen. E. V. Sumner: The general commanding directs that you drive the enemy back opposite your front, along the line of the railroad, in order to afford effective support to Gen. Heintzelman." O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 206.)

Gen. Hooker's report, his dispatch to Gen. Heintzelman on June 2, and his testimony before the congressional committee (pp. 177-178—this Vol.) are sufficient evidence to settle this matter beyond controversy so far as Gen. Heintzelman is concerned.

It is hardly within the province of this article to present more than the essential parts of the official reports of the commanding officers of the troops engaged north of the railroad. However, as the writer on one of his visits to the scenes referred to in this narrative had the pleasure and profit of traversing the grounds on which the battle of Seven Pines or Fair Oaks was fought in company with Maj. Gen. Brooke, U. S. A., who was colonel of the 53d Penna. Regiment, of French's brigade, Richardson's division, Sumner's corps, and who was in command of his regiment during the battle, it will not be amiss to amplify his official report by information gained at first hand on the grounds on which the battle occurred. From notes before the writer, and which he regards as trustworthy, he believes a clearer knowledge of part of the action north of the railroad can be gained than is given in the official reports, although harmonizing with them. The position of French's brigade in line of battle, in front of Fair Oaks Station, about day-break Sunday morning, was as follows: The 66th New York on the right, with the 57th New York,

53d Penna. and 52d New York, the position of the respective regiments being as given here; the 81st Penna. of Howard's brigade being in prolongation of this line to the left of the 52d New York. This line was scarcely formed when it received a heavy fire from the enemy at about 50 yards distance. Although the attack was sudden and made with great vigor, the fire was returned with deliberation and effectiveness. After firing for a time, the enemy charged the position, but was repulsed without causing the line to waver at any point. The enemy repeated the charge several times, but with the same result. After the battle had progressed for some time and the regiments engaged were nearly out of ammunition, Gen. Howard was ordered to relieve French's brigade, the left of which was being severely pressed by the enemy, which he did with the 61st and 64th New York Regiments. It was about this time that Col. Miller of the 81st Penna. was killed. This regiment was on the extreme left of this line and in front of the right of Birney's line of battle, of Kearny's division, of Heintzelman's corps. The onslaught of the enemy on the extreme left of Sumner's troops was so severe that the 81st Penna. was cut in two, the right wing being separated from the left. It was here that Gen. Nelson A. Miles first became a conspicuous figure as a military man. Although only a lieutenant on the staff of Gen. Howard, the latter directed him to collect the scattered companies of the 81st Regiment, which he did, and he retained command of the right wing of the regiment, holding the enemy in check on the right of the railroad during the remainder of the day. When Gen. Howard advanced to the relief of French three regiments of the latter's brigade retired, but Col. Brooke's ammunition not being exhausted retained his position, when Howard led his two regiments through French's line. In a brief time thereafter Gen. Howard retired with his right arm shattered, when Col. Brooke suggested that his regiment he ordered forward, which was done, and these three regiments, the 61st and 64th New York and 53d Penna., drove the enemy in haste from the field in their front, after which these three regiments moved out by the right flank, and crossing the railroad at Fair Oaks Station joined their respective brigades.

The Nemesis that follows injustice never falters and never sleeps, although at times he seems tardy in showing his hand. The general who was most responsible for the injustice done to Gen. Casey met with speedy retribution. He was charged by his superior officer only a month later with fleeing from the front of the enemy, with about 15,000 men, from the vicinity of Seven Pines, when another battle was imminent and in violation of orders and to the jeopardy of the entire army (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part II, p. 50). And furthermore these same raw troops, who had been pilloried by the commanding general of the army for poltroonery, making them the butt and a byword of the entire army, were accorded the post of honor at the most crucial time in the history of that army. These same men, only a month and a day after they had been held up before the army and the entire nation in derision for fleeing from an overwhelming force of the enemy outnumbering them three to one, had the privilege of standing in solid line of battle and witnessing that same army flee from an inferior force almost as badly disorganized as was the "rawest" division of the army on the afternoon of May 31, 1862. For two days these discredited troops stood guard between the entire army and a victorious foe, and succeeded in bringing off in safety all the wagon trains of this army, and placing them at Harrison's Landing two days after the battle of Malvern Hill. For 48 hours without sleep, except as it could be snatched by small groups here and there, a few minutes at a time; drenched to the skin and chilled to the marrow by the cold drizzling rain, covered with mire to the knees, through which they had waded in following the trail of the army; at times so close to the enemy that orders were communicated in whispers; this same little group of men was the last to take its position with the rest of the army, which it did about midnight July 3, 1862. Not a word of praise or even credit is given Wessells' brigade, or even Peck's division (formerly Casey's), for this arduous service by the commanding general in his report, but he awards great credit to Gen. Keyes for his skill and energy in conducting the movement. An attempt has been made to rob Wessells' brigade of even the honor of covering the rear on the retreat to Harrison's Landing. Henry E. Smith, Brevet Major, U. S. A., in an article in the *Century Magazine*, August, 1885, says:



"Referring to the retreat from Malvern Hill, July 2, Gen. McClellan gives Keyes' corps the credit of furnishing the entire rear guard. According to the report of Col. Averell of the 3d Penna. Cavalry, the rear guard was made his command and consisted of his regiment of Heintzelman's corps, First Brigade, consisting of the 3d, 4th, 12th and 14th Infantry of Porter's corps, and the New York Chasseurs of Keyes' corps. The Official Records, Vol. XI, part II, p. 255, confirms this statement. In the same volume, p. 193, will be found Keyes' official report, but no mention of Averell. In fact Averell was the rear guard to Turkey Bridge and a mile beyond that point, where he found Gen. Wessells of Keyes' corps. The official reports of Fitz John Porter, Sykes and Buchanan all speak of Averell as having covered the retreat. The writer was a first lieutenant in the 12th Infantry, and in command of Co. D, 1st Battalion, and remembers distinctly that the First Brigade of Regulars slept on the field on the night of July 1, in the line of battle. We were surprised the next morning to find the entire army had retreated during the night, leaving Averell with his small command as a rear guard to cover the retreat, which was done in the masterly manner stated by Gen. McClellan, but by Averell, and not by Keyes."

Maj. Smith discredits his entire claim by this last sentence, in which he says, "We [the rear guard] were surprised," etc. At such times rear guards are supposed to be on the alert, as was Wessells' brigade from midnight of July 1 until midnight of July 3, in continuous line of battle, except when following after the wagon trains. Had Maj. Smith turned to page 220, of the same volume (XI—part II), of the Official Records from which he quoted he would have seen that Gen. Wessells gave Col. Averell due credit, as follows:

"The march of the several corps of the army, with their artillery and wagon trains, was commenced during the night, and all passed the point occupied by this brigade about 10 o'clock on the morning of July 2, the rear being handsomely covered thus far by Averell's cavalry and Buchanan's brigade of regular troops. Averell's command then moved forward, my own brigade shortly following, and the 85th New York Volunteers was detailed as a rear guard for the wagons."

Had the major then read the conclusion of Col. Averell's report he would have found that Col. Averell gave Casey's old division credit for taking care of the rear. He says:

"As soon as the artillery and infantry were well upon the road, I directed my cavalry \* \* \* to withdraw \* \* \*. The march was continued without incident until the rear crossed Turkey Island Bridge, which was destroyed. A mile farther on I found Brig. Gen. Wessells in excellent position with his brigade and a mile farther on Brig. Gen. Naglee with a second line. *Considering our rear perfectly secure, I passed through their lines with my wearied forces and came to this camp.*"

MAJ. GEN. SILAS CASEY.

It is fitting that this article should close with a brief sketch of the most conspicuous figure on the Federal side in the battle of Seven Pines, a soldier who was not "raw" and inexperienced, but one who had grown grey in the military service of his country. As one studies the battle of Seven Pines and the central figures in the severest part of the conflict, he cannot fail to be impressed with one admirable trait of two of them, Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells and Maj. Gen. Silas Casey. The former having been with the "raw" division only a few days, sitting quietly on his horse near the redoubt for three hours giving directions without showing any evidence of excitement, painfully wounded with his horse killed under him and not retiring until near sunset, and yet with all the calumny heaped on his command, there is no record that he ever uttered a word of protest. As a sketch of his career appears elsewhere in this volume, those who desire can refer to it. But with Gen. Casey the position and conditions were somewhat different. Notwithstanding the calumniators of Casey's division were constantly holding it up in derision because they were the "rawest" troops of the army, they seemed to take delight in attributing the rawness to the commanding general of the division, as though troops could be drilled and brought into a state of discipline and efficiency in a day. Under such conditions many an officer would have been satisfied to put the blame on the raw troops, something after the manner of Gen. Palmer, and call attention to the defects of the others. But from the very first Gen. Casey maintained that his troops, with rare exceptions, had done heroic work, and any report to the contrary did them great injustice. At no time did he make any attempt to exculpate himself from blame at the expense of his "raw" troops.

Although brevetted brigadier general of the Regular army, and major general of volunteers for meritorious conduct at the battle of Fair Oaks to date from May 31, 1862,



this honor was not spontaneously conferred. The following letter will give an insight into the humiliation he experienced through the injustice of his superior officers:

Washington, August 25, 1862.

Dear General: You will probably remember that while I was at Poplar Ridge you informed me that you had recommended me for a brevet. Inasmuch as it has not come to the knowledge of the President, you would confer a great favor by informing me what disposition you made of the recommendation, and by enclosing me a copy. It is a sad thought to me, General, that my brothers in arms are unwilling to do me that justice which the enemy are constantly making known. I have felt gratified that you have been disposed to do justice in your report. Of all the generals that have commanded divisions in the Army of the Potomac, I have been made an exception. I am resting under severe injustice. If you can say anything to the president in my favor respecting this matter, and will enclose it to me, it shall be remembered. They may have killed me, but I am not buried yet. I find that I have friends left. I have been placed on the duty of receiving and reorganizing new troops and am busily employed.

Maj. Gen. E. D. Keyes.

Believe me, truly yours,

(Signed) Silas Casey, Brig. Gen. Bt.

Yorktown or Ft. Monroe, Va. (50 years Observation of Men & Events, by E. D. Keyes, Bv't Brig. Gen. U. S. A., page 460).

Gen. Casey entered West Point Academy in 1822, before he was 15 years of age, graduating therefrom in 1826. In the Mexican War he was brevetted major for gallant conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco. At the storming of Chapultepec he was selected to lead a picked body of 250 volunteers from the Second Division of Regulars. While leading this battalion through a galling fire he was severely wounded in the abdomen, when they had almost reached the batteries of the enemy. For this gallant exploit he was brevetted lieutenant colonel to date from Sept. 13, 1847, and he received the thanks of his native State (Rhode Island) by a vote of the legislature. From the close of the Mexican War until the outbreak of the Civil War he was engaged on the frontier and on recruiting service the greater part of the time, commanding the Puget sound district, Washington territory, from 1856 till 1857. He was made brigadier general of volunteers Aug. 31, 1861, and charged with organizing and disciplining the volunteers in and about the capital. He was assigned to command the 3d Division of the Fourth Corps at its organization about the middle of March, 1862, two or three weeks before its departure for the Peninsula, March 31.

On June 23, 1862, Gen. McClellan removed Gen. Casey from the command of the division he had commanded at the battle of Fair Oaks and assigned him to "that important depot," the Whitehouse, "including the protection of the railway and telegraphic communication and the Army of the Potomac." By the retreat of the army from this base of supplies this command vanished. Gen. Casey reported to the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac at Harrison's Landing on July 3 and was ordered to report to Gen. F. J. Porter for assignment to McCall's division, but Porter had no vacancy for him, and on July 4 Gen. McClellan relieved him from duty with the Army of the Potomac and ordered him to report to the Adjutant General of the Army.

The same day the following communication was sent to Brig. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas, Adjutant General U. S. A., which was evidently dictated by Gen. McClellan, but signed by S. Williams, Assistant Adjutant General:

"Gen. Casey has reported here to me from the Whitehouse. I have no command which can be given him with a beneficial result to the public service. I have great respect for the military information and character of Gen. Casey, but his health and years do not fit him for active command of troops serving under the circumstances under which this army has now to make its way. I have therefore been compelled, reluctantly, to order him to repair to Washington." (O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XI, part III, p. 298.)

Gen. Casey was born at East Greenwich, R. I., July 12, 1807, and died in Brooklyn Jan. 22, 1882. He voluntarily retired from active service in the army July 8, 1868, after 42 years of continuous service. Early in the war the Government adopted for the use of the army his infantry tactics.

In concluding this article the writer can think of no more appropriate words with

which to end it than the final paragraphs of the official report of the battle of Fair Oaks of the commanding general of the division, who witnessed the action of his troops from the time they were first attacked until they were completely routed.

"If a portion of the division did not behave so well as could have been wished, it must be remembered to what a terrible ordeal they were subjected. Still, those that behaved discreditably were exceptional cases. It is true that the division after being nearly surrounded by the enemy and losing one-third of the number actually engaged, retreated to the second line. They would all have been prisoners of war had they delayed their retreat a few minutes longer.

"In my humble opinion, from what I witnessed on the 31st, I am convinced that the stubborn and desperate resistance of my division saved the army on the right bank of the Chickahominy from a severe repulse, which might have resulted in a disastrous defeat. *The blood of the gallant dead would cry to me from the ground on which they fell fighting for their country had I not said what I have to vindicate them from the unmerited aspersion which has been cast upon them.*"

## COMMENTS ON CASEY'S DIVISION.

### FIRST NEWSPAPER ACCOUNTS OF THE BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS.

Correspondence New York Tribune, June 5, 1862, written by the chief correspondent, Samuel Wilkeson, who was acting aide on General Heintzelman's staff:

From New York Tribune, June 5, 1862:

Savage Station, May 31, 1862.

"At 1 o'clock this afternoon a musketry fire in front of the left wing and upon Casey's division, told us that the enemy had commenced the fight, which policy and necessity suspended on our part. The storm of last night was the most furious fall of rain and explosion of lightning I ever saw. Not a regiment, not a company, scarcely an officer, was exempt from the chilling and exhausting effects. The rebels seized upon it as an element of military advantage, and, having fully prepared themselves, fell suddenly on our pickets, scattered them inwards, and held Casey's regiments in actual battle while their pots and kettles were yet on the fire, and many of the men were drying their wet clothes. I cannot tell in the confusion, which now reigns supreme, how the small earthwork and the rifle-pit at the front were so quickly taken out of our possession. The number and the quality of the guns in the fort I am ignorant of. But pits, fort and guns, whether seige or field, changed owners suddenly. Now I face the first truth in the history of the Union disgrace at the Seven Pines, and I shall not dodge it. The important place of danger, the front, was committed to a General whose division, composed of raw troops, marched down Fourteenth street, in Washington, in the last week of February, 13,000 strong, and has been so neglected and so allowed to go undisciplined, that 7,000 of them could not by any possibility have been gathered together this morning—a division so left to itself, to luck and the devil, that it has lost, literally lost, 700 men and upward since it left Williamsburg, a division whose commander has long been conspicuous as searching miles ahead of his marching columns for comfortable quarters. Upon this division, out of place in the front, the shock of battle fell—and knocked it into disorder and ruin faster than I conceived it possible for Anglo-Saxon troops to be moved by any power less than God's thunderbolts. Oh! how much I have learned today, and how much I have unlearned.

"Gen. Peck's military family were at their rice and coffee in the open air at a quarter before 1 o'clock in the afternoon. The unmistakable rattle of musketry fired by companies and by columns in front brought the graduate of every battle-field in Mexico right to his feet. He marched instantly and ordered his brigade under arms. \* \* \* Before 3 o'clock Gen. Keyes found Casey's entire division was gone! He sent to Heintzelman for instant help. The brave Pennsylvanian was already on his way to the place where he was wanted. He came on the ground about a quarter after three, and, gathering as rapidly as he could all the elements of the situation in the strange woods and unknown swamps, took command and infused his indomitable spirit into the failing fight. He sent back for Kearny and Jameson and Birney and Berry—he who so timely brought salvation upon his bayonet points to us at Williamsburg. While they were coming up I went ahead once more to see the 55th go into fire. Their movement in response to the order 'Forward!' was not impulsive from front to rear. It hitched in sections, like the drawing out of the joints of a field glass. Omen of evil! In thirty minutes red-capped and red-trousered men, mostly without their muskets, were under the fire of the scorn and the jeering of the New York 62d—a fire more galling and unsupportable, as it seemed to me, than any that ever spouted from muskets. 'Monnsheer, the muss is the other way! Hello, lobsters! We are Union men, we ain't Rebels. What are you running at us for? The 62d is good shelter, fall

in behind.' Not a wrathful reply was made. The bursting of the rebel shells overhead, the screaming of their solid long shot, and the cutting off of the tree tops, made the place and the time totally unsuited for repartee or discussion. The 62d opened its laughing ranks and the gory colored but unbloody passed through and passed on. \* \* \* The firing at this point at about 5 o'clock was a marvel to me. I can compare this to nothing but the roar of Niagara. It had no space, no cracks. It was solid, continuous, deafening. Over it the incessant bursting of shells and screaming of solid conical shot ribbed the rocket with great seams of noise, which compelled men touching each other in opposite saddles to shout when they talked. The straggling set in briskly from before this fire. Superhuman efforts, headed by Heintzelman and aided by his surgeon, Milhan, and Col. Adams and others, stopped a full regiment for a while, and rallied them around their colors, but could not long hold them against the storm of whistling bullets and case shot. The crowd rolled off the field, carrying away some who meant to stay. To my dying day I shall have in my ears the wailing shriek of a private of the 1st Long Island, shot dead beside my horse with a percussion musket ball, whose explosion within its wound I distinctly heard, and which must have overwhelmed him morally more than it did physically. Not running, nor terrified—only unwilling to stay—this crowd straggled partly in the road, mostly in the woods, back, back, to the line of the rifle pits Couch had made a week ago. On the way Hooker's brigade was met, and met with the hurrahs of applause due to brave men. Darkness left Sedgwick on the railroad, master of the ground occupied in the afternoon by the rebel forces, and from which he had gallantly driven them. Our extreme right is beyond the advance of yesterday. We are probably behind the morning position of our center three-quarters of a mile, and a full mile behind our morning's position on the left. The loss of property and material is awful, embracing eight guns and the contents of at least four camps. The loss in killed, wounded and missing is more awful."

New York Tribune, June 10, 1862, by same correspondent:

June 4, 1862.

"Casey was at his dinner table when his pickets came flying in from the woods in front. The resistance made by them to the skirmishes as they came on the leap through the timber was so ineffective that Longstreet was in force upon Casey's command at a blow. Gen. Bailey's artillery met them, as they ran down the road, with grape and shot, making gaping wounds in their columns, but not staying their attack. Out of the woods to the left of the road, out of the woods to the right of the road, and beyond it, the rebels swarmed like bees, rushed courageously upon Casey's hastily formed regiments, firing as they advanced, and bringing with them the morale of a fierce thirst for the battle and an assurance of victory.

"Conflicting statements are made of the behavior of the troops of Casey's division. *The corpses of hundreds and hundreds of them lie upon the ground, but impressive witnesses of the courage that can die if it cannot resist unequal numbers.* On the other hand, the early and almost immediately set-in of the drift of skulking and straggling from Casey's regiments is a fact which cannot be denied, and which cannot be made to consist with discipline and soldierly spirit. The witnesses to this early and formidable and disgraceful flood to the rear of unwounded men are thousands and thousands in numbers. \* \* \*

"At 4 o'clock in the afternoon I saw Gen. Casey riding about on the field without a command. I buried a nephew yesterday, an acting captain in the New York 100th, whose body I recovered way in front of the bastioned fort, beyond Casey's headquarters, where I hear a rumor that his regiment made a charge to repel the attack that first burst upon the division in front of that work. He was shot in the breast and lay in advance of all the dead upon the field. I feel perfectly willing to accept the solution of the disappearance of his regiment, that it was overwhelmed by the fire of two or three rebel regiments and blown right off the field, as was the case, say, with all the regiments in Casey's division. But I will interrupt the narrative of this great battle to say that if the same care had been taken of the regiments in this division which had been taken of the regiments in Couch's division and Berry's brigade, if the same care had been taken to form them into soldiers which John Cochrane gave to making the Chasseurs a perfectly organized fighting machine, and Col. Poe gave to making the 2d Michigan as deliberate and manageable in battle as they are on parade, the field of the Seven Pines would have been as deadly to the rebels as honorable to us. \* \* \* But the theme is not a grateful one, and my personal interest is full of pain.

"Now, after a long pause in the writing of this letter and a careful collection of the facts of the case at the distance from the scene of action at which I am placed, carefully collected so as to correct any errors of judgment I may have formed in the heat of battle, I am clearly of the opinion that the suddenness with which Casey's division disappeared will be accounted for by proofs that at least ten or twelve thousand of the enemy, bursting out of the woods, swept the uniformed and scarcely formed regiments with a whirlwind of fire and steel, right off their feet, ran around the intrenchments, and



occupied them in an instant—killing the artillery horses as they went and seizing the batteries, and in twenty minutes taking full possession of the advanced position of the Union army. But I am so clearly of opinion that distant picketing, and thorough picketing, would have averted the disaster, and, that neglected, that thorough discipline would have made a protracted fight of what was a sudden rout, and would have held at bay the rebel avalanche until Couch or Hooker could come up with re-enforcements. \* \* \*

"The sun went down upon the enemy in full possession of our camps for a mile back of the position. *Two days passed before the gallant Hooker, with his Sickles' brigade and the New Jersey troops had recovered this lost ground.* \* \* \* *Heintzelman on Friday told McClellan that he did not consider Casey's position a safe one, and asked to be permitted to move up Kearny's division.* He was told to act upon his own judgment, and Berry's troops were ordered forward within reach, on the very short call allowed us, when the front was so suddenly overwhelmed. Their proximity saved us."

In the issue of the Tribune of June 2 and dated Seven Pines, May 29, 1862, the same correspondent wrote:

"But to the situation right under my eye. No one knows the future, and its is not my habit to appoint a distant day for telling the truth. The left wing of this army only is across the Chickahominy. It is running wedge shaped into the enemy's country, and up to the fortifications of Richmond. It is doing all the dangerous and exhausting duty of picketing. Since the battle of Williamsburg, Keyes, Couch, Peck, Casey and Devens have had imposed upon them the labor of driving the enemy over the Chickahominy, of bridging the swampy stream, of sweeping the rebels through the unmapped and unknown woods, this side of the Chickahominy, of feeling and fighting their way by day—of fighting and watching their ground by night—till they stand now like a promontory prospecting into the sea. Opposing forces surround them and will dash on them, but in vain, but in vain. The genius, caution, courage, experience and tenacity of Couch, Peck and their associates in command will hold securely the advance which they have won thus far for the whole army with the musket and the ax and the shovel. That will be a false history of this war in Virginia which omits the labor and dangers undergone without murmuring by the left wing—and unshared as well as undergone."

From Cincinnati *Commercial*, by W. D. B.:

"It is uniformly stated that he had posted but one line of pickets without the customary supports. I cannot ascertain definitely if that was true. Between 12 and 1 o'clock the pickets were driven in quietly, but the camp failed to take the alarm, and the enemy rushed in upon the heels of the guard. Casey's troops, taken completely by surprise, were thrown into utter confusion. Both he and his field staff exerted themselves bravely to form a line of resistance, but in vain. A few men would rally to a center but terrified at the furious yells and terrific volleys of the swiftly advancing enemy they would break as soon as formed, and fly frantically over the field. The whole division was soon flying before the remorseless enemy like frightened sheep. Scores of them were slaughtered and captured. Some dashed into the forests instinctively seeking cover. The scene beggared description and there was no hope that the shameful tide would be stayed. Many were struck down by bullets, others exhausted by sinking into swamps or stupefied by terror, fell an easy prey to their eager pursuers. It was a pitiful spectacle. But there is palliation for their shameful conduct. They were the greenest troops in the army, commanded by a superannuated general, and too many of their field and line officers exhibited gross cowardice."

#### CRITICISMS OF CASEY'S DIVISION IN HISTORIES OF THE BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS.

From "The Great Rebellion," by J. T. Headley:

"It was now about noon, and when the alarm was given, preparations for dinner were going on in the various camps. Instantly everything was in commotion, and four regiments and four pieces of artillery were sent forward a quarter of a mile to meet the advancing enemy. Casey soon discovered, however, that it was putting up a straw to stop the hurricane. \* \* \*

"The enemy \* \* \* came boldly down like an onswEEPing wave determined to crush all obstacles by the suddenness and weight of the onset. Some of the regiments and portions of regiments bore up gallantly, hour after hour, against the overwhelming force; and our artillery in front, especially Regan's, with canister and grape, and in the rear with shells, sent devastation through the crowded ranks. \* \* \* Casey's line of battle was soon broken, some of the regiments fleeing in the wildest panic and never stopping till they reached the Chickahominy, nor even then. His second line was formed behind his redoubts, but this, too, after a short, vain struggle, also yielded, and many of our guns fell into their hands, in endeavoring to save which, Col. Bailey was killed.



Regan's battery, which did fearful execution, was saved by a charge of bayonet. The camp was swept with such fury that nothing was saved. The panic-stricken soldiers thought only of themselves, and, lost alike to patriotism and honor, came pouring down the muddy stage road like a herd of frightened cattle.

"Gen. Peck, with his military family, was quietly seated in the open air, taking his coffee and rice, when the regular and sustained volleys in front suddenly brought all to their feet and to the saddle. The long roll was beaten, hurried orders were dispatched to put the brigade under arms, and a few minutes from the time his noonday lunch was interrupted, Peck was spurring toward the scene of action. He had not gone far, however, before he met the great straggling flow of the fugitives, filling up the entire road in their disorderly flight. The cowardly crew, when they saw the officers barricading the road, began to limp, and hide their hands in their bosoms, to make believe they were wounded—their ridiculous contortions and the shamed expression of their faces all the while exposing the disgraceful deception they were attempting to practice. The officers dashed among them, cursing them fiercely to their faces as poltroons. But still the flow kept deepening, while great stalwart men, with muskets in their hands, simulated sickness and gave lying excuses to each stern demand what they meant by this shameful cowardice; and limped by, presenting at once a sickening and maddening spectacle. Covered with mud, showing that they had thrown themselves on the ground in terror, to escape the shot and shells that screamed through the air, they presented a sad specimen of freemen fighting for the national flag. A guard was finally stretched across the road to arrest this steadily increasing stream of cowards, and drive them back to their duty. But it was all in vain—they heard the steady roar of guns, sounding momentarily nearer, and impelled onward by fear, they turned off into the fields and neighboring woods—still fleeing towards the Chickahominy. It was an amazing spectacle.

"It was soon evident that Casey's division was gone, shattered into irrecoverable fragments; and Keyes hurried off his staff officers to Heintzelman for help. But the old hero was already on the march—his practiced ear had told him by the tremendous volleys that shook the field, that an overwhelming force was moving down upon our positions. As soon as he heard the astounding news of the utter rout of Casey's division, he sent back for Kearny's and Birney's brigades, and the chivalric Berry's, whose bayonets he had greeted with a shout when so hard beset at Williamsburg. Brave troops were soon on the march; but what would be the effect on them of this wild panic-stricken horde, their own iron-hearted leaders trembled to contemplate. The 55th New York was ordered to march forward into the fight, but instead of advancing with firm and confident front, it moved spasmodically, its hitches and starts showing beforehand where it would be when the hurricane of fire should smite them.

"But there were other sights, cheering to the hearts of the brave. Just then the 62d came up with an easy tread, and gay and confident bearing, and as they saw the shirking, timorous regiment ahead, instead of catching the fear, poured a torrent of scorn upon them, and though the great conical shot were shrieking overhead and shells bursting on every side, haughtily exclaimed, 'Fall in behind, the Sixty-second is good shelter,' and moved steadily forward into the rain of death. Officers, with their arms in a sling, arose from their sick beds to lead their troops to the charge; soldiers with mutilated fingers left their ranks only long enough to get their wounds dressed, and hurried back into the fight. It was passing strange, that men of the same blood, and fighting under the same flag, should differ so widely in bearing. But this shameful rout was to be stopped at the point of the bayonet by true men.

"It was now nearly four o'clock, and ever since half-past one, the rebels had had it all their own way. Couch and Peck, finding the enemy moving down in heavy masses towards Fair Oaks, on our right, crossed the field at right angles to the road, and meeting them in the woods, held them fiercely at bay till, overwhelmed by superior numbers, they were compelled to fall back. Peck's horse, while dashing through the fire, received a ball through the neck—the next instant another pierced his flank. Still unhurt, this gallant commander was spurring on, when a cannon ball took off both of the hind legs of his steed, and he sank to the ground. Mounting another, he cheered on the troops by his dauntless bearing.

"In the meanwhile, Kearny, of Heintzelman's division, led his regiments forward, who, as they met the broken battalions of Casey's division, sent up a loud hurrah of defiance and breasting fiercely the human torrent, divided it, as the strong ship parts the waves.

"*This is not the way to Richmond!*" shouted the fearless Kearny to the frightened fugitives, but he spoke in vain, and he saw that he must look to his own brave men to save the day, not to them. Berry led forward his glorious Michigan men to sure victory. A ball, carrying away his cap, he rode at the head of his column bareheaded. \* \*

\* Above the sulphurous canopy that curtained in the hosts, an immense balloon hung high in heaven, with telegraph wires dropping from it to McClellan's headquarters, reporting every movement of the enemy, and reminding one of the fabled gods of old, looking down on the conflict. \* \* \*

"Meagher's gallant brigade was then brought up to relieve the hard-pressed regiments. Advancing with their well-known war shout, they closed with fearful ferocity on the foe, and for an hour mowed them down, almost by companies. \* \* \* About noon McClellan rode on the field with his staff, and as he swept along the lines, the enthusiasm of the troops was raised to the highest pitch, and the deafening cheers rolled like thunder over the field. Spurring on in search of Heintzelman, he found the tired hero dismounted and sitting on the ground under a tree. Handing his horse to his orderly, he seated himself beside him and questioned him rapidly of the state of things. Other generals soon joined them, forming a brilliant group there on the edge of battle. The reports were all alike, the enemy were falling back in every part of the field. All our lost ground was at length won. \* \* \*

"McClellan's dispatch to the government, announcing the victory, awarded unbounded praise to his troops with the exception of Casey's division, of which he spoke in severe terms. More accurate information obtained afterwards caused him to modify his charges against it somewhat; still he evidently felt that its behavior was disgraceful and well nigh caused his ruin. The gallant conduct of some of the regiments and portions of regiments, by which the enemy was held in check for a long time, could not shield the division from condemnation. The efforts afterwards made to defend its conduct were only partially successful. Even Casey's and Naglee's dispatches saved the reputation only of individual regiments."

From letters of Gen. Kearny, published in "Personal History of Philip Kearny," by John Watts de Peyster:

"As the battle came off quite unexpectedly yesterday, I hasten to send you a line, knowing how anxious you will be, and to say I thank God that the great risks (for it was again a crisis of saving a runaway people) I ran have not resulted in even a light wound. I was visiting some friends the other side of the Chickahominy, some five or six miles off, when a rattle of musketry was heard, and I instantly felt that I was concerned in it. So, mounting, I galloped back, and was just in time to lead my men some miles to the front to save a huge corps that had run like good fellows at the first attack. This time it was an old acquaintance in Mexico, Gen. Casey, whose men gave way most shamefully, filling the roads from the battle-field to our camp, three and a half miles, and ran away worse than at Bull Run. I am used to many strange sights, but when I saw before the race of the fugitives a whole line of wagons going full tilt, I thought that many a pretty bold man might well have his senses turned. Then came a stream of fugitives, and finally they poured in in masses.

"My superior (Heintzelman) had previously ordered me to leave a brigade in the rear. He then first sent to me to send away one brigade by the railroad; quite away from my control, and then a brigade up to the battle-field. I accompanied this, ordered up, at my own responsibility, my absent brigade (Jameson's), and pushed on at a fearful pace. I got under fire, as usual, and was sent to charge, while thousands of those I came to help were left quietly to be passed by by me, and crouch down in the rifle-pits and fortifications. We put right in and I drove back the enemy; *but McClellan's injustice has changed my men. They followed me, after a fashion, but were cold and slow*; still, I won everything. When the enemy got behind us, and the troops in the rear ran like sheep, I flew to them, hurrahsed at them, waved my cap, and turning them, led them into the fight again. I had hardly done this when another large party of the enemy stole in behind my brigade and I was nearly cut off from my own men; but rushing to a wood near by I made a stand. However, I looked back at my recent borrowed followers, and found them and all the others—some seven or eight thousand of that line (Keyes' Corps)—running like good fellows, and masses of the enemy regularly, but surely, rapidly and sternly pursuing them, keeping the only reported roads of retreat. Thinks I to myself, I am cut off, me and mine.

"Most fortunately, I had that very morning examined, with a fine guide, all that secret, locked-up country of forests and swamps. I saw that they hoped to cut me off from retreat by getting between me and White Oak Swamp. By this time a regiment of mine, attracted by the firing in their rear, came along in the woods. I charged the enemy in rear, and would have gained the day but for continuous reinforcements. But I fought them long enough to enable all my intercepted regiments to retire by a secret road through the swamps; got back to my position—a very strong one, *from which I should not have been taken*—before the enemy arrived there, and again offered the sole barrier, when all else was confusion.

"Still, this was not victory. It was the first time that I had not slept on the battle-field, and *but for the mismanagement as to our battle at Williamsburg, I would have been victorious here, too*. Still, it is most infecting to be sent for to restore a fight and see hordes of others, panic-stricken, disobedient, craven and downcast. Anywhere it is a disagreeable sight to see the wounded being carried off the field of battle, even from a victorious one."

From "The Civil War in America," by the Count of Paris (serving on the staff of Gen. McClellan), published in 1876:

"Finally, about noon, Longstreet, who had been waiting for him up to that moment, gave Hill the order to attack. Without sending any skirmishers ahead, that they might take the enemy more completely by surprise, the Confederates advanced, some in line across the woods, others in deep columns along the road, sweeping before them Casey's pickets, together with a regiment [103d Penna.] which had been sent to reinforce them.

"The foremost works of the Federals, which were as yet unfinished, being simply abatis or breastworks, whose profiles could afford no protection to soldiers, were occupied by Naglee's brigade. The latter made a vigorous resistance, while the division artillery, under Col. Bailey, an old regular officer, caused great havoc in the ranks of the assailants. \* \* \* Casey's two other brigades had hastened to the assistance of Naglee, and despite heavy losses they held out against the Confederates, whose numbers were constantly increasing. \* \* \* The Federal works were attacked in the rear, and their defenders decimated by enfilading fire. These young soldiers, who had hitherto been sustained by the excitement which springs from danger and the very exhaustion of a fierce struggle, no longer possessed the requisite coolness to resist this unexpected attack. They were driven back in disorder upon Seven Pines. Besides the number alone of their adversaries would have been sufficient to crush them. Some few, however, persisted in defending the redoubts, but soon disappeared among the ranks of Hill's troops, who, having returned to the charge, hemmed them in on every side. Bailey was killed by the side of the guns he had just spiked, and seven pieces fell into the hands of the assailants. It was three o'clock. Precisely at this moment Peck's brigade of Couch's division was arriving from Seven Pines, led by Keyes, who had been informed somewhat late of the serious character of the fight. The Lafayette Guards, which formed part of this brigade, having deployed into line among the debris of Casey's division, allowed the fugitives to pass without moving, then rallying around them this floating mass, \* \* \* they made a vigorous aggressive movement. Despite their efforts, they could recapture neither the redoubts nor the lost cannon; but the enemy was checked, the remainder of Casey's artillery saved, and the Federals had time to rally. Regiments after regiments were sent to sustain the fight; for if the Federals were losing ground, they now contested it foot by foot. On the right Couch commanded at Fair Oaks in person, where, with the rest of his division, he held in check the left wing of Longstreet, whose main efforts were still concentrated upon the position of Seven Pines. The struggle lasted four hours, and yet, strange to say, only two divisions had taken part in it on either side. \* \* \* In short, the two generals-in-chief were both unconscious of the battle in which their respective soldiers were engaged. McClellan, who was sick at his headquarters near Gaines' Mill, had heard nothing from Heintzelman, to whom the command of the entire left was entrusted. The telegraph which connected the various sections of the army was silent. Heintzelman himself, although posted at Savage Station, only a few kilometers from Seven Pines, had only heard of the enemy's attack several hours after the first musket-shot was fired. \* \* \* The combat of the 1st of June, in which but a few thousand men were engaged on either side, had notwithstanding the proportions of a great battle. \* \* \* Before noon the Federal outposts took possession without a blow of the works whose capture had cost so dear to the Confederate army and suffered it to disappear among the dense woods without molestation. This brilliant army, which had gone out the day before almost in triumph for the purpose of delivering Richmond from the grasp of the invader, returned to its cantonments on that same evening, with only four flags, ten cannon and 1,200 prisoners, more as evidence of its valor than as a token of success."

From the "Army of the Potomac, etc.," by the Prince de Joinville, a staff officer of Gen. McClellan's (translated by Wm. Henry Hurlbert) (1862), published under the nom de plume of A. Trognon:

"Suddenly, about 1 P. M., the weather being grey and dull, we heard a very lively fire of musketry. The pickets and the advance were violently driven in. \* \* \* The redoubt at Seven Pines was surrounded, and its defenders fell valiantly. Here, among others, Col. Bailey of the artillery met a glorious death among his guns. The redoubt was carried, and the Northern troops fell into some confusion. In vain did Gens. Keyes and Naglee make a thousand efforts to rally their troops; they were wholly disregarded. At this moment they perceived a small battalion of French troops, known as the Gardes Lafayette, standing in good order. The generals rode up to it, put themselves at its head, charged the enemy, and retook a battery. \* \* \* Meanwhile Heintzelman advanced to the rescue with his two divisions.

"As at Williamsburg, so here, Kearny came up at the right moment to restore the battle. \* \* \* Nearly a mile of ground had been lost, fifteen guns, and the divisional camp of Casey, in the advance. But now the troops begin to stand firm. A sort of line of battle was formed across the woods, perpendicularly to the railway and to the road, and there the repeated assaults of the enemy are met. The left cannot be turned \* \* \* but



the right might be surrounded. At this very moment, indeed a strong Confederate column is moving in that direction. If it succeed in getting between Bottom Bridge and the Federal troops who are fighting at Savage Station, the whole left wing is lost. It will have no retreat left, and must be overwhelmed. But exactly at this moment (six o'clock P. M.) new actors come upon the stage. Sumner, who has at last passed the river \* \* \* suddenly appears. \* \* \*

"When night falls, it was the Federals who, bayonet in hand \* \* \* charged furiously upon the foe, and drove him \* \* \* as far as Fair Oaks station. Night put an end to the conflict. \* \* \* It was not till one in the afternoon that the battle began. Sometime had been lost under the impression that the attack on the right bank might be a feint to draw over the Federal troops while the main body of Confederates was preparing to debouch upon the left bank. An end was soon put to all doubts on the subject by the vehemence of the attack."

From "Pictorial History of the Civil War in the United States," by Benson J. Lossing:

"Wessell's brigade was in the rifle pits, and Palmer's brigade was behind as a reserve. Naglee with great persistence kept the Confederates in check for some time by most gallant fighting, and then fell back to the remainder of the division in the rifle pits, which had been strengthened by the 93d Penna. The Confederates soon gained a position on Casey's flanks. Perceiving the peril of his artillery, that officer ordered a bayonet charge to save it. This was gallantly performed by the 100th New York, 104th Penna. and the 11th Maine, under the immediate direction of Gen. Naglee. \* \* \* Early in the action Gen. Keyes had sent to Heintzelman for aid, but because of some unaccountable delay it did not arrive until it was almost too late. Seeing Casey's peril, he ordered forward several of Couch's regiments to his relief. Of these (the 55th New York and 23d, 61st and 93d Penna.) the tempest of battle fell most destructively. These were followed by the 7th Massachusetts and 62d New York, but all were pressed back to Fair Oaks station. \* \* \*

From "The Peninsula-McClellan's Campaign of 1862," by Gen. Alex. S. Webb, LL. D.:

"The pickets reinforced by the 103rd Regiment, Pa., soon broke and joined by a large number of sick camp followers and skulkers, flowed in a steady stream to the rear, thus giving the impression that Casey's division had broken in a panic and left the field without making any firm or prolonged resistance. \* \* \* The examination in detail of the reports of the brigade commanders will show the facts."

From "The Peninsular Campaign" by William Swinton:

"The pickets were quickly driven in, and the more so that a regiment [103d Pa.] sent forward to support the picket line gave way without making much if any resistance. The first blow fell upon Naglee's brigade, which held a position in advance of the redoubt, where it made a good fight and held the enemy in check for a considerable time, and then retired and fought with the rest of the division in the redoubt and rifle pits."

From "The American Conflict" by Horace Greeley:

"Meantime, the remaining division (Casey's) of the Keyes' Corps was advanced to and encamped about the station known as Fair Oaks, on the Richmond and York River Railroad, to the right and rather in advance of Couch's position. \* \* \* Casey's division was surprised as well as largely outnumbered."

From "The Peninsular Campaign" by Lt. Col. B. L. Alexander, in the Atlantic Monthly, March, 1864:

"We had then only Bottom's Bridge, the railroad bridge and the two bridges built by Gen. Sumner some miles higher up the river. Bottom's Bridge and the railroad bridge were too distant to be of any service in an emergency such as a battle demands. At the time of the enemy's attack, which was sudden and unexpected, completely overwhelming Gen. Casey's division, our sole reliance to reinforce the left wing was by Sumner's corps, and over his two bridges."

From "The Great Civil War," by Robert Townes, M. D.:

"The advance division of this position of the army was that commanded by Gen. Casey. Its position was in the fields on the right and left of the Richmond and York River Railroad to the north, and the turnpike road from Williamsburg to Richmond at the south, near Fair Oaks Station on the former, and a place called Seven Pines on the latter, about seven miles from the enemy's capital. The fields where Casey was encamped were bounded in front and on the left by dense woods, the edges of which had been cut down to form abatis, in order to obstruct the approach of the enemy. A line of earthworks had been hastily thrown up, consisting of a redoubt on the left and some rifle pits. Behind these slight defenses Casey had posted his troops, with the First Brigade on the right, the Second in the center and the Third on the left, while his picket guards were pushed forward



into the edge of the wood in front. \* \* \* When the Union pickets were driven back it was not suspected that the enemy were coming in great force, and only a single regiment, \* \* \* The 103d Penna. was sent to check the advance. \* \* \* Taken by surprise and receiving a fire which struck down nearly 200 men at the first volley the Pennsylvanians turned and fled in panic, crying out that their regiment had been all cut to pieces. \* \* \* An effort was made to check the flight of the panic-stricken troops of Casey, who were hastening in disorder to the rear, but without avail, and the full force of the enemy's attack now fell upon Couch's division. At about half past four the enemy, after a pause on the field from which they had driven Casey's division, advanced to meet Couch's line. \* \* \* These regiments yielded their ground, and then in good order, fighting as they retired, only when the enemy reinforced by fresh troops, threatened completely to overwhelm them. \* \* \* The enemy now succeeded in forcing back our line for more than a mile, ceased from further effort in that direction."

From "Major General McClellan and the Campaign on the Peninsula," by Fred'k Milnes Edge:

"The enemy \* \* \* surprised the division under Gen. Casey, driving it from its works and capturing its camps and artillery. From the reports of my different informants, I gather that the Confederates have achieved a perfect surprise, suddenly rushing into our works at the point of bayonet, capturing all the guns and turning them upon our troops.

"The second division of the Corps, under Couch, managed to hold its works until reinforcements arrived at double quick from Hooker and Kearny; but so overwhelming were the numbers and determination of the enemy that, had it not been for the unexpected appearance of Sumner's divisions, the entire force of the Union army south of the Chickahominy might have been driven pell-mell into White Oak Swamp. \* \* \* Yesterday morning the engagement was renewed by mutual consent of both parties, and we really achieved a triumph, the enemy being driven in disorder at all points, and the Union lines considerably advanced towards Richmond."

From "Story of the Civil War," by John Codman Ropes:

"They drove in the pickets of Casey's division and their supports without difficulty; and on being checked at the first line of works, west of Seven Pines, Hill promptly sent one of his brigades—Rain's—to the south of the road, thus taking the Federal troops in flank, and compelling the evacuation of the lines. The task of the Confederates in this part of the battle was the easier, because eight of the thirteen regiments of Casey's division were 'raw' regiments. The other five, however, composing the brigade of Naglee, constituted a serviceable organization, and many of the 'raw' troops behaved creditably. \* \* \* Couch's division was brought up to the support of Casey's, and the contest was maintained with great obstinacy by these troops for some hours."

From "After the Fall of Yorktown," by Brev. Brig. Gen. Francis W. Palfrey:

"There has been much controversy about the behavior of our troops, especially of Casey's. It is within my personal knowledge, that it was stated at the time and on the ground (that is, within the days immediately succeeding the action), that discipline was slack in Casey's division; and that, when the pickets were driven in, as many as a thousand of them were straying to the front, without arms and equipments, 'prospecting' and amusing themselves generally, and that their rush back to camp, when the first shots were fired, had a very confusing and demoralizing effect. \* \* \*

"Johnston's language in regard to the behavior of Casey's division is decidedly complimentary. He says the division 'occupied a line of rifle-pits, strengthened by a redoubt, and covered by abatis. Here the resistance was obstinate, for the Federal, commanded by an officer of tried courage, fought as soldiers usually do under good leaders.' It is to be remembered that Johnston did not see this fighting himself. The truth I take to have been, that there was much bad behavior in Casey's division, and some good, especially in the artillery, and in Naglee's brigade, and that the conduct of Couch's men and Kearny's two brigades was generally good. \* \* \* My reasons for not going into more detail as to the main battle of May 31 are two. In the first place, there is little of interest in the execution of the plan. In the second place, the occupants of the main battle are to a large extent the accounts of commanders who were not present, as was the case with Johnston and McClellan, or of the commanders of beaten troops, like Keyes and Casey. Experience has taught me to distrust extremely the reports of fighting made by officers who have been defeated, and, as both Keyes and Casey practically disappeared from the field shortly after the events I am describing, it is a question whether their superiors believed they did as well as they said they did. Heintzelman, too, was on the defensive when he wrote his report, for he was not only the ranking officer on his side of the river, but the commanding officer. \* \* \* He knew what the position was, he knew that Casey's defensive works were poor, he had not entire confidence in Casey's troops; and yet, when the attack came, he totally failed to enable him or Keyes to hold their positions.

From "Martial Deeds of Pennsylvania," by Samuel P. Bates (biographical sketch of Gen. Heintzelman):

"A division of the 4th Corps, Keyes, under Gen. Casey, was assaulted by superior numbers at Fair Oaks. Heintzelman, in command of the 3d and 4th Corps, went to his assistance, and by hard fighting saved Casey from destruction. On the following day, at Seven Pines, he renewed the battle, and with the aid of other troops brought to his assistance was driving the foe, having arrived within four miles of Richmond, and aided by the consternation which prevailed was hopeful of carrying the rebel capital, when he was arrested and ordered back."

From "Battles for the Union," by Willard Glazier:

"The battle of Seven Pines opened somewhat disastrously to the Union army. Cannonading and picket firing had been kept up so continuously that it was difficult to know when a battle was in progress. Suddenly, while our troops were at dinner, the enemy made a vigorous attack upon our picket lines, which unfortunately were not more than 80 rods in advance of our camp. The retreating pickets were vigorously pursued into camp, and in an instant the artillery and musketry of the rebels brought our forces to a realization of the fact that

From "The Army of the Potomac," by Samuel Livingston French:

A terrific battle ensued in which Casey's division was overwhelmed and driven from their position with much loss. Gen. Sumner, however, with his corps had succeeded late that afternoon in crossing the river, when the rebels were driven back in confusion and the lost ground fully recovered."

From "The American Educator, a Library of Universal Knowledge" (Vol. 11, p. 646):

"On the banks of this river [Chickahominy] at Fair Oaks, 7 miles from Richmond, the advance guard of the National army under Gen. Casey was attacked by the Confederates under the command of Gen. Lee, May 31, 1862, and defeated with the loss of 19 guns and all their baggage and camp equipment. The Union commander, however, pushed forward fresh bodies of troops, compelled the Confederates to take shelter in their intrenchments before Richmond, June 1."

#### CRITICISMS IN REGIMENTAL HISTORIES.

From "History of the First Regiment Massachusetts Infantry" by Warren H. Cudworth:

"After waiting from daylight till noon, the forces of Longstreet and Hill made a fierce and sudden attack upon Casey's division, just as the men were eating their dinner. A tremendous volley of musketry, followed by a bayonet-charge along the whole line, scattered the 103d Penna., who were deployed as skirmishers, in a moment, and brought the rebels upon a line of men, half of whom, ten minutes before, had been crouching over cook-fires, or lying asleep in their shelter tents. Of course the entire front was broken, and gave way in utter confusion. Camps, tents, stores, baggage, guns, clothing, were left; and, while the enemy were temporarily checked by the plunder thus exposed, the line was reformed near a redoubt in the rear, with an extensive range of rifle-pits on the wings. \* \* \* Gen. McClellan now ordered his troops to assume the offensive, and along the entire line the rebels were slowly forced back, leaving their dead and wounded in our hands. The fight continued at intervals till long after dark, and the Union troops finally bivouacked upon the ground the enemy had held nearly all the afternoon. At daybreak the next morning, Sunday, June 1, the three Union corps were ordered forward simultaneously. \* \* \* They encountered the enemy at the start, receiving a severe and well directed fire, which was returned with a will; and our men, loading as they advanced, pushed rapidly forward. \* \* \* It was here that Gen. Howard displayed such signal gallantry. \* \* \* He utterly refused to leave his men; and following his splendid example, they pressed on amid a din of musketry and cannon perfectly deafening, and bore down everything before them."

From "History of the Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers," by Nelson V. Hutchinson:

"About two o'clock on May 31 the rebels moved up to the attack in overwhelming numbers, brushing away the skirmishers of Casey's division as a broom sweeps cobwebs from a ceiling, and soon struck Naglee's brigade, which, after a brisk fire, was forced back upon the reserves. On came the rebels in magnificent style; and soon Casey's division, or the largest portion of it, was routed by superior numbers, some parts of it doing excellent fighting, while others were altogether too active in getting away from the roaring shot and shell and whistling ping of the minie."

\* \* \* "The battle of Fair Oaks was fought under great disadvantages on the part of the Fourth corps, its poorest and weakest division being in the advance under a superannuated general, whose personal magnetism and bearing amounted to but very little as a factor in holding green and undisciplined troops up to the work in severe action."

From "Annals of 10th Regiment Mass. Volunteers," by Capt. Joseph Keith Newell:

"May the 10th \* \* \* made a reconnaissance of the enemy's position, passing through our outer picket. The picket duty was being performed by details from Casey's division, and their shameful neglect, in a great measure, caused the surprise of our troops, three days afterwards. Nearly every picket post had a fire, the smoke of which was plainly discernible to the rebels, giving them the exact position of every post. Some of the men were sitting down with their backs to the enemy, and their muskets leaning against trees, busily engaged reading dime novels, and the enemy within a hundred rods of them. As soon as our reconnoitering party was discovered by the rebels, they opened fire with a six pounder, doing no damage, the shells bursting harmlessly among the trees, and before they had secured accurate range of our position, the object of the expedition was accomplished. One of the shells struck the trunk of a tree, behind which Connors of Company I was *sitting down*, jarring it from stem to root. 'Be jabers,' said Connors, looking up in astonishment, 'I happened to be on the right side of the tree *that time*.' \* \* \*

"Just after noon commenced the battle of Fair Oaks, which came upon our army like a clap of thunder from a clear sky. The first intimation received was a furious and incessant firing just in front of us, and was occasioned by the enemy falling like an avalanche on Gen. Casey's position. \* \* \* Down they came through Casey's pickets, and on to his main line like a thunderbolt, carrying everything before them, and the 10th was hardly in line before Casey's stragglers commenced pouring down the road to the rear.

"The 55th New York was ordered up and took position in a slashing in front of the 10th, and commenced firing. They found this an extremely hot place, and in a few minutes they began to melt away, and those that were left fell back before the murderous fire of the enemy. At this juncture the Tenth were moved forward some 25 rods, where they formed line of battle on the north side of a narrow strip of cleared land, and just in rear of the position just left by the 55th. \* \* \* While thus situated the left companies discovered that our line was being flanked on the left, and that a line facing the east had been formed in the woods, a short distance from the left flank of the 10th, completely enfilading the line. The Regiment then fell back \* \* \* until they reached their camp; again moved forward as far as the rifle-pits. From here they followed Gen. Keyes across the road to a position considerably to the right of any they had previously occupied, and again engaged the enemy. \* \* \* Here Col. Briggs was wounded, about five o'clock in the afternoon. \* \* \* The command devolved upon Capt. Miller. He instantly rallied the men on the colors, and formed line of battle, his left resting upon the road. He held his ground until dark."

From "History of 20th Massachusetts Volunteers" by George A. Bruce:

"Gen. Longstreet opened the battle at 1 P. M. With D. H. Hill's four brigades, supported by two of his own, he made a fierce attack down the Williamsburg road on Casey's division. These troops were the rawest and least disciplined in the Federal army, and some of them behaved badly. But probably the majority of them showed courage and made as good a stand as could be made by green troops, with their organizations considerably broken, against twice their number; for then the rebels had six brigades actually fighting (besides three in support) against three. However, they were quickly driven back to their second line, Couch's division of their corps; but they were thoroughly broken up, having lost very heavily in killed, wounded, and prisoners, besides an enormous number of stragglers, and as an organization were of no more use in this battle. Couch's division made a good stand here, but was gradually forced back beyond Seven Pines and nearly to Savage's Station. Here they were reinforced by two brigades of Kearny's division of the 3d Corps, and by the stout fighting of these five brigades (one of which was soon cut off north of the railroad). Longstreet was stopped at dark, although he had in the meantime put in two more of his brigades, making eight in all engaged.

"Between 6:30 and 7 A. M. of Sunday, June 1, some of the troops on the south of the railroad, who had slept on their arms within half musket range of each other, came into collision by accident and without the intention of the commanders on either side. \* \* \* This action lasted about two hours, when the rebels were driven back, and their whole army then retired to the defenses of Richmond; when the troops south of the railroad reoccupied the position captured from Casey, throwing pickets out in front, while we, on the north of the railroad, took position on the Nine Mile road beyond our field of battle."

From "History of the 105th Penna. Regiment," by Kate M. Scott:

"May 31st, about 10 o'clock a. m., firing began in front, rapidly growing heavier. \* \* \* So impetuous and deadly was this change that the rebels gave way and were driven across and out of Casey's camp. \* \* \* The 105th, after driving the enemy out of Casey's camp, pursued them until the entire line on the right gave way.

"All our men had fled from the abatis in the vicinity of Richmond road. At last the enemy broke and ran and McKnight pursued them through Casey's camp."



From "History of the 3d Excelsior (72 New York Volunteer Infantry), by Henri Le Fevre Brown:

"May 31, at four P. M., marching orders were received. Marched seven miles to the front near Seven Pines, where Casey's division had been surprised and severely handed by the rebels. The front was reached at seven P. M., the brigade going into line of battle at once, and lay on their arms, a very heavy rain falling all night. Sunday, June 1, at seven A. M., the 3d Regiment advanced in line of battle about one mile, the 2d and 4th Regiments making a gallant charge on the right. \* \* \* Monday morning, June 2, an advance was made, the rebels falling back into their main lines about Richmond."

From "History of Company D, 11th Regiment, Maine Infantry, Volunteers," by Albert Maxfield and Robert Brady, Jr.:

"When about noon of the 31st of May, the rebel commands of D. H. Hill, Huger, Longstreet and G. W. Smith swept down on Casey's division, D, and other companies of the regiment were on the picket line, D on the extreme right. The few members of D left in camp joined regiments moving to the front as they came forward, and with the rest of Naglee's brigade, to use the language of Gen. McClellan's official report concerning our brigade, 'struggled gallantly to maintain the redoubt and rifle pits against overwhelming masses of the enemy.'"

#### FAVORABLE COMMENTS ON CASEY'S DIVISION.

From "Memoirs of Rhode Island Officers," by John Russell Bartlett:

"When it is considered that a body of less than five thousand men for three hours resisted the advance of more than five times their number, doing it with an immense loss and under a murderous fire of cannon and small arms, the conduct of Casey's division deserved praise instead of censure. The unavoidable rout of the 103d Penna. caused the storm of censure which has been so undeservedly heaped upon a body of troops who nobly fought their first battle."

From "Peninsular Campaign," by Rev. J. J. Marks, Chaplain 63d Pa. Vols.:

"And here, for three hours, less than 5,000 men held back 20,000, for the force of Gen. Casey, at the commencement of the action, was not more than 6,000 men, and 1,000 were hors de combat; and thus crippled the division had to sustain this unequal contest for so long a time. Many of the Confederate officers whom I met in Richmond, and before it, uniformly spoke in the highest terms of the bravery of Gen. Casey; and that his troops fought as well as they had ever known fresh and undisciplined regiments, and that they had met from them a far more vigorous resistance than they had anticipated."

From "Civil War in America" by John S. C. Abbott:

"In the earliest dawn of Saturday morning, the 31st of May, sixty thousand rebels were thus stealthily on the march for destruction of Gen. Casey's corps. The military sagacity of Gen. Casey enabled him fully to comprehend the peril of his position. He had remonstrated against the exposure, and was now doing everything in his power to prepare to meet an assault in which no possible courage or sagacity could give him victory. About 11 o'clock in the morning, a mounted vedette came riding at full speed into the camp, reporting that quite a large body of rebel troops were seen approaching on the Richmond Road. The firing of the pickets almost immediately commenced, and at the same time two shells from the rebel artillery came shrieking through the air, and fell beyond the encampment. The troops were instantly called to arms. All the men at work upon the intrenchments were dispatched to their regiments; the artillery was harnessed up, the batteries placed in position, and the One Hundred and First [103d] Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was sent down the road to check the force and support the picket. Thus far no one knew the magnitude of the advancing force, and it was generally supposed that nothing was impending but one of those sharp skirmishes in which the troops had engaged on both preceding days. The Pennsylvania troops, about six hundred in number, marched briskly along the Richmond Road, little imagining that they were throwing themselves upon the bayonets of sixteen thousand rebels. Just as this little band of patriot troops emerged from the forest upon a clearing, to their surprise and consternation they encountered an army but a few rods before them, and were instantly assailed by a murderous discharge of bullets, which swept thickly as hailstones through their ranks. One-fifth of their whole number, at the first volley, fell dead or wounded. There was no refuge for this handful of men but in precipitate flight. In twenty minutes they would have been entirely surrounded, and every man would have been killed or a prisoner. Gen. McClellan, who was in the far rear, and who did not always know what was going on in the front ranks of his army, inconsiderately, and with unintentional cruelty, telegraphed Secretary Stanton that Gen. Casey's division gave way 'unaccountably and discreditably.' The retreat of this feeble band, before such overwhelming numbers, reflects not at all upon their heroism. The Old Guard of Napoleon, under similar circumstances, would have retired. \* \* \* \* Three hours and



a half had passed. During all this time Gen. Casey's division had held the enemy in check, without a single man being sent to his aid. There was surely grievous fault somewhere. But for this heroic resistance, the troops on the other or northern bank of the Chickahominy would have met with a fearful resistance."

From "Three Years in the Army of the Potomac," by Capt. Henry N. Blake, 11th Mass. Infantry:

"The field was visible in the morning to the eyes of the soldiers, who beheld one of the most ghastly spectacles that has ever been witnessed. Scores of horses and the swollen and black corpses of hundreds of rebels were stretched upon the ground, and in spots lay in groups, that showed a fearful waste of life, and myriads of maggots were feasting upon the putrid forms, and swarmed upon the earth so that it was difficult to walk without crushing them beneath the feet. Many soldiers, in the obscurity of the night, had slept side by side with the bodies of the slain, supposing that they were comrades, and the loathsome worms entered their haversacks and crept upon their blankets and overcoats. Some who had complained about a foot or boot that interfered with their personal comfort, or the form of a person over whom they had stumbled when groping their way to their posts, were amazed to discover that a corpse had been the subject of their oaths. \* \* \* Graves were visible in every direction after the horses had been burned and the dead were buried; and when the line was advanced some were seen in the swamp, standing in the posture in which they were killed, and so rapidly had they decomposed in three weeks there was no flesh upon the skulls, which had partially bleached."

From Critical History of the War, by Asa Mahan:

"The two divisions of Keyes' were advanced far beyond any immediate support, to within about six miles of Richmond, Casey's division being stationed at Fair Oaks on the York River Railroad, and Couch's at Seven Pines, about one mile to the southeast on the Williamsburg road." \* \* \*

"In his despatches Gen. McClellan, as if to divert attention from his own errors, charged that Casey's division gave way unaccountably and discredibly. That division did not give way until more than one-third of its number lay dead or wounded upon the bloody field."

From "A Birds-Eye View of Our Civil War," by Theodore Ayrault Dodge:

"It is now well proven that Casey's men fought staunchly; but they were over-matched and soon driven in; sad confusion took possession of their ranks; destruction seemed imminent; and only by heavy reinforcements from Heintzelman were we able by nightfall to reform and hold a line near Savage Station. We had been driven back more than a mile. \* \* \* The following morning the battle was renewed. \* \* \* The Federals not only held their own but drove the enemy from the ground occupied the day before."

From "History of the Southern Rebellion," by Orville J. Victor:

"The defeat of Casey elicited from McClellan a severe and damaging dispatch, reflecting upon the courage and discipline of the entire division. It was censure quite unmerited; and though afterward retracted by the General-in-Chief, the impression of the first dispatch prevailed. The facts regarding Casey's command are, of themselves, his best defense; his force was largely composed of raw regiments, said one of the officers familiar with the facts:

"The division was, by all odds, the weakest in numbers, in physique and morale of the whole army, and that from no fault, that I am aware of, on the part of its experienced and gallant division and brigade commanders. To Gen. Casey fell the last raw regiments which arrived at Washington, and they took the field scarcely organized, not at all drilled or but slightly, and a portion of them before having drawn their arms. Their officers, however well intentioned and brave, were as green and raw as their men. The result was just what might have been expected. When, from long marches and insufficient food, and damp beds and malarious atmosphere, even the regulars suffered, in spite of the care and watchfulness of officers and men, these raw regiments were fairly wilted. The climax of their miseries was reached when, by the drift of the events, they were suddenly marched from their swampy camp, near Yorktown, without the opportunity of taking their tents, knapsacks or blankets, and were exposed to wet and cold, and probably hunger, during the many weary hours which preceded the battle of Williamsburg. No wonder from that date the division was weakened by 700 men."

"When the division fell in for battle on Saturday the regiment to which I am attached had about one-third of its force unfit for duty, and these men remained in camp, their comrades taking their position leisurely and in ample time. Those unfitted for the fight by reason of their disability, at once sought the rear, bearing with them their arms and

accoutrements. Among the latter may have been a large number of real 'skulkers,' but it is conclusive that the division, as such, fought stubbornly until pressed back by overwhelming odds."

From "History of the American Civil War," by John Wm. Draper:

"Casey's division \* \* \* advanced as far as Fair Oaks Station; Couch lay at Seven Pines, \* \* \*. [Then followed a diagram on same page, 384, Vol. II., showing Casey center west of Fair Oaks Station, his extreme left about midway between the railroad and the Williamsburg road.] Casey resisted the Confederate shock, which occurred at about 1 P. M., very resolutely. The day was dark and gloomy, and from an air balloon it was seen that the entire Confederate army was advancing. Casey was outnumbered and overwhelmed. He was driven back, after a three hours' struggle, more than a mile; he lost six guns and his camp was taken. He was compelled to retire on Couch."

From "History of the United States," by E. Benjamin Andrews:

"May 31st the Confederate General Joseph E. Johnston fell upon the part of McClellan's army south of the river, at Fair Oaks, and in a bloody battle drove it back a mile. McClellan sent re-enforcements across the river, and the retreat was stayed. The lost ground was regained next day and the enemy driven into Richmond."

From "History of the 2d Army Corps" by Gen. Francis A. Walker:

"That battle ought really never to have been fought, for it had no purpose, no plan of action, no place in any scheme of operations. It is a question to this day, which was the attacking party. On the Confederate side, the lack of co-ordination, which made the fighting so desultory and so ineffectual, was due to the great overshadowing fact that the commander-in-chief, probably the best soldier in the Confederate service, had been struck down on the 31st.

"On the Union side there was equal lack of commandership. Sumner and Heintzelman were certain to fight, and to defend each his own line stoutly, if attacked. \* \* \* Neither the first nor the second day's action, in which the Second Corps participated at Fair Oaks, was of the nature of a desperate battle. In each affair the division engaged had driven its antagonist from the field, without itself being shattered or suffering very heavy losses."

## COMMENTS ON CASEY'S DIVISION.

### CONFEDERATE ACCOUNTS OF THE BATTLE OF SEVEN PINES (FAIR OAKS).

From Richmond *Dispatch*, June 2, 1862:

"Between eleven and twelve A. M. the 28th Georgia and 2d Mississippi were employed as skirmishers fronting the works, and began the advance without much opposition; but as they proceeded along the turnpike, and in the woods, the enemy, concealed behind a fence and in force, opened a furious rifle fire, which, for a moment, caused our brave boys to wink and stagger. Yet, recovering themselves in an instant, they delivered a murderous volley in reply, and, with hearty cheers, dashed through the woods after their discomfited and frightened foe, driving them helter skelter before them, and making many bite the cold, wet and muddy ground. Observing the strength of the enemy's line in front, our commander ordered up the 4th North Carolina, who, advancing in force, broke through the 2d Mississippi battalion in their hurried progress, and divided the latter corps in such a manner that, subsequently, their whole force could not be again collected. Brilliant in conception and execution, the finely drilled North Carolinians flanked the enemy's dense line of skirmishers, and did such sad havoc by their flanking fire that the enemy precipitately fell back."

From Richmond *Dispatch*, June 2, 1862:

"Our killed may not exceed 500; our wounded are nearly 5,000 \* \* \* The fruits of the victory are meagre—some 25 pieces of cannon [only seven], several stands of colors, and four or five hundred prisoners at the outside. The enemy's loss, except at the intrenchments, is not large. Protected by his earthworks and the dense undergrowth into which we drove him, he poured a decimate fire into our devoted ranks. This without rhodomontade is the result of the battle. \* \* \* The city is one vast hospital. Women's ministering hands are not wanting to alleviate the sufferings of our wounded."

From Memphis *Appeal*, June 2:

"From the breastwork, fortification, house, woodpile and adjacent woods the enemy kept up a murderous fire, and the head of a regiment could not appear before fearfully assailed by the combined defenses. Nor was this all. Gen. Casey and other Federal gen-

erals, finding that equal forces could not withstand ours successively brought up brigade after brigade, and gun after gun—their roads being passable—and Hill's division was fighting fearful odds, when some of Longstreet's division opportunely arrived and changed the aspect of things materially, for although always advancing, our troops now took things at a run, and cheer after cheer rent the air as regiment after regiment got into action and closed with the enemy. Thus from 12 o'clock until past two, Hill had borne the brunt of the fight alone, but at that hour some wearied troops being withdrawn and fresh ones put in front instead, the fighting and firing became fast and furious. Yet no artillery was present on our side up to this time. Some of the Lynchburg (Latham's) battery now arrived on the scene, together with one or two pieces of Carter's battery; and although horses were goaded almost to death it was found almost impossible to move them. \* \* \* The fight now (about 3 P. M.) was terrific. Our forces being about equal, the men were perfectly wild, and shouted, and whooped, and hallooed, like very demons, firing and charging in wood and open to the right and left of the enemy's works, while scores were falling at every moment."

From *Memphis Appeal*, Richmond, June 3, 1862:

"The Missippians and Georgians had scarcely entered the timber when the enemy's strong outposts and pickets opened a terrible fire upon them, and slowly fell back to a heavy line of support about one-quarter of a mile to the rear. Advancing upon these, the skirmishing regiments had reached a high and strong fence, when instantly the enemy arose from a crouching posture, and delivered repeated volleys, presenting a perfect sheet of flame across our whole front. The skirmishers fought splendidly against such odds, but would have been forced back but in the "nick of time" Anderson's splendidly-drilled Fourth North Carolina regiment advanced along the road at double quick, unobserved, broke our skirmishing line very unceremoniously, and, flanking the enemy, poured volley upon volley with such rapidity and precision that the foe retired in haste, relieved the skirmishers, and the fight soon became general for half a mile on each side of the road, but not extending to the railroad on the left, or more than five hundred yards to the right."

From Preface to *Military Memoirs of a Confederate Officer*, by Brig. Gen. E. P. Alexander:

"History, meanwhile, has been following the incomplete reports of the earlier days which, sometimes as at Seven Pines (or Fair Oaks) have deliberately concealed the facts, and has always felt the need of the personal accounts covering the incidents of every march, skirmish and battle."

From "Military Memoirs of a Confederate Officer," by E. P. Alexander, Brigadier-General in the C. S. A., Chief of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps:

"In a conference with Longstreet during the afternoon of May 30, the battle for the next day was planned in accordance with the intimation given D. H. Hill about noon. \* \* \* Accordingly on the 29th, and again on the 30th, one or two regiments were advanced and drove in the enemy's pickets on our extreme right flank, developing his presence and that he was fortifying. This being reported to Johnson by D. H. Hill soon after noon on the 30th, Hill was informed in reply that he would lead an attack upon the enemy next morning. The conference was prolonged by the coming up of a violent rain storm, scarcely second to any in violence, according to my recollection, that I saw during the war. Over three inches of rain must have fallen in the first two hours, and it kept up more or less until late at night. It was hoped that this rain would make our task easier by rendering the Chickahominy impassable for re-enforcements to the enemy. Indeed, it did have this effect, but not until the night of the day after the rain. The immediate effect was only to make all of our marchings and manœuvres slower and more difficult, and the flat, swampy country of much of the battlefield was entirely inundated. \* \* \* On the Federal side the battle was opened by Casey's division, moderately well fortified with trenches, batteries and abatis, and soon supported by Peck's brigade of Couch's division. These four brigades were finally routed from their first line by the Rains flank movement."

From "Southern Generals," in a sketch of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, by William Parker Snow:

"Early in the morning of the 31st, however, it was rumored that Johnston intended attacking the enemy's left, and that because, as the bridges were washed away, it would prevent McClellan sending re-enforcements to this position of the army. The movement began between six and eight o'clock A. M., Longstreet and Hill in the advance, toiling through the mire on the Williamsburg road. The plan of operation was as follows: Gen. Hill, supported by the division of Gen. Longstreet (who had the direction of the operations on the right), was to advance by the Williamsburg road to attack the enemy in front; Gen. Huger, with his division, was to move down the Charles City road in order to attack



in flank the troops who might be engaged with Hill and Longstreet, unless he found in his front force enough to occupy the division. Gen. Smith was to march to the junction of the New Bridge road and the Nine Mile road to be in readiness either to fall on Keyes' right flank or to cover Longstreet's left. \* \* \* The wound Gen. Johnston received came while he was in front. \* \* \* A battery opened from a thicket, and a piece of shell struck him severely, at the same time a Minie ball entered his shoulder and passed down his back."

From "Biography of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston," by Robert M. Hughes:

"The first enemy encountered was Casey's picket line, which he had re-enforced with a regiment almost as the combat opened. These were soon swept away, and his main line, partly protected by intrenchments, was encountered. Here the resistance was more obstinate, for this division, though maligned by McClellan in his official report, held its ground with tenacity, and only yielded when attacked in front by Garland, Anderson and Rodes, and threatened in flank by Rains."

From "Johnston's Narrative," by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston:

"No action of the war has been so little understood as that of Seven Pines. The Southern people have felt no interest in it, because, being unfinished in consequence of the disabling of the commander, they saw no advantage derived from it; and the Federal commanders claimed the victory because the Confederate forces did not renew the battle on Sunday, and fell back to their camps on Monday. Gen. Sumner stated to the committee on the conduct of the war, that he had, in the battle of Fair Oaks, five or six thousand men in Sedgwick's division, part of Couch's, and a battery, and that after the firing had continued some time, six regiments, which he had in hand on the left of the battery, charged directly into the woods; the enemy then fled, and the battle was over for that day.

"Gen. Heintzelman, before the same committee, claimed the victory at Seven Pines upon no other ground than that I can perceive than the withdrawal of the Confederates to their camps on Monday, although his statement shows clearly that all his troops and Keyes' that fought there were defeated, and driven back six or seven miles to the shelter of intrenchments previously prepared by his forethought. And that they remained Sunday under the protection of these intrenchments while Hill was gathering the arms scattered in woods and thickets, more than two miles in extent. The proofs against these claims are \* \* \* that Sumner and Heintzelman stood on the defensive the day after the battle, while the Confederate right covered all the ground on which it fought the day before."

\* \* \* "The ardor and greatly superior numbers of the Confederates soon overcame their resistance, and drove them back to the main position of the first line of Keyes' corps—Casey's division. It occupied a line of rifle pits, strengthened by a redoubt, and covered by abatis. Here the resistance was obstinate; for the Federal troops, commanded by an officer of tried courage, fought as soldiers usually do under good leaders, and time and vigorous efforts were required to drive them from their position. But the resolution of Garland's and George B. Anderson's brigades, that pressed forward on the left through an open field, under a destructive fire; the admirable service of Carter's and Bondurant's batteries, and a skillfully combined attack upon the Federal left, under Gen. Hill's direction, by Rodes' brigade in front, and that of Rains' in flank, were finally successful, and the enemy abandoned their intrenchments. Just then re-enforcements were received from their second line and they turned to recover their lost position. But to no purpose—they were driven back, fighting, upon their second line—Couch's division, at Seven Pines. \* \* \* Keyes' corps, united in this second position, was assailed with such spirit by the Confederate troops that, although re-enforced by Kearny's division of Heintzelman's corps, it was broken, divided, and driven from its ground—the greater part along the Williamsburg road, to Gen. Heintzelman's intrenched line, two miles from Bottom's Bridge, and two brigades to the southeast into White Oak Swamp. Gen. Hill pursued the enemy towards Bottom's Bridge, more than a mile; then night being near, he gathered his troops and reformed them, facing to the east, as they had been fighting. The line thus formed crossed the Williamsburg road at right angles. The left, however, was thrown back to force Sumner's corps at Fair Oaks."

From "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," by Gen. G. W. Smith:

"Casey's troops, in falling back from their earthworks, endeavored to make a stand at the abatis in front of Couch's line, and Gen. Keyes sent forward one regiment of Deven's brigade to assist in checking the advance of the Confederates. Casey's men were driven through the abatis, and the regiment of Deven's brigade was hurled back in disorder, and could not be rallied until they had retreated beyond the earthworks from which they had advanced. A large proportion of the men of Palmer's and Wessell's brigades having been thrown into great disorder whilst retiring through the second abatis, and finding the earthworks of the second line already crowded, continued to retreat; but some of them, with nearly the whole of Naglee's brigade, remained upon the field."



From "War Pictures," by B. Estman :

"Gen. Hill commenced a furious attack on the enemy's left wing, which being in a well intrenched position, was enabled to make a good defense, and all Hill's efforts to storm the position were in vain. Anderson, with his division and two batteries, rushed to his support, and a most desperate struggle ensued, the enemy defending his position with great resolution; and the ground was ere long covered with the dead and dying. Anderson so placed his batteries as to establish a cross fire, and under the protection of these guns again led his men to the assault. A determined fight now commenced on the parapet of the enemy's works, whilst the fire from the two batteries frustrated any attempt on his part to bring up re-enforcements. The Federal troops defended themselves obstinately; disputing every foot of ground with their assailants, and as yet the Confederats had no advantage. The commander of the Federal troops strenuously urged his men to hold their ground and they responded to his appeal by standing by their guns till numbers of them were cut to pieces. At this moment their leader was cut down by a bullet, and at this sight their stubborn resistance began to falter, and they gradually fell back. Thus the Confederate troops by degrees got a firm footing on the obstinately contested position. Another impetuous rush was made by the Confederates, and the enemy was driven headlong from his works and sought safety in flight. \* \* \* An indescribable panic seized the enemy, and they gave way along their whole line \* \* \* It seemed as if no human power could stop them in their disorderly flight."

From "Published Letters of J. W. Reid, private of the 4th South Carolina Regiment :

"Of my own company of ten or twelve men, Geo. Driver was shot in the mouth and killed; Judd McLees, killed, shot in the head; Wheeler Gilmore, mortally wounded, besides several others more or less injured. Elijah Herring was slightly wounded and fatally scared. Of the battalion Maj. Mattison was wounded, both the Harlans wounded, and so many others killed and wounded that I cannot at present give their names. All this was done in less than ten minutes. When Maj. Matteson fell some one called out 'Retreat!' My captain, D. L. Hall, and about ten others of my company were all there were left of us. The other companies of the battalion, what was left of them, remained and we did what shooting we could while lying on the ground among our dead and wounded comrades. It was but a short time before the expected reinforcements joined us, when we drove the enemy out of the woods with considerable loss on their side. By this time the fighting became hot on both sides and in the center, Longstreet's position as usual. I cannot convey an idea of the terror of the next few hours. As I said at the beginning of this letter,

The sulphur and smoke o'ershadowed the earth,  
And the cannon they did rattle,  
And many brave men lie cold in the earth,  
Who were slain in the Seven Pines battle.

"We in the center kept driving the enemy back slowly until they got to their camp when they made a bold stand, but they could not stand the Southern charge. They finally gave way and left all their camp equipment behind them. We followed them about a mile farther."

From "Reminiscences of the Civil War," by Gen. John B. Gordon :

"Whatever rank may be assigned in history to the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, as the Union men call it, it was to my regiment one of the bloodiest of my war experience. Hurlled, in the early morning, against the breastworks which protected that portion of McClellan's lines, my troops swept over and captured them, but at heavy cost. As I spurred my horse over the works with my men, my adjutant, who rode at my side, fell heavily with his horse down the embankment, and both were killed. Reforming my men under a galling fire, and ordering them forward in another charge upon the supporting lines, which fought with the most stubborn resistance, disputing every foot of ground, I soon found that Lieut.-Col. Willingham, as gallant a soldier as ever rode through fire and who was my helper on the right, had also been killed and his horse with him. Maj. Nesmith, whose towering form I could still see on the left, was riding abreast of the men and shouting in trumpet tones: "Forward, men; forward!" but a ball soon silenced his voice forever. Lieut.-Col., major, adjutant, with their horses, were all dead, and I was left alone on horseback with my men dropping rapidly around me. My soldiers declared that they distinctly heard the command from the Union lines, "Shoot that man on horseback!" In both armies it was thought that the surest way to demoralize troops was to shoot down the officers. Nearly or quite half the time officers of the twelve companies had by this time fallen, dead or wounded. Gen. Rodas, the superb brigade commander, had

been disabled. Still I had marvellously escaped, with only my clothing pierced. As I rode up and down my line, encouraging the men forward, I passed my young brother, only nineteen years old, but captain of one of the companies. He was lying with a number of dead companions near him. He had been shot through the lungs and was bleeding profusely. I did not stop; I could not stop, nor would he permit me to stop. There was no time for that—no time for anything except to move on and fire on. At this time my own horse, the only one left, was killed. He could, however, have been of little service to me any longer, for in the edge of this flooded swamp heavy timber had been felled, making an abatis quite impossible on horseback, and I should have been compelled to dismount. McClellan's men were slowly being pressed into and through the Chickahominy swamp, which was filled with water; but at almost every step they were pouring terrific volleys into my lines. My regiment had been in some way separated from the brigade, and at this juncture seemed to reach the climax of extremities. My field officers and adjutant were all dead. Every horse ridden into the fight, my own among them, was dead. Fully one-half of my line officers and half my men were dead, or wounded. A furious fire still poured from the front and re-enforcements were nowhere in sight. The brigade commander was disabled, and there was no horse or means at hand of communication with his headquarters or any other headquarters, except by one of my soldiers on foot, and the chances ten to one against his living to bear my message. In water from knee- to hip-deep, the men were fighting and falling, while a detail propped up the wounded against stumps or trees to prevent their drowning. Fresh troops in blue were moving to my right flank and pouring a raking fire down my line, and compelling me to change front with my companions there."

From "Pickett and His Men," by Mrs. Gen. Geo. E. Pickett:

"Shortly after seven he [Gen. J. E. Johnston] was slightly wounded by a musket shot. A little later he observed that one of his colonels was trying to dodge the shells. He turned towards him and said, 'Colonel, there is no use dodging; when you hear them they have passed.' Just then a shell exploded, striking him on the breast, and he fell unconscious into the arms of one of his couriers, Drury L. Armistead. When he regained consciousness he found that his sword and pistols were gone. 'The sword was worn by my father in the Revolutionary War,' he said, 'and I would not lose it for ten thousand dollars; will not someone please go back and get it and my pistols for me?' Armistead returned to the field, found them and carried them safely off through a storm of artillery, receiving one of the pistols as a token of the gratitude of the wounded chief. \* \* \*

"This battle brought the war closer to me than any other had yet done. The school had closed and my vacation was just beginning. \* \* \* The library and parlors of the beautiful home of my friends had been given up for the comfort of the wounded soldiers. The city was in tears; the horrors of war had become a reality. Busy, bustling, sad enough scenes were being enacted on every side. New regiments from the far South had just arrived and were marching through the streets, cheering and waving their hats as they passed. Batteries of artillery were hurrying along the thoroughfares, all going toward the front, down Main and Broad streets, into the Williamsburg road. Long lines of ambulances coming from the opposite way toiled slowly along, filled with the wounded from the battlefield who were being carried to the various hospitals, the long, torturing way marked by the trail of blood that oozed drop by drop from human veins. Here and there might be seen a wagon load of dead, piled one upon another, their stiffened, rigid feet exposed to view, showing to the horrified spectators that for just so many the cares and sorrows of this life, its pains and miseries, were passed forever. Every vehicle of any description was utilized and crowded to its utmost capacity. The less severely wounded were made to walk, and long lines of them could be seen hobbling along the street, their wounds bound up in bloody rags. The citizens turned out in full force and did all in their power to alleviate the sufferings of the soldiers. Not a home in all the city where some wounded were not taken to be nursed with the tenderest care. Every possible space, parlors, passages and chambers were converted into temporary hospitals, and everything done that unwearied nursing and gentlest attention could devise, and that for the roughest soldier in

the ranks, as readily as for the general who wore the stars. Women stood before their doors with wine and food, ministering it unsparingly to the wounded going by. \* \* \* This battle had thrilled the city to its center. Richmond authorities were unprepared for so extraordinary a call upon their accommodations. Buildings were hastily fitted up with the barest of comforts; medical and all other stores were inadequate to the demand. The doctors were employed day and night. The women, young and old, volunteered their services as nurses. In every house soups and other delicacies were made for the wounded. Though much suffering was in a measure mitigated, many a precious life, which otherwise might have been saved, was lost for want of ordinary attention. For days and nights wagons and ambulances never ceased to empty their wretched loads before the doors of each of these hastily improvised hospitals until the building overflowed with maimed humanity. There was not an empty store in which rude pallets were not strewn over the floor and counter. In the dressing of the wounds—rough it must have seemed, in spite of every effort to make it gentle—the racking of quivering nerves passed all bounds of patient endurance. Screams of agony would sometimes break out upon the open air with startling emphasis. Here was a poor fellow being taken from an ambulance, with an arm shot nearly off that needed only the knife to finish the work; another with a mangled leg. It were better to look away from such a piteous spectacle. Here a boy with his face so torn by a shell that his mother would not have recognized him, and there, a dying soldier, his countenance already pallid in the fast-coming chill of death. 'And this one is dead; died on the way,' they said as they lifted a corpse from the wagon, while the passer by, grown rapidly familiar with such fearful sights, glanced hastily and passed on. So the long procession of wounded, nearly five thousand, young boys, middle-aged and white-haired men, from the private to the highest ranks, hurt in every conceivable manner, suffering in every way, parched feverish, agonized, wearing a look of mute agony no words may describe or else lapsed into a fortunate unconsciousness, wended their way to the hospitals. There went men from every state, pouring out blood like water and offering up lives of sacrifice for the cause they had espoused. No city in the world was sadder than our Richmond in those days. All the miseries and woes of Seven Pines had been emptied into her fair homes and streets. She had 'no language but a cry,' an exceedingly bitter cry, that rose in its might to God on high 'if the heavens were not brass.' As you walked the streets some scene to make the heart ache would be enacted before your eyes. The dreaded ambulance might draw up before some residence whose doors would open to receive a burden borne in tenderly, brother, son or husband. There would gather hastily on the steps members of the family to receive him dead or hurt. From some wife, sister or mother you heard words of tenderest meaning, or bitterest weeping, or scream of agony as you passed along; or it might be that you caught only a look of mute despair as if she had turned to stone, for we receive such things differently, we women. Black waved its signal from door to door. It was no unusual thing to see four or five funeral processions at the same time on their way to the City of the Dead. People realized with a sudden shock the actualities of an internecine strife; it was brought to their very doors. Before they had seen only its pride and pomp, and its martial showing. They had heard only the rattling of artillery over stony streets and the tread of passing columns. All at once, with the sound of hostile guns, gaunt, grim-visaged war touched their hearts and sickened their souls with horror. It rendered them more determined, more earnest, more sincere. It made them feel that it was time to perform their part of the great tragedy and not waste the hours in light comedy, vain regrets or childish longings. In one day Richmond was changed from a mirth-loving, pleasure-seeking place, into a city of resolute men and women nerved to make any sacrifice for their cause."

## THE POINT OF VIEW.

When the writer assumed the functions of Regimental historian he obligated himself to tell the part his Regiment played in the great drama of the Civil War. With a full sense of the duties implied by this obligation he has carefully examined the official records and all authentic writings, giving special attention to all mooted questions, which had a direct bearing on the activities of the Regiment. Fully forty per cent of the original Regiment leaving the State March 2, 1862, for the seat of war sleep in Southern graves. This excessive mortality was chiefly due to confinement in Southern prisons. Therefore, to tell the full story of the Regiment, reference must be made to the darkest page in the history of the war, life in Andersonville and Florence military prisons.

The writer has no sympathy with the charge that the Southern people were responsible for the inhuman brutalities that occurred at Andersonville and Florence. Neither does he believe the Confederate authorities in any way desired to add to the rigors of imprisonment. That atrocities were committed by individuals that were indefensible will not be disputed by any candid person examining the record, but it should be remembered that abnormal conditions obtained; the two sections of the country were engaged in a life and death struggle; both believed they were right; and human passions were aroused, as never before on this continent.

The paraphrased indictment against war used, describing conditions in Andersonville prison may seem harsh and overdrawn, yet the writer believes the compilation which follows justifies its use. It is in no sense aimed at the Confederate authorities or the Southern people, but is used because of the graphic description of the terrible conditions prevailing in Andersonville prison, which, in an attempt to describe in an official paper, one of the most eminent physicians of the Confederacy, a man of the highest probity and universally esteemed wherever he was known, Dr. Joseph Jones, said: "*The haggard distressed countenance of these miserable, complaining, dejected, living skeletons, crying for medical aid and food, and cursing their government for its refusal to exchange prisoners, and the ghastly corpses, with their glazed eyeballs staring up into vacant space, with the flies swarming down their open and grinning mouths, and over their clothes infested with numerous lice, as they lay amongst the sick and dying, formed a picture of helpless, hopeless misery, which it would be impossible to portray by words or by the brush.*"



## LIFE IN ANDERSONVILLE AND FLORENCE CONFEDERATE MILITARY PRISONS.

## APPEALS MADE FOR AN EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS—WHY THE EXCHANGE WAS NOT MADE—CONFEDERATE OFFICIAL REPORTS OF CONDITIONS.

We have the testimony of those most competent to speak with authority that "War is hell." If any one should doubt it let him read the story of Andersonville and Florence military prisons as compiled in this volume. Not the story as magnified by rumor and report, or colored by partisan imagination, or tinctured by the hate which war breeds in the minds of some of the best of men, but the records of unbiased witnesses whose testimony needs no corroboration.

Some of the evidence presented here has already had wide circulation in the South by Dr. R. Randolph Stevenson, for a time Chief Surgeon of Andersonville prison, in his book published in 1876, entitled "The Southern Side" or "Andersonville Prison." In the preface to this work Dr. Stevenson says:

"The task of writing this, the darkest page in the history of the struggle between the States, is certainly not as grateful nor as inspiring as that of recording deeds of valor on bloodstained fields of battle; yet I feel that in compiling this work I am performing a sacred duty, in vindicating the memory of fallen heroes, as well as erasing a dark stain most unjustly cast upon the character of the Southern people. \* \* \* I do not seek, at this late date, to stir up strife, or rekindle the dormant fires that lie smoldering in the land that gave me birth; but believing that all should be known."

In the same spirit, but with a different purpose, *Life in Andersonville and Florence Confederate Military Prisons* appears in this volume. It is, indeed, "the darkest page in the history of the struggle between the States"; "a tale of horror, of woe and death before unheard and unknown to civilization." This compilation can be summarized by slightly paraphrasing the words of another: "The history of Andersonville and Florence prisons has startled and shocked the world with a tale of horror, of woe and death before unheard and unknown to civilization. No pen can describe, no painter sketch, no imagination comprehend its fearful and unutterable misery. It would seem as if the concentrated madness of earth and hell had found its final lodgement in the prisons at Andersonville and Florence, for there was the most terrible human sacrifice which has occurred in any war in the history of the world. Into these narrow walls were crowded more than thirty thousand enlisted men, many of them the bravest and best, the most devoted and heroic of those grand armies which carried the flag of their country to final victory. For long and weary months there they suffered, maddened, were murdered, and died. There they lingered unsheltered from the burning rays of a tropical sun by day, and drenching and deadly dews by night, in every stage of mental and physical disease, hungered, emaciated, starving, maddened; festering with unhealed wounds; gnawed by the ravages of scurvy and gangrene: with swollen limb and distorted visage; covered with vermin, which they had no power to extirpate; exposed to the flooding rains which drove them drowning from the miserable holes in which, like swine, they burrowed; parched with thirst and mad with hunger; racked with pain or prostrated with the weakness of dissolution; with naked limbs and matted hair; filthy with smoke and mud: soiled with the very excrement from which their weakness would not permit them to escape; eaten by the gnawing worms which their own wounds had engendered; with no bed but the earth; no covering but the cloud or the sky; these men, these heroes, born in the image of God, thus crouching and

writhing in their terrible torture will stand forth in history as an indictment of the demoralization and cruelty and horror of war."

This story is not presented in this volume with any desire to arouse the passions engendered by the Civil War, nor to revive controversies as to the responsibility for the indescribable suffering of these pestilential spots. The investigation which this compilation has involved has thoroughly convinced the writer that the "tale of horror, of woe and death" was not confined to one side alone, as the official records show the percentage of mortality was nearly as great in the Federal military prisons as in those in the South. The function of the Regimental historian, however, makes it incumbent on him to show the part his Regiment played in suppressing the Rebellion. Death on the field of battle has been so exalted, that the idea generally prevails that the men who die leading the forlorn hope exhibit the highest degree of courage. In the judgment of the writer, the men who languished and died in the military prisons of the South, after enduring the horrors and miseries of these places for months were not surpassed in indomitable courage and heroic devotion to duty by any who fell in charging the ranks of the enemy, and that these men did fully as much in conquering peace as those who comprised the armies of Grant and Sherman.

After a four days' contest against a superior force of the enemy, and when further resistance was not only futile, but absolutely reckless, the 103d Regiment (excepting one company) with three other regiments, and several small detachments of infantry, cavalry, and artillery capitulated April 20, 1864, at Plymouth, N. C. According to "Regimental Losses in the Civil War," (p. 524) by Col. William F. Fox, of the four infantry regiments captured at Plymouth, 715 died in Confederate prisons as follows: 16th Connecticut, 154; 85th New York, 222; 101st Pennsylvania, 158; 103d Pennsylvania, 181. The aggregate number of these four regiments captured was less than 2,000, officers and men. On the same day the Plymouth captives entered Andersonville prison, May 2, 1864, Gen. Meade issued orders for the Army of the Potomac to move towards the armies of Gen. Lee.

Gen. Grant was commissioned Lieutenant-General on March 9, 1864, and assigned to the command of the armies of the United States. On the following day, March 10, he visited the Army of the Potomac and announced to Gen. Meade his intention of making his headquarters with that army. The reasons for this determination mentioned in the "Military History of Gen. Grant," by Gen. Badeau, were, "the transcendent importance of the issues in Virginia upon which the fate of both the national and rebel capital depended," and the fact that the force opposed to the Army of the Potomac "was the strongest, the best led, and the best appointed" army in the Confederate service. On April 14, Secretary Stanton submitted the report of Gen. Butler in respect to his regulations with Mr. Ould, Confederate commissioner of exchange, touching the exchange of prisoners and requested him to give Gen. Butler such instructions as he deemed proper. On the same date, referring to the above report, Gen. Grant wired Gen. Butler as follows: "Until examined by me, and my orders thereon are received by you, decline all further negotiations." On the very day the Plymouth garrison became prisoners of war the following telegraphic correspondence occurred (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, page 76.): From Gen. Butler to Gen. Grant: "Instructions in re-

gard to exchange of prisoners received and will be implicitly followed. I assume, however, that they are not intended to interfere with the special exchanges of sick and wounded prisoners on one side and the other now going on." To this Gen. Grant replied: "Receive all the sick and wounded the Confederate authorities will send you, but send no more in exchange."

The campaign of Gen. Grant against the army of Gen. Lee was simultaneous with the suffering and mortality of Andersonville, and Florence military prisons. Andersonville prison was established during the last week of February, 1864, and became crowded a few weeks later. The total number confined there from that time until the war ended was 45,613, of whom 12,912 died during confinement there. The men confined at Florence were largely from these 45,613, confined at Andersonville. The total number of deaths given as at Andersonville were buried there during the time the prison was there. There is no record of those who died enroute, and at Florence, Charleston, Wilmington, etc., but the aggregate must have been several thousands more. Certainly the mortality resulting from the imprisonment at Andersonville and Florence equalled the 15,139 killed in Gen. Grant's armies from the Wilderness to Appomattox. Meade's army, at Gettysburg, approximating 100,000 men, lost in killed, and died of wounds received in action, 5,291, considerably less than half the number of the deaths at Andersonville alone.

The official statements of Gen. Grant leave no doubt, that in his judgment, an exchange of prisoners of war during the campaigns of 1864, would have caused the defeat of Sherman's army, and imperilled the safety of the armies under his immediate command. That President Lincoln concurred in these views the action of the Federal Government conclusively proves. Nothing but the general welfare of the Nation could have gained his acquiescence to Gen. Grant's position. While investing the commanding general of all the armies with full authority to dispose of these armies according to his best judgment he at no time abdicated the functions as Commander in Chief. "From the hour Abraham Lincoln crossed the threshold of the White House to the hour he went thence to his death, there was not a moment when he did not dominate the political and military situation and all his official subordinates." From the 4th day of March, 1861, until 10:30 P. M., April 14, 1865, he was Commander-in-Chief of all the armies and navies of the United States.

Abraham Lincoln was a great man; among the statesmen of the nineteenth century he towered above them all. In a superlative degree he possessed the qualities most essential to human greatness—courage, integrity, intellect, compassion, and thorough consecration to his ideals. In him these attributes were so perfectly blended as to make him the master spirit of his time. If either of these qualities was more predominant than the others it was his compassion. The appeals that were made to him on behalf of the men suffering in Southern prisons must have caused him agony second only to that of Gethsemane. Only a supreme military necessity, in which he believed the very integrity of the nation was at stake, could have made him apparently obdurate, in face of the petitions that were made to him for an exchange of prisoners. His concurrence in Gen. Grant's policy is evidence that he, too, believed that the success of the armies of Sherman and Grant made it necessary for the men in Andersonville to continue to battle against misery, squalor, and death. What they suffered is best told by the official statements of the Confederate surgeons and inspector-generals whose proper function it was to report the condition of the prisons and the inmates. They certainly had no motive for exaggerating the misery and suffering that occurred there.



# APPEALS MADE TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN ON BEHALF OF THE PRISONERS OF WAR.

GEN. FOSTER TO GEN. HALLECK.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH, HILTON HEAD, S. C., Aug. 4, 1864.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck, Chief of Staff, Washington, D. C.: General: The information given by our prisoners of war, now liberated, and by deserters, also by the late rebel papers, represent that our soldiers now prisoners at Andersonville, Ga., are destitute of comforts and necessities, and are rapidly dying. The number of deaths per day varies, according to reports, from 30 to 70. I do not know what the wishes of the Government may be, but if it desire that our imprisoned soldiers may be exchanged, so as to relieve them from their distress, I can easily have the matter arranged with the Confederate authorities so as to effect an exchange here. The exchange can be made by way of the Savannah River, and we can easily arrange to guard any number of prisoners on our islands here, and to supply them at least as bountifully as our own men are supplied that are in the hands of the enemy. I think the Confederate authorities are very desirous to have an exchange effected, both of officers and men. The insecure position in which our prisoners have been confined probably causes this desire. They have already been obliged to remove our officers from Macon, and 600 of them have already arrived in Charleston and the others are to follow; this from its being the only secure place and the hope that it may induce to a still further exchange. I shall notify Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones that no more exchanges will be made through Charleston Harbor, and that if any are authorized by the Government they will be made by the Savannah River. The effect of this is to induce them to remove our officers from Charleston to Savannah, so that our fire may be continued on the city without the risk of hurting our friends. I have, however, taken pains to ascertain where our prisoners were confined so as to direct the fire to the other parts. \* \* \*

J. G. FOSTER, Major-General-Commanding.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXXV, part II, p. 213.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPT. OF THE SOUTH, HILTON HEAD, S. C., Aug. 18, 1864.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck \* \* \*: The rebels are anxious to exchange. They say that their desire is that two old regular officers like Jones and myself may have charge of this matter, so that it may be fairly done without any political jars and interruptions. They desire to have all exchanged, both officers (1,800) and men (37,000). Although the men are not now in Gen. Jones' command, he can have them sent forward at any time. Jones seems well disposed, so our released prisoners say. He sent an apology to Gen. Wessells for placing 600 officers under fire in Charleston. He stated that he did not place them there to be under fire, but that they were merely en route. The truth is that they are so short of men as guards that they have no place to put their prisoners in except Charleston and Savannah. If an exchange is authorized I shall specify that those in Charleston be first exchanged, and that no others be placed there. As far as injury to them goes there can be none, for I know their exact position and direct the shells accordingly. \* \* \* There is a growing discontent and misery in the enemy's lines. Every one is trying to get out through our lines. \* \* \*

J. G. FOSTER, Maj. Gen. Commanding.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. XXXV, part II, pp. 247-248.)

## GEN. STONEMAN, COLS. DORR AND HARRISON TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

C. S. PRISON, CHARLESTON, S. C., Aug. 14, 1863.

The President of the United States:

The condition of the enlisted men belonging to the Federal armies now prisoners to the Confederate rebel forces is such that it becomes our duty, and the duty of every commissioned officer, to make known the facts in the case to the Government of the United States and to use every honorable effort to secure a general exchange of prisoners, thereby relieving thousands of our comrades from the horrors now surrounding them. For some time past there has been a concentration of prisoners from all parts of the rebel territory to the State of Georgia, the commissioned officers being confined at Macon and the enlisted men at Andersonville. \* \* \*

Col. Hill, provost-marshal-general, C. S. Army, at Atlanta, states to one of the undersigned that there were 35,000 prisoners at Andersonville. \* \* \* About one-third have various kinds of indifferent shelter, but upwards of 20,000 are wholly without shelter or shade of any kind and are exposed to the storms and rains which are of almost daily occurrence. The cold dews of night and the more terrible effects of the sun striking with almost tropical fierceness upon their unprotected heads, this mass of men jostle and crowd each other up and down the limits of their inclosure in storm and sun, and then lie down



on the pitiless earth at night with no covering than the clothing upon their backs, few of them having even a blanket. \* \* \*

Let 35,000 suffering, starving, and dying enlisted men aid this appeal to the Chief Magistrate of the Republic for prompt and decisive action in their behalf.

J. B. DORR, Colonel 8th Iowa Cavalry.

T. J. HARRISON, Colonel, 8th Indiana Cavalry.

GEORGE STONEMAN, Major-General U. S. Volunteers.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 616-618.)

#### MINUTES OF ANDERSONVILLE MEETING.

*Excerpts from the minutes of a meeting of the sergeants commanding detachments of prisoners at Andersonville, Ga., to represent the condition of the prisoners to the Government at Washington:*

No one can know the horrors of imprisonment in crowded and filthy quarters but him who has endured it, and it requires a brave heart not to succumb. But hunger, filth, nakedness, squalor, and disease are as nothing compared with the heartsickness which wears prisoners down, most of them young men whose terms of enlistment have expired, and many of them nothing to attach them to the cause in which they suffer but principle and love of country and of friends. Does the misfortune of being taken prisoner make us less the object of interest and value to our Government? If such you plead, plead it no longer. These are no common men, and it is no common merit that they call upon you to aid in their release from captivity. We, the undersigned sergeants in the U. S. Army, having in charge the various detachments of prisoners now confined in Andersonville, Ga., would respectfully represent:

\* \* \*

Second. That there are now confined in this prison from 25,000 to 30,000 men, with daily accessions of hundreds, and that the mortality among them, generated by various causes, such as change of climate, dirt, and want of proper exercise, is becoming truly frightful to contemplate, and is rapidly increasing in virulence, decimating their ranks by hundreds weekly.

Third. In view of the foregoing facts, we, your petitioners, most earnestly yet respectfully pray that some action be immediately taken to effect our speedy release, either on parole or by exchange, the dictates both of humanity and justice alike demanding it on the part of our Government.

\* \* \*

Fifth. The above has been read to each detachment by its respective sergeant and been approved by the men, who have unanimously authorized each sergeant to sign as will and deed of the whole.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 618-619.)

#### REV. ANDERSON TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

ROXBELL, OHIO, Sept. 4, 1864.

His Excellency President Lincoln: Dear Sir: "Blessed is he that considereth the poor." My business as an agent for one of our church boards has given me an opportunity of becoming extensively acquainted with the views and feelings of the ministers and prominent members of the Presbyterian churches of Southern and Western Ohio. I find everywhere the most intense feeling of dissatisfaction at the policy of the Administration relative to our suffering prisoners at Andersonville, Ga. Those people were and are your warmest political friends. Those ministers and people labored earnestly to fill your call for volunteers from the beginning of our national war, very many of them urging their own sons to enter the list. Many of those ministers have sons and scores of members now in prison, taken at Chickamauga and Gettysburg. The authenticated accounts of their sufferings at Andersonville have brought several gray-haired mothers to their graves and others to the insane asylum. Fathers and mothers who wept, but yet thanked God for such noble sons, when they heard of them falling gloriously on the battle-field, have sickened and fainted under the consuming suspense and burning anxiety caused by the long imprisonment and ineffable sufferings of other sons, compelled to endure more than the horrors of the Inquisition in that terrible open field pen. They are naked, without shelter by day and by night, starved, eaten by vermin, the filthiest of water, no soap, no blankets, sickening, dying, rotting as they stagger and fall to rise no more. Many hoped and prayed long and waited your strong arm to come to the relief, but "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick," and they have sunk into despair and insanity. From 6,000 to 8,000 have died and found such graves as no good man would put a dog into. Now, is it to be wondered at that these good fathers and friends should manifest dissatisfaction? Your failure to comply with the rebel proposition to a mutual exchange of physicians increases this dissatisfaction. Now, in spite of the world, this policy will affect our coming elections. Our enemies are making use of this with effect. To render things worse is the fact that these sorrowing parents can get no letters nor boxes to their sons, and many of these good and influential men have come to the deliberate conclusion that their noble sons are the victims of

a heartless, cruel neglect. Dr. Steel said, "If anything could be more cruel than the rebel treatment of our sons, it is the criminal neglect shown them by our authorities." Dr. Gould pronounces it, "the result of a negligent Administration." Rev. Warner: "The grossest neglect and ingratitude of the powers that be toward our gallant boys." Rev. Gibson, that "he can never again respect Lincoln, Stanton, or Butler." All hold you responsible. Oh, for God's sake, interpose! It is crushing the patriotism out of the poor prisoners and embittering hundreds of thousands of their friends. Those worse than murdered men you will meet at the bar of God. It is everywhere considered the refinement of cruelty. I write in love but in earnest. We know you can have them exchanged if you give your attention to it. It is simple murder to neglect it longer. Your political friend,

D. C. ANDERSON.

I concur in these statements.

J. H. BROWN.

(O. R. Ser. I, Vol. VII, pp. 767-768.)

#### CHICAGO BOARD OF TRADE TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

CHICAGO, Oct. 20, 1864.

His Excellency Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States: The undersigned members of the Board of Trade of the city of Chicago, having been informed from authentic sources that a large number of Federal soldiers are languishing in Southern prisons, especially at Andersonville, Ga., destitute of shelter from rain and from the burning rays of the sun, without sufficient clothing to cover their nakedness; and that they are famishing with hunger that would gladly be appeased by the flesh of horses and of mules, and are consequently dying in untold numbers, pray you to effect an honorable exchange of prisoners without delay, or to retaliate by subjecting rebel prisoners to the same treatment in all respects.

We are aware that this, our petition, savors of cruelty, and no earthly consideration could induce us to inaugurate the measure were it not that the sufferings of our brothers in the field, who have gone forth to battle for the life of the government with the assurance of all possible protection and care, appeals to us in a manner which induces us to urge retaliatory measures as a matter of necessity.

We claim not to be excelled in loyalty by any portion of the country and pledge ourselves for the prosecution of the war until the complete restoration of the Union is accomplished, asking no more and urging you to submit to nothing less than that such measures as rebels mete to loyal soldiers shall be measured to them again, whether in prison or on the battle-field.

They fire upon our pickets, we retaliate; they meet us in the open field and engage in wholesale slaughter, and we retaliate; they take our soldiers prisoners and submit them to such treatment as is sure to engender disease, starvation, death; but the prisoners taken by us are clothed, fed, and as comfortably cared for as are our own men, and when an exchange of prisoners is made we give them soldiers hale and hearty, ready to again enter the field and give us battle, but receive in return men pale and emaciated, fit only for the hospital. We deem it due to them, especially to those now in Southern prisons, to protest against this unequal warfare. If consideration and kindly treatment of prisoners could awaken in our enemies a sufficient sense of humanity to lead to a reciprocity of treatment these abuses would have been corrected long ago.

It is not too much to say that nothing in the conduct of the war presents so great an obstacle to those who would otherwise volunteer, and nothing will cause the drafted soldier to take such reluctant steps to the field so much as the dread of the horrors of Southern prisons. The object of this petition is not to give you information upon what we know you lament as well as we, but to give you an idea of public opinion formed upon a stern necessity. This petition was presented to the full board at their session on this day and was unanimously adopted by them.

With high consideration, sir, your obedient servants,

JOHN L. HANCOCK, President.

JNO. F. BEATY, Secretary.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 1014-1015.)

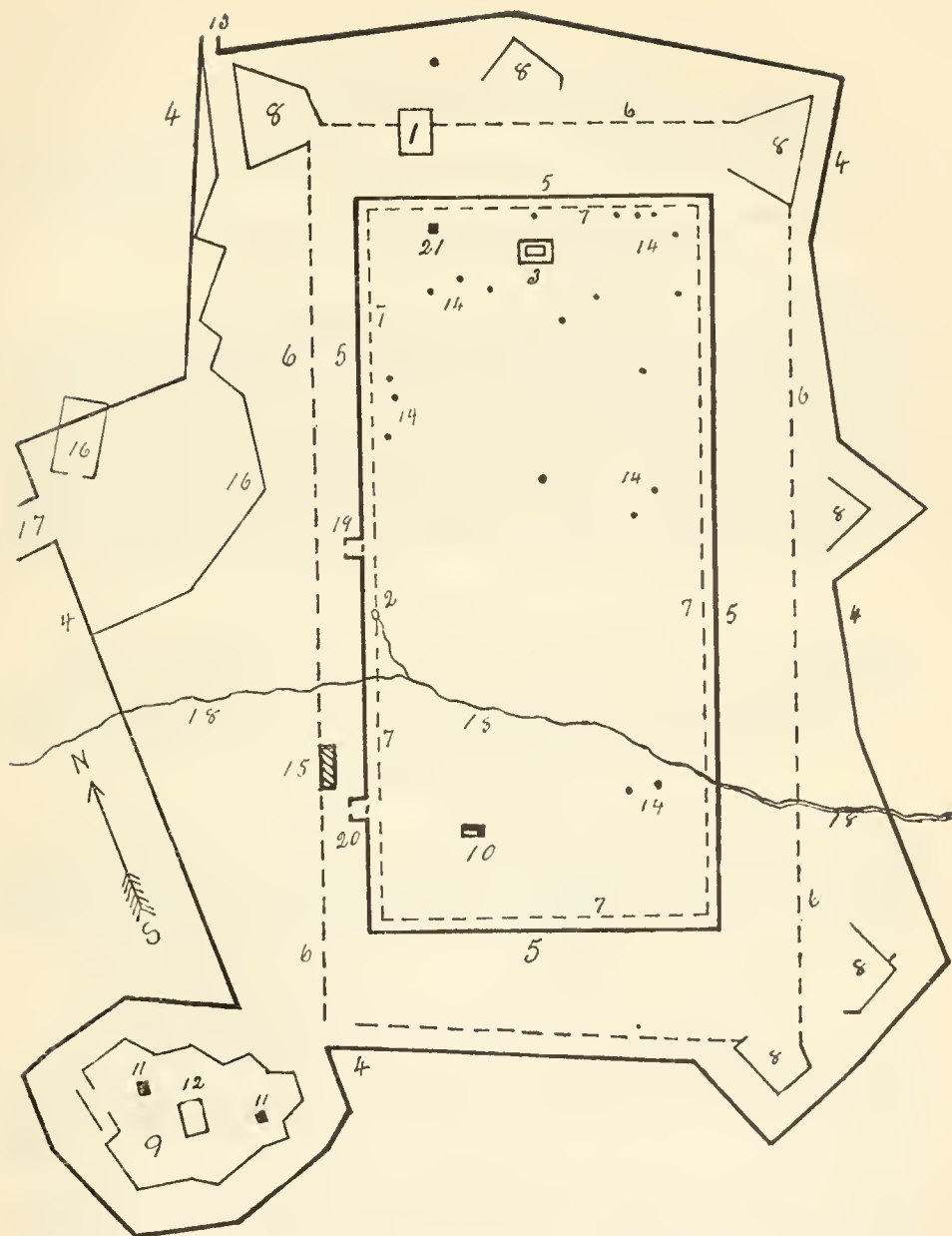
#### GEN. GRANT'S VIEWS ON THE EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS OF WAR.

##### MAJ. GEN. BUTLER TO LIEUT. GEN. GRANT.

FORT MONROE, Apr. 20, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. Grant, Washington, D. C.: Instructions in regard to exchange of prisoners received and will be implicitly followed. I assume, however, that they are not intended to interfere with the special exchanges of sick and wounded prisoners on one side and the other now going on.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Comdg.



PLAN OF ANDERSONVILLE PRISON AND ITS SURROUNDINGS.

1. Care-taker's House, erected by the National W. R. C.
2. Providence Spring.
3. Site of proposed National Monument.
4. Outline of purchased property.
5. Outline of stockade enclosing prisoners.
6. Outline of Outer Stockade (only partly completed).
7. Dead Line.
8. Confederate Forts and Batteries.
9. Main Fort, or "Star Fort," southwest corner.
10. Site of Gallows, where marauders were hung.
11. Powder Magazine in Star Fort.
12. Site of Capt. Wirz's Headquarters.
13. Gate to Roadway leading to the Cemetery.
14. Wells and tunnels dug by prisoners.
15. Site of Dead House.
16. Entrenched Camp for Guards.
17. Roadway, 100 feet wide, leading to railroad.
18. Stockade Creek, a branch of Sweetwater.
19. North Gate of Stockade.
20. South Gate of Stockade.
21. Flag Staff.

(The above plate is used here by courtesy of the State of Connecticut.)





## GEN. GRANT TO GEN. BUTLER.

[Telegram—Time sent 9:30 P. M.]

OFFICE UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH, WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., Apr. 20, 1864.

Maj. Gen. Butler, Fort Monroe, Va.:

Receive all the sick and wounded the Confederate authorities will send you, but send no more in exchange.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant General.

(Report on the Treatment of Prisoners of War, 1868-1869, p. 541.)

## GEN. GRANT TO GEN. BUTLER.

CITY POINT, VA., Aug. 18, 1864.

Maj. Gen. Butler Commanding, etc.: I am satisfied that the object of your interview had the proper sanction and therefore meets with my entire approval. I have seen from Southern papers that a system of retaliation is going on in the South which they keep from us and which we should stop in some way. On the subject of exchange, however, I differ from Gen. Hitchcock. *It is hard on our men held in Southern prisons not to exchange them, but it is humanity to those left in the ranks to fight our battles.* Every man we hold, when released on parole or otherwise, becomes an active soldier against us at once either directly or indirectly. If we commence a system of exchange which liberates all prisoners taken, we will have to fight on until the whole South is exterminated. If we hold those caught they amount to no more than dead men. *At this particular time to release all rebel prisoners North would insure Sherman's defeat and would compromise our safety here.*

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, page 607.)

## GEN. GRANT TO SECRETARY SEWARD.

CITY POINT, VA., Aug. 19, 1864.

Hon. W. H. Seward, Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.: " \* \* We ought not to make a single exchange nor release a prisoner on any pretext whatever until the war closes. We have got to fight until the military power of the South is exhausted, and if we release or exchange prisoners captured it simply becomes a war of extermination."

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 614-615.)

## GEN. GRANT TO SECRETARY STANTON.

CITY POINT, VA., Aug. 21, 1864—5 P. M.

Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War: Please inform Gen. Foster that under no circumstances will he be authorized to make exchange of prisoners of war. Exchanges simply re-enforce the enemy at once, whilst we do not get the benefit of those received for two or three months and lose the majority entirely. I telegraph this from just hearing that some 500 or 600 more prisoners had been sent to Gen. Foster.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General.

(Report Treatment Prisoners of War, pp. 568-569.)

## GEN. GRANT BEFORE CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEE.

From testimony of Gen. Grant before the Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War, at Washington, D. C., Feb. 11, 1865:

Question. "It is stated \* \* \* that you are charged entirely with the exchange of prisoners?" Answer. "That is correct: and what is more, I have effected an arrangement for the exchange of prisoners, man for man and officer for officer, or his equivalent, according to the old cartel, until one or the other party has exhausted the number they now hold."

Question. "It has been said that we refused to exchange prisoners because we found ours starved, diseased, and unserviceable when we received them, and did not like to exchange sound men for such men?" Answer. "There never has been any such reason as that. That has been a reason for making exchanges. I will confess that if our men who are prisoners in the South were really well taken care of, suffering nothing except a little privation of liberty, then, in a military point of view, it would not be good policy for us to exchange, because every man they get back is forced right into the army at once, while that is not the case with our prisoners when we receive them. \* \* \* Still, the fact of their suffering as they do is a reason for making this exchange as rapidly as possible."

Question. "And never has been a reason for not making the exchange?" Answer. "It never has. Exchanges have been suspended by reason of disagreement on the part of agents of exchange on both sides before I came in command of the armies of the United States, and it then being near the opening of the spring campaign, I did not deem it advisable or just to the men who had to fight our battles to re-inforce the enemy with thirty or forty thousand disciplined troops at that time. An immediate resumption of exchanges would have had the effect without giving us corresponding benefits. The suffering said to

exist among our prisoners South was a powerful argument against the course pursued, and I so felt it." (Report on the Conduct of the War, Vol. III, pages 76-77.)

PRESIDENT LINCOLN TO GEN. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, Oct. 9, 1864.

I inclose you a copy of correspondence in regard to a contemplated exchange of naval prisoners through your lines, and not very distant from your headquarters. It only came to the knowledge of the War Department and of myself yesterday, and it gives us some uneasiness. I therefore send it to you with the statement that as the numbers to be exchanged under it are small, and so much has already been done to effect the exchange, I hope you may find it consistent to let it go forward under the general supervision of Gen. Butler, and particularly in reference to the points he holds vital in exchanges. Still you are at liberty to arrest the whole operation if in your judgment the public good requires it.

Yours truly,

A. LINCOLN.

Lieut. Gen. Grant.

(Report on the Treatment of Prisoners of War, p. 564.)

GEN. GRANT TO GEN. BUTLER.

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES, CITY POINT, VA., Oct. 11, 1864.

General: I inclose you the letter of the President to me, together with all other papers relating to the exchange of naval prisoners of war now in the James River, and turn the whole matter over to you to conduct. In our conversation yesterday I explained the point in Secretary Welles' correspondence, which the President was afraid might involve us in trouble if retained by him. In conducting this exchange, ignore all that has been done heretofore in the matter, but make the exchange man for man, yielding no point before insisted on.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General.

Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, Comdg. Army of the James.

(Report Treatment Prisoners of War, p. 567.)

SECRETARY STANTON TO GEN. GRANT.

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES, Oct. 15, 1864.

General: A communication signed R. Ould, agent of exchange, dated Oct. 7, instant, mailed at Fort Monroe, and addressed to me, is herewith referred to you, together with a paper that accompanied it, bearing the same signature, dated Oct. 6, and addressed to Maj. John E. Mulford, assistant agent of exchange. You are authorized and instructed to take such action in reference to said papers and the subject-matter to which they relate as you may deem best adapted to the relief of our soldiers held as prisoners by the rebels. You are also authorized to take any steps that you may deem proper to effect the release and exchange of our soldiers and all loyal persons held as prisoners by the rebel authorities. It is the desire of the President that no efforts consistent with national safety and honor be spared to effect the prompt release of all soldiers and loyal persons in captivity to the rebels as prisoners of war, or on any other grounds; and the subject is committed to you with full authority to act in the premises as you shall deem right and proper.

By order of the President:

Lieut. Gen. Grant.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 662.)

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War.

GEN. HALLECK TO GEN. FOSTER.

HEADQUARTERS, WASHINGTON, June 19, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster, Commanding Dept. of the South: General. The Secretary of War authorizes you to exchange any prisoners of war now in your hands, rank for rank, or their equivalents, as fixed by the cartel; such exchange being a special one.

H. W. HALLECK.

GEN. HALLECK TO GEN. CANBY.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, WASHINGTON, Sept. 6, 1864.

Maj. Gen. Canby, New Orleans: General: \* \* \* I presume that Gen. Grant's order to make no more exchanges of prisoners was based on the fact that they gave us only such men as they have utterly broken down by starvation, receiving in return from us men fit for duty. Every exchange, therefore, gives them strength, without a corresponding advantage to us. Not so, however, with exchanges made on the battle-field or immediately after an engagement. Exchanges of this kind, made man for man, as provided for in the cartel, Gen. Grant did not intend to prohibit. You and the officers under your command are therefore at liberty to continue the exchanges in the field, as provided for in the last clause of Article 7 of the cartel of July 22, 1862.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General and Chief of Staff.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 776.)

## COMMISSIONER OULD TO MAJ. MULFORD.

WAR DEPT., RICHMOND, VA., Aug. 10, 1864

Maj. John E. Mulford, Assistant Agent of Exchange: Sir: You have several times proposed to me to exchange the prisoners respectively held by the two belligerents, officer for officer and man for man. The same offer has also been made by other officials having charge of matters connected with the exchange of prisoners. This proposal has heretofore been declined by the Confederate authorities, they insisting upon the terms of the cartel, which required the delivery of the excess on either side upon parole. In view, however, of the very large number of prisoners now held by each party, and the suffering consequent upon their confinement, I now consent to the above proposal, and agree to deliver to you the prisoners held in captivity by the Confederate authorities, provided you agree to deliver an equal number of Confederate officers and men. As equal numbers are delivered from time to time they will be declared exchanged. This proposal is made with the understanding that the officers and men who have been longest in captivity will be the first delivered, where it is practicable. I shall be happy to hear from you as speedily as possible whether this arrangement can be carried out. Respectfully, your obedient servant,

RO. OULD, Agent of Exchange.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 578-579.)

## COMMISSIONER OULD TO GEN. HITCHCOCK.

RICHMOND, VA., Aug. 22, 1864.

Maj. Gen. E. A. Hitchcock, U. S. Commissioner for Exchange: Sir: Inclosed is a copy of a communication which on the 10th instant I addressed and delivered to Maj. John E. Mulford, assistant agent for exchange. [See preceding letter.] Under the circumstances of the case I deem it proper to forward this paper to you, in order that you may fully understand the position which is taken by the Confederate authorities. I shall be glad if the proposition therein made is accepted by your Government.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

RO. OULD, Agent for Exchange.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 667.)

## MAJ. GEN. SAM. JONES TO GEN. FOSTER.

HEADQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA AND FLORIDA,

CHARLESTON, S. C., Aug. 20, 1864.

Maj. Gen. Foster, Commanding Dept. of the South, Hilton Head: General: \* \* \* I am ready at any time to send you every prisoner of war in this department if you will give me in exchange an equal number of C. S. prisoners, man for man, rank for rank, or their equivalent. \* \* \*

SAM JONES, Major-General.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 625.)

## ANDERSONVILLE PRISON—OFFICIAL REPORTS.

## REPORT OF GEN. HOWELL COBB.

Headquarters Georgia Reserves, Macon, Ga., May 5, 1864.

Gen. S. Cooper, Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.: General: Under your order to inform myself of the condition of the prison at Andersonville with a view of furnishing from the reserve corps the necessary guard for its protection and safety I made a visit there and have just returned, and now submit the result of my examination. There are now in the prison about 12,000 prisoners, in an area of less than eighteen acres, with a stockade around it about fifteen feet high. I presume the character of the prison is well understood at Richmond and therefore give no description of it.

The danger of the prisoners escaping is not so great as I had supposed; with a guard of 1,200 men, four pieces of artillery, and a cavalry company all apprehension of escape would be quieted. I have arranged to send two regiments of infantry there within the next week, which with the detached companies of Colonel Persons' regiment will be an ample infantry force. Capt. Gamble's battery is there, but I would recommend that it be returned to Florida and Capt. Tiller's battery sent in its place. My reason mainly for this recommendation is that Capt. Gamble's battery is well supplied with horses and they are not needed at Andersonville, whereas Capt. Tiller's horses have been so reduced that he is unable to move his battery in the field. The exchange of these batteries would be of decided advantage to the service. I recommend the cavalry company because its presence would have a salutary effect in restraining the prisoners from any attempt to escape, knowing the means were at hand to pursue them, and in the event of the escape of any considerable number the cavalry would be absolutely necessary to their successful pursuit.

I took the liberty of making several suggestions for rendering the prison more secure, and if the tools could be had I would recommend that the entire prison grounds should be surrounded with fortifications, which could be put up by the troops, whose health would be promoted by the employment. The most important change is the one suggested in the accom-



panying report of my chief surgeon, Doctor Eldridge; that is, the erection of hospital buildings outside of the prison. Upon that point there can not be two opinions among intelligent men. It ought to be done at once, and such is the opinion of every sensible man that has examined the prison. The prison is already too much crowded, and no additional prisoners should be sent there until it can be enlarged. The effect of increasing the number within the present area must be a terrific increase of sickness and death during the summer months. I understand that an order has been given for enlarging the prison. If it was possible to make another prison it would be much better, for I doubt very much whether the water will be sufficient for the accommodation of the increased number of prisoners. The general management of the prison under Colonel Persons is good, and he manifests a laudable desire to discharge his duties in the most efficient manner.

The duties of the inside command are admirably performed by Capt. Wirz, whose place it would be difficult to fill.

I still think the rank of the commanding officer of the post should be a brigadier-general. In view of the number of troops that will be under his command it seems to me he should have that superior rank over those who may be ordered to report to him.

I take the liberty of inclosing a copy of Doctor Eldridge's report.

HOWELL COBB, Major-General, Commanding, etc.

(O. R. Ser. 11, Vol. VII, pp. 119-120.)

#### REPORT OF SURGEON ELDRIDGE.

Headquarters Georgia Reserves, Macon, Ga., May 6, 1864.

Maj. Lamar Cobb, Asst. Adj. and Insp. Gen., Georgia Reserves, Macon, Ga.: Major: In obedience to instructions from Maj. Gen. Howell Cobb, I have the honor to make the following report of my visit, in company with the general, to the prison camp at Andersonville:

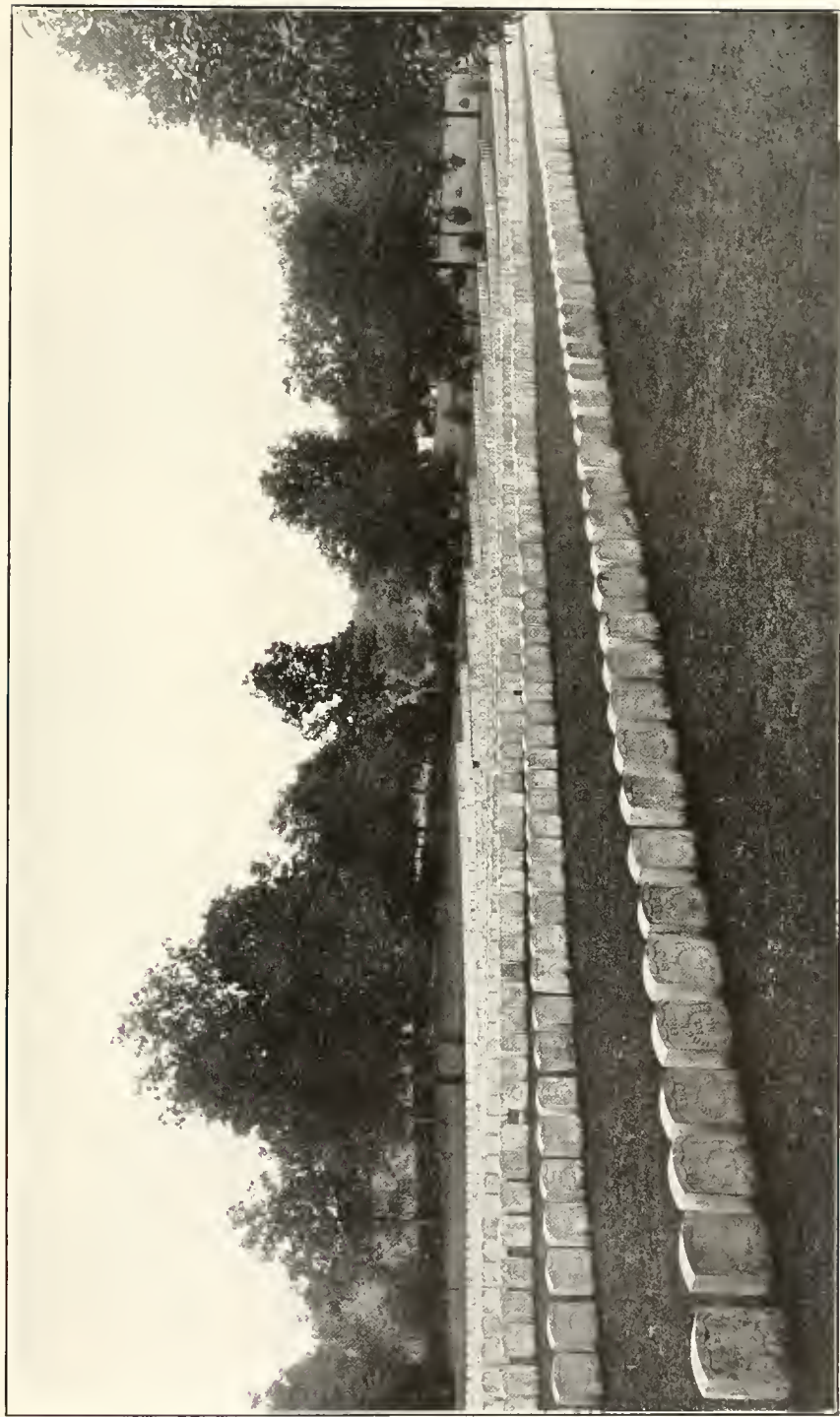
I found the prisoners, in my opinion, too much crowded for the promotion or even continuance of their present health, particularly during the approaching summer months. The construction of properly arranged barracks would, of course, allow the same number of men to occupy the inclosures with material advantage to their comfort and health. At present their shelters consist of such as they can make of the boughs of trees, poles, etc., covered with dirt. The few tents they have are occupied as hospitals. I found the police of the camp throughout very good—as well arranged as their crowded conditions and the limited number of shovels would allow. Since necessary tools have been received for ditching, etc., which has been very recently, it is proposed to arrange their sinks so that the fecal matter may be at once carried away by the stream running through the enclosure, which will at once materially improve the condition of the camp. I found the condition of a large number of the Belle Isle prisoners on their arrival to be such as to require more attention to their diet and cleanliness than to the actual administration of medicines, very many of them suffering from chronic diarrhoea, combined with the scorbutic disposition, with extreme emaciation as the consequence. The hospital being within the inclosure, it has been found impracticable to administer such diet and give them such attention as they require, as unless constantly watched such diet as is prepared for them is stolen and eaten by the other prisoners. There is a fine stream within a few hundred yards of the present inclosure, across which, in my opinion, there should be made another inclosure, with sufficient hospital buildings, two stories high, to accommodate from 800 to 1,000 patients. Such an inclosure as I should suggest—a plank fence ten feet high—would require but very few additional guards, which guard appears to be the objection urged at Richmond to separate inclosure.

The patients upon their admission into the hospital should be well washed, and a pool arranged on the side of the stream, and furnished only with a clean shirt, with which dress they would hardly attempt to escape. The nurses could be detailed with such discretion that but few would attempt to escape, and with frequent roll-calls they would be absent but a few hours before detected, and would be readily caught by the dogs, always at hand for that purpose. I consider the establishment of a hospital outside of the present inclosure as essential to the proper treatment of the sick, and most urgently recommend its immediate construction. I would also recommend the construction of as many bathing pools within the prison as the stream would warrant, feeling assured, from the appearance of the prisoners, that their use would contribute materially to the health of the bathers. Other improvements would be suggested but for the difficulty of obtaining labor, tools, and materials, but with those above mentioned the urgent necessities of the prison would be supplied. The bakery just being completed will be the means of furnishing better prepared food, particularly bread, the half-cooked condition of which has doubtless contributed to the continuance of the bowel affections. I will add that as far as I have been able to judge from my short visit, the management of the medical department of the prison, under the direction of Chief Surg. I. H. White, reflects credit upon that officer, who seems well qualified for the position he occupies.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, 120-121.)

E. J. ELDRIDGE, Chief Surgeon, Georgia Reserves.





NATIONAL CEMETERY AT ANDERSONVILLE, GA., WHERE 13,721 UNION SOLDIERS ARE BURIED.

The above cut is reproduced here by courtesy of the State of Connecticut. It first appeared in the published proceedings of the dedication of the Connecticut Monument at Andersonville, published by the state.



## REPORT OF CAPT. WALTER BOWIE.

Americus, Ga., May 10, 1864.

Brig.-Gen. R. H. Chilton, Inspector-General, Richmond, Va.: General: I have the honor to report that in obedience to Special Orders, No. 100, Adjutant and Inspector-General's Office, Richmond, Va., dated 29th of April, I proceeded to Americus, Ga., where I arrived on Saturday, the 7th of May. On Monday, the 9th, I visited Andersonville, ten miles from Americus, inspected the Federal prisoners at that place, and respectfully submit the following:

Prisoners.—The whole number of prisoners received at this prison since it was first established on 23d of February, 1864, is 13,218; the number of deaths since that time to this date is 1,026; escaped from prison and not recaptured, 5; sent to other posts, 7; total now in prison, 12,180.

The prison is composed of an area of ground sixteen and one-half acres in extent, situated on two opposing banks or sides of a stream of water, which furnishes an ample supply of good water for drinking and bathing purposes. This area is enclosed by a stockade made of heavy pine posts placed vertically in the ground to the depth of five feet and rising seventeen feet above it. This inclosure is entered by two strong gates. The space inclosed is in the form of a parallelogram approaching very nearly a square. On each side of the inclosure upon the top of the stockade, so as to overlook the interior, are arranged eight sentry boxes or platforms which are about forty yards distant from each other. The location of the prison ground is elevated and dry except that portion bordering immediately on the stream of water and comprising about one-fourth of the whole space inclosed by the stockade, which is wet and marshy and in its present condition is altogether unfit for encampment; so that the prisoners really occupy only about twelve acres. The space therefore allotted to each man is seven by six feet.

Capt. H. Wirz, the commander of the prison, is now endeavoring to reclaim this piece of wet land by draining and expects to have it completed in a few days so as to make it a fit location for tents or barracks. Capt. Wirz informs me that this work would have been done sooner, but that he was unable to obtain the necessary implements to do it with. He also informs me that just as soon as the drainage is completed he designs constructing at the upper end of the stream, inside of the stockade, two dams of different altitudes, the upper to collect water for drinking and the lower for bathing purposes. Over the remainder of the stream it is designed to construct the sinks. The stream is of sufficient volume and velocity to carry off all the deposits. The prisoners are not supplied with barracks or tents and have no shelter except such as they have made with their blankets and pine boughs. This, I would respectfully suggest, will in my opinion be insufficient during the hot weather of the summer months. There being no trees or other protection from the rays of the sun and crowded together as they are, it will be necessary to furnish them with tents or other more capacious quarters than those now occupied in order that they may be divided off into proper streets, admitting a free circulation of air and affording better facilities for the enforcing of the necessary police regulations. Col. A. W. Persons, the commandant of the post, has engaged 1,000,000 feet of lumber to be sawed near Macon, a portion of which is already sawed, and he has collected a considerable quantity of it at the prison for the purpose of building barracks. He informs me that this would have been done sooner but for the want of transportation for the lumber on the railroad and for the lack of proper carpenter's tools necessary for building purposes. There are a number of carpenters among the prisoners who are perfectly willing to do work which will promote their own comfort.

Discipline.—Capt. Wirz, the commander of the prison, is very firm and rigid in the discipline of the prisoners, and at the same time exercises towards them all proper acts of kindness. The whole number of prisoners is divided into detachments of 270 men each. A sergeant is appointed for each detachment, whose duty it is to cause the men to fall promptly in ranks and to call the roll at 7 a. m. daily. If any one is absent, the sergeant is required to report the fact and the cause of his absence immediately to the commander of the prison, a failure to do which is severely punished. For facilitating the distribution of rations these detachments of 270 are subdivided into messes of 90 each. Those detailed for work outside of the stockade or sick in the hospital are marked on the roll books, and as soon as their work is completed or they are discharged from the hospital they are returned to the squad to which they belong. Absentees from roll call are punished by withholding their day's rations. Minor offenses by work, not to exceed two hours. The sergeants are required after roll call to carry the sick to the hospital and to return to their quarters those who are not received. The prisoners are not allowed to trade with any one except the sutler appointed by the commandant of the post. On the inside of the stockade and twenty feet from it there is a dead-line established, over which the prisoner is not allowed to go, day or night, under penalty of being shot.

The officer of the day alone is allowed to pass any one inside the stockade, after having first ascertained if the person wishing to enter is entitled to do so, or has a pass

from the commandant of the post. Visitors having permission to enter are allowed to converse with the prisoners only in the presence of the officer of the day. The officer of the day is required to examine every wagon that enters the stockade for the purpose of carrying commissary, hospital, or sutler's stores, to ascertain whether they contain any contraband articles. If any prisoner makes his escape and is recaptured he is punished by having attached to him a ball and chain, which is to remain on him until he is exchanged or released from prison. All the labor about the prison, including that of clerks, is done by prisoners, who are under parole not to attempt to escape while on the outside of the stockade.

**Privileges.**—The prisoners were, until a few days past, allowed occasionally to go outside of the stockade to collect boughs and other articles to build huts, etc., but owing to too great an intimacy which sprung up between the prisoners and their guard, the exchanging of clothing, etc., the commander found it necessary to withhold this privilege. The prisoners are allowed to send and receive letters, subject to the inspection of the prison commander. A letter box is placed inside the stockade for the reception of all communications from the prisoners. They are also allowed to receive boxes sent them by friends, after their contents are carefully examined. Those boxes received for prisoners who have died before their arrival are turned over to the surgeon in charge for the use of the hospital. All money that a prisoner may have is taken from him and placed in the hands of the quartermaster, and with it the prisoner is allowed to buy anything that the sutler is licensed to sell.

**Police Regulations.**—Two squads of prisoners of twenty-five men each are detailed every day, supplied with shovels, and charged with the duty of removing from the encampment all offal, the combustible portion of which is burned and the remainder thrown into the ditch through which the stream of water flows. Over each squad one of the number is appointed as superintendent, who is required to report daily to the commander of the prison any failure of the squad to do their duty, or any violation of police rules.

**Prison Guards.**—The strength of the whole guard is:

57th Regiment Georgia Volunteers, rank and file.....	625
A detachment of 55th Regiment Georgia Volunteers, rank and file.....	153
A detachment of 26th Regiment Alabama Volunteers, rank and file.....	288
Florida battery.....	127
Total .....	1,193

The battery consists of four guns, two 10-pounders, rifled, and two Napoleon guns. The numbers of men detailed for guard duty each day is: Commissioned officers, 7; non-commissioned officers, 16; privates, 280; total, 303; exclusive of artillery. The guard is posted as follows: One man in each sentry box on the top of the stockade, forty men at each gate in the day and eighty at night. The remainder are posted in a line around and fifty yards distant from the stockade. The reliefs not on duty are required to remain at or very near their posts. The artillery is posted, a section of two guns on the summit of a hill within close range and commanding the gates and one slope of the interior of the inclosure; the other section of two guns is planted in a like manner on another hill commanding the gates and the other slope of the prison inclosure—the two sections thus supporting each other and commanding perfectly the gates and the whole interior of the prison. All the officers in command are of the opinion that the prison is secure as at present guarded, but all ask that I will suggest to the department that they believe it would be hazardous to the safety of the prisoners to make the contemplated change in the guard by substituting for one of the regiments now present a regiment of the reserve forces of the State, who are entirely unaccustomed to guard duty and liable to the numerous diseases that are incident to the commencement of camp life.

**Commissary department.**—This department is amply supplied with all the stores necessary for the subsistence of the prisoners. A large bakery and other culinary arrangements have just been completed of sufficient capacity to cook for the whole number of prisoners present. The rations issued to the prisoners are the same as those issued to Confederate soldiers in the field, viz: one pound of beef, or in lieu thereof one-third pound bacon and one-quarter pound meal, with an occasional issue of beans or peas, rice, molasses, and vinegar. The rations are now issued, cooked, in bulk to squads of 250 men, who divide them among themselves. A small supply of wood is also furnished them in the inclosure to cook anything that they may have of their own. Before the completion of the bakery the great scarcity of cooking utensils prevented a proper preparation of the food and thus materially increased the number of cases in the hospital. The commander of the prison informs me that with the addition of two or three more boilers to the present arrangement he can prepare food for 20,000 men.

**Hospital Department.**—The hospital accommodations are extremely indifferent. The sick have no buildings or tents—nothing but thirty-five tent flies, and they nearly worn out.



A portion of the ground inside the stockade is occupied as the hospital, a space entirely inadequate to the accommodation of the number of sick, who are crowded in almost as thick as they can be placed. The whole number of cases that have been treated since the establishment of the prison to the present date is 4,588; whole number of deaths, 1,036; number now in hospital, 582. Beside the number now in hospital the surgeon in charge, Dr. White, informs me that there are nearly 500 others under treatment who are not in hospital because there are no accommodations for them. The report of the sick and wounded for the month of April exhibits a ratio of 316.1 cases and 57.6 deaths per 1,000 of mean strength. The average number of deaths per day from the establishment of the prison to the present time is 132-3.

The number of deaths during the week ending May 8 was 131, making an average of 185-7 per day, thus showing a considerable increase in the mortality during the past week, and I am of the opinion that this increase will continue unless a decided improvement is made in the hospital accommodations and the comfort of the prisoners. At the earnest request of the officers commanding the prison and the surgeon in chief (if I may be allowed to do so) I would respectfully suggest that permission be granted the surgeon in charge to move the hospital to the outside of the stockade, and that a sufficient number of tents be furnished him for the accommodation of 1,000 sick. There is a shady grove within 100 yards of the prison which would be an excellent location for a hospital. The reasons urged for this change are that the hospital patients are much crowded in their present position; the prisoners with their camp-fires are densely crowded around the hospital, preventing a free circulation of air, so necessary to the treatment of diseases, and the frequent forages of the well prisoners upon the hospital, rendering it impossible to keep the patients supplied with proper comforts. The hospital is divided into two divisions, with a full surgeon in charge of each. One of these divisions is subdivided into three and the other into two wards, each ward under the care of an assistant surgeon. A sufficient number of nurses and hospital stewards for all purposes are detailed from the number of prisoners. There is a surgeon appointed each day as professional officer of the day, whose duty it is to see that the hospital is well policed, and that the nurses and stewards discharge their duties promptly and efficiently, and this officer is required to make a daily morning report.

In justice to Dr. White, the surgeon in charge, permit me to say that he seems to attend faithfully to his duties, and regrets exceedingly that he has been furnished with no better hospital accommodations. He attributed the large ratio of death to the lack of vitality in the subjects, produced by long confinement in prison with its depressing influences on the mind. The diseases most prevalent among the prisoners are diarrhea and dysentery. There is, about one mile from the prison, a smallpox hospital under the care of one surgeon and one assistant surgeon, and containing only a few cases of smallpox.

Condition of the Prisoners.—A large majority of the prisoners in their clothing and person are extremely dirty, and assign as the reason that they are furnished with a very small supply of soap. To the truth of this the commander of the prison testifies, and says the commissary has been unable to obtain a sufficient supply.

General Remarks.—I have been requested by the colonel commanding the post to bring to the notice of the Department in Richmond the importance of having a cavalry company stationed at the prison, in addition to the present guard, to act as an outpost guard, and to pursue and recapture those who may chance to make their escape. He suggested that this company be organized out of the reserve force of the State. I take pleasure in this report in testifying to the ability and efficiency of Capt. Wirz, the commander of the prison. His activity and zeal in the discharge of his arduous duties are highly commendable. In accordance with your request, I shall await further orders at this place. Hoping that this report may furnish such information as you may desire.

WALTER BOWIE,

Capt. and Insp. in Adj. and Insp. General's Dept., Richmond, Va. (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 135-136-137-138-139.)

Indorsement.

File. Facts called to Gen. Winder's attention. Hospital removed and other arrangements ordered.

#### REPORT OF CHIEF SURGEON ISAAH WHITE.

May —, 1864.

Capt. Bowie: I have the honor to submit the following report of the sanitary condition of the C. S. military prison at Andersonville, Ga.:

The prison is situated on two opposing banks of a stream, which furnishes an ample supply of good water for drinking and bathing purposes. The location is elevated and well drained. The soil is sandy, without vegetable mold or other cryptogamous growth likely to engender malaria. The prisoners are not supplied with barracks or tents, but most of them have provided themselves with little huts made of boughs, making themselves comparatively comfortable. This, however, will be insufficient during the extremely hot weather of the summer months. There being no trees or other protection from the rays of the sun, and

crowded together as they are, it will be necessary to furnish them with tents, or other more capacious quarters than those now occupied, in order that they may be divided off into proper streets, admitting free circulation of air, and enforcing the necessary police regulations.

At the upper end of the stream it is designed to construct two dams of different altitudes, the upper for drinking and the lower for bathing purposes. Over the remainder of the stream it is designed to construct the sinks. The stream is of sufficient volume and velocity to carry off all ordure. The number of cases treated from the foundation of the prison up to date has been 4,588 with 1,026 deaths. The report of sick and wounded for the month of April exhibits a ratio of 316.1 cases and 57.6 deaths per 1,000 of mean strength. Among the first prisoners admitted there was a large ratio of diseases of the respiratory system contracted in transit from Richmond during very cold weather, and the majority of which resulted fatally, in consequence of the absence of barracks and hospital accommodations and the emaciated condition of the subjects due to long confinement in prison. The diseases now prevailing are simply those of the digestive system, diarrhea and dysentery, which have in most instances a scorbutic connection. The rations of the prisoners is the same as that issued to Confederate soldiers in the field, viz., one pound of beef, or in lieu one-third pound of bacon; one and one-fourth pounds of meal, with an occasional issue of beans, rice, molasses and vinegar.

The bakery and other culinary arrangements have just been completed, and rations are now issued cooked, up to which time there had been an inadequate supply of cooking utensils, in consequence of which the food was improperly prepared, and increasing the number of cases of diarrhea and dysentery. The ratio of mortality is due to the lack of vitality in the subjects, produced by long confinement in prison, with its depressing influences on the mind. The remedies employed are unassisted by the *vis medicatrix naturee*, without which remedial agencies are powerless. It is also impossible to treat diseases with success with the present hospital accommodations. The patients are now treated in tent flies, of which there is an inadequate supply. The location of the hospital is also objectionable. The prisoners with their camp-fires are densely crowded around the hospital, producing contaminating effluvia and preventing the free circulation of air, so necessary for the treatment of disease. In consequence of the forays upon the hospital by the prisoners, it is impossible to supply the sick with proper comforts. The drainage from the sinks of the prison passing through the hospital grounds is another objection to its location. I therefore most respectfully suggest that authority be granted to place the hospital outside of the stockade, and that an adequate supply of tents to accommodate 1,000 sick be immediately furnished.

(O. R. Series II, Vol. VII, pp. 124-125.)

ISAIAH H. WHITE, Chief Surgeon.

#### REPORT OF CAPT. WIRZ.

HEADQUARTERS COMMANDANT OF PRISON,  
CAMP SUMTER, ANDERSONVILLE, GA., June 6, 1864.

Capt. H. D. Chapman, Acting Adjutant of Post: Captain: I most respectfully call the attention of the colonel commanding post through you to the following facts: The bread which is issued to prisoners is of such an inferior quality, consisting fully of one-sixth of husk, that it is almost unfit for use and increasing dysentery and other bowel complaints. I would wish the commissary of the post be notified to have the meal bolted or some other contrivance arranged to sift the meal before issuing. If the meal, such as is now, was sifted the bread rations would fall short fully one-quarter of a pound. There is a great deficiency of buckets. Rations of rice, beans, vinegar, and molasses cannot be issued to prisoners for want of buckets, at least 8,000 men in the stockade being without anything of the sort. If my information is correct, any number of buckets can be got from Columbus, Ga., if the quartermaster of the post would make the requisition for the same. Hoping that you will give this your attention as soon as possible, I remain,

11. WIRZ, Captain, Commanding Prison.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, Page 207.)

#### REPORT OF CAPT. R. B. WINDER.

ANDERSONVILLE, GA., June 10, 1864.

Gen. A. R. Lawton, Quartermaster-General, Richmond, Va.: Sir: I would respectfully state that I am in great need of some sheet iron to make some baking-pans to cook bread for prisoners of war and cannot get along at all without it. \* \* \* I have tried everywhere in Georgia to get this iron but cannot succeed in finding any. Please give this matter your immediate attention, as the prisoners are really suffering for the want of these pans. I have built two large bakeries and am now constructing a third. We have 22,000 prisoners here and are now extending the stockade, inclosing two more acres of ground. \* \* \* Please answer me by telegraph in regard to this matter, and should you order these things shipped from Richmond please have them sent through by express. \* \* \*

R. B. WINDER, Capt. and Assistant Quartermaster.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 222.)



A VIEW OF THE NATIONAL CEMETERY AT ANDERSONVILLE, GA.

The above cut is reproduced here by courtesy of the State of Connecticut. It first appeared in the published proceedings of the dedicatory exercises of the Connecticut Monument erected in the National Cemetery at Andersonville, Ga., in memory of the Connecticut soldiers who suffered in Southern military prisons.

THE NEW  
PUBLICATION

ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
R



## WEEKLY RETURN OF ANDERSONVILLE PRISON.

June 19, Captain H. Wirz, commanding Andersonville prison, issued a return for the week, June 13 to 19 inclusive, showing the following:

"Number prisoners received during the week, 3,595; recaptured, 17; escaped, 27; died, 324; in hospital, 1,222; total on hand, 23,942. (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, page 381.)

## EXTRACT FROM CAPT. W. H. HAMMOND'S REPORT.

June 21, Captain W. H. Hammond, Assistant Adjutant General, made the following report to Gen. Bragg:

"Number of prisoners on 20th instant was 23,951. \* \* \* The prison camp is surrounded by a stockade seventeen feet high, and covers an area of sixteen acres and a half, only twelve acres of which can be occupied. It is crowded, filthy and insecure. Average rate of mortality during present month has been thirty-six per diem. Additional surgeons and 150 hospital tents are immediately needed." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pages 392-393.)

## EXTRACT FROM CHIEF SURGEON WHITE'S REPORT.

Accompanying the above report of Capt. Hammond was the report of the chief surgeon of the prison from which the following extract is taken:

"Your inspection of the prison has no doubt convinced you of the too crowded condition of the prisoners within the stockade, which, combined with the absence of barrack accommodation, is a prolific source of disease. \* \* \* The supply of tents has never been adequate to accommodate the number of sick. \* \* \* There are 200 tents of all kinds, the majority of which are small picket tents and tent flies, illy adapted to hospital purposes. The capacity consistent with comfort does not exceed 800 men, but in consequence of an inadequate supply, they have been compelled to accommodate 1,020 of the worst cases. They are so crowded as to render it necessary to refuse admission to many cases who cannot be treated with success in the kind of quarters occupied by inmates of the prison." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, page 386.)

## EXTRACT FROM GEN. WINDER'S REPORT.

June 22, Gen. Winder in a communication to Gen. Cooper, adjutant and inspector general, said:

"We have this morning 24,193 prisoners of war and increasing almost daily, larger than an army corps. \* \* \* We have this morning discovered a tunnel under the pickets 14 feet deep and from 90 to 100 feet long. This work will show the desperation of the prisoners, and the breaking out of these prisoners would be more disastrous than a defeat of the army." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 396.)

## PRIVATE ANDERSON TO PRESIDENT DAVIS.

FIRST REGIMENT GEORGIA RESERVES, CAMP SUMTER, June 23, 1864.

President Jefferson Davis:

Respected Sir:—Being but a private in the ranks at this place, consequently if I see anything to condemn (as I do) I have no power to correct it. Yet as a humane being and one who believes that we should "do as we would be done by," I proceed to inform you of some things that I know you are ignorant of, and in the first place I will say that I have no cause to love the Yankees (they having driven myself and family from our home in New Orleans to seek our living amongst strangers), yet I think that prisoners should have some showing. Inside our prison walls all around there is a space of about twelve feet wide, called the dead line. If a prisoner crosses that line the sentinels are ordered to shoot him. Now, we have many thoughtless boys here who think the killing of a Yankee will make them great men. As a consequence, every day or two there are prisoners shot. When the officer of the guard goes to the sentry stand, there is a dead or badly wounded man invariably within our own lines. The sentry, of course, says he was across the deadline when he shot him. He is told he did exactly right and is a good sentry. Last Sabbath there were two shot in their tents at one shot. The boy said that he shot at one across the dead line. Night before last there was one shot near me (I being on guard). The sentry said that the yankee made one step across the line to avoid a mudhole. He shot him through the bowels, and when the officer of the guard got there he was lying inside their own lines. He (the sentry) as usual told him that he stepped across, but fell back inside. The officer told him it was exactly right. Now, my dear sir, I know you are opposed to such measures, and I make this statement to you knowing you to be a soldier, statesman, and Christian, that if possible you may correct such things, together with many others that exist here. And yet if you send an agent here he will of course go amongst the officers, tell his business, and be told that all is well, but let a good man come here as a private citizen and mix with the privates and stay one week, and if he don't find out things revolting to humanity then I am deceived. I shall put my name to this, believing that you will not let the officers over me see it, otherwise I would suffer, most probably.

Yours most respectfully,

P. S.—Excuse pencil.

JAMES E. ANDERSON.

(First Indorsement.)

Respectfully referred, by direction of the President, to the Honorable Secretary of War.  
 J. C. Ives,  
 Colonel and Aid-de-Camp.

(Second Indorsement.)

July 23, 1864.

Adjutant-General:

Refer to Brigadier-General Winder.

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
 Assistant Secretary of War.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pages 403-404.)

## EXTRACTS FROM CHIEF SURGEON WHITE'S REPORTS.

June 26, Chief Surgeon White in a report to a superior officer made the following statement:

"The strength of the command having increased to 25,000 men, more than double that for which hospital accommodations were prepared, the hospital is filled far beyond its healthy capacity. I have tents of all kinds to accommodate 800 men, in which I have been compelled to crowd over 1,200, \* \* \* For humanity's sake please assist me in obtaining 200 tents at once. There are nearly 3,000 sick in the prison, many of whom require hospital treatment which cannot be furnished because of the already crowded condition of the hospital." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pages 417-418.)

June 30. The following extracts are taken from the report of Chief Surgeon White:  
 "In the immediate camp passes a stream of water, the margins of which are low and swampy and have recently been drained \* \* \* the result of which has been to expose to the rays of the summer sun a large surface covered with decomposing vegetable matter. \* \* \* The prison was built to accommodate 10,000 prisoners, in which have unavoidably been placed 26,000, causing them to become so crowded as to prevent a proper circulation of atmospheric air. With this crowded condition there is an absence of barracks or tents, the only protection from the weather being little huts made of boughs, blankets and small picket tents." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pages 426-427.)

## GEN. WINDER REPORTS NEED OF NEW PRISON.

July 30. Gen. Winder in notifying the war department of his action towards selecting a site for a new prison said:

"It is very important to build as soon as possible. We have now 32,235 prisoners of war." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, page 514.)

## RETURN FOR MONTH OF JULY.

July 31, prison return signed by Capt. Wirz shows:

"Total number of prisoners on hand July 31, 31,678 with a daily average for the month of 29,030; died during the month, 1,742, an average of 56 1-5 each day; in hospital, 1,680; escaped during the month, 20; recaptured, 12; received during the month, 7,064. The number escaped from stockade and not recaptured from the first of April to July 31, 27. The last 7 days of the month average daily death, 75 4-7." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, page 517.)

## REPORT OF COL. D. T. CHANDLER.

Anderson, July (August) 5, 1864.

Col. R. H. Chilton,

Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

Colonel: Having, in obedience to instructions of the 25th of July, ultimo, carefully inspected the prison for Federal prisoners of war and post at this place, I respectfully submit the following report:

The Federal prisoners of war are confined within a stockade 15 feet high, of roughly hewn pine logs, about 8 inches in diameter, inserted 5 feet in the ground, inclosing, including the recent extension, an area of 540 by 260 yards. A railing around the inside of the stockade and about 20 feet from it constitutes the "dead-line," beyond which the prisoners are not allowed to pass, and about 3¼ acres near the center of the inclosure are so marshy as to be at present unfit for occupation, reducing the available present area to about 23½ acres, which gives somewhat less than 6 square feet to each prisoner. Even this is being constantly reduced by the additions to their number. A small stream passes from west to east through the inclosure at about 150 yards from its southern limit and furnishes the only water for washing accessible to the prisoners. Some regiments of the guard, the bakery, and cook house, being placed on the rising ground bordering the stream before it enters the prison, render the water nearly unfit for use before it reaches the prisoners. This is now being remedied in part by the removal of the cook-house. Under the pressure

of their necessities the prisoners have dug numerous wells within the inclosure, from which they obtain an ample supply of water to drink of good quality. Excepting the edges of this stream, the soil is sandy and easily drained, but from 30 to 50 yards on each side of it the ground is a muddy marsh, totally unfit for occupation, and having been constantly used as a sink since the prison was first established, it is now in a shocking condition and cannot fail to breed pestilence. An effort is being made by Captain Wirz, commanding the prison, to fill up the marsh and construct a sluice—the upper end to be used for bathing, &c., the lower as a sink—but the difficulty of procuring lumber and tools very much retards the work and threatens soon to stop it. No shelter whatever, nor materials for constructing any, has been provided by the prison authorities, and the ground being entirely bare of trees, none is within reach of the prisoners, nor has it been possible, from the overcrowded state of the inclosure, to arrange the camp within any system. Each man has been permitted to protect himself as best he can, stretching his blanket, or whatever he may have, above him on such sticks as he can procure, thatches of pine or whatever his ingenuity may suggest and his cleverness supply. Of other shelter there is and has been none. The whole number of prisoners is divided into messes of 270 and subdivisions of 90 men, each under a sergeant of their own number and selection, and but one C. S. officer, Capt. Wirz, is assigned to the supervision and control of the whole. In consequence of this fact and the absence of all regularity in the prison grounds, and there being no barracks or tents, there are and can be no regulations established for the police consideration for the health, comfort and sanitary condition of those within the inclosure, and none are practicable under existing circumstances. *In evidence of their condition I would cite the facts that numbers have been found murdered by their comrades, and that recently, in their desperate efforts to provide for their own safety, a court organized among themselves, by authority of Gen. Winder, commanding the post, granted on their own application, has tried a large number of their fellow prisoners and sentenced six to be hung, which sentence was duly executed by themselves within the stockade, with the sanction of the post commander. His order in the case has been forwarded by him to the War Department. There is no medical attendance furnished within the stockade.* Small quantities of medicines are placed in the hands of certain prisoners of each squad or division, and the sick are directed to be brought out by the sergeants of squads daily at sick call to the medical officers who attend at the gate. *The crowd at these times is so great that only the strongest can get access to the doctors, the weaker ones being unable to force their way through the press; and the hospital accommodations are so limited that, though the beds (so-called) have all or nearly all two occupants each, large numbers who would otherwise be received are necessarily sent back to the stockade. Many—twenty yesterday—are carted out daily, who have died from unknown causes and whom the medical officers have never seen. The dead are hauled out daily by the wagonload and buried without coffins, their hands in many instances being first mutilated with an ax in the removal of any finger rings they may have. The sanitary condition of the prisoners is as wretched as can be, the principal causes of mortality being scurvy and chronic diarrhea, the percentage of the former being disproportionately large among those brought from Belle Isle. Nothing seems to have been done, and but little, if any effort, made to arrest it by procuring proper food. The ration is one-third pound of bacon and one pound and a quarter unbolted corn-meal, with fresh beef at rare intervals, and occasionally rice. When to be obtained,—very seldom—a small quantity of molasses is substituted for the meat ration. A little weak vinegar, unfit for use, has sometimes been issued. The arrangements for cooking and baking have been wholly inadequate, and though additions are now being completed, it will still be impossible to cook for the whole number of prisoners. Raw rations have to be issued to a very large proportion who are entirely unprovided with proper utensils and furnished so limited a supply of fuel they are compelled to dig with their hands in the filthy marsh before mentioned for roots, &c. No soap or clothing has ever been issued. After inquiry I am confident that by slight exertions green corn and other antiscorbutics could readily be obtained. Herewith I hand two reports of Chief Surg. White, to which I would respectfully call your attention. The present hospital arrangements were only intended for the accommodation of the sick of 10,000 men, and are totally insufficient, both in character and extent, for the present needs; the number of prisoners being now more than three times as great, the number of cases requiring medical treatment is in an increased ratio. It is impossible to state the number of sick, many dying within the stockade whom the medical officers never see or hear of 'till their remains are brought out for interment. The rate of deaths has steadily increased from 37.4 per 1,000 during the month of March last to 62.7 per 1,000 in July. Of the medical officers but eleven hold commissions; nearly all of the others are detailed from the militia, and have accepted the position to avoid serving in the ranks, and will relinquish their contracts as soon as the present emergency has passed and the militia is disbanded. But little injury would result from this, however, as they are generally very inefficient; and not residing at the post, only visiting it once a day at "sick-call," they bestow but little attention to those under their care. The smallpox hospital is under the charge of Dr. E. Sheppard, Provisional Army, C. S. More than half the cases in it have terminated fatally. The manage-*



ment and police of the general hospital grounds seem to be as good as the limited means will allow, but there is pressing necessity for at least three times the number of tents and amount of bedding now on hand. The supply of medicines is wholly inadequate, and frequently there is none, owing to the great delays experienced in filling the requisitions.

The guard forces, under the immediate command of Col. Henry Forno, Provisional Army, C. S., are composed of Capt. Dyke's company, Florida light artillery, 55th Regiment Georgia Infantry, 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th Regiments Georgia Reserves, and Lieut.-Col. Furlow's battalion Georgia militia, an aggregate of 3,600 men, of whom 647 are now on the sick report. Capt. Dyke's company of artillery is an efficient body of men, well drilled, disciplined and officered. The 55th Georgia is composed of men who were absent from their command at the time their regiment proper was captured at Cumberland Gap. They are thoroughly demoralized, mutinous, and entirely without discipline, and should be at once removed from this point and their places supplied with better troops. The colonel of this regiment, C. B. Harkie, though armed at the time, permitted his men to drag him from a railroad car and march him up and down the platform of the depot, and to take him from his tent, place him on a stump, and compel him to go through the manual of arms with a tent pole, and to sign and forward his resignation to the War Department. This last he recalled by a telegram from Fort Valley. He has recently rejoined the command, but dares not assume command of the regiment.

The four regiments Georgia reserves have been newly organized, and without any effort being made to assign the old and young men to separate regiments, as should have been done. A large number are evidently within the ages of eighteen and forty-five, and I respectfully recommend that a reliable conscript officer be sent among them. These troops are entirely without discipline, and their officers are incapable of instructing them, being ignorant of their own duties. I recommend that one competent officer from the Invalid Corps be assigned to each regiment as drill officer and instructor. I found their arms in serviceable order, but many are lacking bayonets, cartridge boxes and accouterments. Furlow's battalion of Georgia militia, temporarily serving here, is armed with muskets without bayonets and accouterments. Of the whole force there are 452 men entirely without arms. As will be seen by the accompanying report of the commandant of the post, there are required daily for duty an aggregate of 784 men, and frequent details are required in addition. At least 1,000 men more are essentially necessary in order to give the troops their proper rest.

The magazine has not yet been completed and the ammunition is kept partly in the commissary store and partly in a tent. I also hand with this a sketch and report of Capt. Moreno, of the Engineer Corps, showing the nature of the defenses and the stockades being erected. Sixteen pieces of field artillery are now here, some of which are now in position; the others will be placed in position as soon as the necessary works can be completed; six pieces more are en route. It is believed no other point in the State offers the same advantages of healthy location and facilities for safe-keeping of the prisoners that is not more accessible to raids. Nor can I learn that any advantage on the score of cheaper subsistence or greater comfort to the prisoners can be gained by removal to any other part of this State. I am decidedly of opinion that not over 15,000 prisoners should be kept at this point, the running water not being sufficient for more than that number, and because *it is impossible for one man to exercise a proper supervision over them*, and that all over that number should be sent elsewhere. At my request a survey of the grounds has been made by Col. Harkie, 55th Georgia Regiment, and civil engineer, with a view to drainage. His report is herewith submitted, with a recommendation that his plan be carried out by the Engineer Department, that being the only one authorized to impress the necessary labor. The necessity for it is urgent. I also recommend that a supply of clothing be furnished for issue to the prisoners and that soap and antiscorbutics be regularly issued to them. Attention is also specially invited to the report of Chief Surgeon White relative to the construction of barracks and the supply of additional tents for hospital use, and I would respectfully suggest that commissioned officers of the medical staff be sent to replace the contract physicians and doctors detailed from the militia, and that they be required to reside at the post. The transportation of the post is entirely insufficient, and authority is needed by the quartermaster to impress wagons and teams and saw mills, when not employed by the Government or railroads, and kept diligently occupied, and instructions given to the quartermaster in charge of transportation to afford every facility practicable for transporting lumber and supplies necessary for prisons. Bake-pans, or sheet-iron for making them, should at once be furnished. The telegraph line should be continued from Fort Valley to Andersonville, thirty-one miles. Attention is respectfully called to the accompanying copy of an order issued by Brig.-Gen. Gardner to convert all moneys belonging to prisoners in the hands of the quartermaster at Richmond into Confederate currency, and at the prices established by Government without consulting the wishes of the prisoners on the subject. It will be seen by the account book forwarded with this that some of these claim considerable amounts. The injustice of compelling them to receive our currency against their consent is apparent.





The above cut is reproduced by courtesy of the State of Connecticut. It appeared in the published proceedings of the dedication of the state monument at Andersonville in memory of the Connecticut soldiers who died in southern military prisons. The granite building shown here was erected by the Women's Relief Corps of the Grand Army of the Republic over the site of a stream of water that was first discovered by the inmates of Andersonville Prison immediately after a thunderstorm in August, 1864. Many of the prisoners attributed it as a direct gift from Providence, and it soon became known as "Providence Spring."



In conclusion, I beg leave to recommend that no more prisoners be sent to this already overcrowded prison, and that at the two additional localities selected by Gen. Winder, under instructions from Gen. Bragg—the one near Millen, Ga., the other some point in Alabama south of Cahaba—arrangements be at once made for the excess over 15,000 at this post, and such others as may be captured. Since my inspection was made over 1,300 prisoners have been added to the number specified in the reports herewith. With a view of relieving to some extent this point as soon as possible, I respectfully suggest that 2,000 of those who most need the change, especially the Belle Isle prisoners, be at once sent to Macon to occupy the quarters vacated by the Federal officers, that being the greatest number who can be properly accommodated with shelter at that prison.

It is absolutely necessary that the regulations for the government of the prisoners be legibly painted on boards and exposed in conspicuous places, say by nailing on the sutler's shop and on the inner face of the stockade at various points. Those established by Capt. Wirz, herewith submitted, are approved, with the exception of paragraph 4, which it is recommended shall be stricken out.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

D. T. CHANDLER, Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.  
(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 546-547-548-549-550.)

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, August 18, 1864.  
Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

The condition of the prison at Andersonville is a reproach to us as a nation. The Engineer and Ordnance Departments were applied to for implements, authorized their issue, and I so telegraphed Gen. Winder. Col. Chandler's recommendations are concurred in. By order of Gen. S. Cooper.

R. H. CHILTON, Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.  
(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 546-550.)

This report discloses a condition of things imperatively demanding prompt and decisive measures of relief. The discomforts and sufferings of the prisoners seem almost incredible; and the frightful per centum of mortality, steadily increasing until in the month of July it had attained the extent of 62.7 per 1,000 appears to be only necessary consequence of the criminal indifference of the authorities charged with their care and custody. No effectual remedy for all these evils seem available so long as the numbers are in such large excess over that for which the prison was designed; but some things can be done at once to ameliorate the condition. Colonel Chandler, whose recommendations are approved by Colonel Chilton, suggests the relief of General Winder and substitution of some other commander. The state of things described in the report cannot

[Remainder of this indorsement torn from wrapper and lost. From the testimony printed in report No. 45, House of Representatives, third session, 40th Congress, p. 133, it appears that it was written by Mr. B. R. Wellford, Jr., of the Confederate War Department.]

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 551; foot note.)

Secretary of War:

These reports show a condition of things at Andersonville which calls very loudly for the interposition of the Department in order that a change may be made.

J. A. CAMPBELL, Assistant Secretary of War.  
(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 550-551.)

Andersonville, August 5, 1864.

Col. R. H. Chilton, Asst. Adjt. and Insp. Gen. C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.

Colonel: The following additional report of my inspection at this point is respectfully submitted:

Col. Henry Forno, in immediate command of the guard forces, deserves special mention as an active, intelligent, energetic and zealous officer. Capt. Henry Wirz, in immediate command of the prison, is entitled to commendation for his untiring energy and devotion to the discharge of multifarious duties of his position, for which he is preeminently qualified. I respectfully concur in the recommendation which has been forwarded by Gen. Winder for his promotion, and further recommend that not less than three captains or subalterns, especially selected for their fitness for the position, be furnished him as assistants. Capt. J. W. Armstrong, assistant commissary subsistence, left the post shortly after my arrival on sick leave, locking up nearly all his books and papers. I was consequently unable to make a satisfactory examination into his affairs. Enough information, however, was elicited to show that he is a very inefficient officer and entirely incompetent for the discharge of the duties of his position, and should at once be removed. Capt. R. B. Winder, assistant quartermaster, is an energetic and efficient officer, whose whole time and attention are requisite for the duties strictly appertaining to his position. The additional duties

devolved upon him by the instructions from the Quartermaster-General's office, requiring him to establish and superintend a large shoe factory, should be imposed on some other officer of the department.

The other staff officers at this post seem intelligent and efficient in the discharge of their duties, with the exception of Capt. Samuel T. Baily, assistant adjutant-general, who is mentally and physically incapacitated for their performance, and Surg. E. Sheppard and Asst. Surgs. R. E. Alexander and A. Thornburgh, who are represented by the chief surgeon as being incompetent and inefficient.

My duty requires me respectfully to recommend a change in the officer in command of the post, Brig.-Gen. J. H. Winder, and the substitution in his place of some one who unites both energy and good judgment with some feelings of humanity and consideration for the welfare and comfort (so far as is consistent with their safe keeping) of the vast number of unfortunates placed under his control; *some one who at least will not advocate deliberately and in cold blood the propriety of leaving them in their present condition until their number has been sufficiently reduced by death to make the present arrangements suffice for their accommodation, and who will not consider it a matter of self laudation and boasting that he has never been inside the stockade, a place the horrors of which it is difficult to describe, and which is a disgrace to civilization; the condition of which he might by the exercise of a little energy and judgment, even with the limited means at his command, have considerably improved.*

In obedience to instructions I shall next proceed to the headquarters of the Army of Tennessee and request that any communications for me be forwarded there to the care of the chief of staff.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. T. CHANDLER, Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 551-552.)

#### REPORT OF MAJ. CARVEL HALL.

WYTHEVILLE, Nov. 22, 1864.

Col. R. H. Chilton, Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

Colonel: I am surprised to see that Capt. Wirz, commanding prison at Andersonville, Ga., in his report of 27th of September, makes me responsible for the following: "Maj. Hall remarked that it, the prison at Andersonville, was about on a par with the Federal prison at Johnson's Island." I did not express any such opinion, nor did I ever use any language, which the utmost ingenuity could pervert into such a misrepresentation of my conviction.

The report of inspection of the post and prison at Andersonville, forwarded by Col. Chandler, assistant and inspector general, 5th of August, ultimo, was made from him by notes taken by both of us on the spot. He consulted with me while preparing it, and as you will perceive, the fair copy is in my handwriting. I fully concur in it. Col. Chandler's communication to you of this date is also entirely in accordance with my observation of the facts and the statements in which reference is made to me and with my full knowledge and consent. My recollection of Gen. Winder's language, quoted by Col. Chandler and Capt. Wirz, relative to the issue of peas, rice, fuel, &c., is clear and distinct. No vestige remained of the 1,000 posts to which Capt. Wirz and no allusion to them was made. The only hut or other building in the stockade was a small frame house used exclusively as a sutler's shop. On each of my visits of inspection to the interior of the stockade I noticed a large number of men digging in the marsh for roots and learning their purpose called Col. Chandler's attention to the fact. At my request, Capt. Wirz went with me to the stockade on one occasion specially to attend "sick-call," as I desired to obtain accurate information in regard to the manner of conducting it.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. CARVEL HALL, Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, p. 1156.)

#### EXTRACT FROM SURGEON JONES' REPORT.

Dr. Joseph Jones, a surgeon in the Confederate army and one of the most eminent physicians and surgeons of the South, was sent to Andersonville by the Confederate authorities for pathological investigation. He arrived there in August, 1864, and remained several weeks and after careful observation made a voluminous report, which is published in full in the Official Records of the War Department, Series II, Volume VI, pages 588-632. The following extracts are taken from this report:

"The waters of the stream issuing from the stockade and hospital are contaminated by the excrement filth and offal of the Federal prisoners, and contain not only these matters, and various salts resulting from their decomposition, but also numerous maggots, animalculae, and cryptogamous plants. As these waters loaded with filth and human excrement flow sluggishly through the swamp below, filled with trees and reeds, coated with a filthy deposit, they emit an intolerable and most sickening stench. Standing as I did over these waters in the middle of a hot day in September, as they rolled sluggishly forth from



the stockade, after having received the filth and excrements of 20,000 men, the stench was disgusting and overpowering, and it was surpassed in unpleasantness by anything, it was only in the disgusting appearance of the filthy, almost stagnant waters, moving slowly between the stumps and roots and trunks of fallen trees and thick branching reeds and vines, with innumerable long-tailed large, white maggots, swollen peas and fermenting excrements and fragments of bread and meat." \* \* \* In this immediate locality vermin and insects of certain species abound to a most unfortunate extent. In this sandy soil fleas find a most suitable and healthy habitation and multiply with great rapidity, whilst mosquitoes swarm in untold myriads and render life at night all but intolerable by their everlasting buzzing and their troublesome bites. It was almost impossible to sleep except under nets. During the first night that I slept at this place my face and hands were thoroughly peppered with the bites of these insects, and throughout my stay at Andersonville my face appeared as if covered with an eruptive disease. I observed that many of the prisoners and Confederate soldiers had been similarly treated by the mosquitoes. \* \* \* The Federal prisoners were gathered from all parts of the Confederate States east of the Mississippi and crowded into this confined space, until in the month of June the average number of square feet of ground to each prisoner was only 32.2 or less than four square yards. These figures represent the condition of the stockade in a better light even than it really was; for a considerable breadth of land along the stream flowing from west to east between the hills was low and boggy and was covered with the excrements of the men, and thus rendered wholly uninhabitable, and in fact useless for every purpose except that of defecation. \* \* \* From the want of proper police and hygienic regulations alone, it is not wonderful that from February to September 21, 1864, 9,479 deaths (nearly one-third the entire number of prisoners) should have been recorded. \* \* \* The low grounds bordering the stream were covered with excrements and filth of all kinds, which, in many places, appeared to be alive with working maggots. An indescribable sickening stench arose from the fermenting morass of human dung and filth. There were nearly 5,000 seriously ill Federals in the stockade and C. S. military prison hospital, and the deaths exceeded 100 per day, and large numbers of the prisoners who were walking about, and who had not been entered upon the sick reports, were suffering from severe and incurable diarrhea, dysentery and scurvy. The sick were attended entirely by their fellow-prisoners, appointed as nurses, and as they received but little attention, they were compelled to exert themselves at all times to attend to the calls of nature, and hence they retained the power of moving about to within a comparatively short period of the close of life. Owing to the slow progress of the diseases most prevalent, diarrhea and chronic dysentery—the corpses were as a general rule emaciated. \* \* \* The sick lay upon the bare boards, or upon such ragged blankets as they possessed, without, as far as I observed, any bedding or even straw. Pits for the reception of feces were dug within a few feet of the lower floor, and they were almost never unoccupied by those suffering with diarrhea. The haggard, distressed countenance of these miserable, complaining, dejected, living skeletons, crying for medical aid and food, and cursing their government for its refusal to exchange prisoners, and the ghastly corpses, with their glazed eyeballs staring up into vacant space, with the flies swarming down their open and grinning mouths, and over their ragged clothes, infested with numerous lice, as they lay amongst the sick and dying, formed a picture of helpless, hopeless misery, which it would be impossible to portray by words or by the brush. \* \* \* It was too often that patients were received from the stockade in a most deplorable condition. I have seen men brought in from the stockade in a dying condition, begrimed from head to foot with their own excrement, and so black from smoke and filth that they resembled negroes rather than white men." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VI, pp. 588-632.)

#### EXTRACT FROM SURGEON R. R. STEVENSON'S FIRST REPORT.

Dr. R. R. Stevenson, in his first report to the Surgeon General of the Confederate States Army, September 16, 1864, said:

"The stockade includes twenty-seven acres of ground. A considerable stream of water passes through it, running east and west. In this space of ground from 30,000 to 40,000 prisoners have been crowded; no protection whatever from the burning rays of the sun, except such as could be made from blankets or dirt hovels. Along the banks of the stream the ground is quite boggy, and water is continually oozing from the low banks. Recently four sheds have been built inside the stockade. These were the beginning of a series of barracks capable of accommodating 270 men each. A temporary structure is erected on the banks of the stream and is used as a privy. All the inmates of the prison use this humid cesspool of excrementitious matter as a privy except the sick, and they are compelled to dig small holes near their hovels and use them for the deposit of feces. The stream that flows through the stockade overflowed its low swampy banks in the early part of the season, and the amount of fecal matter deposited a short distance from the outside of the stockade is enormous. At all times of the day and night a most noisome stench arises from the decomposing excrementitious matter deposited in the prison and hospital

grounds. From 3,000 to 4,000 sick and wounded men are inside the stockade. The number of medical officers is entirely inadequate for the demand of the sick. At present writing only four medical officers are on duty, whereas, to take the proper care of the sick and wounded there should be not less than twenty-five efficient medical officers, constantly on duty in the stockade, in order to meet the wants of the sick and keep the proper register and reports. *Under the present regime hundreds die in the stockade and are buried whose names and diseases are unknown.* This can be remedied by no other means than by a sufficient corps of medical officers. All the medical officers who have been on duty here are detailed men from the militia and contract physicians, and as a matter of course are very inefficient.

"The hospital is situated near the southwest corner of the stockade, covering about five acres of ground, inclosed by a frail board fence. A sluggish stream of water flows through the southern part of this lot. The ground is sloping and facing the southeast. On the southwest side of the inclosure is a swamp about 300 yards in width and on the north-west side the stream which flows through the stockade, the banks being very low and subject to overflow. *From these swamps arise putrid exhalations at times almost insupportable.* The hospital is but a short distance from the confluence of the branch and the creek, and although on rolling table land, it is much lower than the surrounding country and very near where the branch disembogues from the stockade, occupying a position that all the surrounding depressing agencies would seem to center in the hospital, as well as the stockade. On examining the roster I find that twenty-four medical officers are charged to the hospital, and yet but twelve are on duty. In order to attend to the wants of the sick and wounded not less than thirty efficient medical officers should be on duty in the hospital. Confusion will necessarily occur without this number. From 1,800 to 2,500 patients are crowded into this space. Tents of a very inferior quality are the only means of protection, a majority of them being the small A tents. Temporary bunks are erected in most of them by driving forks into the ground and placing small poles or boards to lay on. A great number of patients are compelled to lie on the ground in consequence of the smallness of the tents. The cooking arrangements are very deficient; two large kettles erected on a furnace are nearly all the vessels that are used. The bread is baked outside of the hospital in the stockade enclosure. The bread is of the most unhealthy character, being made of coarse, unbolted corn-meal. This of itself, under the most favorable circumstances, must prove a source of great irritation to the bowels. Scurvy, gangrene, and bowel affections are prevailing at present to an alarming extent. The purveyor's department has been able to supply nearly all the necessary medicines. The indigenous remedies are being extensively used with good effect. The medical officers in charge of the different wards and divisions are all diligent and seem willing to discharge their duties, although laboring under many and great disadvantages. Great efforts have been made to make the stockade secure and prevent the escape of prisoners, and but little attention paid to the hygienic and sanitary condition of the sick. Surg. I. H. White, chief surgeon post, informed me that timely requisitions have been made on the quartermaster's department for the necessary materials to make the sick and wounded comfortable, but thus far he has been unable to procure anything. Without an arrangement of this kind I very much fear the hospital department in C. S. military prison will continue to be neglected." (O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pages 830-831-832.)

#### OFFICIAL REPORT OF INTERMENTS IN ANDERSONVILLE CEMETERY.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Sept. 20, 1865.

Brvt. Maj. Gen. M. C. Meigs, Quarter-Master General, U. S. A.: General; \* \* \*

On the morning of the 26th of July [1865] the work of identifying the graves, painting and lettering the headboards, laying out the walks, and inclosing the cemetery was commenced, and on the evening of August 16 was completed, \* \* \*. The dead were found buried in trenches, on a site selected by the rebels, about 300 yards from the stockade. The trenches were from two to three feet below the surface, and in several instances, where the rains had washed away the earth, but a few inches. Additional earth was, however, thrown on the graves, making them of still greater depth.

\* \* \*

U. S. soldiers while prisoners had been detailed to inter their companions, and by a simple stake at the head of each grave, which bore a number corresponding with a similar numbered name upon the Andersonville hospital record, I was enabled to identify and mark with a neat tablet, similar to those in the cemeteries at Washington, the number, name, rank, regiment, etc., and date of death, of 12,461 graves, there being but 451 which bore the inscription "Unknown U. S. Soldiers."

\* \* \*

On the morning of the 17th of August, at sunrise, the Stars and Stripes were hoisted in the center of the cemetery, where a national salute was fired and several national songs were sung by those present. \* \* \*

JAMES M. MOORE, Captain and Assistant Quarter Master U. S. Army.  
(O. R. Ser. III, Vol. V, pp. 319-322.)

## FLORENCE PRISON—OFFICIAL REPORTS.

REPORT OF LIEUT. COL. W. D. PICKETT.

FLORENCE, S. C., October 12, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. Hardee, Commanding Department:

General: I have the honor to make the following report of the conditions of the Federal prisoners of war now confined near this post:

Col. G. P. Harrison is in command of the prisoners as well as the troops on duty here guarding them. He has had charge of them only since they were removed to this point, about four weeks, and has, I am satisfied, used commendable energy in constructing the stockade and in improving the condition of the prisoners. The stockade in which most of the prisoners are confined is located about one mile and one-half from this point, in a healthy position, and with a bold, running branch of pure water running through its center. The area embraced in the stockade is twenty-three and a half acres, of which about six acres near the branch is swampy and unsuitable for an encampment. The location on the whole is a healthy one.

The total number of prisoners is 12,362, in which are numbered 860 sick in hospital and 20 men out on parole. This number does not include men who have taken the oath of allegiance and enlisted in the service of the Confederate States. The stockade with platform for artillery at each angle will be finished in about one week. With proper vigilance on the part of sentinels the prison will be secure.

The condition of these prisoners has not been much misrepresented. The great majority of them look emaciated and sickly and are full of vermin, and filthy in the extreme. Three-fourths of them are without blankets and almost without clothing. Few have a change of underclothing. As a consequence, there is a great deal of suffering these cool nights and much additional sickness must follow. Most of them have erected temporary shelters, which will protect them to some extent from rain and dew until better shelters can be constructed. The principal diseases are scurvy and diarrhea, which carry off from twenty to fifty per day. The present sick list is 785. The hospitals are made of the boughs of trees, are of temporary character, and will afford very little protection from rain. There has been very great want of medical attention; there is only one medical officer assigned them, whereas I am told ten are required for that number of men.

The present ration issued, as fixed by the Commissary-General for all prisoners of war, is one and one-fourth pounds of meal, or its equivalent in peas and rice, and three gills of molasses. The commissary tells me he has been unable to furnish all the rations of molasses. Regulations are in force for the proper distribution of the ration to the men. The above shows, in a few words, the general condition of the prisoners. For the improvement of their condition I would make the following suggestions:

First. The Federal authorities should be informed of the condition of their men in regard to clothing and blankets, and they be requested to supply this very urgent demand. I understand there are 5,000 suits now in Charleston for them, but none have yet been received. They should receive at least one blanket and one suit of clothes for each man.

Second: The requisite amount of medical officers and medical supplies should be at once furnished—say nine additional surgeons with proper supplies of medicine.

Third: There is an entire want of cooking utensils, which should at once be supplied. They have not sufficient utensils with which to draw their rations.

Fourth: Shelters of a permanent character should be at once constructed. Sawed lumber, I understand, cannot be had in time. As a substitute, I have directed Col. Harrison to construct shelters out of clapboards, and by a plan that will economize room. This work can be done in a short space of time and altogether by the prisoners. The only tools required will be 200 axes and about 50 froes. Shelters on this plan can be erected before cold or inclement weather sets in. The quartermaster's department is very deficient in supplies. Eight or ten wagons are urgently required for hauling wood and supplies for the post.

The garrison of this post consists of five battalions of "reserve troops" (about 1,200 effective men), the Fifth Georgia Regiment detachment from artillery companies stationed around Charleston, and one small company of cavalry; in all, about 1,600 effective men. There is also one battery of light artillery. The artillery detachments have been ordered back to their commands. I think the 5th Georgia Regiment should remain a short time until the "reserve forces" can be somewhat instructed in guard duty; they are as yet very badly instructed.

I have inspected the recruits to our service from the Yankee prisoners. They are mostly foreigners, and are generally good-looking men, and I doubt not will make good soldiers. They are woefully destitute in clothing and blankets, and their wants should be at once supplied. I recommend that they at once be placed in the field, either as an organization or scattered in old commands. I understand several hundred more foreigners can be enlisted, and if you will take Western men 1,500 or 2,000 more can be enlisted. About



fifty of those already enlisted are old gunners and seamen, and are anxious to go in the navy. I recommend that they be allowed to do so. I enclose a list of mechanics among the "recruits."

Respectfully submitted,

W. D. PICKETT, Lieutenant-Colonel and Inspector-General.  
(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 972, 973, 974.)

SABINA DISMUKES TO PRESIDENT DAVIS.

STATESBURG, S. C., Oct. 12, 1864.

Dear Sir:

Inclosed you will find an account of the terrible sufferings of the Yankee prisoners at Florence, S. C. In the name of all that is holy, is there nothing that can be done to relieve such dreadful suffering? If such things are allowed to continue they will most surely draw down some awful judgment upon our country. It is a most horrible national sin that cannot go unpunished. If we cannot give them food and shelter, for God's sake parole them and send them back to Yankee land, but don't starve the miserable creatures to death. Don't think that I have any liking for the Yankee; I have none. Those near and dear to me have suffered too much from their tyranny for me to have anything but hatred to them, but I have not yet become quite brute enough to know of such suffering without trying to do something, even for a Yankee.

Yours respectfully,

SABINA DISMUKES.

(For the Sumter Watchman.)

CORRESPONDENCE TO SUMTER WATCHMAN.

THE PRISONERS AT FLORENCE.

Mr. Editor: It may not be uninteresting to your numerous readers to hear something from the Yankee camp at Florence. Your correspondent went over, upon the summons of one of those ominous O. B.'s which the times have made more familiar than agreeable, to take a drove of cattle to the camp. Our party had in charge animals of all sizes, sexes, and conditions, from the patriarch of the herd, whose seamed and wrinkled front bore the marks of many a bloody battle, to "old crumpie," who had served her day at the milk pail, and whose constitution was evidently unable to stand the blasts of another March. We lost three on the way; two straggled and one fell from exhaustion. The buzzards after all were not cheated of their long expected prey. The country through which we traveled is "flat, stale and unprofitable." The crops are poor, and every cotton field destroyed by the "army worm," as if in imitation of its more intelligent namesake. No object of curiosity was encountered on the way, unless we take into account the "long bridge," over what the natives call "Spawa Swamp." Most of the houses were uninhabited, with fences and outbuildings going to ruin.

No product now the barren fields afford,  
But men and steel, the soldiers and his sword.

The camp we found full of what were once human beings, but who would scarcely now be recognized as such. In an old field, with no inclosure but the living wall of sentinels who guard them night and day, are several thousand filthy, diseased, famished men, with no hope of relief except death. A few dirty rags stretched on poles give some of them a poor protection from the hot sun and heavy dews. All were in rags and barefoot and crawling with vermin. As we passed around the line of guards I saw one of them brought out from his miserable booth, by two of his companions, and laid upon the ground to die. He was nearly naked. His companions pulled his cap over his face and straightened out his limbs. Before they turned to leave him he was dead. A slight movement of the limb and all was over. The captive was free! The commissary's tent was near one side of the square, and near it the beef was laid upon boards preparatory to its distribution. This sight seemed to excite the prisoners as the smell of blood does the beasts of a menagerie. They surged up as near the lines as they were allowed, and seemed in their eagerness about to break over. While we were on the ground a heavy rain came up, and they seemed greatly to enjoy it, coming out a *puris naturalibus*, opening their mouths to catch the drops, while one would wash off another with his hands and then receive from him the like kind office. Numbers get out at night and wander to the neighboring houses in quest of food.

From the camp of the living we passed to the camp of the dead—the hospital; a transition which reminded me of Satan's soliloquy:

Which way I fly is hell; myself am hell;  
And in the lowest deep, a lower deep,  
Still threat'ning to devour me, opens wide.

A few tents, covered with pine tops, were crowded with the dying and the dead, in every stage of corruption. Some lay in prostrate helplessness; some had crowded under



the shelter of the bushes; some were rubbing their skeleton limbs. Twenty or thirty of them die daily, most of these, as I was informed, of the scurvy. The corpses lay by the roadside waiting for the dead cart, their glassy eyes turned to heaven, the flies swarming in their mouths, their big toes tied together with a cotton string, and their skeleton arms folded on their breasts. You would hardly know them to be men, so sadly do hunger, disease, and wretchedness change "the human face divine." Presently came the carts. They were carried a little distance to trenches dug for the purpose, and tumbled in like so many dogs; a few pine tops were thrown upon the bodies, a few shovelfuls of dirt, and then haste was made to open a new ditch for other victims. The burying party were Yankees, detailed for the work; an appointment which, as the sergeant told me, they considered as a favor, for they get a little more to eat, and enjoy fresh air.

Thus we saw, at one glance, the three great scourges of mankind—war, famine, and pestilence; and we turn from the spectacle sick at heart, as we remember that some of our loved ones may be undergoing a similar misery.

"Man's inhumanity to man makes countless millions mourn."

Soon 8,000 more will be added to their number, and where the provisions are to come from to feed this multitude is a difficult problem. Five thousand pounds of bacon or 10,000 pounds of beef daily seems, in addition to more urgent drafts upon her, far beyond the ability of South Carolina.

The question is: Are we not doing serious injury to our cause in keeping these prisoners to divide with us our scanty rations? Would it not be better at once to release them on parole?

HOWARD.

First Endorsement.

Respectfully referred, by direction of the President, to the Honorable Secretary of war.

BURTON N. HARRISON,

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 976-977.)

Private Secretary.

#### REPORT OF MAJ. JOHN C. RUTHERFORD.

HEADQUARTERS, POST RICHMOND, VA., Nov. 5, 1864.

Maj. Garnett Andrews, Assistant Adjutant General: Major: I have the honor to make the following report of the military prison at Florence, S. C.: \* \* \*

The prison consists of a stockade made of heavy pieces of timber set upright in the ground from three to four feet deep, surrounded with a ditch about five feet deep and seven wide, with the dirt thrown up against the stockade, making a walk for the sentinels about three feet from the top of the palisades. The stockade is 1,400 feet long and 725 feet wide, inclosing about 23½ acres, about six acres of which is swamp and cannot be used for camping prisoners. A large branch runs through the stockade, the upper part of which is used for washing and drinking, and the lower part carries off the filth from the sinks.

The grand total, including the paroled and those in hospitals, is 11,424; 90 paroled and 599 in hospital. The majority of those paroled are confined within the limits of half a mile from stockade; others employed as blacksmiths, etc., in Florence are allowed a much larger limit, the stockade being about two miles from the town. Others are used in the commissary department as laborers, etc. Prisoners appear to be emaciated and in bad health, perhaps the inevitable result of prison life. They receive very little meat, but are subsisted on sorghum sirup and meal. On the day of inspection meat was being distributed—fresh beef—but I was informed by the authorities that meat rations was seldom issued. Prisoners do their own cooking and are very poorly provided with cooking utensils, compelling those without to trade off a portion of their rations for the use of pots, ovens, etc. Prisoners made great complaint of scarcity of wood. Wood is cut and brought by the prisoners and then distributed to the prison. A large quantity of wood was ready for distribution on the day of inspection, hence I consider the complaint as only temporary.

Prisoners have a shelter only such as they may have constructed for themselves. Small huts, built partly of wood and dirt, of every variety and form, some over holes dug in the ground, with little dirt chimneys—some comfortable and others very uncomfortable—constitute the interior of the prison. The prison hospital, improperly so-called, is situated inside of the stockade, and is simply separated from the rest of the prison by a pole-fence. It would require a very close examination to discover any more comfort in the hospital than in the regular prison, the only shelter being such rude huts as have already been described. A rough frame-work was in a state of completion, capable of holding about 100 prisoners, which will provide more effectually for the comfort of the sick. With very little additional expense the condition of these prisoners could be very much ameliorated. I would recommend that logs be hauled in the prison; the prisoners could then very easily construct houses for themselves. They are very poorly provided with blankets, and will suffer a great deal from cold and exposure this winter. Our government cannot furnish blankets, hence I have recommended that material be furnished them for constructing houses. \* \* \*

JOHN C. RUTHERFORD, Captain and Assistant Adjutant General.  
(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 1097-1098.)

## REPORT OF BRIG. GEN. JOHN H. WINDER.

HQRS. PRISONS EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI, SALISBURY, N. C., Dec. 13, 1864.

Gen. S. Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. General: I have the honor to report that having inspected at Florence, from whence my last communication was dated, \* \* \* The site itself is entirely unfit for the purpose, as about one-fourth or more, probably one-third, is an impracticable morass, and cannot, without more labor and expense than building a new stockade, be in any manner reclaimed, as it would require the whole of the soil on the dry parts for three or four feet to cover the morass of marsh, and when covered would not be fit for use. \* \* \* The ratio of mortality at Florence and Salisbury exceeds, I think, that at Andersonville. \* \* \*

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 1219-1221.) JOHN H. WINDER, Brigadier-General.

## REPORT OF COL. H. FORNO.

COLUMBIA, S. C., Jan. 27, 1865.

Brig. Gen. J. H. Winder, Commissary General of Military Prisons: General: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 15, of January 23, I have the honor to report the results of an inspection made by me of the military prison at Florence, S. C. The general discipline is perfectly satisfactory; everything in the interior of the stockade exhibits great energy and tact. The hospital department is ample and comfortable, and the patients are well cared for. The subsistence department is entirely deficient, *and the ration issued daily amounts almost to starvation*. There has been but two issues of meat in the last two months and scarcely ever sirup. This will be better explained by document marked A, from Lieut. Col. Iverson, commanding prison.

There is no officer of the Quartermaster's Department at this prison nor any transportation, and the laborers (prisoners) are compelled to carry the timber for the construction of buildings necessary for the public use on their shoulders fully one mile. \* \* \* The number of prisoners are as follows: In the stockade, 6,845; paroled to work, 156; in hospital, 537; total, 7,538. \* \* \*

H. FORNO, Colonel Provisional Army.

## INDORSEMENT OF GEN. WINDER.

[First Indorsement.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., June 28, 1865.

Respectfully referred to Adjutant and Inspector General and attention asked to report on Subsistence Department. The ration to prisoners is very small and insufficient. Great inconvenience is felt from not having an assistant commissary of subsistence to the prisoners. I find that where we have to depend upon the staff officers of the posts we can get nothing but what is forced out of them.

JOHN H. WINDER, Brigadier-General.

## INDORSEMENT OF COMMISSARY GENERAL.

[Fourth Indorsement.]

SUBSISTENCE BUREAU, Feb. 4, 1865.

Respectfully returned to Adjutant and Inspector General. Unless more money is furnished the bureau it will be impossible to continue to issue the present ration to prisoners of war, much less to increase it.

L. B. NORTHROP, Commissary-General.

## INDORSEMENT OF SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY.

[Seventh Indorsement.]

Feb. 18, 1865.

Respectfully returned to the Honorable Secretary of War. Every effort is being made to supply the necessary funds for the pay of our returned prisoners. The means at the command of the Treasury is extremely limited, and no provision has yet been made by Congress for the replenishment of the Treasury.

G. A. TRENHOLM, Secretary of the Treasury.

## REPORT OF LIEUT. COL. JNO. F. IVERSON.

[Inclosure, A.]

HQRS. FLORENCE MILITARY PRISON, NEAR FLORENCE, S. C., Jan. 26, 1865.

Col. H. Forno, Inspector Military Prisons, South Carolina: Colonel: I have the honor to state that the post commissary is issuing the following rations to the prisoners at this prison: One pound of meal, one-third pound of peas, three pounds of salt per 100 rations per day. No soap, tobacco, or meat is issued, except one-half pound of beef per day to men who do duty as laborers on Government work. These rations are, in my judgment, totally insufficient for the sustenance of the prisoners, and I respectfully urge that, if possible, the rations be increased.

JNO. F. IVERSON, Lieut. Col. Comdg.

(O. R. Ser. II, Vol. VII, pp. 137-139.)

OFFICIAL REPORTS OF GEN. WESSELLS AND LIEUT. LUCIEN A.  
BUTTS ON THE BATTLE OF PLYMOUTH, N. C., APRIL 20, 1864.

Cooperstown, N. Y., August 18, 1864.

General: I have the honor to inform you that on the 20th of April I was compelled to surrender the post of Plymouth, N. C., to a superior rebel force, and I now report to you the circumstances as follows:

For some months previous to the date above mentioned, I felt satisfied from information derived from various sources that a vigorous effort on the part of the enemy would be made to wrest the state of North Carolina from our possession. This opinion was expressed to you in frequent communications, with the hope that the military force would be strengthened and that at least one iron-clad gunboat would be added to the naval squadron for the protection of the sounds and rivers. My expectations were fully confirmed by the movement of Gen. Pickett upon New Bern in February, and, although this attempt resulted in failure, the enemy still remained in strong force along the line of the Neuse, evidently with farther designs. During the month of April, conflicting reports were brought as to the movements of the enemy; at one time he was said to be concentrating on the Roanoke, at another on the Tar river, threatening both Plymouth and Washington, when, on the 13th, my information was so positive as to the former, that I at once requested from the department headquarters direct, a reinforcement of 5,000 men, believing that they could not be spared from the North Carolina stations.

On the 16th, the gunboat Tacony, Lieut.-Com. Truxton, arrived from New Bern, and having in the meantime learned that no considerable force of the enemy was on the Roanoke, but rather threatening Washington from some point on the Tar river, I permitted him to return on the following morning, April 17th, and this decision is to be regretted. At 4 o'clock of that day (April 17th), the extreme mounted patrol on the Washington road was captured by an advance guard of the enemy's cavalry, and the cavalry outpost dispersed and driven in; a reinforcement under Lieut. Russell, 12th N. Y. Cavalry, was also compelled to retire, bringing away that officer severely wounded. The infantry outposts were at once strengthened, and the enemy soon began to appear on the Washington road in great force, having made a forced march of nearly 30 miles, in hopes of making a complete surprise. This design failed, as our line of skirmishers remained steady. Fort Gray, 2 miles above and on the river bank, was assailed at the same time, sustaining until dark a heavy cannonade. The garrison, composed of detachments of 85th N. Y. Vols. and 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, Cpts. Brown and Fiske, though much annoyed by sharpshooters, returned the fire of the enemy with great vigor, and, with the exception of a few casualties, no impression was made on the work. The line of defense extended from Fort Gray to the crossing of Coneby creek, below the town, a distance of 2½ miles, the former being detached work, separated from the main line by Welch's creek and its marsh. The garrison was distributed along this line and was composed as follows:

16th Conn. Vols., Col. Francis Beach; 400 effective men.

85th N. Y. Vols., Col. E. H. Fardella; 450 men.

101st Penna. Vols., Lieut. Col. A. W. Taylor; 300 men.

103d Penna. Vols., Col. T. F. Lehmann; 400 men.

24th N. Y. Ind. Battery, 6 guns, Capt. Cody.

Detachment from Cos. A and F, 12th N. Y. Cavalry, Capt. Roche.

Two companies 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, Capt. Sampson.

The latter being distributed in small detachments in several earthworks. There were also present portions of two companies, 2d North Carolina Vols., native troops, under Cpts. Johnson and Hoggard. The naval force at that time consisted of gunboats Miami, Lieut. Com. Chas. W. Flusser, U. S. Navy, one of Kentucky's most noble and chivalrous sons; Southfield, Lieut. French; volunteer service with smaller boats, Whitehead and Ceres, the whole under the direction of Capt. Flusser.

It was the design of Capt. Flusser to fight this formidable antagonist in the river with his own boat lashed to the Southfield, running in at close quarters, whilst the Whitehead was to use every effort to disable her propeller, and great confidence was felt as to the result of this plan.

The line of defense surrounding the town was divided into three nearly equal portions, the right commanded by Col. Fardella, the center by Col. Lehmann, the left subdivision being under the direction of Col. Beach. The 85th Redoubt, so named from the regiment by which it was constructed, was a small detached work in front of the right, garrisoned by detachments of 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery and the 85th N. Y. Vols., commanded by Capt. Chapin, of the latter regiment.

Until dark of the 17th, sharp skirmishing was kept up on the Washington road,



extending across the fields nearly to the Acre road [Lee's Mills], but without any important results, and the night was passed in comparative quiet. The enemy was too strong to attempt a sortie with any hope of success.

On the following morning (18th), at daylight, a severe cannonade was opened against Fort Gray, resulting in some fatal casualties, but the garrison remained firm, replying vigorously to the enemy's fire. The 200-pounder in Battery Worth was also brought to bear in that direction, but without any decided effect. The armed transport, *Bombshell*, in communicating with Fort Gray, received several shots below her water line, being barely able to return to town, when she sank at the wharf. The transport *Massasoit* made two trips to Roanoke Island, carrying away a large number of children and women, contrabands and other non-combatants. The gunboat *Ceres*, being above Fort Gray at the time of its investment, passed down the river under a destructive fire and rejoined the squadron with a loss of 9 men killed and wounded. During the whole of this day incessant skirmishing was maintained along and between the main approaches in front of the town, at a distance of 1,200 yards from the line of defense, but soon after sunset the enemy advanced his batteries, supported by an overwhelming force, and appearances indicated a general attack.

Our line of skirmishers fell back, firing, in good order, and the enemy, under cover of darkness, opened a furious cannonade upon the town in every direction. This fire was replied to by Capt. Sampson from Fort Williams with great coolness and precision, inflicting heavy damage and loss upon the enemy. Finding our front too well prepared for an assault, the attack was discontinued at about 8 o'clock and the attention of the enemy directed upon the 85th Redoubt. This work, after a desperate resistance, was surrendered, and, as I have understood, under a threat of no quarter. Its gallant commander, Capt. Chapin, 85th N. Y. Vols., fell nobly at his post, and Col. Mercer, commanding the attacking column, was killed. No report has been received in regard to this transaction, and I am therefore unable to detail the circumstances attending either the attack or the surrender. A demand was then made for the surrender of the town, which was declined.

On the following morning (April 19th), at 3 o'clock, the enemy again opened upon Fort Gray, and soon after, under cover of night and the shadows of the trees on the opposite bank, the iron-clad ram *Albemarle* passed down unnoticed and without injury from the 200-pounder in Battery Worth. She was immediately engaged by the *Miami* and *Southfield*. I have no particulars in regard to this conflict, but the *Southfield* was soon sunk by the collision, and Lieut. Com. Flusser fell on his own quarterdeck with a lanyard in his hand. In the death of this accomplished sailor, the navy has lost one of its brightest ornaments, and he will be long remembered by those who knew and loved him for his intellectual worth, his social qualities, and his manly bearing.

The wooden gunboats being unable to contend with so securely mailed an antagonist, moved down the river, leaving it in full possession of the enemy. He was now on every side of the town, and this unlooked-for disaster created among the troops a moral effect of the most discouraging character. Hitherto every hardship and exposure met with cheerfulness and confidence. A series of covered excavations had been constructed along the line, affording shelter under heavy fire, causing my loss to be comparatively slight. During the day the enemy planted a battery near the 85th Redoubt, and, partly covered by that work, opened fire upon the town. The *Albemarle* also opened from below; both were returned from Fort Williams and Battery Worth, but without effect. The enemy was very active, moving in different directions, withdrawing most of his force from the vicinity of Fort Gray and apparently making a serious demonstration on my right. Skirmishing was severe in that quarter, and many casualties occurred on both sides. This state of things continued until dark, when the enemy in strong force succeeded in effecting the crossing of Coneby creek below the town, and massed his column on my left. This disaster is unexplained and placed me in a most critical position. Some changes were made during the night in the disposition of the troops, and arrangements made to repel attack on both right and left.

At daylight on the following day, April 20th, while my right and front were most seriously threatened, the enemy advanced rapidly against my left, assaulting and carrying the line in that quarter, penetrating the town along the river and capturing Battery Worth. A line of infantry was formed from the breastworks perpendicularly towards the river, in hopes of staying the advance. This effort succeeded for a time, but the troops seemed discouraged, and finally fell back to the intrenchments. At the request of Gen. Hoke, commanding the rebel forces, a personal interview was granted, at which a surrender was demanded in consideration of my untenable position, of the impossibility of relief, and the defense had been highly honorable to all concerned. In failure of this, indiscriminate slaughter was intimated. The bearing of Gen. Hoke during this interview was courteous and soldier-like. His demand was refused, and preparations were made to renew the contest. I was completely enveloped on every side, Fort Williams, an enclosed work in the center, being my only hope. This was well understood by the enemy, and in less than an hour a cannonade of shot and shell was opened upon it from different directions. This terrible fire had to be endured without reply, as no man could live at the guns. The breast-



height was struck by solid shot on every side, fragments of shells sought almost every interior angle of the work, the whole extent of the parapet was swept by musketry, and men were killed and wounded even on the banquette slope.

A covered excavation had been previously constructed, to which the wounded were conveyed, where they received efficient medical attention. This condition of affairs could not long be endured without a reckless sacrifice of life; no relief could be expected, and in compliance with the earnest desire of every officer I consented to hoist a white flag, and at 10 A. M. of April 20 I had the mortification of surrendering my post to the enemy with all it contained. It is to be remarked that during the siege, and in the night, a considerable number of North Carolina soldiers (many of them deserters from the enemy, and all of them fearing bad treatment in the event of capture) left their companies without authority, escaping in canoes, being picked up, as I understood, by boats in the sound.

The foregoing statement is made after an interval of four months, entirely from memory, not having received a single report from my subordinate officers. Most of them are still in captivity, and the others scattered over the country beyond my control; in fact, they have had no opportunity, until now, to perform this duty. Myself and officers were plundered of all our effects, except such as were upon our persons; in every other respect, I was treated by Gen. Hoke and his officers with kindness and courtesy.

For the reason stated above, I am unable to report the losses on either side, but have reason to believe that my own casualties did not exceed 150, while from information derived by medical officers who remained in Plymouth the lowest loss of the enemy in killed and wounded is given at 850; many believe it to be far greater. With my personal staff I was at once separated from the troops, and on Saturday, the 23d, I was conveyed to Richmond via Weldon and Petersburg, and then confined in Libby Prison April 26th. The enlisted men with regimental officers were marched to Tarboro and thence by rail to Macon and Andersonville, Ga. On the 7th of May, in company with 850 captive officers, I was conveyed to Danville. Leaving that place on the 12th, I was taken to Macon and there confined until the 10th of June. On that day, 50 senior officers, including myself, were ordered to proceed east, and, passing through Savannah, arrived in Charleston on the 12th. At this place the party was confined in the city, under the fire of the batteries at Morris Island. No inconvenience, however, was experienced from this unusual proceeding. On the 3d of the present month an exchange was effected under the direction of Maj. Gen. Foster, commanding Department of the South, and with the whole party I arrived in New York on the 9th.

It may be proper to state that a few days prior to the completion of this exchange, a detachment of officers, prisoners of war, numbering 600, arrived in Charleston from Macon and were confined in the city jail and its yard. I visited them in the evening of the 2d, and found them very uncomfortable, being much crowded and poorly sheltered. I was assured, however, by the rebel authorities that this condition was only temporary, and that they should be soon removed to more suitable quarters. As soon as sub-reports are received and examined, they will be forwarded as accompaniments of this statement.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. WESSELLS.

Maj. Gen. J. J. Peck, late Commanding Dist. of N. C.

Note.—In the foregoing report I have neglected to state that on the morning of the 19th, subsequent to the marine disaster, Capt. H. J. Hodges, assistant quartermaster of volunteers, in endeavoring to communicate with the gunboats, was accidentally drowned by the upsetting of a canoe. No further information in regard to his fate has ever reached me. I should also add that on the following day, during the bombardment of Fort Williams, Capt. Coats, of 85th N. Y. Vols., acting as assistant inspector general of the district, was severely wounded in the face by a fragment of shell. It is difficult for me at this time, without the aid of subordinate reports, to detail with accuracy all the incidents of the siege, and other important omissions may have been made.

H. W. W.

(O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XXXIII, pp. 296-300.)

Report of Lucien A. Butts, 85th New York Infantry:

Annapolis, Md., April 5, 1865.

Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells, Washington, D. C.:

General—I inclose to you a report, made from such memoranda as I could make after I reached Macon, of the defense of the redoubt in which I was captured. I have not yet received the report from Lieut. Clark I expected to send with this. I arrived here from Richmond the 27th ultimo, having escaped from Charlotte, N. C., and been recaptured at Fayetteville. I am awaiting an order for muster-out on account of expiration of my term of service, the order being very disagreeably delayed some days after the reception by others of theirs, applied for at the same time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. A. BUTTS, 1st Lieut. 85th N. Y. Vols.

Annapolis, Md., April 1, 1865.

General—I have the honor, at this earliest practicable time after my release from prison, to report the operations at the 85th Redoubt, Plymouth, N. C., preceding the surrender of that work, April 18, 1864, the command, by the mortal wounding of Capt. Nelson Chapin, having fallen upon me as senior officer present.

The garrison of the redoubt consisted of 42 enlisted men of Co. K, 85th N. Y. Vols., with its officers, Capt. N. Chapin, Lieut. L. A. Butts, and 2d Lieut. S. S. Peake, and 23 enlisted men of Co. H, 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, commanded by 2d Lieut. H. L. Clark. Its armament was a light 32-pounder on a ship carriage, and an old pattern iron 6-pounder field piece. Occasional shots were made from our guns as parties of the enemy made their appearance in the vicinity of the Washington road after our pickets were driven in on the evening of the 17th and the morning of the 18th. About 10 A. M. of the 18th three rifled guns opened fire from near the Fagan house upon our pickets near the redoubt, replying also to our guns. During two hours or more good practice was apparently made by our 32-pounder against these guns. No damage was done to the redoubt, though several shells struck it. Firing was discontinued during the greater part of the afternoon until near night, when a few shells were thrown upon the line of battle advancing upon our skirmishers between the Washington and Long Acre [Lee's Mills] roads. While our attention was drawn in this direction, a battery was brought into position in the field on the southern front of the redoubt, which opened a rapid fire before our large gun could be shifted to bear upon it. The 6-pounder only could be used. It was well served under a close fire, two of the infantry helping to man it at the last in place of the artillery, who failed to come to the work. One of its earliest discharges exploded a caisson. Under cover of the fire of this battery, and nearly hidden in the obscurity of the night by the ground descending toward the swamp, and by the proximity of the woods, a heavy column of infantry was advanced to assault the redoubt. This column was opened upon by our musketry when about 100 yards distant, but it advanced steadily and soon enveloped the redoubt on every side, pouring in a heavy fire. The abatis was soon penetrated, when hand grenades were used by us, apparently with great effect, as the attacking force soon retired, to rally again, however, in a short time. This was three or four times repeated, but with little order or success in getting through the abatis. The enemy finally passed in line toward the town, leaving some stragglers in our vicinity. Twenty-six of these, some of them wounded, but mostly unhurt, surrendered in small squads, and were assisted to scale the walls into the redoubt. Our loss in repelling this assault was 1 killed and 8 wounded (3 mortally). The wounded included the only competent gunners fit for duty.

After an interval of about half an hour, several guns opened upon the redoubt from a knoll about 250 yards from the south wall, and two or three guns at a distance of 100 yards, opposite the southwest corner, the fire from the two positions crossing at a right angle. The last-named guns were placed under the bank of the swamp, so that neither of ours could bear upon them. The darkness prevented the enemy from being seen while placing his guns, and an attempt to use our field piece where a movement could be heard was abandoned after one or two discharges as useless. The enemy's sharpshooters were active while their batteries played upon the redoubt. The small building in the corner of the work, upon which the fire was concentrated, proved a source of great danger. The percussion shells from the enemy's guns struck its roof and chimney, exploding and sending deadly missiles to nearly every part of the redoubt. Capt. Chapin was struck by a fragment of one of these shells during the second cannonade, about 9:30 o'clock. The fire was also very effective upon the walls of the redoubt, penetrating deep and throwing off much earth by the explosions. The sandbags were broken and thrown off the parapet, so as to destroy the loopholes on the sides of attack. After the second cannonade had been some time continued, fire was opened in that direction by our gunboats, but their shells passed over and exploded far beyond the enemy's batteries. Some shells from the town seemed to be better elevated and better timed, but were without apparent effect. The last two shells from the gunboats struck and exploded, one on the parapet, the other upon the traverse covering the door of the magazine, both in perfect range for the magazine. Shortly after the firing ceased, and demand was made for a surrender. The officers present, including Capt. Chapin, were consulted before replying. A large force was known to be between the redoubt and the town cutting off communication. The cartridges were nearly expended, only half a dozen grenades were left, our gunners were disabled, the prisoners were a great embarrassment; there was no means of spiking the guns or of making signals. There appeared in the darkness no hope of efficient help from the gunboats or from the town batteries, and the fire received from the gunboats, if repeated, left no safe place in the work. It was unanimously decided to be a useless waste of life to continue the contest longer, and that it was best to surrender. Possession was given the works about 11 P. M.

The total casualties in Co. K, 85th N. Y. Vols., were Capt. N. Chapin, mortally

wounded, 1 sergeant killed, and 3 other enlisted men wounded (1 mortally); and of Co. H, 2d Mass, Heavy Artillery, 6 wounded (2 supposed mortally).

I cannot speak too highly of the spirit and conduct of the men of my own company, to whom, in the subordinate position I held during the greater part of the engagement, my attention was principally confined. No fear of their readiness to fight as long as required was among the considerations leading to the surrender. Wagoner Dana E. Allen and Private Nason F. Chace were especially worthy of praise for their bravery in helping to man the guns when partially deserted, the first, after he himself was wounded.

For the details of the operations of the artillery of the redoubt, and a report of the conduct of the men of that service, I refer you to the report of Lieut. Clark.

I am able to learn no more of Capt. Chapin after he was left in care of the enemy than that he died at some temporary hospital, or on his way to one, before morning.

The force making the assault was Kemper's brigade and the 21st Georgia Regiment, all led by Col. Mercer, of the 21st Ga., who was killed before the redoubt. We were told that the enemy lost before the redoubt 60 in killed alone, and a large number of wounded. Appearances in the vicinity, so well as we could judge in the darkness, indicated that they had lost severely.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. A. BUTTS, 1st Lieut. 85th N. Y. Vols.

Brig. Gen. H. W. Wessells, Late Comdg. District of the Albemarle, N. C. (O. R., Ser. I, Vol. XXXIII, pp. 301-303).















二  
三  
四  
五  
六  
七  
八  
九  
十  
十一  
十二  
十三  
十四  
十五  
十六  
十七  
十八  
十九  
二十  
二十一  
二十二  
二十三  
二十四  
二十五  
二十六  
二十七  
二十八  
二十九  
三十  
三十一  
三十二  
三十三  
三十四  
三十五  
三十六  
三十七  
三十八  
三十九  
四十  
四十一  
四十二  
四十三  
四十四  
四十五  
四十六  
四十七  
四十八  
四十九  
五十  
五十一  
五十二  
五十三  
五十四  
五十五  
五十六  
五十七  
五十八  
五十九  
六十  
六十一  
六十二  
六十三  
六十四  
六十五  
六十六  
六十七  
六十八  
六十九  
七十  
七十一  
七十二  
七十三  
七十四  
七十五  
七十六  
七十七  
七十八  
七十九  
八十  
八十一  
八十二  
八十三  
八十四  
八十五  
八十六  
八十七  
八十八  
八十九  
九十  
九十一  
九十二  
九十三  
九十四  
九十五  
九十六  
九十七  
九十八  
九十九  
一百





# NORTH CAROLINA

1861-65

From Official War Records Atlas  
Principal Engineer, etc.



